

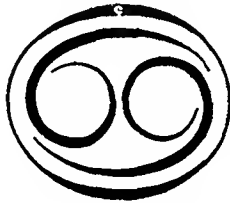
September 1948

VOLUME 1 NUMBER 3

Cancer

DIAGNOSIS

TREATMENT · RESEARCH



PAUL B. HOEBER, INC

MEDICAL BOOK DEPARTMENT OF HARPER & BROTHERS

Cancer

A Journal of the American Cancer Society

FRED W. STEWART, M.D., *Editor*

HARRY E. EHRLICH, M.D., *Assistant Editor* DOUGLAS A. SUNDERLAND, M.D., *Abstract Editor*

MARY C. JOHNSTONE, B.SC., *Technical Editor*

EDITORIAL ADVISORY BOARD

CLINICAL

FRANK E. ADAIR
ALFRED W. ADSON
AXEL N. ARNESON
ALEXANDER BRUNSCHWIG
RICHARD B. CATTELL
EDWARD D. CHURCHILL
BRADLEY L. COLEY
LLOYD F. CRAVER

C. D. HAAGENSEN
CHARLES HUGGINS
THOMAS E. JONES
HAYES MARTIN
JOHN J. MORTON
IRA T. NATHANSON
REED M. NESBIT
EMIL NOVAK

ALTON OCHSNER
WILDER G. PENFIELD
DALLAS B. PHEMISTER
RICHARD H. SWEET
HOWARD C. TAYLOR, JR.
OWEN H. WANGENSTEEN
JOHN M. WAUGH
MAXWELL M. WINTROBE

PATHOLOGY

SIDNEY FARBER

HARRY S. N. GREENE
A. P. STOUT

ROBERT A. MOORE

RADIOLOGY

W. EDWARD CHAMBERLAIN
ROBLEY D. EVANS

LEONIDAS MARINELLI

EDITH H. QUIMBY
ROBERT S. STONE

RESEARCH

E. S. GUZMAN BARRON
AUSTIN M. BRUES
W. MANSFIELD CLARK
EARL T. ENGLE

T. F. GALLAGHER
ALLAN T. KENYON
JOHN H. LAWRENCE

CLARENCE C. LITTLE
C. P. RHOADS
W. M. STANLEY
M. A. TUVE

EDUCATION, PUBLIC HEALTH, STATISTICS

MAYHEW DERRYBERRY
LOUIS I. DUBLIN

MORTON L. LEVIN
LEONARD A. SCHEELE
R. R. SPENCER

ALLEN O. WHIPPLE
EDWIN B. WILSON

Information for Authors

Original papers will be considered for publication with the understanding that they are contributed solely to CANCER. Address manuscripts to: FRED W. STEWART, M.D., *Cancer*, 444 East 68th Street, New York 21, New York.

Preparation of Manuscripts—Manuscripts should be typed double-spaced with ample margins on bond paper. The original, not a carbon, should be submitted. The first page of the manuscript should give the name of the author (or authors), his degrees, and any institutional or other credits. Manuscript pages should be numbered consecutively and the author's last name should appear in a corner of each page after the first.

Footnotes, when unavoidable, should appear immediately below the line to which they pertain, separated from the text by rules across the page. Quotations must be accurate and full credit given to both author and source. Tables should be typed on separate sheets and numbered. Each should have a brief descriptive title.

The bibliography should be segregated, arranged alphabetically, and then numbered consecutively. Citations in the text require the bibliography number only when the author's name is omitted or there are several papers by the same author.

Journal references should include, in order: author, title, journal abbreviation (*Quarterly Cumulative Index Medicus* form), volume number in arabic numerals, inclusive pages, and year. If the article has been seen only in abstract, indicate this at the end of the original reference by adding the abbreviation "abst.," followed by the name, volume, pages, and year of the abstract journal. Book references should give author, title, edition number (if other than the first), city, publisher, and year.

Illustrations—Black-and-white illustrations will be furnished free in moderate numbers. Special arrangements will have to be made for the use of an exceptional number of illustrations or color plates. For half-tones, clear, glossy photographs should be submitted. Marking lines and letters should be avoided, if possible.

All non-tabular illustrative material (charts, drawings, photographs, etc.) should be numbered consecutively, in one sequence. The author's name and abbreviated title of the paper should be on the back of every illustration. Photographs should not be mounted.

Legends should be typed separately in consecutive order on standard-sized paper.

Reprints—Two hundred reprints, without covers, are furnished free to contributors. Additional reprints may be ordered when proofs are returned.

S.M.S

LEGE

Information for Subscribers

Date 12/21/64

Price \$4.00

Communications—All subscriptions and business inquiries should be addressed to the publishers, Paul B. Hoeber, Inc., Medical Book Department of Harper & Brothers, 49 East 33rd Street, New York 16, New York.

Rates—The subscription price, payable in advance, is \$8.00 per volume in the United States and Pan-American Countries; \$9.50 per year elsewhere. Single Copies \$2.50.

Back Issues—Back issues will be supplied at the single copy rate when available.

SEPTEMBER, 1948

| | |
|---|-----|
| NITROGEN-MUSTARD THERAPY FOR HODGKIN'S DISEASE | |
| <i>Maxwell M. Wintrobe, M.D., and Charles M. Huguley, Jr., M.D.</i> | 357 |
| THE HISTOLOGICAL EFFECTS OF NITROGEN MUSTARDS ON HUMAN TUMORS AND TISSUES | |
| <i>Sophie Spitz, M.D.</i> | 383 |
| STUDIES ON THE CHEMOTHERAPY OF LEUKEMIA | |
| <i>J. H. Burchenal, M.D., R. A. Lester, A.B., J. B. Riley, A.B., and C. P. Rhoads, M.D.</i> | 399 |
| ON THE POSSIBLE RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN THE ADRENOCORTICAL FUNCTION AND THE LEUKEMIC STATE | |
| <i>Louis Levin, PH.D.</i> | 413 |
| PRIMARY MALIGNANT NEOPLASMS OF THE VESICOVAGINAL SEPTUM | |
| <i>Hans R. Sauer, M.D., Joseph E. Macmanus, M.D., and Michael S. Blick, M.D.</i> | 419 |
| PANCREATO-TOTAL GASTRECTOMY AND SPLENECTOMY FOR ADVANCED CARCINOMA OF THE STOMACH | |
| <i>Alexander Brunschwig, M.D.</i> | 427 |
| THE ANATOMICAL DISTRIBUTION OF INTRAEPITHELIAL EPIDERMOID CARCINOMAS OF THE CERVIX | |
| <i>Frank W. Foote, Jr., M.D., and Fred W. Stewart, M.D.</i> | 431 |
| GLOMUS-JUGULARIS TUMORS | |
| <i>T. Winship, M.D., C. T. Klopp, M.D., and W. H. Jenkins, M.D.</i> | 441 |
| RESECTION OF STOMACH AND ADJACENT ORGANS IN CONTINUITY FOR ADVANCED CANCER | |
| <i>Gordon McNeer, M.D., and Arthur James, M.D.</i> | 449 |
| HISTAMINE CONTENT OF NEOPLASTIC PULMONARY TISSUES | |
| <i>William E. Bloomer, M.D., and Gustaf E. Lindskog, M.D.</i> | 455 |
| STUDIES ON INVASIVENESS OF CANCER: ADHESIVENESS OF MALIGNANT CELLS IN VARIOUS HUMAN ADENOCARCINOMAS | |
| <i>Morton McCutcheon, M.D., Dale Rex Coman, M.D., and Fontaine B. Moore, M.D.</i> | 460 |
| THE ASSOCIATION OF BREAST AND PELVIC DISEASE | |
| <i>Virginia K. Pierce, M.D., and Danely P. Slaughter, M.D.</i> | 468 |
| STUDIES OF LIVER FUNCTION IN PATIENTS HAVING CANCER OF THE BREAST | |
| <i>H. J. Tagnon, M.D., and J. B. Trunnell, M.D.</i> | 472 |
| THE INFLUENCE OF DIET ON THE ABILITY OF RAT-LIVER SLICES TO DESTROY THE CARCINOGEN N,N-DIMETHYL-P-AMINOAZOBENZENE | |
| <i>C. J. Kensler, PH.D.</i> | 483 |
| SOME EPIDEMIOLOGICAL FEATURES OF CANCER | |
| <i>Morton L. Levin, M.D., D.P.H.</i> | 489 |
| CURRENT CANCER LITERATURE | 499 |

BEITRÄGE
ZUR
STATISTIK DER CARCINOME

MIT
BESONDERER RÜCKSICHT AUF DIE DAUERENDE HEILBARKEIT
DURCH OPERATIVE BEHANDLUNG.

NACH BEOBSACHTUNGEN
AN DER WIENER CHIRURGISCHEN KLINIK

DES
PROF. D^r TH. BILLROTH

VON
D^r ALEXANDER VON WINIWARTER,
PRIVATDOZENT FÜR CHIRURGIE AN DER UNIVERSITÄT WIEN

MIT EINEM VORWORT
VON
D^r TH. BILLROTH.

STUTTGART.
VERLAG VON FERDINAND ENKE.
1878.

ALEXANDER VON WINIWARTER (1848-1916)

THE system of "follow up" and compilation of end results, so essential for the evaluation of therapeutic methods in the treatment of cancer, was introduced by Alexander von Winiwarter about sixty years ago. This pioneer surgeon and investigator reviewed all of the surgically treated cancer cases in Billroth's clinic during the period 1867-1876 and in a monumental monograph, statistically ana-

lyzed the records of 548 cancer patients. The concepts of cure rate by years and the clinical classification of tumors according to their anatomical sites may be largely attributed to his efforts. By demonstrating definite salvage rates, particularly for breast cancer following mastectomy, Winiwarter's comprehensive study had an enormous influence in spreading the credo that cancer is curable.

NOVEMBER, 1949

INDEX NUMBER

| | |
|---|------|
| ACTH- AND CORTISONE-INDUCED REGRESSION OF LYMPHOID TUMORS IN MAN. A PRELIMINARY REPORT <i>O. H. Pearson, M.D., L. P. Eiel, M.D., Rulon W. Rawson, M.D., Konrad Dobriner, M.D., and C. P. Rhoads, M.D.</i> | 943 |
| GENESIS OF ENDOMETRIAL CARCINOMA. I. STUDY OF PRIOR BIOPSIES <i>Arthur T. Hertig, M.D., and Sheldon C. Sommers, M.D.</i> | 946 |
| GENESIS OF ENDOMETRIAL CARCINOMA. II. CASES 19 TO 35 YEARS OLD <i>Sheldon C. Sommers, M.D., Arthur T. Hertig, M.D., and Harold Bengloff, M.D.</i> | 957 |
| GENESIS OF ENDOMETRIAL CARCINOMA. III. CARCINOMA IN SITU <i>Arthur T. Hertig, M.D., Sheldon C. Sommers, M.D., and Harold Bengloff, M.D.</i> | 964 |
| TERMINAL BRONCHIOLAR OR "ALVEOLAR CELL" CANCER OF THE LUNG <i>Robert R. Smith, M.D., Kenneth P. Knudtson, M.D., and William L. Watson, M.D.</i> | 972 |
| HISTOLOGICAL STUDY OF FIVE MINUTE PULMONARY NEOPLASMS BELIEVED TO REPRESENT EARLY BRONCHOGENIC CARCINOMA <i>Arthur B. Petersen, M.D., Warren C. Hunter, M.D., and Vinton D. Sneed, M.D.</i> | 991 |
| CARCINOID TUMORS—A RE-EMPHASIS OF THEIR MALIGNANT NATURE <i>Carl M. Pearson, M.D., and Patrick J. Fitzgerald, M.D.</i> | 1005 |
| HEMANGIOPERICYTOMA. A STUDY OF TWENTY-FIVE NEW CASES <i>Arthur Purdy Stout, M.D.</i> | 1027 |
| SYSTEMIC PATHOLOGICAL EFFECTS OF NITROGEN MUSTARDS, AND A COM- PARISON OF TOXICITY, CHEMICAL STRUCTURE, AND CYTOTOXIC EFFECT, WITH REFERENCE TO THE CHEMOTHERAPY OF TUMORS <i>Benjamin H. Landing, CAPT., M.C., A.U.S., Abraham Goldin, PH.D., Herbert A. Noe, CAPT., M.S.C., U.S.A., Benjamin Goldberg, PH.D., and Daniel M. Shapiro, CAPT., M.C., A.U.S.</i> | 1055 |
| THE EFFECTS OF A NITROGEN MUSTARD [TRIS (2-CHLOROETHYL) AMINE] ON REGENERATING RAT LIVER <i>Benjamin H. Landing, CAPT., M.C., A.U.S., John C. Seed, CAPT., M.C., A.U.S., and William G. Banfield, 1ST LT., M.C., A.U.S.</i> | 1067 |
| TESTICULAR LESIONS IN MICE FOLLOWING PARENTERAL ADMINISTRATION OF NITROGEN MUSTARDS <i>Benjamin H. Landing, CAPT., M.C., A.U.S., Abraham Goldin, PH.D., and Herbert A. Noe, CAPT., M.S.C., U.S.A.</i> | 1075 |
| NITROGEN MUSTARDS. STATISTICAL ANALYSIS OF EFFECTS ON SARCOMA 180 AND VISCERA OF NORMAL MICE IN RELATION TO TOXICITY AND STRUC- TURE <i>Benjamin H. Landing, M.D., and Frieda Faiman Eisenberg, B.A.</i> | 1083 |
| PRELIMINARY STUDIES ON THE CLINICAL TOXICITY OF 5-AMINO-7-HY- DROXY-1- <i>v</i> -TRIAZOLO[d]PYRIMIDINE (GUANAZOLO) <i>G. C. Armistead, Jr., M.D., J. H. Burchenal, M.D., D. A. Karnofsky, M.D., and C. M. Southam, M.D.</i> | 1087 |
| LABELED INORGANIC SULFATE IN THE DIAGNOSIS OF CARTILAGINOUS TUMORS AND THEIR METASTASES <i>Laurence L. Layton, PH.D.</i> | 1089 |
| INDEX | 1093 |

CANCEROPHOBIA — NO NEW THING

IN 1734, the feminine world of Besançon succumbed suddenly to an epidemic of fear—fear of having, or of momentarily developing, cancer of the breast. Its germ was the recommendation of a “surgeon” to the women to examine their breasts for lumps. “Éffrayées par un opérateur intéressé ou peut instruit,” says Vacher. They obeyed him so thoroughly, examining and pressing their breasts long and often, that a number of women actually developed lumps. These were operated upon immediately, and with the greatest success, by the “surgeon.” (WOLFF, JACOB. *Die Lehre von der Krebskrankheit*. Jena. G. Fischer. 1911; Vol. 2, p. 1101.)

NITROGEN-MUSTARD THERAPY FOR HODGKIN'S DISEASE, LYMPHOSARCOMA, THE LEUKEMIAS, AND OTHER DISORDERS*

MAXWELL M. WINTROBE, M.D. and CHARLES M. HUGULEY, JR., M.D.†

DURING World War I it was discovered that leukopenia may result from poisoning with mustard gas.¹¹ World War II saw the introduction of a series of compounds, the nitrogen mustards, that differ from mustard gas only in the replacement of sulfur by nitrogen. The biologic effects of these compounds parallel, and are in many respects identical with, those of roentgen rays.^{4, 10} They exert a cytotoxic effect that is related to the proliferative activity of tissues and is particularly marked upon the hemopoietic tissue. This characteristic has led to the clinical trial of certain of these compounds in cases of neoplastic disease, especially the malignant processes involving chiefly the lymph nodes and bone marrow.^{1, 5, 6, 7, 9, 13}

The chemistry and pharmacology of the nitrogen mustards have been described by Gilman and Phillips,^{4, 12} who have summarized the work of a large group of investigators that was carried out during World War II, the results of which are, for the most part, as yet unpublished. The action of the mustards depends upon intramolecular cyclization with the formation of a series of ethylene imonium compounds. The latter are highly reactive and are capable of alkylating a large number of biologically functional groups such as sulfhydryl, amino, imidazole, sulfide, carboxyl, pyridine-N, and organic phosphate. There is considerable evidence that by reacting with one or more such groups, the mustards produce a deleterious effect upon important intracellular protein. It is probable that the cytotoxic action is the result of inactivation of one or more cellular enzymes.

Doses of nitrogen mustard exceeding the MLD produce marked generalized effects. The action of smaller doses is most pronounced upon the more proliferative tissues. Complete dissolution of lymphoid tissue in animals has been produced within twenty-four hours.¹⁰ The action upon the bone marrow is slower but may lead to complete aplasia. The gastrointestinal epithelium is next in order of susceptibility; in large doses mustard will produce a hemorrhagic enteritis.

Minimally effective doses produce a striking inhibition of mitosis. Resting cells and cells in active mitosis are not appreciably affected, but cells in the premitotic phase are arrested at that stage. Larger doses lead to nuclear fragmentation and dispersal of chromatin.³

The protective effect of temporary occlusion of the blood supply to sensitive tissues during and for a short period after the intravenous injection of nitrogen mustards demonstrates that the direct toxic action is completed in two to five minutes.⁸ The compounds clinically studied have been methyl-bis (β -chloroethyl) amine HCl, known as HN₂, and methyl-tris (β -chloroethyl) amine HCl, known as HN₃.

METHODS AND MATERIAL

In these studies only the methyl-bis (β -chloroethyl) amine HCl (HN₂) has been used. This drug is obtained as a dry powder in small, sterile bottles containing 10 mg. It is readily soluble. Ten ml. of normal saline are injected into the bottle and the desired aliquot removed. This is injected rapidly through the tubing of an intravenous infusion of saline. The drug must be used promptly after being put into solution, since its activity is quickly dissipated in this state. We have found administration of nitrogen

From the Department of Medicine, University of Utah School of Medicine, Salt Lake City, Utah.

* This study was aided by a grant from the American Cancer Society, on recommendation of the Committee on Growth, National Research Council.

† Fellow of the American Cancer Society.

Received for publication, March 8, 1948.

mustard through a saline infusion to be quite effective in preventing phlebothrombosis and extravasations. Since the drug is a vesicant, care must be taken to avoid spilling it on the skin or mucous membranes. However, no harm has resulted from accidental spilling if the material has been washed off with reasonable promptness.

Dosage. In most instances a dose of 0.1 mg. per Kg. of body weight has been used. Ordinarily this dose has been administered at daily intervals, four to six injections constituting a course of therapy. In several cases of acute leukemia, therapy has been instituted with doses of 0.025 or 0.05 mg. per Kg. On the other hand, when the usual dose has been well tolerated, the number of injections has been decreased by increasing the amount injected per dose to 0.2 or even 0.3 mg. per Kg. In chronic myelocytic leukemias with very high leukocyte counts as much as 0.8 mg. per Kg. has been used for the initial course. In other conditions the maximum total dose has been limited to 0.6 mg. per Kg.; and if leukopenia, thrombocytopenia, or marked anemia have been present, no more than 0.4 mg. per Kg. has been given.

Courses of therapy have been repeated as often as symptoms have recurred, usually in two or three months, sometimes at much longer intervals. We do not deem it advisable to repeat a full course in less than four weeks.

In chronic myelocytic leukemia, best results have been obtained by giving doses of 0.15 to 0.2 mg. per Kg. every two or three weeks, depending upon the total leukocyte count and the general condition of the patient, the object being to keep the count at a low level and to prevent the appearance of symptoms.

Physical and Laboratory Examinations. Patients selected for therapy with HN₂ have received the usual examinations and whatever special procedures have been necessary to determine the nature and extent of the disease process. Except in the cases of leukemia and in certain of those included in the miscellaneous group in which adequate biopsy material could not be obtained, the diagnosis has been established by biopsy.

Hematological studies have included red-cell counts, hemoglobin and hematocrit determinations, total and differential white-cell counts, and platelet counts. In many instances bone-marrow studies have been made. Tourniquet tests and determinations of bleeding time and clot-retraction time have been made when indicated.

In most instances it has seemed desirable to hospitalize the patient for the first course of HN₂. Many required frequent and prolonged hospitalization. If the drug was well tolerated and the condition of the patient did not require further hospitalization, subsequent courses frequently were administered as an office procedure.

During the earlier part of this study, determinations of the total and the differential leukocyte counts were made every two days and the volume of packed red cells and the number of platelets were measured twice a week. Such frequent examinations are not necessary, however. During the past year, a hematocrit determination, the total and differential leukocyte count, and a platelet count have been made one week after the initiation of therapy and twice a week for the next two weeks in uncomplicated cases. Studies have been made more frequently, often daily, in those patients who exhibited severe anemia, thrombocytopenia, or leukopenia prior to treatment, or who developed such manifestations following treatment. At the same intervals, an attempt was made to quantitate physical findings, particularly the size of the lymph nodes, liver, and spleen.

After the first three weeks subsequent to therapy the patients and their blood have been examined at such intervals as have been indicated by the status of the disease. In those who have responded well this has been once every month, occasionally every two months, or even less often. The foregoing applied chiefly to patients with Hodgkin's disease or lymphosarcoma. As already stated, patients with leukemia were treated at short intervals.

General symptomatic and supportive measures have been used as indicated and transfusions of whole blood given to those with anemia severe enough to necessitate them. The status of the disease process has been

followed by frequent roentgenographic studies in patients with involvement of the lungs, mediastinum, bone or intestine.

Patient Material. In all, 102 patients have been treated and observed for periods of three to thirty-three months. For statistical data concerning these patients see Table 1.

Of the entire group of 102 patients, 31 are living at the time of this writing. Of these, 16 have been followed for a year or more (maximum thirty-three mos.) since receiving their first treatment. Of the 71 patients who are now dead, only 10 were observed for nine months or more.

CLINICAL RESULTS

In the series of 102 patients, there are 85 with Hodgkin's disease, lymphosarcoma, reticulum-cell sarcoma, or leukemia. Almost all stages and manifestation of these diseases are represented. The other 17 patients comprise a miscellaneous group of disorders. The important data concerning each patient are summarized in Tables 2 to 8.

Criteria of Evaluation. We have attempted to evaluate the effect of HN₂ as *good*, *fair*, or *poor*.

The response has been classified as *good* when the patient was enabled to return to his usual occupation for a period of six months or more. In some instances, anatomical evidences of disease did not disappear, and functional impairment due to such changes persisted, because the disease damage was of such a character (e.g., scar tissue) that disappearance of the anatomical changes could not be expected. When such patients were kept comfortable and free of incapacitating symptoms for six months or more, the response has also been termed *good* even though they were unable to return to their previous activities.

When the patient had comparable improvement for a shorter period, or had fair symptomatic improvement for approximately six months, or had marked relief of a serious symptom even though the course of the disease was not altered (e.g., bone pain in acute leukemia), the response has been termed *fair*.

When improvement was short-lived or

slight, the response has been classified as *poor*. In the following discussion we shall attempt only to elucidate and emphasize certain features of special interest.

Hodgkin's Disease. Thirty-two patients with this disease have been treated. Of these, thirteen are still living, an average of fifteen months since the initiation of therapy and thirty-six months since the onset of symptoms. All have been observed for at least six months since treatment was started, and nine have been followed for a period of twelve months or longer. The nineteen patients who are dead lived an average of eight months after HN₂ was first given and thirty-two months after the onset of symptoms. Four were followed for a year or longer, one for twenty-nine months.

Twenty-six of these patients had had previous roentgen-ray treatment, and of these thirteen had shown a poor response or had reached a stage where such therapy was no longer effective or no longer tolerated. Of these thirteen, the response to HN₂ was good in five, and one, still living after twelve months, has had a fair response. In seven, the administration of HN₂ showed no advantage when compared with roentgen-ray therapy.

We have evaluated the response of the whole series of thirty-two patients as *good* in seventeen, *fair* in five, and *poor* in ten. Those who have responded well have needed subsequent treatment in an average of three months' time; however, the remissions induced have ranged from four weeks to twenty-six months, usually two to five months.

Three of these patients were considered by pathological examination to have Hodgkin's sarcoma. None was responding to roentgen-ray therapy when HN₂ was first given, and all three died in three months without having exhibited any evidence of benefit from the therapy.

FEVER. One of the most constant and striking effects of HN₂ therapy in Hodgkin's disease has been upon the fever in those patients manifesting it (Fig. 1). Except for one case of Hodgkin's sarcoma and one terminal case with secondary infection, the first course of HN₂ has caused the temperature to return

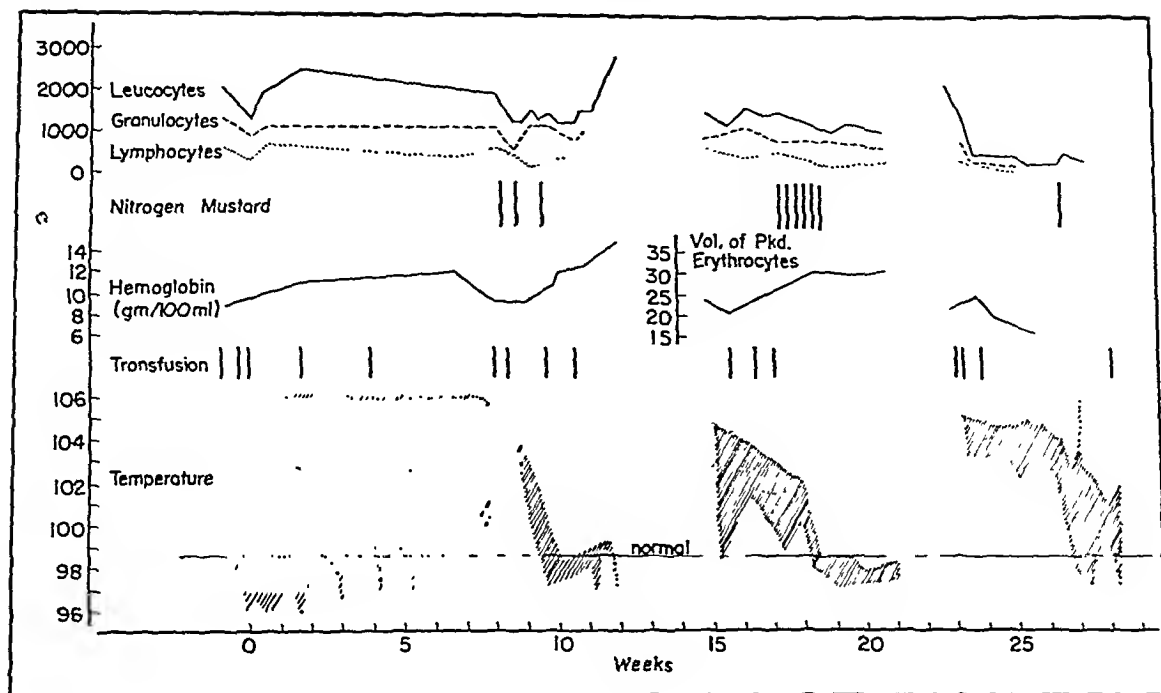


FIG. 1. Course of a patient (case 15) with Hodgkin's disease whose fever, ranging from 106° to 96° daily, ceased abruptly following three injections of nitrogen mustard. This treatment, however, became less and less effective and the patient ultimately died.

to normal, and in many patients this effect was repeated in subsequent courses. In all but two patients this return of the temperature to normal occurred in two days or less after the first dose of the drug.

In most of those patients who responded well and in some who had only transient benefit, improvement began within five to ten days after the first dose. Frequently this improvement was very dramatic with an upsurge of feeling of well-being and a remarkable improvement in appetite. Gain in weight and general clinical improvement followed.

ENLARGED NODES. Most of our patients had received several courses of roentgen-ray therapy before they came to us, so that markedly enlarged lymph nodes seldom formed a prominent part of the clinical picture. When present, enlarged nodes usually decreased very definitely and symptoms due to pressure were reduced. However, it has been seldom that all superficial nodes have disappeared completely. The same can be said for splenomegaly although in a number of cases a spleen that was easily palpable before therapy was not palpable afterwards.

Figure 2 illustrates the rapidity with which marked changes in the size of the spleen may take place.

In this series, the chest roentgenograms of twenty patients were interpreted as showing involvement of mediastinal lymph nodes or



FIG. 2. Reduction in the size of the spleen following nitrogen-mustard therapy in a case of Hodgkin's disease (case 15). The course of this patient is illustrated in Fig. 1.

lung parenchyma, or both. Usually, mediastinal nodes did not produce serious symptoms and decreased in size following therapy. However, in seven patients the pulmonary involvement was quite serious. Good results have been achieved in several.

One patient (case 16) had a mass in the left upper lobe with cavitation, which obstructed the bronchus (Fig. 3). Despite good general improvement following two courses of HN₂, the mass did not change and the abscess was drained surgically. The wall of the abscess proved to be made up of Hodgkin's tissue. After drainage, 800 r of roentgen-ray therapy to the area, and another course of HN₂, she showed excellent improvement. Subsequently, the enlargement of the mediastinal nodes, with obstructive symptoms, recurred repeatedly, but each time the patient recovered after HN₂ or roentgen-ray therapy. She received twelve courses of HN₂ and nine courses of roentgen-ray therapy without evidence of cumulative toxicity. On the whole, HN₂ seemed to be more effective than roentgen-ray therapy. The last course was given because of atelectasis of the left lung. This had cleared when she died suddenly while at home, sixteen days later and twenty-eight and a half months after the first course of HN₂. Death was due to aspiration pneumonia following the development of a tracheoesophageal fistula, perhaps produced by a stomach tube that had been retained for forty-eight hours.

Another patient (case 18) had extensive involvement of the lung parenchyma that

was no longer affected by roentgen-ray therapy. There was remarkable clearing after HN₂. Ten months later, despite intervening treatment with HN₂, he again developed extensive changes. Again he showed marked clearing following a combination of roentgen-ray and HN₂ therapy. This patient eventually became refractory to both agents and died sixteen months after the first HN₂ therapy, but his condition prior to the institution of such treatment was such that he surely would have succumbed much sooner had he not received mustard.

A 14-year-old girl (case 52) with cough, dyspnea, and dysphagia was found to have atelectasis of the right lower lobe due to parenchymal involvement and pressure from mediastinal nodes. Roentgen-ray therapy had produced temporary improvement initially but was later ineffective. She has had four courses of HN₂, the last five months ago, and is now feeling better than at any time since the onset eighteen months ago, although atelectasis of the right lower lobe is still present.

In other cases the improvement has been less striking or did not occur.

BACK PAIN. This has been the chief symptom in four patients.

Case 3 was in the terminal stages and HN₂ was without effect upon a paraplegia and anesthesia below the level of the fourth rib.

Case 23 had severe back pain attributable to a pathological fracture of the fourth lumbar vertebra. Following HN₂, there was complete relief of pain and tenderness and some

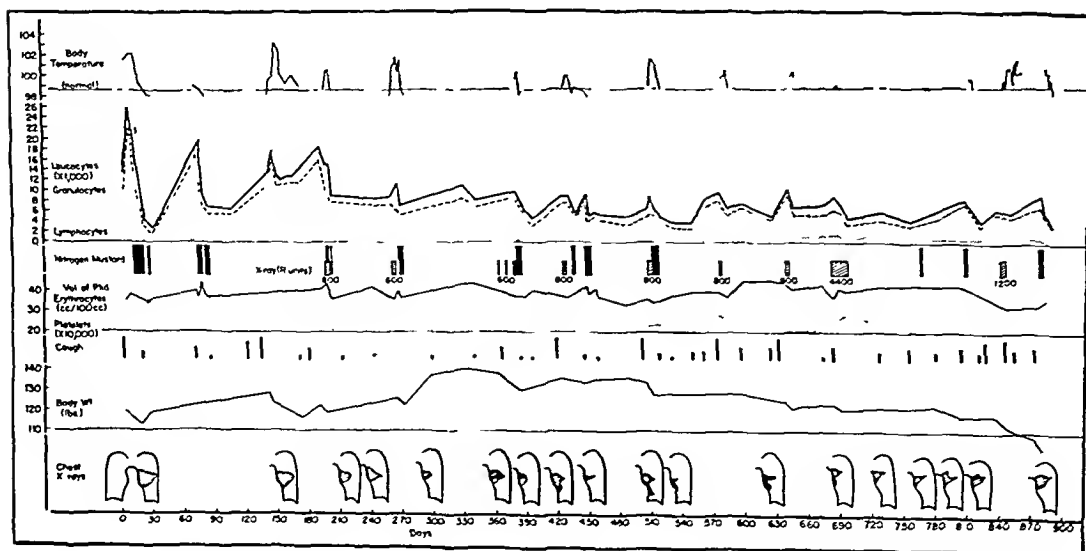


FIG. 3. Course of a patient (case 16) with Hodgkin's disease under nitrogen-mustard and roentgen-ray therapy. For details see text and Table 3.

roentgenographic evidence of healing. She received no more therapy and the back pain recurred shortly before death six months later.

Case 73 had back pain and weakness of the lower extremities that had progressed despite a course of roentgen-ray therapy. There was erosion of the eleventh thoracic vertebra and a block of the spinal canal. He has received two courses of HN₂ one month apart, and is now living with no symptoms or signs of illness ten months after the initiation of therapy.

In case 62, back pain is the chief complaint, and in cases 42, 67, and 69, it has been one of the symptoms. There has been no roentgenographic evidence of spinal involvement in any of these cases. In all there has been relief of pain following therapy.

ABDOMINAL PAIN. In two patients this has been the chief complaint.

In one (case 67) small-bowel involvement was demonstrated radiologically. The pain and the radiological evidence disappeared after therapy. Subsequent recurrences have been successfully controlled, and the patient is at present asymptomatic ten months after the first treatment.

In the other patient (case 63), one of the three with Hodgkin's sarcoma, large abdominal masses were present. The pain was quickly relieved after HN₂ administration, but the improvement was short-lived.

PRURITUS. In only four patients has pruritus been a distressing problem. In two, it disappeared when general improvement took place; in one of these, it was associated with a severe dermatitis with excoriations, caused by scratching. In the other two, the disease was in its terminal stages when this symptom appeared, and neither the pruritus nor the general condition of the patients was improved by HN₂.

CELLULAR ELEMENTS OF THE BLOOD. When there was a good general response to HN₂ therapy, these elements of the blood returned to normal. We have not found anemia, leukopenia, or thrombocytopenia to be contraindications to therapy with HN₂. On the contrary, they may be interpreted as indicating the need for treatment.

The hematological effects of the administration of HN₂ to patients with normal blood counts are described later. In nineteen of the patients with Hodgkin's disease, anemia was

present prior to therapy. In seven of these, the red-cell level returned to normal. In some instances this was quite striking.

One patient (case 18) who had required repeated transfusions maintained a normal red-cell count for ten months after the initiation of HN₂ therapy.

Another patient (case 4) with hemolytic crises and severe anemia despite frequent transfusions was able to maintain a nearly normal red-cell level for two months after HN₂ was first administered.

Leukopenia was present in six patients before treatment was begun and in three of these the leukocyte count returned to normal at least temporarily after HN₂. The platelet count returned to normal after treatment in all of 5 patients who exhibited thrombocytopenia before therapy. In these cases no more than 0.4 mg. per Kg. has been given in a single course to a patient.

In the foregoing we have discussed patients with serious symptoms. Six of those with Hodgkin's disease (cases 33, 42, 47, 61, 69, and 85) had minimal symptoms — chiefly malaise, moderate weight loss, and lymphadenopathy. Episodes of fever were the only complaints in case 27. All of these patients have shown a good response to mustard therapy and are still living six to twenty-two months after its initiation. Remissions between courses have varied from one to twelve months and have averaged four months.

Lymphosarcoma. Eleven patients with this disease have been treated. Of these only two are living, thirteen and four months, respectively after the initiation of therapy with HN₂. The other nine are dead. They lived an average time of only five and four-tenths months after HN₂ therapy was begun and thirty-four months after the onset of symptoms.

The response has been good in 3 patients.

In case 9, the disease originally involved the maxilla. Later a laparotomy was performed and a liver abscess drained; its wall was composed of lymphosarcomatous tissue. A good response to HN₂ occurred, and the patient felt well until twelve months later, when he died of peritonitis following rupture of the small bowel. At autopsy the perforation proved to be caused by involvement of the intestinal wall by lymphosarcoma. Interestingly enough, there was no longer any evidence of infiltration of the liver.

Case 51 exhibited a slow decrease in the size of involved lymph nodes, but at the present time the patient enjoys exuberant health thirteen months after a single course of HN₂.

Case 65 was benefited initially but ultimately responded poorly to treatment and is now dead, eleven months after his first HN₂ injections.

Case 98, treated only four months ago, showed a rapid and marked decrease in the size of the involved lymph nodes and tonsils, but the response was short-lived. Two subsequent courses were effective for even shorter periods of time and he was changed to roentgen-ray therapy. The effect on the adenopathy was striking but again only temporary.

All of the other patients exhibited little, if any, change after HN₂ therapy.

Reticulum-Cell Sarcoma. Of five patients with this disease, only one showed a good response and all are dead. They lived an average of three and four-tenths months after first receiving HN₂ and eleven months after the onset of symptoms.

In case 26 a large neck mass decreased rapidly in size in a period of two weeks and there was general improvement (Fig. 4). However, she failed to return for further

therapy and died ten months after the initial course.

Leukemia. Eleven patients with chronic myelocytic leukemia have been treated. Seven are living an average of sixteen months after the beginning of HN₂ therapy, and thirty months after the appearance of symptoms. Four of these have been followed for more than one year and three for two years or more. Four patients died one to four and a half months after HN₂ was begun and thirty-seven to fifty-three months after the onset of symptoms. With the exception of one patient who has had the disease for seven years and one who has had it for thirty-eight months, none of the patients now living has been ill for more than three years; whereas all of the patients now dead had been known to have had the disease for more than three years.

All of the patients now living have shown a good response to therapy and are following their usual occupations.

One of them (case 22) received HN₂ for fourteen months and was doing well (Fig. 5). In the past twelve months she has been treated with urethane. She has been asymp-



FIG. 4. Disappearance of adenopathy in the neck following nitrogen-mustard therapy in a case of reticulum-cell sarcoma (case 26). The second photograph was taken twelve days after the first.

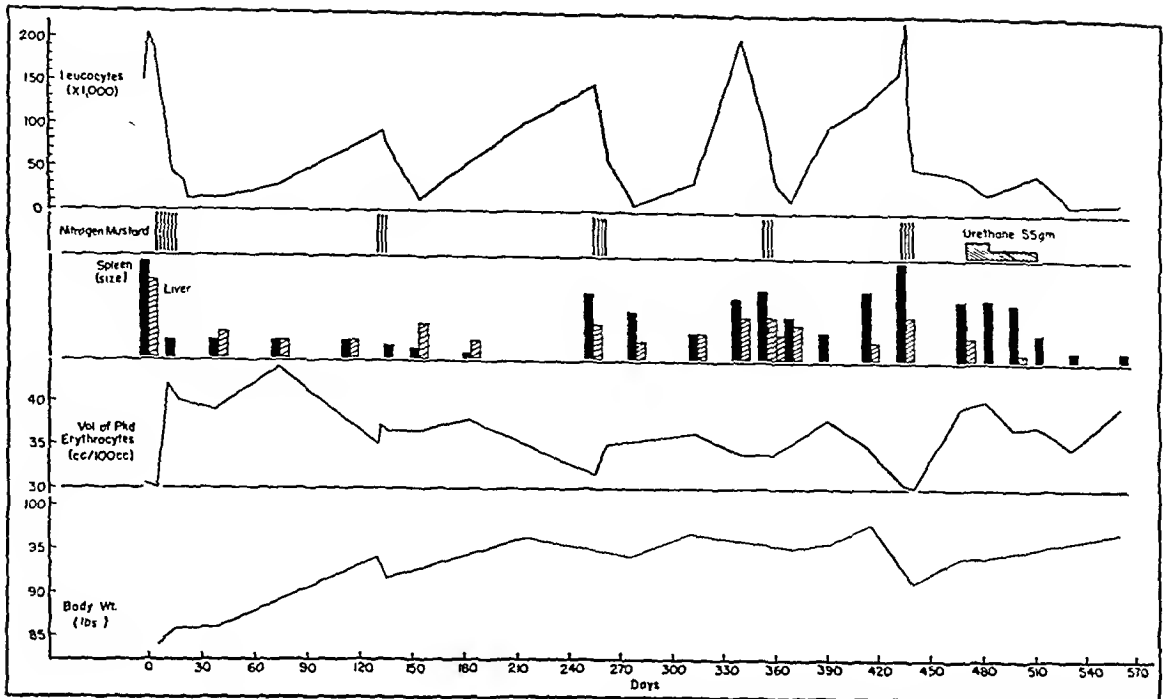


FIG. 5. Course of a patient with chronic myelocytic leukemia (case 22) under nitrogen-mustard and, later, urethane therapy.

tomatic while on this drug and requires very small doses.

Another (case 44) received HN₂ for six months and has been treated with urethane for seven months. The systemic and hematological response to the two drugs has been about the same, but the patient prefers urethane because of the nausea he suffers from the injection of HN₂.

A third patient (case 31) has had a trial with both drugs but showed a very poor response to urethane whereas she has been asymptomatic under HN₂ therapy for twenty-three months after her first treatment.

The other patients in our series of living cases have received only HN₂.

Of the four patients now dead, all had received roentgen-ray therapy prior to HN₂ and all had responded well but eventually became refractory. At this stage they failed to obtain lasting benefit from HN₂.

One of them (case 56) showed a dramatic feeling of well-being following HN₂ therapy for a period of two months, together with a marked decrease in the leukocyte count, but failed to respond to a second course when his symptoms returned.

The other three received little or no benefit from HN₂ or urethane.

The five patients who are still receiving HN₂ therapy are being given doses of 0.1 to

0.2 mg. per Kg. at frequent intervals, depending upon the white-cell count. Two receive an average of 0.2 mg. per Kg. every two weeks, two receive 0.2 mg. per Kg. every three weeks, and one receives 0.1 mg. per Kg. every two weeks. On this schedule they have remained asymptomatic and have suffered only mild inconvenience from the therapy. Their white-cell counts remain reasonably low and their red-cell counts and weights remain at normal levels.

In the seven patients who responded well to HN₂, there was moderate to marked regression in the size of the spleen. In two, a spleen filling the entire left side of the abdomen shrank to a position only one to two finger breadths below the costal margin. In six cases the liver was palpable. It is no longer palpable in three, and in only one has it failed to regress markedly in size. We have seldom been able to palpate any superficial lymph nodes after treatment has been started.

Invariably, following therapy there has been a drop in the leukocyte count followed by a steady rise in the volume of packed red cells. In no instance has there been an increase in the degree of anemia after HN₂. There has been a tendency for the platelet

count to return to normal irrespective of whether it was abnormally high or low prior to therapy. As the total leukocyte count has approached normal levels, the differential has also tended to approach normal, so that in several instances no cells younger than myelocytes have been seen.

Chronic Lymphocyte Leukemia. Fourteen patients with this disease have been treated. Seven are living an average of twelve months after the beginning of therapy with HN₂ and twenty-one months after symptoms appeared. Three patients have been under treatment for more than a year, one for thirty-three months. Seven patients died an average of three and eight-tenths months after HN₂ was first used and thirty-eight months after the appearance of symptoms.

The response of five patients is considered *good*. None of these had received any previous therapy; all are living, working, and asymptomatic. The other nine patients have had very transient benefit or none at all and their responses have been classified as *poor*. Of those who responded well, one had thrombocytopenia and another a marked anemia. These manifestations became less pronounced as the general condition of the patient improved. The remaining three patients had only minor symptoms. Of the nine who did not show a good response, three had received roentgen-ray therapy, which had become ineffective at the time HN₂ was begun, and one had received Fowler's solution without response. Eight of these patients had marked anemia and three, thrombocytopenia. All but two were quite ill at the beginning of treatment. Although we were able to reduce the total leukocyte count, the downward course of the illness was not influenced to any extent. The marked sensitivity of the hemopoietic system of one patient with chronic lymphocytic leukemia (case 101) is illustrated in Fig. 6. Because of the precipitous fall in the erythrocyte, leukocyte, and platelet counts in this case, we have since given, to patients with chronic lymphocytic leukemia, courses of 0.2 mg. per Kg. repeated at intervals of two weeks until the maximum therapeutic effect has been obtained.

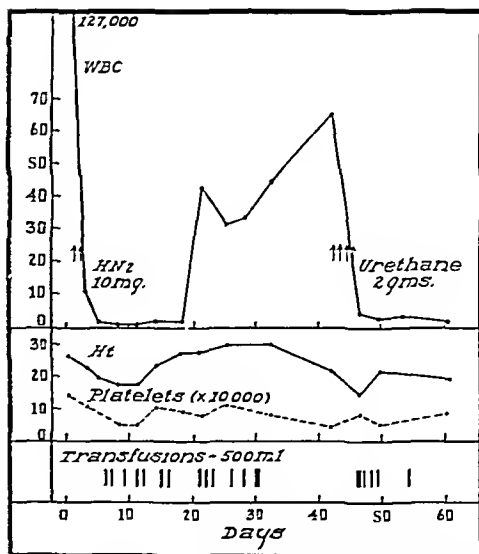


FIG. 6. Course of a patient with chronic lymphocytic leukemia (case 101).

Acute Leukemia. Seven patients with myeloblastic, three with lymphoblastic, and two with monocytic leukemia have been treated. All are dead. The average length of life was one and a half months after initiation of therapy, and four months after the onset of symptoms. None had had previous therapy.

One of these patients (case 17) showed a *fair* response because of the marked relief of bone pain during the three months she lived after HN₂ was first used. This patient, as well as another (case 12), improved sufficiently to go home for a short period.

Another patient (case 36) experienced marked though very temporary relief of bone pain.

In one patient (case 43) a rapidly progressive course seemed to be slowed so that the patient lived for three and a half months after treatment was started.

Temporary symptomatic improvement was observed in several others.

A reduction in the total leukocyte count without a significant change in the differential count was observed in all except one (case 54) of the patients with leukocytosis.

Miscellaneous Diseases. Seventeen patients with various disorders have been treated with nitrogen mustard (Table 9). All but five had a *poor* response.

In case 57, in which there was jaundice and extensive skin and subcutaneous metastases from carcinoma of the pancreas,

far reported had previously received roentgen-ray therapy, and in a large proportion of these, the disease had become "resistant" to the effects of irradiation. It is significant that good responses, sometimes for many months, have been seen in many of this group of patients. In our experience the reverse has not been true; in every case in which HN₂ no longer produced a remission, subsequent roentgen-ray treatment has also been ineffective.

It has been stated² that the chemical agent is too toxic and too ineffective for use in the ordinary, relatively early, and regional case. This statement seems to us to require qualification. Although the value of localized roentgen-ray therapy is well established, the difficulty of determining the true extent of Hodgkin's disease in any particular case must be admitted. We have observed striking benefit from HN₂ therapy in early cases of Hodgkin's disease, sometimes even when the disease seemed to be sharply localized and roentgen-ray therapy had been ineffective (case 73). Furthermore, the possibility that local roentgen-ray therapy combined with parenteral nitrogen-mustard administration may offer benefit greater than that which can be achieved by the use of either method of treatment alone must be kept in mind and deserves study.

It is becoming clear that nitrogen mustard is especially useful in cases of Hodgkin's disease in which generalization has begun and constitutional symptoms are present. In such cases remission may possibly be produced more rapidly than by roentgen-ray therapy. The drug is also useful in cases in which so much roentgen-ray therapy has been given that one hesitates to use more.

The results of nitrogen-mustard therapy have not been so promising in *lymphosarcoma* or *reticulum-cell sarcoma*. Although Jacobson et al. report good results in four of six patients, Karnofsky et al.⁹ did not observe remissions in any of five cases, and of the sixteen patients included in the present report, a good response occurred in only four.

We have been impressed by the effectiveness of HN₂ in the treatment of *chronic myelocytic leukemia*, for we have been able to

control the symptoms with HN₂ in seven of our eleven patients. The four who responded poorly had all received roentgen-ray therapy until it no longer produced remissions. Jacobson et al. report good results in three of seven patients. The unresponsive ones also failed to respond to roentgen-ray therapy. Karnofsky et al.⁹ report a poor response in the one patient treated.

Our patients with *chronic lymphocytic leukemia* treated with HN₂ have fallen largely into two groups: (1) those who were really not ill and in whom the characteristic blood findings were more or less incidental; and (2) those with marked lymphadenopathy, splenomegaly, thrombocytopenia, and severe anemia. The patients in the first group have responded favorably to the drug and have shown long remissions following treatment. With one exception (case 97), those in the second group have been refractory to HN₂ as well as to other therapeutic agents.

HN₂ produced only very temporary alterations in the course of the *acute leukemias*. The relief of bone pain, however, has been helpful in making these patients more comfortable.

The other malignant diseases treated with HN₂ have been so various that no definite statements can be made. The improvement of an occasional patient with inoperable carcinoma has been gratifying.

Two disadvantages must be considered in a discussion of the desirability of the nitrogen mustards as therapeutic agents. The first is the nausea and vomiting that almost invariably follow the first injection of each course. These symptoms have varied greatly in intensity and in no patient have we stopped therapy at less than a full course because of this toxic reaction. Several of our patients have preferred roentgen-ray therapy or, in cases of leukemia, urethane therapy. In general, the gastrointestinal symptoms following HN₂ administration have not been so long-lasting as those following roentgen-ray therapy.

The second disadvantage is the depressant effect of these agents upon the cellular elements of the blood. Nevertheless, serious leukopenias have been most unusual and no

fatalities have resulted from this cause. When anemia and thrombocytopenia have occurred, they have been short-lived and have not produced serious symptoms. It is noteworthy that in a number of cases, especially in cases of Hodgkin's disease and chronic myelocytic leukemia, anemia due to the disease and existing prior to therapy has been relieved or has entirely disappeared as general improvement took place. This has been less true when, in addition to anemia, leukopenia or thrombocytopenia existed prior to initiation of treatment.

The possibility of cumulative toxicity seems to be of more theoretical than practical interest. There is no evidence that this occurs. Five of our patients have received a total dose of more than 3.0 mg. per Kg. In none of these has an increased hemopoietic-system sensitivity been encountered.

One man (case 11) with chronic myelocytic leukemia has received a total of 6.2 mg. per Kg. (414 mg.) of HN₂ in a period of thirty months. He continues to respond as well as ever, and there is no evidence of cumulative toxicity.

Another patient (case 16) with Hodgkin's disease has received 4.7 mg. per Kg. (266 mg.) in twenty-eight months. She has just recently completed her twelfth course, having been given a dose of 0.6 mg. per Kg., which is as great as any she has received. Mild leukopenia followed this course but this was of no greater degree than on two previous occasions.

The nitrogen mustards that have received clinical trial are only two members of a very large class of compounds. It is hoped that the future may see the development of compounds that are more specific in their effect on malignant tissue and less damaging to the hemopoietic system. The success of the first two agents used certainly encourages this hope.

In comparison to roentgen-rays and radioactive phosphorus (P³²), the nitrogen mustards possess the advantage of being available where radiation may not be. They can be administered readily. While the nitrogen mustards are extremely toxic drugs, and dangerous leukopenia and thrombocytopenia can be easily produced, they must be regarded as valuable therapeutic agents in

the hands of the physician who is supported by an efficient laboratory.

SUMMARY

1. The effects of methyl-bis (β -chloroethyl) amine hydrochloride (nitrogen mustard) in 102 patients — 32 with Hodgkin's disease, 11 with lymphosarcoma, 5 with reticulum-cell sarcoma, 37 with leukemia, and 17 with miscellaneous disorders — are described.

2. A marked palliative effect upon adenopathy, fever, bone pain, splenomegaly, and various other clinical symptoms has been observed in many patients with Hodgkin's disease, lymphosarcoma, and leukemia.

3. Nitrogen mustard has produced remissions in a number of patients with Hodgkin's disease who were considered to be "roentgen-ray resistant."

4. Toxic manifestations of nausea and vomiting were observed in most patients following nitrogen-mustard administration, but the intensity of these symptoms varied greatly.

5. Nitrogen-mustard therapy very frequently resulted in a decrease in leukocyte count with lymphocytopenia and granulocytopenia. This was often accompanied by a variable decrease in red cells and a decrease in platelets, but in no patient did serious complications arise as the result of these effects.

6. Following the initial decrease in blood elements, an increase in red cells, even to complete disappearance of anemia and of thrombocytopenia, resulted in those patients responding favorably. In leukemia, a fall in the leukocyte count was often followed by a decrease in anemia or its complete disappearance.

7. Ultimately nitrogen-mustard therapy, like irradiation, proved ineffective.

8. Ease of administration, availability in communities where irradiation may not be obtainable, effectiveness in some "roentgen-ray resistant" cases and, rarely, a better tolerance for nitrogen mustard, are advantages of nitrogen mustard as compared with roentgen-ray therapy.

TABLE 1
DATA CONCERNING PATIENTS TREATED WITH NITROGEN MUSTARD

| Diagnosis | Cases | Sex | | Age range (years) | Duration symptoms before HN ₂ (months)* | Number previously treated, x-rays | Number "resistant," x-rays |
|------------------------------|-------|-----|----|-------------------|--|-----------------------------------|----------------------------|
| | | M | F | | | | |
| Hodgkin's disease | 32 | 19 | 13 | 14-67 | 3-60 (22) | 26 | 13 |
| Lymphosarcoma | 11 | 7 | 4 | 39-72 | 1-69 (26) | 9 | 3 |
| Reticulum-cell sarcoma | 5 | 1 | 4 | 11-82 | 1-14 (7½) | 2 | 2 |
| Chronic myelocytic leukemia | 11 | 7 | 4 | 12-58 | 3-52 (25) | 5 | 4 |
| Chronic lymphocytic leukemia | 14 | 12 | 2 | 41-87 | 1-121 (22) | 3 | 2 |
| Acute leukemia | 12 | 7 | 5 | 3-65 | 1/3-10 (2½) | 0 | 0 |

* Numbers in parentheses denote the average.

TABLE 2
RESULTS OF THERAPY

| Diagnosis | No. of cases | Total dose mg. (mg./Kg.) | Results (per cent) | | | Patients living | | Patients dead | | Patients dead Duration of symptoms, months* |
|------------------------------|--------------|--------------------------|--------------------|--------|---------|-----------------|--|---------------|-------------------------------------|---|
| | | | good | fair | poor | No. | Time since 1st HN ₂ , months* | No. | Time, 1st HN ₂ to death* | |
| Hodgkin's disease | 32 | 24-266 (0.6-4.7) | 17 (53) | 5 (16) | 10 (31) | 13 | 6-33 (15) | 19 | 1/3-28 (8) | 15-79 (32) |
| Lymphosarcoma | 11 | 14-120 (0.35-2.0) | 3 (27) | 1 (9) | 7 (64) | 3 | 4-13 (9) | 9 | 2-12 (5) | 9-72½ (34) |
| Reticulum-cell sarcoma | 5 | 4-48 (0.06-1.2) | 1 (20) | 0 | 4 (80) | 0 | | 5 | ¾-10 (3½) | 4½-14½ (11) |
| Chronic myelocytic leukemia | 11 | 33.6-413.5 (0.7-6.2) | 7 (64) | 1 (9) | 3 (27) | 7 | 5½-30 (16) | 4 | 1-4½ (3) | 37-53 (47) |
| Chronic lymphocytic Leukemia | 14 | 16.5-125 (0.2-1.3) | 5 (36) | 0 | 9 (64) | 7 | 3-33 (12) | 7 | ½-10 (4) | 1½-131 (38) |
| Acute leukemia | 12 | 5.6-63.5 (0.3-3.7) | 0 | 1 (8) | 11 (92) | 0 | | 12 | ½-3½ (1½) | 2-10½ (4) |

* Numbers in parentheses denote the average.

TABLE 3
HODGKIN'S DISEASE

| No. | Sex and age | Duration prior to HN ₂ (mos.) | Previous therapy | Effect | Condition prior to HN ₂ * | No. of courses | Total dose mg. (mg./Kg.) | Early effect | Other therapy | Time since 1st HN ₂ (mos.) | Present condition and comment | Final evaluation |
|------------|-------------|--|------------------|--------|---|----------------|--------------------------|--------------|------------------|---------------------------------------|--|------------------|
| 1 M.P. | F 27 | 19 | X-rays 7 mos. | Poor | Very poor anemia lung | 11 | 192.8 (4.0) | Good | X-rays 2 courses | 12 | Dead | Good |
| 2 W.R. | M 57 | 24 | X-rays 24 mos. | Good | Poor anemia leukopenia thrombopenia | 4 | 109.9 (1.8) | Poor | .... | 7 | Dead | Poor |
| 3 F.H. | M 40 | 36 | X-rays 24 mos. | Good | Moribund spine | 1 | 24.0 (0.6) | Poor | .... | 1/4 | Dead | Poor |
| 4 N.S. | F 26 | 60 | X-rays 15 mos. | Poor | Poor anemia | 7 | 110.3 (2.4) | Good | .... | 9 | Dead; felt well for 7 mos. | Good |
| 6 A.B. | M 32 | 4 | X-rays 3 mos. | Fair | Fair cerebellar signs | 2 | 73.2 (1.0) | Good | .... | 33 | Living; 26 mos. remission after 1st course | Good |
| 8 M.C. | F 53 | 55 | X-rays 4 yrs. | Good | Fair mediastinum | 2 | 70.2 (1.1) | Good | X-rays 3 courses | 24 | Dead | Good |
| 15 F.T. | F 28 | 8 | X-rays 3 mos. | Poor | Poor anemia leukopenia thrombopenia fever | 3 | 50.0 (1.0) | Poor | .... | 2 | Dead; fever reduced to normal | Good |
| 16 H.S. | F 21 | 6 | None | .... | Poor lung abscess | 11 | 266.0 (4.7) | Good | X-rays 9 courses | 29 | Dead; x-rays and HN ₂ equally effective | Good |
| 18 A.S. | M 33 | 12 | X-rays 6 mos. | Poor | Poor mediastinum lung | 8 | 168.0 (2.8) | Good | X-rays 2 courses | 16 | Dead; best results from x-rays + HN ₂ | Good |
| 19 R.H. | M 34 | 24 | X-rays 17 mos. | Fair | Good chest pain | 3 | 86.5 (1.1) | Fair | X-rays | 11 | Dead | Fair |
| 23 E.C. | F 67 | 9 | None | .... | Poor spine | 2 | 67.0 (1.2) | Good | .... | 6 | Dead; marked relief of back & abdominal pain | Fair |

* Only the chief sites of involvement are indicated.

TABLE 3 (Continued)

| No. | Sex and age HN ₂ (mos.) | Duration prior to HN ₂ (mos.) | Previous therapy | Effect | Condition prior to HN ₂ * | No. of courses | Total dose mg.(mg./Kg.) | Early effect | Other therapy | Time since 1st HN ₂ (mos.) | Present condition and comment | Final evaluation |
|--------------|------------------------------------|--|--|-------------------------------------|---|----------------|-------------------------|--------------|---------------------|---------------------------------------|--|------------------|
| 24 E.R. | M 26 | 37 | X-rays 2 courses | Good | Fair anemia fever mediastinum | 1 | 42.0(0.6) | Poor | .... | 3 | Dead; relief of fever | Poor |
| 27 J.M. | M 22 | 36 | X-rays 3 courses splenectomy | Good | Good fever leukopenia | 7 | 130.0(1.9) | Good | X-rays 2 courses | 23 | Living; recurrent fever | Good |
| 28 B.T. | F 20 | 14 | X-rays 1 yr. | Initially good; later poor | Poor anemia mediastinum lung | 1 | 24.0(0.6) | Poor | X-rays 2 courses | 3 | Dead; Hodgkin's sarcoma | Poor |
| 33 T.G. | M 46 | 3 | None | .... | Good adenopathy | 8 | 202.5(3.2) | Good | .... | 22 | Living; excellent condition | Good |
| 40 C.W. | M 24 | 17 | X-rays 16 mos. | Poor | Poor anemia leukopenia lung | 4 | 62.0(1.2) | Poor | .... | 3 | Dead; Hodgkin's sarcoma | Poor |
| 41 E.Y. | M 61 | 31 | X-rays 7 mos. | Fair | Fair fever anemia | 4 | 60.0(1.0) | Fair | X-rays | 5 | Dead; relief of fever | Fair |
| 42 H.J. | M 65 | 11 | X-rays just prior to HN ₂ | .... | Fair weakness adenopathy | 3 | 69.0(1.3) | Good | .... | 15 | Living; excellent condi- tion; x-rays + HN ₂ seemed es- pecially good | Good |
| 47 M.D.S. | M 41 | 32 | X-rays 2 courses | Good | Good adenopathy | 2 | 56.0(0.8) | Good | .... | 14 | Living; asymptomatic | Good |
| 50 M.H. | F 47 | 11 | None | .... | Poor fever cachexia adenopathy | 6 | 105.5(2.7) | Fair | X-rays | 7 | Dead; relieved fever & adenopathy | Fair |
| 52 J.D. | F 14 | 5 | X-rays 2 courses | Poor | Poor anemia lung mediastinum | 4 | 77.8(2.2) | Good | .... | 13 | Living | Good |

TABLE 3 (Continued)

| No. | Sex and age | Duration prior to HN_2 (mos.) | Previous therapy | Effect | Condition prior to HN_2 * | No. of courses | Total dose mg.(mg./Kg.) | Early effect | Other therapy | Time since 1st HN_2 (mos.) | Present condition and comment | Final evaluation |
|------------|-------------|---------------------------------|----------------------|-----------------------------------|------------------------------------|----------------|-------------------------|--------------|---------------------|------------------------------|---|------------------|
| 55 E.G. | M 36 | 55 | X-rays 2 1/2 yrs. | Initially good; reached tolerance | Fair mediastinum lung | 2 | 60.0(1.0) | Good | .... | 12 | Living | Fair |
| 61 W.B. | M 28 | 31 | X-rays 2 yrs. | Good | Good adenopathy | 2 | 84.0(1.0) | Good | X-rays 1 course | 12 | Living; asymptomatic | Good |
| 62 C.B. | M 25 | 54 | X-rays 4 courses | Initially good; later poor | Fair back pain wt. loss anemia | 3 | 66.9(1.1) | Good | X-rays 1 dose | 10 | Living; working | Good |
| 63 M.T. | F 36 | 15 | X-rays 1 yr. | Initially fair; later poor | Poor anemia fever adenopathy | 1 | 25.0(0.5) | Poor | X-rays | 3 | Dead; Hodgkin's sarcoma | Poor |
| 67 S.P. | F 29 | 22 | X-rays 2 courses | Good | Fair back pain small bowel | 4 | 110.0(1.8) | Good | .... | 10 | Living; asymptomatic | Good |
| 69 G.B. | M 40 | 6 | None | .... | Good adenopathy | 2 | 60.0(1.0) | Good | .... | 10 | Living; working | Good |
| 73 H.G. | M 34 | 12 | X-rays 1 course | Fair | Poor spinal block | 2 | 63.0(1.0) | Good | .... | 10 | Living; working 9 mos. since last therapy | Good |
| 81 W.H. | F 32 | 54 | X-rays 4 courses | Initially good; later poor | Poor fever lung | 2 | 76.0(1.3) | Poor | .... | 5 | Dead | Poor |
| 82 F.A. | M 30 | 15 | X-rays 5 courses | Initially good; later poor | Poor fever anemia skin | 3 | 87.0(1.4) | Poor | X-rays 2 courses | 2 | Dead | Poor |
| 85 E.G. | F 38 | 5 | None | .... | Fair fever wt. loss adenopathy | 3 | 122.0(1.7) | Good | .... | 6 | Living; asymptomatic | Good |
| 86 J.F. | M 57 | 5 | X-rays 1 course | Poor | Poor anemia fever abdominal masses | 1 | 36.0(0.6) | Poor | .... | 3 1/2 | Dead | Poor |

* Only the chief sites of involvement are indicated.

TABLE 4
LYMPHOSARCOMA

| No. | Sex and age | Duration prior to HN ₂ (mos.) | Previous therapy | Effect | Condition prior to HN ₂ * | No. of courses | Total dose mg.(mg./Kg.) | Early effect | Other therapy | Time since 1st HN ₂ (mos.) | Present condition and comment | Final evaluation |
|-------------------------|-------------|--|---------------------------------------|-------------------------------------|---|----------------------|-------------------------|--------------|---------------|---------------------------------------|------------------------------------|------------------|
| 9 ¹ L.F. | M 57 | 36 | Surgery x-rays radium 5 mos. | Good | Poor anemia cachexia liver abscess | 4 | 108.1 (2.0) | Good | None | 12 | Dead; perforated bowel | Good |
| 13 ¹ J.T. | M 39 | 40 | None | .... | Fair anemia adenopathy; abdominal mass | 3 (in 6 weeks) | 120.0 (1.9) | Poor | X-rays | 4 1/2 | Dead | Poor |
| 14 ¹ I.C. | F 50 | 24 | X-rays 18 mos. | Good | Poor weakness adenopathy abdominal mass | 3 | 60.0 (1.2) | Fair | .... | 2 1/2 | Dead | Poor |
| 21 ¹ P.K. | M 56 | 7 | X-rays 2 courses | Good | Fair anemia fever abdominal mass | 1 | 36.0 (0.6) | Poor | .... | 2 | Dead | Poor |
| 25 ¹ A.V. | M 62 | 12 | X-rays 2 mos. | Fair | Fair anemia | 3 | 85.0 (1.6) | Fair | .... | 5 | Dead | Poor |
| 39 ¹ L.S. | F 39 | 12 | X-rays 1 course | Poor | Poor anemia cachexia abdominal mass | 1 | 20.0 (0.5) | Poor | .... | 2 | Dead | Poor |
| 51 ¹ C.W. | F 59 | 9 | None | .... | Good adenopathy | 1 | 33.0 (0.6) | Good | .... | 13 | Living; working asymptomatic | Good |
| 65 ¹ G.M. | M 60 | 60 | X-rays 6 courses | Good | Good adenopathy splenomegaly | 3 | 70.0 (1.4) | Good | X-rays | 11 | Dead | Good |
| 84 ¹ A.L. | F 39 | 14 | X-rays 5 courses | Initially good; later poor | Poor anemia leukopenia abdominal mass | 2 | 14.0 (0.35) | Poor | .... | 3 | Dead | Poor |
| 87 ¹ A.B. | M 49 | 69 | X-rays 5 yrs. | Initially good; later poor | Poor anemia abdominal mass | 2 | 51.0 (0.7) | Poor | .... | 3 1/2 | Dead | Poor |
| 98 ¹ C.C. | M 72 | 1 | X-rays | Good | Fair adenopathy large tonsils | 3 | 76.0 (1.0) | Good | X-rays | 4 | Living; effect short-lived | Fair |

* Only the chief sites of involvement are indicated.

TABLE 5
RETICULUM-CELL SARCOMA

| No. | Sex and age | Duration prior to HN ₂ (mos.) | Previous therapy | Effect | Condition prior to HN ₂ * | No. of courses | Total dose mg. (mg./Kg.) | Early effect | Other therapy | Time since 1st HN ₂ (mos.) | Present condition and comment | Final evaluation |
|------------|-------------|--|------------------|----------------------------|---|----------------|--------------------------|--------------|---------------|---------------------------------------|---|------------------|
| 26 I.P. | F 82 | 3 | None | .... | Good adenopathy | 1 | 29.0 (0.5) | Good | .... | 10 | Dead; did not return for repeat therapy | Good |
| 30 A.G. | F 11 | 1 | None | .... | Fair anemia adenopathy splenomegaly | 2 | 48.0 (1.2) | Poor | X-rays | 3½ | Dead | Poor |
| 35 E.D. | M 29 | 12 | None | .... | Poor anemia leukopenia purpura fever cachexia | 1 dose | 4.0 (0.06) | Poor | .... | 1½ | Dead; severe toxic reaction to 1 dose | Poor |
| 80 M.G. | F 36 | 8 | X-rays 6 mos. | Initially good; later poor | Poor anemia lung adenopathy splenomegaly hepatomegaly | 2 | 29.0 (0.7) | Poor | .... | 1½ | Dead | Poor |
| 91 A.B. | F 50 | 14 | X-rays 4 mos. | Initially good; later poor | Poor anemia wt. loss | 1 | 17.2 (0.4) | Poor | .... | ¾ | Dead | Poor |

* Only the chief sites of involvement are indicated.

TABLE 6
CHRONIC MYELOCYTIC LEUKEMIA

| No. | Sex and age | Duration prior to HN ₂ (mos.) | Previous therapy | Effect | Condition prior to HN ₂ * | No. of courses | Total dose mg.(mg./Kg.) | Early effect | Other therapy | Time since 1st HN ₂ (mos.) | Present condition and comment | Final evaluation |
|------------|-------------|--|--------------------------------|----------------------------|--------------------------------------|----------------------|-------------------------|--------------|-------------------------------|---------------------------------------|---|------------------|
| 10 F.M. | F | 36 | X-rays 3 yrs. | Initially fair; later poor | Poor anemia fever thrombopenia | 1 | 33.6(0.7) | Poor | .... | 1 | Dead | Poor |
| 11 B.C. | M | 52 | X-rays 4 courses | Good | Poor anemia wt. loss | Repeated small doses | 413.5(6.2) | Good | .... | 30 | Living working asymptomatic | Good |
| 22 G.W. | F | 8 | None | .... | Fair anemia wt. loss | 5 (14 mos.) | 96.6(2.0) | Good | Urethane 112 gm. in 12 mos. | 26 | Living asymptomatic; urethane better than HN ₂ | Good |
| 31 M.M. | F | 3 | None | .... | Fair anemia | 8 | 242.5(3.9) | Good | Urethane 287.5 gm. in 5½ mos. | 23 | Living working; urethane a failure | Good |
| 44 A.H. | M | 24 | None | .... | Poor fever anemia wt. loss | 7 (in 6 mos.) | 159.0(2.5) | Good | Urethane 316 gm. in 7 mos. | 14 | Living working; prefers urethane | Good |
| 56 N.K. | M | 50 | X-rays 3 courses | Initially good; later poor | Poor anemia | 4 | 132.0(1.9) | Good | .... | 3 | Dead | Fair |
| 74 A.G. | M | 42 | X-rays since onset | Initially good; later poor | Poor anemia marked splenomegaly | 1 | 54.0(0.6) | Poor | Urethane and X-rays | 3 | Dead | Poor |
| 78 D.E. | M | 3 | None | .... | Poor anemia | Repeated small doses | 174.5(2.8) | Good | None | 7 | Living working | Good |
| 83 G.B. | M | 6 | None | .... | Fair anemia wt. loss | Repeated small doses | 120.1(1.8) | Good | None | 6 | Living working asymptomatic | Good |
| 88 V.B. | F | 48 | X-rays 4 yrs.; urethane 61 gm. | Initially good; later poor | Poor anemia wt. loss | 5 | 58.5(1.5) | Poor | X-rays 1 course | 4½ | Dead | Poor |
| 92 L.B. | M | 6 | None | .... | Fair anemia wt. loss | Repeated small doses | 80.5(2.3) | Good | .... | 5½ | Living asymptomatic | Good |

* Only the chief sites of involvement are indicated.

CHRONIC LYMPHOCYTIC LEUKEMIA

| No | Sex and age | Duration prior to HN ₂ (mos) | Previous therapy | Effect | Condition prior to HN ₂ * | No of courses | Total dose mg (mg./Kg.) | Early effect | Other therapy | Time since 1st HN ₂ (mos.) | Present condition and comment | Final evaluation |
|-------------|-------------|---|-------------------|----------------------------|---|---------------|-------------------------|--------------|-----------------|---------------------------------------|--|------------------|
| 5 W.G. | M 51 | 24 | None | .... | Good, fatigability | 5 | 59.6 (1.0) | Good | .... | 33 | Living, working asymptomatic | Good |
| 7 S.S. | M 87 | 1 | None | .... | Poor, anemia thrombopenia | 1 | 38.4 (0.6) | Poor | .... | 1/2 | Dead; no autopsy; cause of death not known | Poor |
| 34 J.S. | M 59 | 17 | None | .... | Good | 1 | 30.0 (0.5) | Good | .... | 22 | Living; working | Good |
| 45 E.G. | M 45 | 6 | None | ... | Good, fatigability | 3 | 125.0 (1.3) | Good | None | 1 1/2 | Living, working asymptomatic | Good |
| 53 H.R. | M 56 | 36 | X-rays 2 courses | Fair | Poor, anemia thrombopenia | 1 | 14.0 (0.8) | Poor | None | 1 | Dead; reduced W.B.C. — no other effect | Poor |
| 60 J.C. | F 52 | 8 | X-rays 2 mos | Poor | Poor, anemia fever | 1 | 54.5 (0.8) | Poor | None | 7 | Dead | Poor |
| 68 L.L. | F 60 | 12 1/2 | X-rays 3 yrs | Initially good, later poor | Poor, anemia adenopathy | 1 | 16.5 (0.3) | Poor | X-rays urethane | 10 | Dead no effect | Poor |
| 70 J.R. | M 67 | 36 | None | .... | Poor, anemia thrombopenia wt. loss | 1 | 35.0 (0.5) | Poor | Urethane 51 gm | 2 1/2 | Dead | Poor |
| 76 L.B. | M 64 | 1 1/2 | Fowler's solution | Poor | Poor, anemia wt. loss | 1 | 40.0 (0.5) | Poor | None | 3 1/2 | Dead | Poor |
| 93 M.T. | M 44 | 2 1/2 | None | .... | Fair; adenopathy | 2 | 18.0 (0.8) | Poor | X-rays | 1 | Living | Poor |
| 97 Z.B. | M 58 | 4 | None | .... | Poor, marked anemia | 1 | 32.0 (0.1) | Good | .... | 1 | Living working | Good |
| 101 L.C. | M 51 | 2 1/2 | None | .... | Poor, marked anemia | 1 | 20.0 (0.2) | Poor | Urethane | 2 | Dead | Poor |
| 102 L.A. | M 41 | 6 | None | .... | Good, adenopathy thrombopenia | 1 | 35.0 (0.5) | Good | .... | 3 | Living asymptomatic | Good |
| 103 A.S. | M 41 | 3 | None | .... | Fair; anemia cytoglobulinemia, Raynaud's syndrome | 1 | 26.0 (0.4) | Poor | None | 3 | Living; no definite effect | Poor |

* Only the chief sites of involvement are indicated

TABLE 8
ACUTE LEUKEMIA

| No. | Sex and age | Duration prior to HN ₂ (mos.) | Previous therapy | Effect | Condition prior to HN ₂ * | No. of courses | Total dose mg.(mg./Kg.) | Early effect | Other therapy | Time since 1st HN ₂ (mos.) | Present condition and comment | Final evaluation |
|-------------|-------------|--|------------------|--------|--|----------------------|-------------------------|--------------|-----------------|---------------------------------------|--|------------------|
| | | | | | | | | | | 1 1/2 | Dead | Poor |
| 12 J.T. | M 65 | 1 | None | .... | Poor myeloblastic anemia thrombopenia fever | 1 | 18.0(0.3) | Poor | .... |  |  | Poor |
| 17 M.H. | F 23 | 3 | None | .... | Poor myeloblastic fever bone pain | 3 | 58.9(1.2) | Fair | .... | 3 | Dead; considerable relief of pain | Fair |
| 36 E.P. | F 20 | 2 | None | .... | Poor myeloblastic fever bone pain | 4 | 46.0(0.9) | Fair | None | 2 1/2 | Dead; considerable but short-lived relief of pain | Poor |
| 43 R.E. | M 4 | 10 days | None | .... | Poor myeloblastic anemia fever | Frequent small doses | 63.5(3.7) | Fair | X-rays 450 r | 3 1/2 | Dead; apparently stopped rapid progress of disease | Poor |
| 58 G.B. | M 32 | 10 days | None | .... | Poor myeloblastic fever lung infiltration | 2 | 32.4(0.6) | Poor | Urethane 55 gm. | 2 | Dead; short-lived relief of chest pain | Poor |
| 59 R.G. | M 3 | 4 | None | .... | Poor myeloblastic anemia purpura fever | 1 | 3.9(0.3) | Poor | .... | 1/2 | Dead | Poor |
| 100 D.K. | M 7 | 2 | None | .... | Poor myeloblastic anemia purpura bone pain fever | 1 | 9.0(0.5) | Fair | .... | 1/2 | Dead; relief of fever and alleviation of pain | Poor |
| 46 J.H. | F 3 | 3 | None | .... | Poor lymphoblastic anemia fever purpura | 1 | 12.9(1.0) | Poor | None | 1 3/4 | Dead; no definite effect | Poor |

TABLE 3 (Continued)

| No. | Sex and age | Duration prior to HN ₂ (mos.) | Previous therapy | Effect | Condition prior to HN ₂ * | No. of courses | Total dose mg. (mg./Kg.) | Early effect | Other therapy | Time since 1st HN ₂ (mos.) | Present condition and comment | Final evaluation |
|------------|-------------|--|------------------|--------|--------------------------------------|----------------|--------------------------|--------------|---------------|---------------------------------------|-------------------------------|------------------|
| 89 H.C. | M 36 | 2 | None | .... | Poor lymphoblastic anemia purpura | 1 | 28.0 (0.35) | Poor | None | 1 | Dead | Poor |
| 90 G.C. | M 25 | 2 | None | .... | Poor lymphoblastic purpura | 1 | 24.0 (0.3) | Poor | .... | 1/3 | Dead G.I.-hemorrhage | Poor |
| 54 E.N. | F 19 | 1 | None | .... | Poor monocytic anemia purpura fever | 1 | 21.0 (0.4) | Poor | None | 1 | Dead | Poor |
| 94 K.M. | F 6 | 10 | None | .... | Poor monocytic anemia purpura fever | 1 | 5.6 (0.4) | Poor | None | 1/2 | Dead | Poor |

* Only the chief sites of involvement are indicated.

TABLE 9
MISCELLANEOUS DISEASES

| No. | Diagnosis | Sex and age | Duration prior to HN ₂ (mos.) | Previous therapy | Effect | Condition prior to HN ₂ * | No. of courses | Total dose mg. (mg./kg.) | Effect | Other therapy | Time since 1st HN ₂ (mos.) | Present condition and comment | Final evaluation |
|----------|--------------------|-------------|--|------------------|------------|---|----------------|--------------------------|--------|-----------------|---------------------------------------|--|------------------|
| 20 J.H. | Malignant melanoma | M 44 | 16 | Surgery | Poor | Cachexia widespread metastases | 1 | 36.0 (0.6) | None | None | 1½ | Dead | Poor |
| 29 B.L. | Cancer cervix | F 51 | 11 | Radium x-rays | Poor | Poor anemia lung metastases | 1 | 30.0 (0.6) | Poor | None | 1½ | Dead | Poor |
| 71 G.C. | Cancer ovary | F 22 | 24 | Surgery | Poor | Poor lung metastases | 1 | 36.0 (0.6) | Poor | X-rays | 2 | Dead | Poor |
| 48 J.C. | Cancer adrenal | M 23 | 13 | X-rays 1 course | Poor | Poor fever extensive metastases | 1 | 24.0 (0.4) | Poor | None | 1½ | Dead | Poor |
| 57 J.N. | Cancer pancreas | M 25 | 4 | X-rays | Poor | Poor cachexia extensive metastases jaundice | 1 | 123.2 (1.4) | Fair | Urethane x-rays | 2½ | Dead; marked but temporary regression of metastatic nodules and jaundice | Fair |
| 37 E.A. | Cancer bronchus | M 54 | 2 | None | Poor | Metastases | 1 | 48.0 (0.8) | None | None | 1 | Dead | Poor |
| 95 A.D. | Cancer bronchus | M 57 | 2 | None | Poor | Poor extensive metastases | 2 | 57.0 (0.9) | Fair | X-rays | 2 | Dead; marked improvement for 4 weeks | Fair |
| 104 A.T. | Cancer bronchus | F 45 | 25 | Surgery | Inoperable | Poor | 2 | 51.2 (0.9) | Poor | None | 3 | Dead | Poor |
| 105 J.N. | Cancer bronchus | M 32 | 4 | X-rays 1 course | Poor | Fair pleural fluid | 2 | 65.4 (1.0) | Good | None | 2½ | Living; working | Fair |
| 79 D.H. | Malignant thymoma | M 20 | 8 | None | ... | Moribund mediastinal mass | 1 | 10.0 (0.15) | Poor | None | 8 hrs. | Dead; probably not result of HN ₂ | Poor |
| 72 H.B. | Fibrosarcoma | M 62 | 58 | Surgery | Poor | Poor extensive metastases | 1 | 46.0 (0.9) | Poor | None | 1 | Dead; some relief of pain | Poor |
| 96 G.A. | Fibrosarcoma | M 26 | 8 | X-rays 2 courses | Poor | Fair lung metastases | 1 | 32.5 (0.5) | Poor | X-rays | 1 | Dead | Poor |

TABLE 9 (Continued)

| No. | Diagnosis | Sex and age | Duration prior to HN ₂ (mos.) | Previous therapy | Effect | Condition prior to HN ₂ * | No. of courses | Total dose mg. (mg./Kg.) | Effect | Other therapy | Time since 1st HN ₂ (mos.) | Present condition and comment | Final evaluation |
|------------|----------------------------|-------------|--|-----------------------------|--------|---|----------------|--------------------------|--------|-----------------------------|---------------------------------------|--|------------------|
| 38 W.W. | Multiple myeloma | M 46 | | X-rays 1 course | Poor | Poor anemia leukopenia spinal block | 1 | 28.0 (0.6) | Poor | Stilbestrol stilbamidine | 2 | Dead | Poor |
| 64 J.Y. | Multiple myeloma | F 47 | 5 | None | .... | Anemia pathological fractures | 1 | 24.0 (0.4) | Fair | None | 2 | Dead; good relief of pain | Fair |
| 66 H.G. | Kaposi's sarcoma | M 75 | 30 | X-rays | Good | Good lesion localized | 1 | 30.0 (0.5) | None | X-rays | 10 | Living; subsequent x-rays—excellent results | Poor |
| 32 B.H. | Probable Hodgkin's disease | F 51 | 67 | None | .... | Fair pleural fluid wt. loss splenomegaly spinal block | 1 | 30.0 (0.5) | None | None | 2½ | Dead; no autopsy. Biopsy material inadequate | Poor |
| 77 F.K. | Possible Hodgkin's disease | M 52 | 21 | X-rays Fowler's solution | Poor | Fair anemia fever wt. loss | 2 | 43.2 (0.8) | Fair | None | 3 | Lost to follow-up; control of fever and subjective improvement | Fair |

* Only the chief sites of involvement are indicated.

TABLE 10
INCIDENCE OF ANEMIA, LEUKOPENIA, AND THROMBOCYTOPENIA
FOLLOWING HN₂ THERAPY IN PATIENTS IN WHOM THESE CHANGES
WERE NOT PRESENT PRIOR TO THERAPY

| Dose (mg./Kg.) per course | Erythrocytes | | | Leukocytes | | | Platelets | | |
|---------------------------------|------------------|---------|----|------------------|---------------|----|------------------|------------------|----|
| | Total courses | Anemia* | % | Total courses | Below 4000 | % | Total courses | Below 100,000 | % |
| 0.1 | 3 | 0 | 13 | 4 | 0 | 26 | 1 | 0 | 10 |
| 0.2 | 3 | 1 | | 7 | 3 | | 8 | 1 | |
| 0.3 | 9 | 1 | | 16 | 4 | | 11 | 1 | |
| 0.4 | 15 | 7 | | 37 | 19 | | 32 | 7 | |
| 0.5 | 7 | 2 | 39 | 19 | 10 | 58 | 11 | 1 | 25 |
| 0.6 | 17 | 4 | | 33 | 20 | | 23 | 8 | |
| 0.7 | 1 | 1 | | 3 | 3 | | 1 | 0 | |
| 0.8 | 2 | 1 | | 4 | 3 | | 4 | 1 | |
| 0.9 | 1 | 0 | | 2 | 1 | | 1 | 0 | |
| 1.2 | | | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | 1 | |
| Total | 58 | 17 | 29 | 126 | 64 | 51 | 93 | 20 | 22 |

* Volume of packed red cells below 40 ml. per 100 ml.

REFERENCES

- ¹ AP THOMAS, M. I. R., and CULLUMBINE, H.: Nitrogen mustards in Hodgkin's disease. Report on 21 cases and 4 of other reticulosos. *Lancet* 1: 899-901, 1947.
- ² CRAVER, L. F.: Lymphomas and leukemias. *Bull. New York Acad. Med.* 23: 79-100, 1947.
- ³ FRIEDENWALD, J. S.; BUSCHKE, W.; SCHOLZ, R. O., and MOSES, S. G.: Some effects of sulfur and nitrogen mustards on cell nuclei in mammalian cornea. [A.A.A.S.] Approaches to Tumor Chemotherapy, 1947; pp. 358-378.
- ⁴ GILMAN, A., and PHILIPS, F. S.: The biological actions and therapeutic applications of the β -chloroethyl amines and sulfides. *Science* 103: 409-415, 1946.
- ⁵ GILMAN, A.; GOODMAN, L.; LINDSKOG, G. E., and DOUGHERTY, T.: 1943. Personal communication.
- ⁶ GOODMAN, L. S.; WINTROBE, M. M.; DAMESHEK, W.; GOODMAN, M. J.; GILMAN, A., and MCLENNAN, M. T.: Nitrogen mustard therapy; use of methyl-bis(beta-chloroethyl)amine hydrochloride and tris(beta-chloroethyl)amine hydrochloride for Hodgkin's disease, lymphosarcoma, leukemia and certain allied and miscellaneous disorders. *J.A.M.A.* 132: 126-132, 1946.
- ⁷ JACOBSON, L. O.; SPURR, C. L.; BARRON, E. S. G.; SMITH, T.; LUSHBAUGH, C., and DICK, G. F.: Nitrogen mustard therapy; studies on the effect of methyl bis (beta-chloroethyl) amine hydrochloride on neoplastic diseases and allied disorders of the hemopoietic system. *J.A.M.A.* 132: 263-271, 1946.
- ⁸ KARNOFSKY, D. A.; GRAEF, I., and SMITH, H. W.: Studies on the mechanism of production of systemic injury by di- β -chloroethylmethylamine hydrochloride. *Federation Proc.* 5: 224, 1946.
- ⁹ KARNOFSKY, D. A.; CRAVER, L. F.; RHOADS, C. P., and ABELS, J. C.: An evaluation of methyl-bis-(β -chloroethyl)amine hydrochloride and tris(β -chloroethyl)amine hydrochloride (nitrogen mustards) in the treatment of lymphomas, leukemias, and allied diseases. [A.A.A.S.] Approaches to Tumor Chemotherapy, 1947; pp. 319-337.
- ¹⁰ KARNOFSKY, D. A.; BURCHENAL, J. H.; ORMSBEE, R. A.; CORNMANN, I., and RHOADS, C. P.: Experimental observations on the use of the nitrogen mustards in the treatment of neoplastic disease. [A.A.A.S.] Approaches to Tumor Chemotherapy, 1947; pp. 293-305.
- ¹¹ KRUMBHAAR, E. B.: Role of the blood and the bone marrow in certain forms of gas poisoning. *J.A.M.A.* 72: 39-41, 1919.
- ¹² PHILIPS, F. S., and GILMAN, A.: The relationship between chemical constitution and biological action of the nitrogen mustards. [A.A.A.S.] Approaches to Tumor Chemotherapy, 1947; pp. 285-292.
- ¹³ WINTROBE, M. M.; HUGULEY, C. M., JR.; MCLENNAN, M. T., and LIMA, L. P. DE C.: Nitrogen mustard as a therapeutic agent in Hodgkin's disease, lymphosarcoma, and leukemia. *Ann. Int. Med.* 27: 529-540, 1947.

The Histological Effects of Nitrogen Mustards on Human Tumors and Tissues

SOPHIE SPITZ, M.D.

DURING World War I¹¹ it was learned that the sulfur and nitrogen mustards, agents considered suitable for use in chemical warfare by virtue of their vesicant action on the skin and mucous membranes, also had toxic effects on other tissues, particularly the hematopoietic system. After a lapse of years, exhaustive experimental investigations conducted during World War II^{4, 5, 8} on normal laboratory animals have indicated primarily a rapid destruction of lymphocytes in lymph nodes, spleen, and thymus; reduction in granulocytes; and in addition, cytotoxic effects on epithelial cells of the intestinal mucosa. It was natural that attempts be made to capitalize on these and other^{1, 3} experimental data, and, accordingly, the nitrogen mustards have been used for several years in the treatment of patients with a variety of malignant tumors, especially lymphomas and leukemias.

On the basis of the information now accumulated,^{7, 14, 16} it has become evident that the various nitrogen mustards investigated thus far have a valuable, although clearly only palliative, effect on human tumors. However, the clinical use of the nitrogen mustards currently available has been sufficiently encouraging to warrant further search for a more effective chemotherapeutic agent with a chemical composition basically similar to those already used.

An intensive histological study both of animal and of human tumors following treatment would seem mandatory to determine the precise sequence of the selective effects, if any, of these agents on neoplastic cells; moreover, it is evident that in any such project, every organ is worthy of close scrutiny

for indications of possible influences contributory to the over-all result. Because of the lack, thus far, of such studies on the tumors of experimental animals and because of the limited availability of surgical specimens from human tumors at intervals properly spaced following therapy, this study of post-mortem material was undertaken in the hope of uncovering clues on how the beneficial effects are mediated.

MATERIAL

This study was made on a group of cases treated with nitrogen mustards* on which postmortem examinations were performed during a period of about two and one-half years, beginning March, 1945, and ending October, 1947. Fifty-seven fatal cases have been studied: twelve of Hodgkin's disease, sixteen of lymphosarcoma (including eleven cases of reticulum-cell sarcoma), nine of lymphatic leukemia, seven of myelogenous leukemia, and thirteen cases that included a variety of advanced, inoperable, recurrent, or metastatic malignant tumors.

The clinical data on which correlations were made were obtained from the hospital records as well as from the clinical observations by members of the Medical Service of Memorial Hospital under the direction of Dr. Lloyd F. Craver and by members of the Department of Clinical Investigation of the Sloan-Kettering Institute.

In most of these cases other available forms of therapy, including surgery and external irradiation, had been used and found no longer effective. This was particularly true in the miscellaneous group of carcin-

From the Pathological Laboratories, Memorial Hospital, New York, N. Y.

Received for publication, March 26, 1948.

* Unless otherwise indicated, the cases in this series were treated with methyl-bis (β -chloroethyl) amine (HN_2).

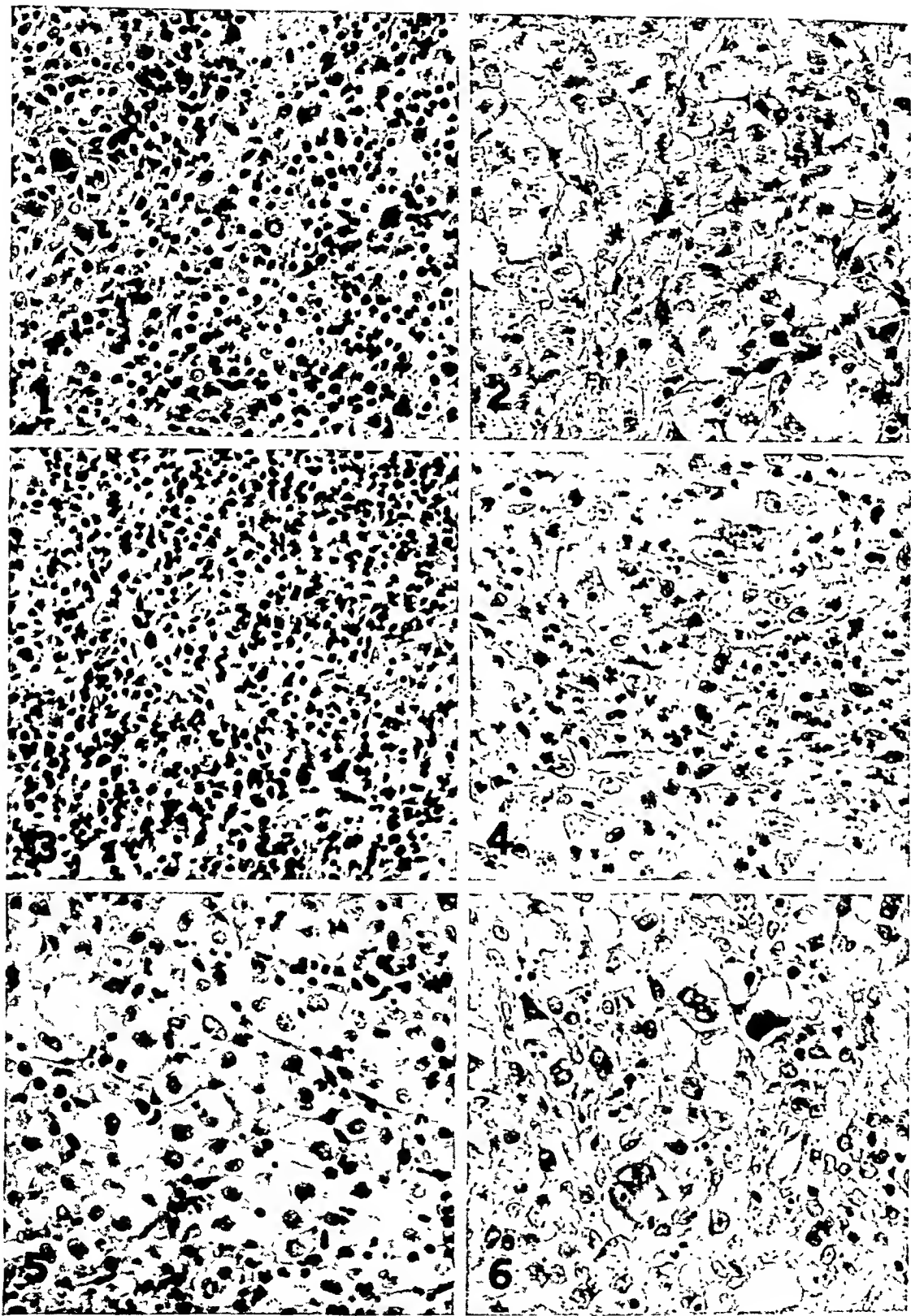


FIG. 1. For caption see opposite page.

omas and sarcomas, many of which were inoperable because of extensive metastasis, but it was also true in the lymphomas, of which only one case was treated with nitrogen mustard alone, and in the leukemias of which only six (four children and two adults) were treated with nitrogen mustard to the exclusion of other forms of therapy.

The duration of illness in this group did not differ from the average expected duration of untreated cases. In the group of Hodgkin's disease, the average duration was three years; in lymphosarcoma, three and one-half years; in lymphatic leukemia, three and one-half years (adults); and in myelogenous leukemia, two and one-half years (adults). The average duration in the five children with the diagnosis of acute leukemia was four months.

During their terminal illness, the patients received all forms of supportive therapy including multiple transfusions. Penicillin, streptomycin, and the sulfonamides were also given, since many were, at times, febrile. Almost all patients were purpuric, so that massive intestinal or cerebral hemorrhage formed the most prominent terminal incident.

Complete postmortem examination, excluding the head, was performed in all cases included in this study. An effort was made to do the necropsies as soon after death as possible and, for this reason, autolytic changes were minimal. Permission for the examination of the brain was obtained in so few instances that the material available was not considered worthy of inclusion.

The only selection made of the material available was the exclusion of cases in which irradiation had been so recent or so extensive that it left insufficient material for the study

of the uncomplicated mustard effect. Other cases that received radioactive phosphorus were also excluded. Care was taken to delete from study those sections of the tumor taken from areas to which previous irradiation had been administered.

Hematoxylin-eosin preparations of paraffin sections of the tissues were available for study in all cases. In addition, Bielschowsky silver impregnation for reticulum and scarlet-red stains for fat on frozen sections were made on selected cases. Decalcified sections of vertebral marrow taken from the third or fourth lumbar vertebra were studied in all cases, and, in some, the femoral, sternal, and costal marrow as well.

With the exception of a few cases of leukemia, hematoxylin-eosin preparations of paraffin sections of nodes removed surgically for diagnosis were available for study. In most cases these specimens had been removed before the institution of any type of therapy and were used as controls of the original structure of the tumor, although it was acknowledged that with the passage of time the histological structure may have altered to a certain extent even without treatment. In a few instances multiple biopsies made during the course of mustard therapy were also available.

EFFECT OF NITROGEN MUSTARDS ON NEOPLASTIC TISSUES

Hodgkin's Disease. Of twelve cases of generalized Hodgkin's granuloma, seven had had multiple courses of nitrogen-mustard therapy with the accumulated dosage ranging from 1.2 to 3.5 mg. per Kg. body weight. Three of these had not been treated for five to six months prior to death, primarily because of poor clinical response to the therapy. Four

FIG. 1. *Hodgkin's granuloma. Aspiration biopsy of node before treatment. ($\times 295$.)* FIG. 2. *Hodgkin's granuloma. Same case as Fig. 1, four days after nitrogen-mustard therapy. ($\times 295$.)* FIG. 3. *Hodgkin's granuloma. Aspiration biopsy of node before treatment. ($\times 295$.)* FIG. 4. *Hodgkin's granuloma. Same case as Fig. 3. Three months after initial mustard therapy. Note enlargement of cells. ($\times 295$.)* FIG. 5. *Hodgkin's granuloma. Same case as Figs. 3 and 4. Seven days after nitrogen mustard. Note ballooned cells, disappearance of eosinophils. ($\times 295$.)* FIG. 6. *Hodgkin's granuloma. Same case as Figs. 3, 4 and 5. Two months after the second course of nitrogen mustard and one day after the last dose. Note similar cytoplasmic ballooning in some cells and the striking pleomorphism of the tumor cells. ($\times 295$.)*

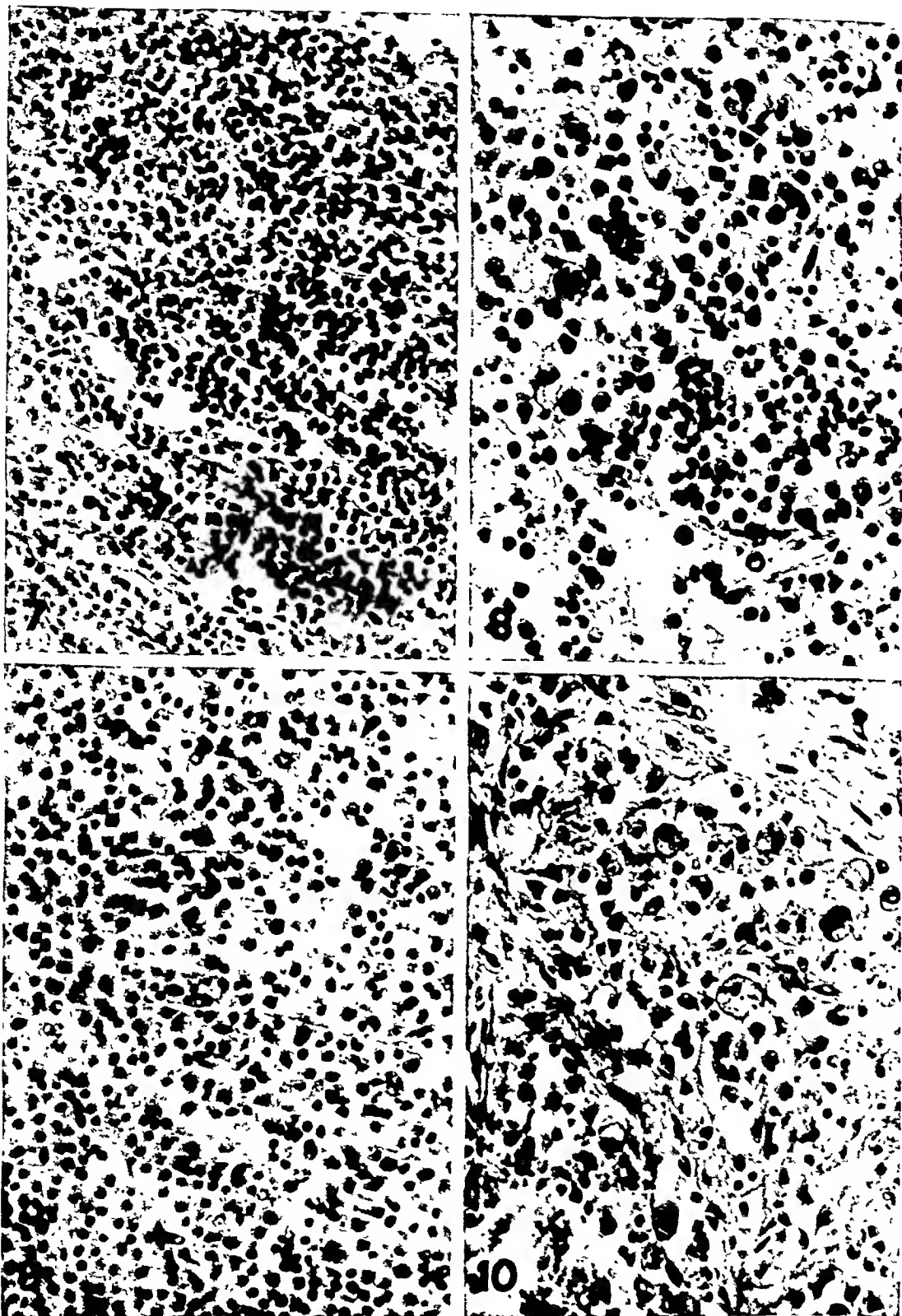


FIG. 7. Lymphosarcoma. Before treatment. ($\times 295$.) FIG. 8. Lymphosarcoma. Same case as Fig. 7. Seventy-two hours after mustard therapy. Note the phagocytosis of fragmented nuclei and the increase in size of residual viable cells. ($\times 295$.) FIG. 9. Lymphosarcoma. Before treatment. ($\times 295$.) FIG. 10. Lymphosarcoma. Same case as Fig. 9. Seven days after treatment. Note the decrease in number and the increased pleomorphism of the tumor cells some of which have phagocytosed fat. ($\times 295$.)

others had had their final injection from one to thirty days prior to death. The five remaining cases had received one or two courses of the mustard totaling 0.4 to 0.8 mg. per Kg. body weight from eight to twenty-six days before death.

In five of these twelve, the clinical response to therapy was considered "good" at the time of the first course. But it must be noted that there was no clinical regression of the disease during or after the final course of therapy in any of the cases of this series.

Probably more because of dearth of material than lack of changes, only meager histological evidence of the effect of nitrogen mustards on the cells comprising Hodgkin's disease has been gathered from this postmortem material. There were two cases, however, in which posttreatment surgical material, when compared with pretreatment structure, showed prominent cytological alterations. The original nodes, on which the diagnosis of Hodgkin's disease was based, had been adequately aspirated only a short time before treatment was begun. In the first case, the structure was cellular and numerous Sternberg-Reed cells together with clusters of eosinophils were present (Fig. 1). Neither necrosis nor fibrosis was outstanding. Four days following the first course of mustard therapy, the histological appearance of an excised node was altered to the extent that it was no longer possible to identify confidently any of the cells except the eosinophils (Fig. 2). The remainder of the cells were enlarged, due to ballooned, vacuolated cytoplasm and often swollen nuclei in which the details of chromatin structure could seldom be seen. It was not possible to determine whether these cells represented altered, non-neoplastic reticulum cells or cells of the Sternberg-Reed type. Nevertheless, it was noted that the latter, prominent in the pretreatment node, could not be identified in the tissue only four days following therapy. Mitoses were not numerous; lymphocytes were reduced in number.

In the second case (Fig. 3) the first posttreatment tissue was obtained three months after initial therapy; in this specimen (Fig. 4) the classic histological features of Hodg-

kin's granuloma were evident. Many eosinophils were present as were scattered Sternberg-Reed cells, but these latter were enlarged because of the presence of cytoplasmic vacuoles. Seven days after the second course of nitrogen mustard another surgically excised node (Fig. 5) revealed no diminution in the number of eosinophils or lymphocytes but did show almost uniform swelling of the other cells in many of which the chromatin details of the nucleus were no longer evident. Mitoses were numerous in these altered cells. Two months following treatment, at postmortem examination, these changes were noted again to some degree, probably because another dose of mustard had been administered one day before death. The most conspicuous change, however, was that the nodes presented a far more pleomorphic appearance than that noted originally (Fig. 6).

Cytological changes were not prominent, in the remaining cases of Hodgkin's disease in which postmortem examination was made from eight to thirty days after treatment. However, apparently independent of the accumulated dosage of mustard and notwithstanding a general reduction in cellularity, there was a definite impression that most of the cells forming the tumor at this stage were larger and more pleomorphic than in the pretreatment sections. Moreover, there was no increase in stroma and no evidence that necrosis occurred as a result of the mustard therapy.

In the three remaining cases, untreated for five to six months prior to death, the histological appearance of nodes removed surgically prior to mustard therapy and that of the postmortem material were practically indistinguishable. Areas of necrosis and fibrosis were present in both, sometimes to even greater extent in the pretreatment tissues. Sternberg-Reed cells were particularly prominent in the postmortem material; eosinophils varied in number whereas lymphocytes seemed somewhat decreased. Vascular lesions, such as swelling of endothelium, thrombosis, or fibrinoid necrosis of the walls of the vessels, were present in both the pretreatment and the posttreatment tissues and

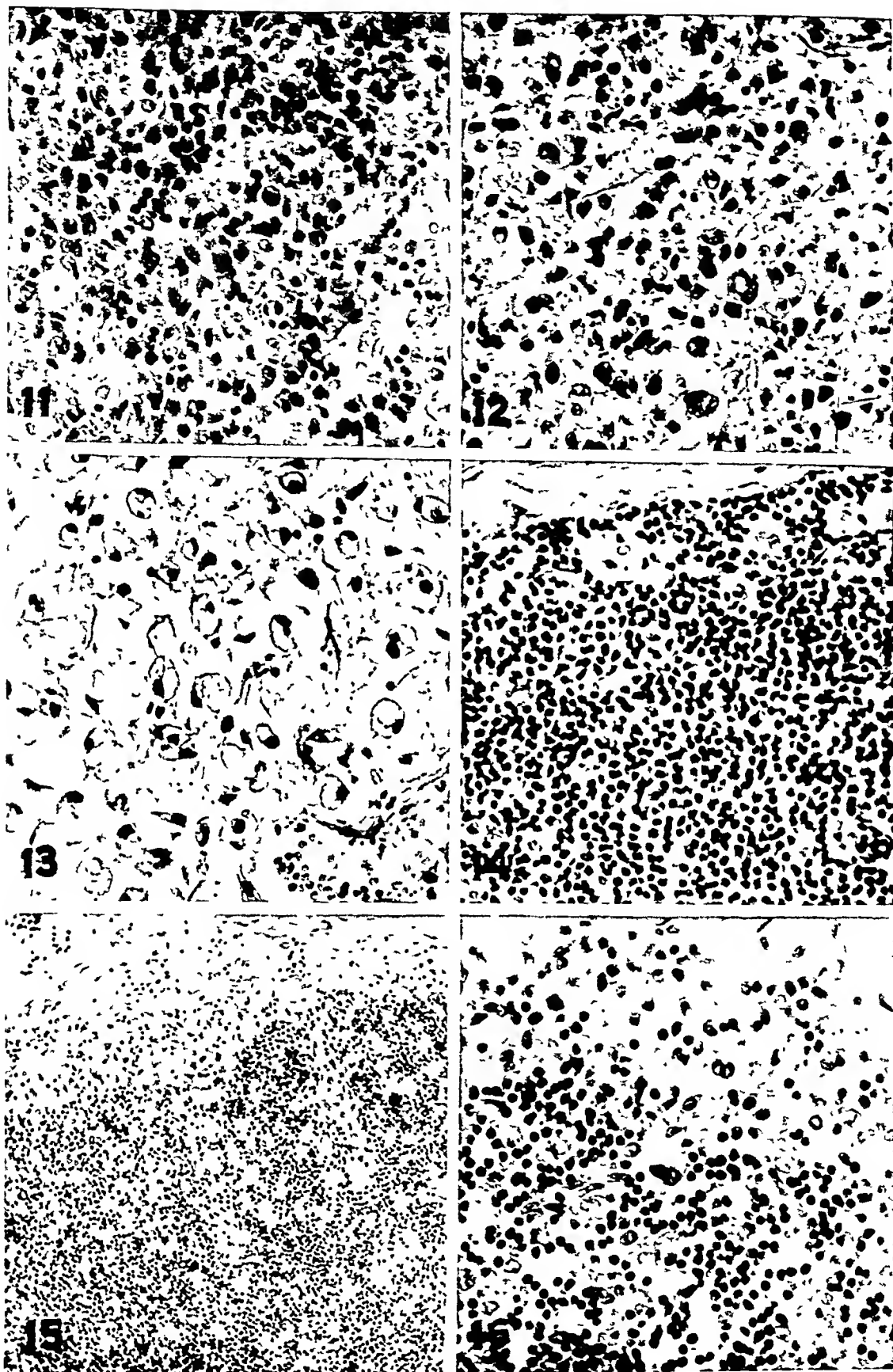


FIG. 11. For caption see opposite page.

were not considered relevant to therapy.

Lymphosarcoma. Twelve of the sixteen cases in this group belong to the category of reticulum-cell sarcoma, and four of these were of the pleomorphic giant-cell type. The remainder were classified as the lymphocytic type of lymphosarcoma. All had generalized disease. The dosage of the nitrogen mustards was moderate, consisting of one or two courses totaling 0.4 to 1.2 mg. per Kg. of body weight. The interval from last dose to death ranged from one day to three months. Ten of these cases died within twenty days of the last dose.

The earliest changes were found in a case of reticulum-cell sarcoma after 0.3 mg. per Kg. of body weight had been given over a period beginning seventy-two hours and ending eighteen hours before death. The original tumor (Fig. 7) in this case was compact and quite uniform in structure and cell type; no necrotic areas were noted and mitoses were frequent. In the postmortem sections of nodes there was a definite decrease in the cellularity of the tumor; no longer was there a compact uniform structure but instead, loosely scattered cells separated in places by edema fluid and in others by hemorrhage. Single scattered intact tumor cells were seen among many large macrophages containing from ten to twenty large, fragmented nuclei (Fig. 8). An occasional pyknotic nucleus was found outside the phagocytes. Earlier phases of nuclear and cytoplasmic deterioration were not evident in the type of preparation used in this study. Other macrophages were not so packed with nuclei but contained erythrocytes, small granules of hemosiderin, and large amounts of fat. In some of these, the nucleus of the macrophage was no longer visible. Although mitoses were not prominent, a few could be

found. In some areas destruction of the tumor appeared to be more complete; only the reticular framework of the node and its vessels remained.

With approximately the same dosage (0.4 mg. per Kg.) and similar original histological structure (Fig. 9), there was much less evidence of destruction of the tumor in a case on which postmortem examination was performed eight days after therapy. There was, again, somewhat less cellularity than in the original structure (Fig. 10); bizarre mitoses were common and the sinusoids contained only moderate numbers of macrophages, in the cytoplasm of which were nuclear debris, fat, and blood pigment. An alteration in the cell type was also evident in that tumor giant cells had become noticeably more prominent.

On the other hand, even more conspicuous changes were evident in the tumor nodules in other cases of reticulum-cell sarcoma in which the dosage varied from 0.7 to 1.2 mg. per Kg. and in which death occurred from twelve to twenty-one days following the last mustard injection. The alterations were similar to those described at the early period; in some areas (Fig. 13) they were distinctly more severe although in other foci the neoplastic cells seemed well preserved (Fig. 12). Large numbers of phagocytes either packed with pyknotic nuclei or showing swelling, trabeculation, and vacuolization of the cytoplasm ("blister cells") (Fig. 13) occurred in areas completely devoid of tumor cells. During this period the normal architecture of the nodes again became evident; that is, the sinusoidal structure, previously not visible, was prominent. In addition there were focal areas of necrosis showing irregular peripheral formation of edematous granulation tissue. Mitoses were prominent in the

FIG. 11. *Reticulum-cell sarcoma. Before treatment. (× 295.)* FIG. 12. *Reticulum-cell sarcoma. Same case as Fig. 11. Twenty-one days after treatment. In some areas the tumor is actively growing. (× 295.)* FIG. 13. *Reticulum-cell sarcoma. Same case as Figs. 11 and 12. After treatment. Another area, showing almost complete disappearance of neoplastic cells. (× 295.)* FIG. 14. *Lymphatic leukemia. Node before treatment. Note obliteration of architecture by infiltrate. (× 295.)* FIG. 15. *Lymphatic leukemia. Same case as Fig. 15, seventeen days after mustard therapy. Note unveiling of previously obscured sinusoidal structure. (× 120.)* FIG. 16. *Lymphatic leukemia. Same case as Figs. 14 and 15, after therapy. Residual cells seem unaffected by treatment. (× 295.)*

tumor cells at this stage. One of the cases differed from the remainder in that, twelve days after the last injection, there was fragmentation of the nuclei of almost all tumor cells but only a rare macrophage was found and scanty evidence of phagocytic activity.

In general, after the first twenty-one days and up to two months following treatment, the alterations were evident in steadily decreasing degree. Mitoses became increasingly prominent throughout the period. In the later cases there was far greater pleomorphism of tumor cells and predominance of tumor giant cells as compared with the surgical material. Only occasional macrophages were found and they no longer contained nuclear debris. The fate of the macrophages was not determined in this material.

Four of these tumors were, in the original structure, pleomorphic giant reticulum-cell sarcomas. At the time of autopsy, from one to two months after mustard therapy, little histological change was evident, although clinically there had been "fair" response in two. Since the survival in this group was somewhat longer (thirty to sixty days), it is possible that the interval was too great to indicate the nature of the change causing the regression originally noted clinically.

In the group of lymphosarcomas of predominantly lymphocytic-cell type, the alterations in structure were similar to those occurring in lymphatic leukemia.

Lymphatic Leukemia. Nine cases of lymphatic leukemia were studied; five occurred in middle-aged or elderly adults and four in children from 3 to 10 years old. Six of these cases were treated with the newer nitrogen-mustard derivatives, SK 136 and SK 137,² but since the histological findings were similar to the two treated with HN₂ they were not considered separately. One patient, who received 0.1 mg. HN₃ per Kg. of body weight, collapsed shortly after the injection and died three days later. This is the only instance of apparent idiosyncrasy or sensitivity in the cases included in this study. In this patient there were no alterations in total peripheral leukocyte count, which was maintained at a level of 300,000 per cu. mm., nor was there reduction in platelet count below 190,000.

Moreover, histologically, the extensive visceral leukemic infiltration appeared unaffected at the time of postmortem examination.

Four adults survived from eleven days to twenty-one months after the beginning of mustard therapy (0.34 to 5 mg. per Kg. of body weight) and six to thirty-five days following the last injection. Although the clinical course of the disease in the four children included here was acute and averaged only four months, morphologically the leukemic cells were relatively mature lymphocytes. Clinically the response to nitrogen-mustard therapy in all the children was distinctly better than in the adult group and definite, though short-lived, remissions occurred during the period of therapy. In contrast, remissions occurred in only one of the adults. The four children were treated with several courses each of newer derivatives of nitrogen mustard (SK 136 and SK 137) over periods of two to six months, the total dosage varying from 1.2 to 2.9 mg. per Kg. of body weight. They survived one to thirty days after the last injection. The histological evidences of alteration were similar in both adult and childhood groups.

In five cases, on which postmortem examination was performed from one to thirty-five days following the last treatment, no qualitative changes were noted in the involved tissues. The terminal peripheral leukocyte count in each of these was high; there had been no variation during therapy. The nodes, femoral and vertebral marrow, spleen, liver, and other organs showed diffuse infiltration by unaltered lymphocytes. The structure of nodes was completely masked in the biopsy as well as in the postmortem material.

In four remaining cases, which differed clinically from those showing no morphological alterations only in the reduction of the total leukocyte count during life, there were distinct changes consisting mainly of relative sparsity of cells forming the infiltrate (Figs. 14, 15, 16). The diminution in number of cells was equally evident in all four cases and seemed not to be dependent on total dosage (1.2 to 5 mg.) or on the interval after the last injection (thirteen to thirty-five days).

In addition, it was noted that the fewer lymphocytes there were in nodes the more apparent was a restitution of the previously masked architecture of the node (Fig. 15). The sinuses were cleared of tumor cells and often were crowded with macrophages ("sinus catarrh"). An occasional phagocytic cell contained several pyknotic nuclei and some were "blistered" with fat, but these phenomena were far less striking than in the cases of reticulum-cell sarcoma. The changes were in definite relation to the severity of the leukopenia. Likewise, both the diminution in the leukemic infiltrate in tissues and the leukopenia could be correlated directly with the degree of aplasia of the marrow.

Myelogenous Leukemia. Six cases of myelogenous leukemia, including five adults and one child, were treated with one or more courses of various forms of nitrogen mustards totaling 1.1 to 3.6 mg. per Kg. body weight beginning two weeks to eleven months before death. Of these, three responded fairly well clinically. The remaining three, all cases of chronic myelogenous leukemia, died within one month of the initial treatment. The group responding to therapy was composed of two cases of acute myeloblastic leukemia, one in an adult, the other in the child, and a third case in which the predominating cell during the early phase of the disease was a monocytoid form of early myelocyte. Although most of these cases had high leukocyte counts at the time of death, those patients responding clinically to therapy developed an initial leukopenia more regularly than those in which a remission did not occur. The initial dosage was equivalent in all cases, so that variations in response could not be explained on the basis of variation in dosage.

In four cases, examination of tissues obtained at autopsy yielded no evidence of any effect of the therapy. Three cases of chronic leukemia that had never shown clinical response had been treated with mustard within four to twelve days of death. They presented the expected generalized leukemic infiltrate of the viscera, including liver, spleen, and kidneys. The vertebral marrow was extremely hyperplastic and presented all stages of

mature and immature granulocytes as well as scattered megakaryocytes. Erythroblastic foci were present in all. One case of acute leukemia that had responded well to the therapy had not been treated for forty-seven days before death. In this case the marrow was crowded with myeloblasts and relatively few of the more mature granulocytes were present.

The tissues of one child and one adult with acute leukemia showed great reduction of leukemic infiltrate not only in the viscera but in the marrow as well, even though they had been treated as long as twenty-three to thirty-one days before death. The marrow in both was fatty with diffuse edema and a peculiar myxomatous change. Only small islets of cells were present in which were identified a motley of "blasts" and rarely an early erythroblast. Only rare scattered degenerated megakaryocytes were seen. There were also areas of hemorrhage and scattered focal areas of necrosis which were not considered to be autolytic, since many showed proliferation of capillaries and fibroblasts similar to lesions noted in the nodes of the cases of lymphosarcoma.

The spleen showed similar changes; in neither case was there a great increase in weight; small lymphoid follicles were evident although few cells, either lymphocytic or myelocytic, were present in the pulp, which was hemorrhagic. The cords were fibrotic, and the splenic sinusoids dilated but generally empty except for a few pigmented macrophages.

Miscellaneous Malignant Tumors. Thirteen inoperable or recurrent malignant tumors, many of which had extensive metastasis and all of which were in the terminal stages of the disease, were treated with the nitrogen mustards. The total dosage from one or more courses varied from 0.4 to 2.0 mg. per Kg. of body weight. The longest survival time following therapy was six months; the shortest, three days. Surgical biopsy was available for comparative study in all of these cases.

Of this group, there was symptomatic and subjective improvement only in two cases of bronchogenic carcinoma of the anaplastic

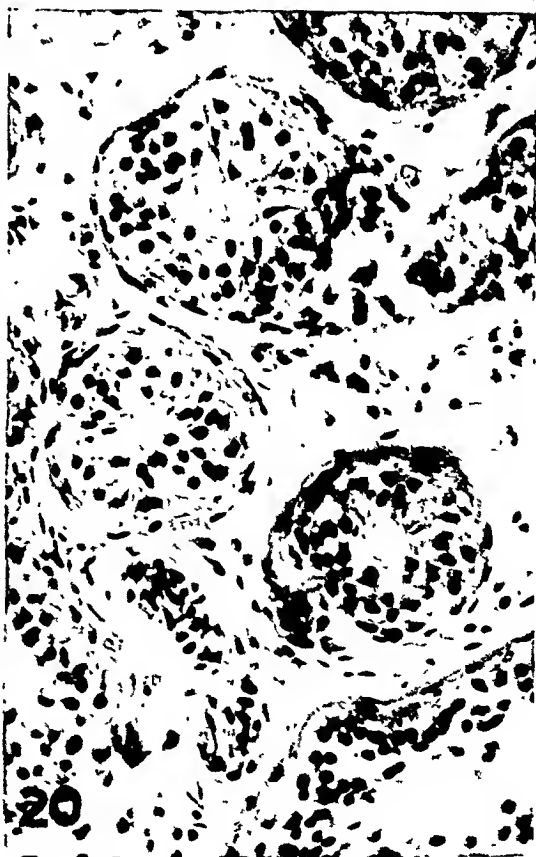
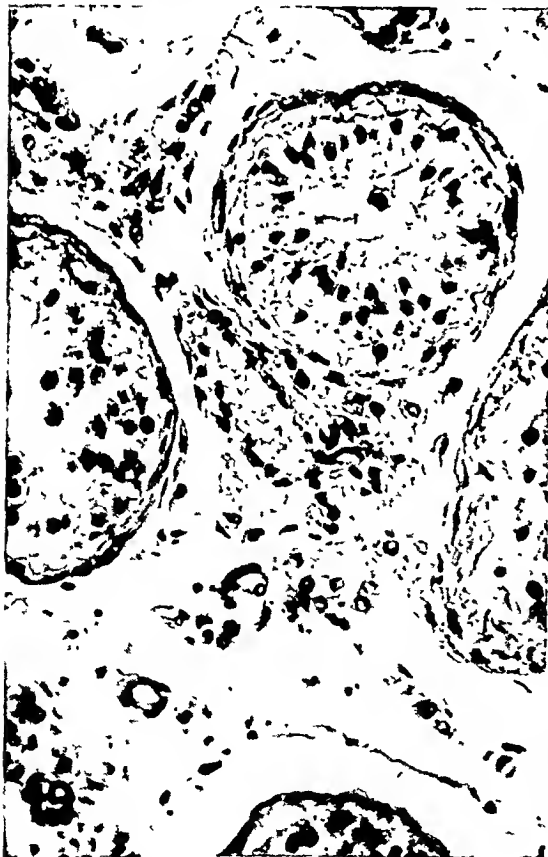
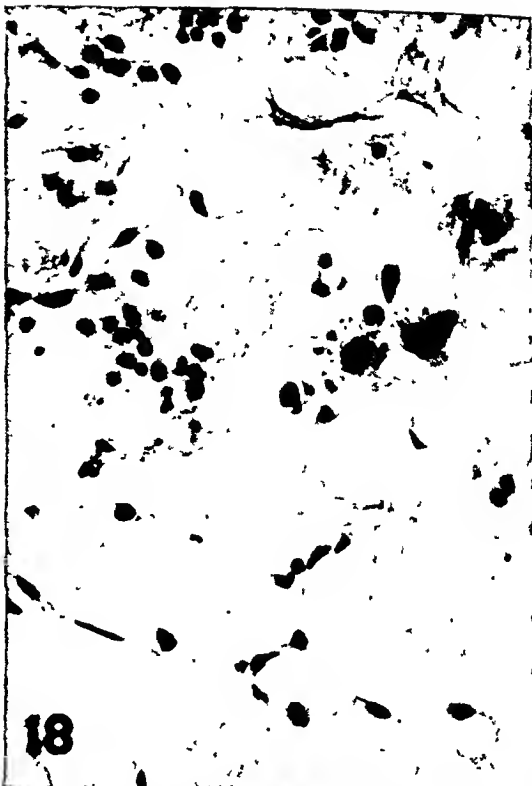
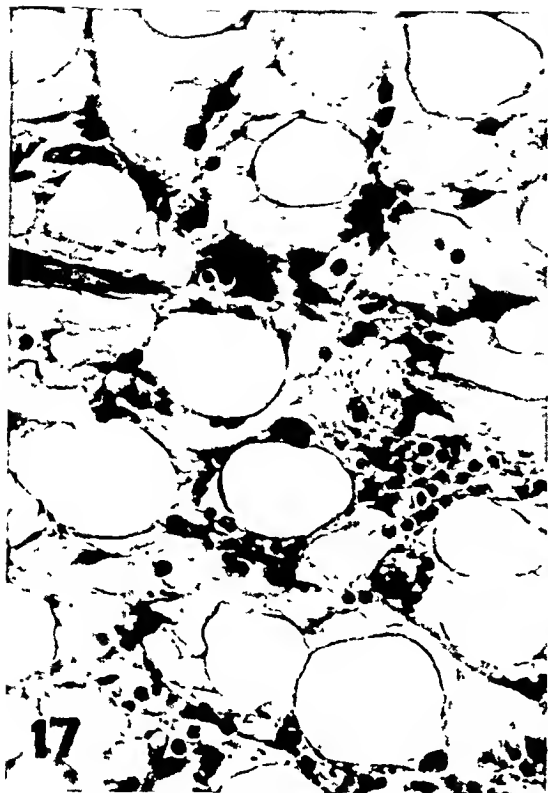


FIG. 17. Vertebral marrow. Hypoplasia, twenty-one days after nitrogen-mustard therapy. ($\times 295$.) FIG. 18. Vertebral marrow. Hypoplasia associated with diffuse myxomatous change, fourteen days after therapy. ($\times 295$.) FIG. 19. Testis, age 25 years. Early phase of atrophy, seven days after the beginning of nitrogen-mustard therapy. ($\times 160$.) FIG. 20. Testis, age 29 years. Atrophy persisting thirty days after completion of nitrogen-mustard therapy. ($\times 160$.)

epidermoid type. Although examination of many sections revealed extensive areas of necrosis both in the primary and metastatic foci, comparison with the two cases showing no clinical response, as well as with other similar tumors in untreated patients, particularly in a group in which pneumonectomy had been performed, revealed similar spontaneous necrosis. Neither differences in the extent of the necrosis nor any cytological alterations could be found in the two groups. The same features were characteristic of two retroperitoneal neuroblastomas in children in which necrosis and calcification were common.

The remainder of the cancers that had been treated with nitrogen mustard, including gelatinous adenocarcinoma of the stomach and one of the trachea, malignant melanoma, embryonal adenocarcinoma of the testis, adenocarcinoma of uterus and ovary, and a malignant teratoma of the mediastinum, showed no histological evidence of therapeutic damage. There were no unusual necrotic foci beyond those usually found in bulky tumors, no cytological differences as compared with surgical biopsy material, and no depression of mitotic activity regardless of dosage or interval from therapy to time of death.

EFFECT OF NITROGEN MUSTARDS ON OTHER TISSUES

Bone Marrow. Sections of vertebral marrow were available for study in each of the fifty-seven cases in this study. In a number of cases femoral, sternal, and costal marrow sections were also included. Of this material, twenty-two cases were considered suitable for the evaluation of the effects of mustard therapy on previously normal marrow. The remainder were discarded because of the presence of neoplasm locally, since marrow in the vicinity of tumor nodules was often altered even without therapy. None of the cases of leukemia was included in this evaluation.

In seven of the twenty-two the marrow showed no deviation from the normal. Three had received 0.4 to 0.8 mg. per Kg. of body weight within three days before death. Clinically there had been no alterations in the

peripheral blood during this period. The marrow cells in these cases were well preserved and showed no definitive nuclear or cytoplasmic alterations. Four cases had received total dosage of mustard varying from 0.4 to 0.8 mg. per Kg. of body weight, but the final injection had been administered thirty to sixty days prior to death. In these last four mentioned cases there had been a transient period of leukopenia and thrombocytopenia following therapy, but peripheral leukocyte counts had risen before death.

The marrow of fifteen cases showed moderate to severe grades of hypoplasia. Moderate hypoplastic changes were observed with dosages of 0.2, 0.4 and 0.8 mg. per Kg. when death ensued twenty-one to forty-five days after treatment. Severe hypoplasia and, in several instances, almost complete aplasia were noted after total dosages of 0.5 to 2.8 mg. per Kg. body weight when the last course (0.4 mg. per Kg.) had been administered from five to thirty days prior to death. The progressive hypoplasia seemed proportional to the size of total dosage of the mustard, and to the rapidity with which multiple courses had been repeated. Only two of the cases so affected had received single courses of mustard therapy of 0.5 and 0.6 mg. per Kg. each at an interval of eight days prior to death; these showed hypoplasia comparable to those studied with greater dosage and at longer intervals. The hypoplasia of the marrow could be correlated positively with the degree of leukopenia and thrombocytopenia that had existed prior to death. The range of the total leukocyte count was from 250 to 2200 cells per cu. mm. and platelet counts ranged from 14,000 to 38,000. As mentioned previously all these cases had purpuric manifestations clinically and on postmortem examination. On the other hand, several in which the marrow appeared histologically unaltered at postmortem examination also had leukopenia and thrombocytopenia during life almost to the same extent as those in the hypoplastic group. The hemoglobin in all cases, whether with normal or hypoplastic marrow, was only moderately reduced but this fact was considered irrelevant, since all cases had received

multiple transfusions during their terminal illness.

Histologically the alterations in three of these cases were moderate and consisted primarily of reduction in the granulocytic cells. Only rarely could a mature polymorphonuclear neutrophil or eosinophil be identified. Very small clusters of fifteen to twenty myelocytes were scattered at wide intervals in the marrow but no differentiation of these cells into segmented neutrophils was noted. The erythroblastic foci in these three cases appeared not to be abnormal either in distribution, number, or appearance of the cells. Megakaryocytes appeared not to be reduced in number although these cells did show structural variations not noted in control cases. There was variation in size and particularly in contour; the cells were most often small, round, or oval, with sharp cytoplasmic membranes. The cytoplasm was more often glassy than vacuolated. The interpretation of these changes was considered equivocal particularly in view of the absence of degenerative phenomena in other cells present. There were manifestations of purpura in the marrow as well as in the viscera. The fat cells were prominent and were separated by erythrocytes. Numerous pigmented phagocytes were present and these were considered a part of the general hemosiderosis resulting from multiple transfusions.

In twelve cases, the changes were extreme and there was almost complete aplasia. The fat cells were sharply defined and almost seemed to be floating in an edematous matrix (Fig. 17). In several instances even the fat cells had almost disappeared and the entire marrow was replaced by a myxomatous, gelatinous substance containing a few cells resembling chondrocytes (Fig. 18).

The progressive changes in cellular elements consisted of complete disappearance of mature granulocytes and myelocytes and gradual diminution in erythroblasts. In the most severe cases there were only a few small cordlike groups of erythroblasts about vessels. In no case was there complete disappearance of erythroblasts. Occasional megakaryocytes were found in all cases although these were greatly reduced in num-

ber and altered in appearance. In most of these cases a few plasma cells and reticulum cells were present.

The appearance in these marrows then was one of diffuse edema with patchy or diffuse myxomatous changes in which widely scattered small erythroblastic cords, occasional plasma cells, and rare megakaryocytes were present. The vessels were prominent and were engorged but no necrosis or thrombosis was noted.

Spleen. Excluding all cases of leukemia, there were twelve cases in which the spleen was not involved in the neoplastic process and could therefore be used to evaluate mustard effect on the relatively normal spleen.

Alterations in malpighian follicles constituted one of the most prominent features of the effect. In three cases follicles could not be identified in the sections studied. The central artery was bare and the surrounding tissue not only devoid of lymphocytes but necrotic as well. Fragments of nuclear debris were scattered about the artery in a network of fibrin. There was a moderate degree of fibrosis of the cords and distention of sinusoids. The sinusoids in these cases were usually empty or contained small amounts of protein and a few pigmented macrophages. In addition, there were also focal necroses of the red pulp similar to but apparently not related to follicular necrosis.

These changes occurred in cases in which the entire course of 0.5 to 0.8 mg. per Kg. of body weight had been administered within a period of seven to eight days prior to death. They were not found in cases in which similar or even larger amounts of mustard were delivered within eleven to twenty-one days prior to death or in three cases in which 0.4 mg. per Kg. had been given once to three days before death.

In several cases in which the final course of mustard had been given eleven to twenty-one days before death, there was a general reduction in lymphoid tissue throughout the spleen including follicles and pulp but no attempt was made to obtain quantitative data.

It was seldom that lymph nodes which

had not been involved by tumor were available for study. In several that were secured, the lymphoid cells were sparse, the reticular structure prominent, and the sinusoids very large and distended by macrophages.

Liver. The liver was frequently involved in the lymphomatous disease or by the metastasis of other malignant tumors. In addition, all cases showed varying degrees of hemosiderosis usually associated with multiple transfusions given over protracted periods. Diffuse edema was also noted in many instances and, in these, no alteration of Disse's membrane was detected. These and other changes present in sections of liver were not considered specific.

Adrenal. Sections of adrenal glands were available for study in all cases. Excluding the two neuroblastomas and three cases of bronchogenic carcinoma in which the adrenals contained tumor nodules, there was no enlargement of the gland. Only nine of the fifty-two showed edema of the cortex associated with focal degeneration of cells of the fascicular zone. This alteration did not seem to be related either to the interval following the last administration of mustard or to the size of the accumulated dose.

The lipid content of the adrenal cortex appeared to be at least normal, or occasionally increased, in forty-four of the fifty-two cases. In only seven were the cells of the zona fasciculata acidophilic and granular; histologically they appeared to contain less than the usual amount of lipid. This finding occurred in the cases that had had a final injection of mustard from three to thirty days before death.

Testis. Sections of uninvolved testes of thirty males, ranging from 16 to 60 years, and averaging 43 years of age, were available for study. Of these only three (10 per cent) showed active spermiogenesis; the remainder were atrophic. The changes (Fig. 20) consisted of decrease in size of the tubules, occasionally thickening of the basement membrane, and complete absence of spermatocytes and spermatids. The tubules were lined with Sertoli cells alone in most instances but in a few cases a rare spermatogonium was seen (Fig. 19). None of the cases showed

more than an occasional completely hyalinized tubule. In no case was there residual evidence of an alteration of the cells in situ.

The three testes showing active spermiogenesis occurred in males 31, 48, and 51 years of age, in two of whom the last injection of mustard had been given one month before death and in one, three days before death. The cases showing atrophy covered the entire range of age, dosage, and intervals of therapy herein included.

Similar studies of the uterus and ovaries could not be carried out, since only five cases were in women less than 45 years of age. Four were cases of leukemia and all showed leukemic infiltrate of the endometrium and purpuric manifestations in the ovaries.

Kidney. In five cases, the glomeruli were enlarged and ischemic. The endothelial cells were swollen and the basement membranes of the glomerular capillaries thickened. In two of these the cells of both layers of Bowman's capsule were swollen and occasionally one layer was adherent to the other. In these last cases the lesion was considered as a true acute diffuse glomerulonephritis although no referable clinical data were available. The renal lesions noted did not include architectural distortion and were of a type and degree that were considered reversible.

In addition, other lesions, such as hydropic vacuolization of the convoluted tubular epithelium and scattered pigmented (hemoglobin) casts in distal tubules, occurred occasionally. Because of their inconstancy these were thought to be related to therapeutic measures other than mustard therapy.

Gastrointestinal Tract. Random sections of stomach, and small and large intestine were available for study in almost every case. No unusual alterations were noted in the epithelial cells of the mucosa of any part of the tract regardless of amount or duration of therapy. Occasionally, there was an impression that lymphoid follicles in the lower portion of the ileum and in the colon were reduced in size, but this impression was not positive enough to be considered trustworthy. Throughout the tract there was frequent evidence of purpura.

COMMENT

Effect of Nitrogen Mustards on Neoplastic Tissues. The most encouraging clinical results have been obtained in the relief of subjective symptoms in Hodgkin's disease, although actual regression of tumor nodules has not always occurred. Cytological changes (Figs. 2, 4, 5), observed particularly in those cases in which tissue was obtained within seven days after therapy, were marked by striking enlargement of reticulum cells and Sternberg-Reed cells principally due to fat. Changes in the nucleus consisted mainly of swelling with loss of chromatin pattern or, occasionally, of pyknosis. Not all cells were equally affected and mitoses in the unaltered cells were apparent even during this destructive phase.

As a part of this study, random sections from other comparative lymph nodes were stained for fat, because a qualitatively similar "blistering" effect had been noted in some of the cells. Sudanophilic droplets were noted in the phagocytes and reticulum cells of hyperplastic nodes, in the neoplastic cells of Hodgkin's disease and lymphosarcoma, both untreated and following roentgen-ray therapy. Except in rare instances, the accumulation of this lipid material following nitrogen-mustard therapy, particularly in reticulum-cell sarcoma, was far greater than under any of the conditions mentioned before. Jaffé⁶ noted marked storage of lipids in Hodgkin's granuloma as well as in other lesions following roentgen-ray therapy. The laboratory data were inadequate for any correlation of this fat, noted histologically, with the lipids of the blood. No correlation was present between the quantity of fat in the neoplastic cells and in the adrenal glands.

The nuclear and cytoplasmic changes were not evident in the cases of Hodgkin's disease after an interval of eight days. In most cases, there was, however, a definite transformation of the tumor into a cellular and more pleomorphic one in which multinucleate giant cells were prominent (Fig. 6); in these instances the histological appearance of the tumor was more like that of giant reticulum-cell sarcoma than of Hodgkin's disease. Moreover, lymphocytes and

eosinophils, which disappeared relatively early following therapy, seemed not to have reaccumulated in nearly the same numbers. Neither fibrosis nor necrosis was an integral part of the effect. Changes similar to those occurring in Hodgkin's disease have also been noted in biopsies of a case of mycosis fungoides not included in this study.

Notwithstanding the relatively less striking clinical results obtained in lymphosarcomas as compared with Hodgkin's disease, histological changes were more widespread and of longer duration in the former following even very small dosages of nitrogen mustard. Cytological alterations (Figs. 8, 10, 12, 13) consisting of ballooning of the cytoplasm by fat; and extensive fragmentation of nuclei persisted as long as twenty-one days following therapy. Even after this period large numbers of macrophages remained within the tumor nodules but were never prominent in other sites, such as uninvolved lymph nodes, in the spleen, or in the bone marrow. Throughout the span of tumor destruction there was a steadily decreasing population of tumor cells but, at the same time, there was growth of the unaltered cells as indicated by easily demonstrable mitoses and an increasing pleomorphism of the residual cells of the tumor (Fig. 12). These changes are comparable to those described in normal embryonic tissues after exposure to nitrogen mustard.³

Cytological alterations were not seen in chronic lymphatic leukemia or in lymphosarcoma of the lymphocytic type. There seemed simply to be a reduction in the number of cells comprising the leukemic infiltrate, restricted to those cases in which the peripheral blood count had been lowered. This finding was limited to the nodes and spleen; it was not possible to evaluate variations in the intensity of the leukemic infiltrate in other organs. As a result of this phenomenon, there was, in some of the lymph nodes, a striking unveiling of the normal architecture previously obscured by lymphocytic infiltration.

Only the acute cases in the group of myelogenous leukemias appeared at all affected by mustard therapy. In these, the diagnosis

could hardly have been made on the basis of the cells remaining in the marrow.

Bone Marrow. The degree of hypoplasia of the bone marrow seemed dependent both on the total accumulated dosage and the interval following therapy. After moderate dosages in some cases, recovery from changes that had begun after an interval of three days were evident as long as thirty to sixty days after the end of therapy. Following multiple courses of nitrogen mustards almost every case showed rather extreme hypoplasia.

There was a consistent reduction in mature and immature granulocytes and in some instances these cells had disappeared altogether. In the more severe grades of hypoplasia, erythroblastic foci were reduced in number and size. Regardless of the severity of the hypoplasia, however, a few erythroblasts could always be found. Megakaryocytes, although showing some equivocal changes, also persisted in small numbers. In addition to hemorrhage, edema and diffuse myxomatous changes were prominent in the more severe degrees of hypoplasia.

These changes in the marrow are in essential agreement with those noted clinically¹⁵ and experimentally⁸ but are in contrast to observations on animals following exposure to roentgen rays⁹ in which normoblasts disappear from the marrow first. Fibrosis of the marrow, such as that following the administration of radioactive phosphorus,¹³ did not occur. The diffuse edema, often with myxomatous changes, has been described following roentgen-ray radiation⁹ and in other conditions characterized by exhaustion of the marrow. It has been considered here as a form of serous atrophy of fat, probably related to malnutrition.

Adrenal Glands. Because of an increasing awareness of the adrenal-cortex control of the basic activities of lymphocytes, including their destruction and the release of immune bodies, it is pertinent to note that no unusual morphological alteration occurred in the adrenal glands in this group of cases. In no instance was there enlargement of the adrenal, in contrast to reports in experimental animals,⁵ nor in any significant number was the lipid content noticeably decreased.

Chemical analyses of the adrenal of the rat¹⁰ and studies on antibody production in goats¹² have revealed that the destruction of lymphocytes following the administration of nitrogen mustards is due to direct action independent of the adrenal cortex. Changes noted in the adrenal glands experimentally⁵ and in this series were attributed to terminal infection and shock rather than to the effect of the mustard.

Testis. It appeared possible that mustard therapy had an effect on spermiogenesis, since 90 per cent of this group showed moderately advanced testicular atrophy, recovery from which seldom occurred. There was at least partial confirmation of this assumption from an analysis of the degree of testicular atrophy occurring in a group of malignant tumors not treated with nitrogen mustard. In forty cases, averaging 46 years of age, with miscellaneous malignant tumors, treated by a variety of methods, atrophy occurred in only fifteen (38 per cent) while twenty-five (62 per cent) showed normal spermiogenesis. Also, in a group of thirty lymphomas and leukemias not treated by mustard but by other standard methods, varying from 19 to 60 years (average age, 36 years), sixteen (57 per cent) were atrophic and thirteen (43 per cent) showed active spermiogenesis. Whereas in cases of malignant lymphomas, testicular atrophy seems to occur with greater frequency than in other malignant tumors, there appears to be a tendency toward greater incidence of atrophy in the cases having had mustard therapy.

SUMMARY AND CONCLUSIONS

1. The postmortem tissues of fifty-seven cases, consisting of a variety of lymphomas, leukemias, and other malignant tumors, treated with the nitrogen mustards were analyzed histologically.

2. Cytological changes were noted particularly in Hodgkin's disease and in reticulum-cell sarcoma and were attributed to a direct effect of the nitrogen mustard rather than to alterations that may occur spontaneously in lymphomatous diseases.

3. Not all cells were equally affected and some appeared to be spared the injury alto-

gether. With recovery from the initial mustard effect, many of the tumors appeared more pleomorphic than before treatment.

4. No cytological effect was noted in a variety of malignant epithelial tumors.

5. Attributable to the mustard therapy, there was a consistent, apparently cumulative hypoplasia of bone marrow that was associated with the disappearance of the granulocytes and the persistence of small num-

bers of erythroblasts and megakaryocytes.

6. The effects of nitrogen mustards on human tissues differ from those noted experimentally principally in the absence of demonstrable effect on gastric and intestinal mucosa.

7. Testicular atrophy appeared to occur with greater frequency following nitrogen mustard than with other forms of therapy in control cases.

REFERENCES

- ¹ BOYLAND, E.; KOLLER, P. C., and WARWICK, O. H.: The effects of chloroethylamines on tumours. International (4.) Cancer Research Congress, St. Louis, Mo., 1947, [Abstracts of Papers]. p. 89.
- ² BURCHENAL, J. H.; LESTER, R. A.; RILEY, J. B., and RHOADS, C. P.: Studies on chemotherapy of leukemia. I. Effect of certain nitrogen mustards and carbamates on transmitted mouse leukemia. *Cancer* 1: 399-412, 1948.
- ³ GILLETTE, ROY, and BODENSTEIN, DIETRICH: Specific developmental inhibitions produced in amphibian embryos by a nitrogen mustard compound. *J. Exper. Zool.* 103: 1-32, 1946.
- ⁴ GILMAN, ALFRED, and PHILIPS, FREDERICK S.: The biological actions and therapeutic applications of β -chloroethyl amines and sulfides. *Science* 103: 409-415, 1946.
- ⁵ GRAEF, IRVING; KARNOFSKY, DAVID A.; JAGER, VAL B.; KRICHESKY, BORIS, and SMITH, HOMER W.: The clinical and pathologic effects of the nitrogen and sulfur mustards in laboratory animals. *Am. J. Path.* 24: 1-48, 1948.
- ⁶ JAFFÉ, R. H.: The Reticulo-endothelial System. In Downey: Handbook of Hematology. New York. Paul B. Hoeber. 1938; Vol. II, 973-1273.
- ⁷ KARNOFSKY, D. A.; CRAVER, L. F.; RHOADS, C. P., and ABELS, J. C.: An evaluation of methyl-bis-(β -chloroethyl)amine hydrochloride and tris(β -chloroethyl)amine hydrochloride (nitrogen mustards) in the treatment of lymphomas, leukemia and allied diseases. [A.A.A.S.] Approaches to Tumor Chemotherapy, 1947; 319-337.
- ⁸ KINDRED, JAMES E.: Histologic changes occurring in the hemopoietic organs of albino rats after single injections of 2-chloroethyl vesicants. *Arch. Path.* 43: 253-295, 1947.
- ⁹ LINGLEY, JAMES R.; GALL, EDWARD A., and HILCKEN, JOHN A.: Comparative experimental studies of 200 kilovolt and 1000 kilovolt roentgen rays; biological effects on bone marrow of albino rat. *Am. J. Path.* 16: 845-854, 1940.
- ¹⁰ LUDEWIG, STEPHAN, and CHANUTIN, ALFRED: The chemical changes in rat adrenals after injection of β -chloroethyl vesicants. *Endocrinology* 38: 376-384, 1946.
- ¹¹ PAPPENHEIMER, ALWIN M., and VANCE, MORGAN: The effects of intravenous injections of dichloroethylsulfide in rabbits, with special reference to its leucotoxic action. *J. Exper. Med.* 31: 71-94, 1920.
- ¹² PHILIPS, FREDERICK S.; HOPKINS, FRANCES H., and FREEMAN, MARION L. H.: Effect of tris(β -chloroethyl)amine on antibody-production in goats. *J. Immunol.* 55: 289-296, 1947.
- ¹³ PLATT, WILLIAM R.: Effects of radioactive phosphorus (P^{32}) on normal tissues. *Arch. Path.* 43: 1-14, 1947.
- ¹⁴ RHOADS, CORNELIUS P.: Nitrogen mustards in the treatment of neoplastic disease. *J. A. M. A.* 131: 656-658, 1946.
- ¹⁵ SPURR, CHARLES L.; JACOBSON, LEON O.; SMITH, TAYLOR R., and BARRON, E. S. GUZMAN: The clinical application of methyl-bis(β -chloroethyl)amine hydrochloride to the treatment of lymphomas and allied dyscrasias. [A.A.A.S.] Approaches to Tumor Chemotherapy, 1947; pp. 306-318.
- ¹⁶ WINTROBE, MAXWELL M.; HUGULEY, CHARLES M., JR.; MCLENNAN, MARGARET T., and LIMA, LUCIO PENNA DE CARVALHO: Nitrogen mustard as a therapeutic agent for Hodgkin's disease, lymphosarcoma and leukemia. *Ann. Int. Med.* 27: 529-540, 1947.

STUDIES ON THE CHEMOTHERAPY OF LEUKEMIA

*I. Effect of Certain Nitrogen Mustards and Carbamates on Transmitted Mouse Leukemia**

J. H. BURCHENAL, M.D.†, R. A. LESTER, A.B.

J. B. RILEY, A.B., and C. P. RHOADS, M.D.

A systematic study of a number of chemicals for their power to inhibit the growth of neoplastic tissue has been in progress since 1942 in the laboratories of the Memorial Hospital and of the Sloan-Kettering Institute for Cancer Research.³⁰

The program developed and now under way¹⁹ involves the tests of compounds for their effects on normal and neoplastic cells grown in tissue culture by the roller-tube technique, on avian and mammalian tumors grown on the chorioallantoic membrane of the chick embryo, on transplanted and spontaneous solid tumors in mice, and on transplanted mouse leukemia.

A substantial part of the study has involved determinations of the ability of the members of a series of nitrogen mustards (2-chloroethyl amines) to prolong the survival time of mice with transplanted leukemia. Several of these compounds have been found to show definite, although incomplete, therapeutic activity. The results are herewith presented.

During World War II, under the Office of Scientific Research and Development, with the Chemical Warfare Service of the Army, an extensive investigation of the toxicology of the 2-chloroethyl amines was made.

From the Leukemia Section of the Chemotherapy Division of the Sloan-Kettering Institute for Cancer Research, New York, N. Y.

* These investigations have been supported by The Chemical Corps, U.S. Army, and The Elsa U. Pardec Foundation.

† Fellow of The American Cancer Society, recommended by The Committee on Growth of The National Research Council.

The authors wish to express their appreciation to Miss Doris Remensnyder, Miss June Biedler, Miss Joyce Nutting, Mrs. Thelma Mold, and Mr. M. O. Wagner for technical assistance in these studies.

Received for publication, January 15, 1948.

The results emphasized the fact, which had been known for some years, that compounds of this type are capable of exerting a profound leukotoxic action. Further knowledge of this effect led naturally to its application to the treatment of neoplastic disorders of hematopoietic tissue. The results have been fully described in the publications of Rhoads,²⁵ Gilman and Phillips,¹² Goodman, Wintrobe et al.,¹³ Jacobson et al.,¹⁷ Karnofsky et al.²⁰ The reports indicate that at least two and probably three compounds of the nitrogen-mustard group, methyl-bis (2-chloroethyl) amine, tris (2-chloroethyl) amine, and ethyl-bis (2-chloroethyl) amine, have a definite therapeutic value. This finding is in contrast to the results of observations on benzene and allied compounds. Whereas benzene is therapeutically active, its closely related derivatives toluene, xylene, mesitylene, and pseudocumene,^{7,8} are without effect.

Since several members of the group of nitrogen mustards show therapeutic activity and since a large number of compounds can be synthesized with related structures, this series assumes extreme importance as a source of substances potentially useful in the control of neoplasms.

Haddow and Sexton reported in 1946 on the inhibiting effect of ethylcarbamate, ethylphenylcarbamate, and isopropylphenylcarbamate on tumors in mice. Shortly thereafter Paterson, Haddow, ApThomas, and Watkinson reported the beneficial effect of ethylcarbamate in patients with leukemia. More recently the effect of this drug on mouse leukemia has also been studied.^{5,23,31} At various times, also, benzene,^{7,8,18,22} arsenic,^{7,9,10} the aromatic amines,^{1,2} the diamidines,¹⁹ the steroids,^{16,24} and the colchicine de-

rivatives²⁵ have been reported to exert some degree of control on certain types of neoplastic disease. Furthermore, some materials formed in the production of antibiotics have been found to have a preferential inhibitory effect on neoplastic tissue.^{6,21} The studies of Roskin,²⁹ and Hauschka et al.¹⁵ show that *Trypanosoma-cruzi* infection can cause regression of tumors in mice. These reports taken in conjunction with the severe leukopenia frequently seen in patients with visceral leishmaniasis³ suggested a trial of both live and heat-killed cultures of *Leishmania donovani*.

METHODS

Leukemia in man or in the experimental animal provides material of peculiar value to studies of cancer chemotherapy. The constant availability of the neoplastic cell in the circulation makes biopsy a simple procedure, easily repeated at will. The opportunity to obtain neoplastic cells relatively free of stroma is unique. Finally the constant and prolonged course of many forms of the disorder allows the value of several potentially active materials to be reliably compared in a single patient.

Transplanted mouse leukemia was employed because of the work of Flory, Furth and their colleagues.^{7,5} They showed that the survival time of mice with this experimental disorder provides a reliable indication of the chemotherapeutic activity of the compounds employed in treatment. The fact that in many respects leukemia in mice simulates the disease in human beings¹¹ has led to the assumption that compounds therapeutically effective in the mouse may also be active in man.

The mice used in the experiments reported here were of the Akm stock. This line was inbred by Furth from 1928 to 1936 during which period several sublines were established of which Ak was one. A single litter of the Ak line was brought to the Hospital of the Rockefeller Institute for Medical Research in 1936 and was further inbred until 1945 as the RIL line. This was further divided into sublines of which the one described as "b"²⁶ has been employed in the studies

herein reported. Since 1945 this line has been bred by brother and sister matings at the Sloan-Kettering Institute of the Memorial Hospital. The letters Akm designate the particular branch (Memorial) of the original Ak stock. A master colony with brother and sister inbreeding is kept at this Institute. From it a commercial breeder, Carworth Farms, is supplied with sufficient animals to make up twelve breeding colonies. Because the large number of animals necessary for this screening program makes brother and sister inbreeding difficult and costly, the animals at Carworth Farms are bred by pen mating and are used when they reach a weight of approximately 20 gm. During the experiments reported, no decrease in the susceptibility of the animals to the strains of leukemia employed was found in any of the twelve pen-bred colonies. If resistance to leukemia had occurred, the particular colony involved would have been sacrificed and replaced by animals from the inbred master stock.

Two strains of transplanted mouse leukemia were employed. Chloroleukemia Ak 1394^{7,8} was obtained from Furth. This was derived from a mouse of the Ak stock that had been irradiated with 235 r at the age of six months. Ten months later the spleen, lymph nodes, and liver were greatly enlarged. All the lymph nodes were light green. The blood-forming organs were heavily infiltrated with myeloblasts and oxidase-positive premyelocytes. The disease as originally transplanted was slowly progressive, although its virulence was somewhat enhanced by successive passages. In the experiments included in this report the animals were usually killed by the leukemia in fifteen to twenty-five days, which indicates a relatively high degree of virulence.

A lymphoid leukemia, Akm 9417, that first developed spontaneously in an eight-months-old male mouse of the Akm strain, was employed. It was manifested by enlarged lymph nodes and spleen and an elevation in the number of leukocytes, most of which were immature lymphocytes. This strain of cells usually killed in twenty to thirty days, although in some experiments deaths were seen as early as the fifteenth day.

To transplant the leukemia, a suspension of the splenic cells of a single leukemic animal was made by mincing the tissue in 15 cc. of sterile Gey's solution and filtering it through cotton. Each of the mice was injected intraperitoneally with 0.1 cc. of the suspension. This volume contained from 500,000 to 8,000,000 cells. The suspension was agitated almost constantly during use. Hence it can be assumed that all mice in a given experiment received approximately the same number of cells. No attempt was made to inject the same number of cells in every experiment. This may in part account for the variations in resistance to therapy shown by the results of different experiments. In future work the number of cells in the inoculum will be kept constant.

The first step in the test of an agent of unknown chemotherapeutic power was the determination of the maximum tolerated dose.* Compounds sufficiently soluble in water were dissolved in isotonic saline and administered in volumes not greater than 0.5 cc. per 20-gm. mouse. If aqueous solubility was limited, mechanical grinding and suspension in 5 per cent gum arabic (U.S.P. XII) in saline were employed. By this method homogeneous suspensions were formed for a time sufficient to allow the accurate filling of hypodermic syringes. Rarely, when insoluble compounds suspended poorly in gum-arabic solutions, other procedures were used to achieve homogeneity of the administered material. Pairs of mice were given single injections of 512, 64, 8, and 1 mg. per Kg. and observed for seventy-two hours. The results of this acute primary ranging procedure allowed the choice of a dose level suitable to use in tests of toxicity on repeated administration.

On the basis of the preliminary study, five or six adjacent dosages were selected from the following series: 512, 256, 128, 64, 32, 16, 8, 4, 2, and 1 mg. per Kg. If necessary the series was extended below the last value. Animals were injected once daily for seven successive days in groups of three animals at

each dose level. They were weighed before the test, at its conclusion, and once more seven days later. Loss of weight was considered indicative of toxicity but was not taken into account in arriving at the maximum tolerated dose which was the largest amount that could be administered on seven successive days without fatality.

The schedule of administration used in the toxicity test (seven daily doses) did not correspond exactly to the schedule used to establish the chemotherapeutic value of the compound against mouse leukemia, which involved injections three times weekly to a total of ten. The schedule employed in the toxicity determinations was chosen as a compromise between the procedures recommended for two different screening methods.

In testing compounds for their value against leukemia, groups of ten mice each were employed. Treatments were begun forty-eight hours after the inoculation of leukemic cells. One group was used as an untreated control and the animals in it were injected with normal saline solution, 0.2 cc. per 20-gm. mouse. One group was used as a standard treated control. The animals received, in 0.2 cc. saline, the maximum tolerated dose of a compound, the therapeutic value of which had been established by previous experiments. The remaining ten groups of mice each received the maximum tolerated dose of one of the ten compounds to be tested. Injections were given intraperitoneally three times weekly for ten doses. The mice were weighed weekly and the doses were varied according to weight on the basis of 0.2 cc. for a 20-gm. mouse. The animals were observed twice daily except Sundays. Those that died were autopsied and the spleen, liver, and lymph nodes examined for enlargement. If gross evidence of leukemia was clear-cut at autopsy no sections were made; but when there was doubt about the diagnosis, the liver and spleen were studied histologically.

All survivors were sacrificed at 100 days, a period chosen arbitrarily. This selection was made partly because of lack of storage space for animals and partly because of the fact that at any time subsequent to 100 days

* These determinations were made by Dr. Frederick Philips and Mrs. Marie Borgotta in the Department of Pharmacology.

after inoculation, deaths from the transmitted leukemia could easily become confused with the spontaneous leukemia that begins to occur in this stock at about the fifth month of life. Of the 300 mice that survived to the termination of the experiments and so were killed at 100 days, 96.3 per cent showed no gross evidence of leukemia. These 100-day "cures" were included in the averages but also classed separately in Table 1 to show their relative frequency and to distinguish between them and delayed leukemic deaths.

In determining the average survival time of a group of mice, the figure for those dying of leukemia was first determined. The controls almost invariably (99.77 per cent) died of leukemia. Eleven of 443 control mice died of intercurrent disease. The omission of animals that died in this way accounts for the occasional inclusion of control results based on groups of less than ten mice. Treated animals that died of causes other than leukemia, before the time when leukemia would be expected to develop, were also omitted from the computations. Death in these animals may have been due to intercurrent disease or to toxic effects of the drug. Deaths from the toxic effects were inevitable from time to time, since a dose near the lethal level was employed as the one necessary to obtain the maximum therapeutic results. The omission of these animals from the average was considered justifiable on the grounds that in mice dying early from causes other than leukemia, the drug had not had a chance to act against the disease *per se*. Under these circumstances the time of death gave no indication of the therapeutic effectiveness of a compound under test. Deaths from causes other than leukemia, that occurred after the average time of death from leukemia, were, however, included in computing the final average survival time. Justification for this is found in the fact that since death was not due to leukemia but to some other cause, the compound prolonged the survival time of these mice from the standpoint of the leukemia. If the mice had not died because of the toxic effects of the test compound or of intercurrent disease, they presumably would have lived even longer and would have increased

even more the average survival time of animals with leukemia. Late deaths not due to leukemia were not a problem in the case of the control animals. These almost always (99.77 per cent) died of leukemia if they survived to the fifteen- to thirty-day period necessary for the development of the disease. The percentage increase in survival time (I_r) was calculated by the formula

$$I_r = \frac{ST_x - ST_c}{ST_c}$$

where ST_x and ST_c are the average survival time in days of the treated and of the control groups respectively.

The inconstant results of different experiments in which the same drug was employed at the same dose level (Table 1) made necessary the inclusion in every experiment of a control observation in which a compound of known therapeutic effectiveness was employed. In a single experiment all mice with leukemia tended to show approximately the same therapeutic response to a test compound although different results were found in different experiments using the same strain of leukemia. This may well have been due to variations from experiment to experiment in the number of leukemic cells contained in the inoculum. If the control group treated with the standard compound showed an increase in survival of less than 50 per cent, the leukemia was considered to be too resistant to chemotherapy to allow an accurate evaluation of unknown compounds and the experiment was repeated.

In comparing the therapeutic value of a number of compounds tested in several experiments the relative chemotherapeutic index (R.C.I.) of each drug was computed as:

$$\frac{\% \text{ increase in survival time of mice treated with the given compound } (I_r)}{\% \text{ increase in survival time of mice treated with a standard compound (SK 101 or SK 137) } (I_s)}$$

The R.C.I. established for a compound gave only a rough index of the therapeutic value. This is demonstrated by the spread of values for SK 137 as shown in Fig. 3.

Compounds consistently giving an R.C.I. of less than 0.5 were usually discarded as not

meriting additional study. Those with indices greater than this arbitrary figure were or will be given a further trial with each strain of leukemia in use. For use in patients, it is probable that only compounds with an R.C.I. of greater than unity in some tests will be employed (Fig. 3).

PRELIMINARY OBSERVATIONS ON METHODS

In order to evaluate the accuracy of the method, groups of approximately ten mice with each line of leukemia were injected with saline only. Average survival times ranged from 15.3 to 15.9 days in six groups with 1394 leukemia and from 24.1 to 29.9 days in five groups with 9417 leukemia. The constancy of the results attested to their validity as standards for comparison with those found in tests of materials of unknown therapeutic value.

In order to establish the range of survival times in groups of animals treated with the same compound in the same experiment, five groups of mice with each line of leukemia were treated with the same amount of SK 137. The average survival times of the groups injected with 1394 varied from 40.0 to 56.6 days. The increase in survival over the control values ranged from 115 to 200 per cent. The average survival times of groups of mice with leukemia 9417 treated with SK 137 varied from 37.0 to 41.6 days and the increase in survival from 53 to 72 per cent. Although there was considerable variation in the percentage increase in survival, rough comparisons of the chemotherapeutic effects of compounds are clearly possible by this method.

To evaluate the effect of variations in the amounts of compounds administered, two substances, SK 101 and SK 137, were tested at levels of 0.25, 0.50, and 1.0 maximum tolerated dose. Using 1394 leukemia and proceeding from the lowest to the highest dose level, the average survival times increased from 25.7 to 44.2 days with SK 137 and from 29.1 to 45.0 days with SK 101. With 9417 leukemia the increase was from 23.9 to 33.4 days with SK 137 and from 23.6 to 39.6 days with SK 101. Thus, in these experiments, the decrease from the entire maxi-

mum tolerated dose to 0.25 thereof lowered the R.C.I. from 1.0 to approximately 0.4. These data support the view that the maximum tolerated dose of a substance of unknown activity should be employed in order to obtain the maximum chemotherapeutic effect.

In the studies reported in this paper a total of 2127 mice were used in thirty-seven separate experiments. These do not include, however, the occasional experiments in which resistance to the standard chemotherapeutic agent appeared in the subline of leukemia employed. The results of experiments of this type were discarded and the experiments repeated for reasons previously discussed.

Of the 443 control mice, 430 died of leukemia, 11 of intercurrent disease before the time leukemia could be expected to be detectable, and 1 of intercurrent disease after this time with no signs of leukemia. Only 1, or 0.23 per cent was living after 100 days. In sharp contrast to this are 256 mice from the same experiments treated with SK 101, of which 85, or 33.2 per cent survived 100 days. Of these 85 mice, 84 showed no gross evidence of leukemia when sacrificed at that time. Of the 385 mice treated with SK 137, 74, or 19.2 per cent, survived for 100 days. In a total of 299 mice that were treated with these and other presumably active compounds and survived 100 days, 288, or 96 per cent

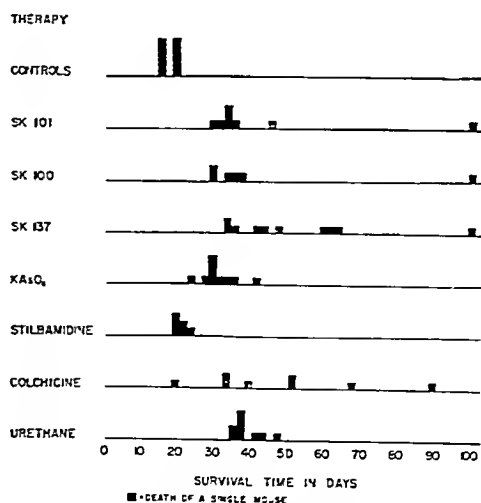


FIG. 1. Scatter diagram showing time of death of mice in Experiment 1 (chloro-leukemia Ak 1394).

TABLE 1
EFFECT OF NITROGEN MUSTARD DERIVATIVES ON TRANSMITTED
MOUSE LEUKEMIA

| Expt. | Drug | mg./Kg. | Total Mice | Deaths | | 100 day survival | Average survival time (days) | I _x /I _s | R.C.I. |
|---------------|-------------------|---------|------------|-------------------|---------------|------------------|------------------------------|--------------------------------|--------|
| | | | | Nonleukemic Early | Leukemic Late | | | | |
| LEUKEMIA 1394 | | | | | | | | | |
| 1 | Control | — | 10 | — | — | 10 | 17.5 | | |
| | SK 101 | 1.0 | 10 | 1 | — | 8 | 44.3 | 153 | |
| | SK 100 | 0.5 | 8 | 2 | — | 5 | 44.5 | 154/153 | 1.005 |
| | SK 137 | 4.0 | 10 | — | — | 9 | 51.8 | 196/153 | 1.28 |
| | KAsO ₂ | 7.5 | 10 | — | — | 10 | 31.1 | 78/153 | .51 |
| | Stilbam- idine | 75.0 | 10 | 4 | — | 6 | 20.7 | 18/153 | .118 |
| | Colchi- cine | 0.625 | 9 | 1 | — | 8 | 48.3 | 177/153 | 1.16 |
| | Ureth- ane | 1000.0 | 10 | — | — | 10 | 35.4 | 102/153 | .67 |
| 2 | Control | — | 10 | — | — | 10 | 28.9 | | |
| | SK 101 | 1.0 | 10 | 1 | — | 1 | 95.5 | 230 | |
| | SK 452 | 1.0 | 9 | 1 | 1 | 2 | 81.9 | 184/230 | .80 |
| | SK 437 | 0.5 | 9 | — | — | 1 | 95.0 | 228/230 | .99 |
| | SK 136 | 0.5 | 10 | — | — | — | 100.0 | 245/230 | 1.07 |
| | SK 107 | 2.0 | 9 | 1 | — | — | 100.0 | 245/230 | 1.07 |
| | SK 507 | 6.0 | 10 | — | — | 3 | 82.3 | 185/230 | .80 |
| | SK 497 | 2.0 | 10 | — | — | 2 | 86.4 | 199/230 | .867 |
| | SK 137 | 4.0 | 10 | — | — | 1 | 94.9 | 228/230 | .99 |
| | Testos- terone | 62.5* | 10 | — | — | 10 | 27.1 | —6/230 | —0.02 |
| 3 | Control | — | 10 | — | — | 10 | 17.7 | | |
| | SK 101 | 1.0 | 10 | — | — | 10 | 39.8 | 125 | |
| | SK 137 | 4.0 | 10 | 1 | — | 4 | 75.9 | 330/125 | 2.64 |
| | SK 211 | 40.0 | 10 | — | — | 10 | 18.7 | 6/125 | .048 |
| | SK 437 | 0.2 | 10 | — | — | 9 | 49.3 | 177/125 | 1.42 |
| | Terop- terin | 5.0† | 10 | — | — | 10 | 20.1 | 8/125 | .064 |
| LEUKEMIA 9417 | | | | | | | | | |
| 4 | Control | — | 7 | — | — | 7 | 27.6 | | |
| | SK 101 | 1.0 | 10 | 1 | — | 3 | 81.7 | 196 | |
| | SK 137 | 4.0 | 10 | — | — | 8 | 56.8 | 106/196 | 0.54 |
| | SK 100 | 0.5 | 10 | 2 | — | 7 | 52.3 | 90/196 | 0.46 |
| | KAsO ₂ | 7.5 | 10 | 1 | 1 | 3 | 76.9 | 178/196 | 0.91 |
| | Stilbam- idine | 75.0 | 9 | 3 | — | 6 | 27.6 | —6/196 | —0.031 |
| | Colchi- cine | .625 | 9 | 2 | — | 2 | 86.9 | 215/196 | 1.1 |
| | Ureth- ane | 1000.0 | 10 | 3 | — | 7 | 36.3 | 32/196 | 0.163 |
| 5 | Control | — | 9 | — | — | 9 | 20.5 | | |
| | SK 101 | 1.0 | 10 | — | 1 | 7 | 47.0 | 129 | |
| | SK 137 | 4.0 | 9 | — | — | 8 | 37.1 | 81/129 | 0.63 |
| | SK 437 | 0.5 | 9 | — | 1 | 8 | 32.0 | 56/129 | 0.434 |
| | SK 136 | 0.5 | 7 | — | — | 7 | 28.1 | 37/129 | 0.29 |
| | SK 497 | 2.0 | 10 | 1 | — | 8 | 36.9 | 80/129 | 0.62 |
| | SK 507 | 6.0 | 10 | 2 | — | 7 | 34.1 | 66/129 | 0.51 |
| | SK 452 | 1.0 | 8 | — | — | 8 | 26.9 | 31/129 | 0.24 |
| | SK 107 | 2.0 | 8 | 2 | — | 6 | 31.7 | 55/129 | 0.426 |
| | Testos- terone | 62.5‡ | 10 | — | — | 10 | 21.2 | 3/129 | 0.023 |
| 6 | Control | — | 10 | — | — | 10 | 22.2 | | |
| | SK 101 | 1.0 | 10 | 3 | 1 | 6 | 39.1 | 76 | |
| | SK 137 | 4.0 | 10 | — | — | 10 | 39.2 | 76/76 | 1.0 |
| | SK 211 | 40.0 | 10 | — | — | 10 | 26.0 | 17/76 | 0.224 |
| | SK 437 | .2 | 10 | 1 | — | 9 | 43.2 | 94/76 | 1.24 |
| | Terop- terin | 5.0§ | 10 | — | — | 10 | 23.1 | 4/76 | 0.053 |

* injected subcutaneously q.d. × 23

† injected q.d. × 24

‡ injected subcutaneously q.d. × 22

§ injected q.d. × 24

were grossly negative for leukemia at autopsy. These data support the thesis that SK 101 and SK 137 have a definite chemotherapeutic effect against transmitted mouse leukemia.

RESULTS

In presenting the experimental results the limitation of space made it impossible to tabulate all the data. Hence, the details of three fairly representative experiments with each line of leukemia are presented with the derived relative chemotherapeutic indices (R.C.I.) (Table 1). Scatter diagrams to show actual time of death of the test mice are given for two of these experiments (Figs. 1 and 2). In Fig. 3 are presented the R.C.I. for all compounds tested in order to facilitate the comparison of their chemotherapeutic activities.

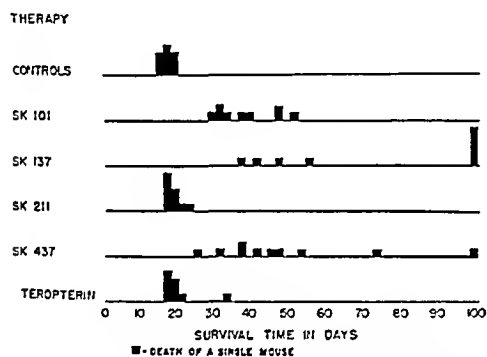
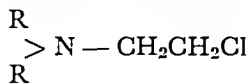


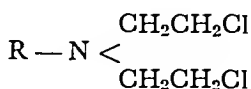
FIG. 2. Scatter diagram showing time of death of mice in Experiment 3 (chloro-leukemia Ak 1394).

Comparative Therapeutic Values of Compounds of Different Groups. GROUP 1. Derivatives with the general formula



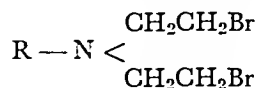
the mono (2-chloroethyl) amines, were relatively ineffective against both lines of transplanted mouse leukemia. Compounds SK 102, 301, and 415 were in this group.

GROUP 2. Most, although not all, of the bis (2-chloroethyl) amines with the general formula



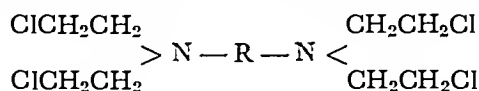
caused some prolongation of the survival time of the treated animals. SK 100, 101, 105, 108, 110, 112, 145, 146, 149, 498, 500, 502, 506, and 507 were among this group.

GROUP 3. SK 437, the only one of the bis (2-bromoethyl) amines of the type formula



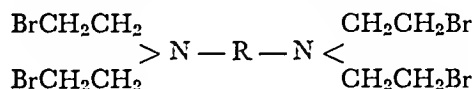
tested so far, was approximately as active as the chlorine analogue (SK 101).

GROUP 4. The tetrakis (2-chloroethyl) diamines thus far tested of the general formula



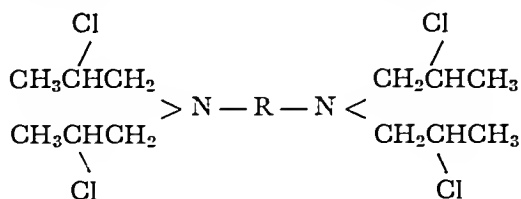
were also about as effective as SK 101, as evidenced by the data on SK 107, 136, and 137.

GROUP 5. SK 452, a tetrakis (2-bromoethyl) diamine of the general formula

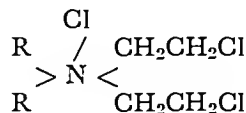


demonstrated activity slightly less than that of SK 101.

GROUP 6. The same degree of activity was noted with SK 497, a tetrakis (2-chloropropyl) diamine of the type formula:



GROUP 7. SK 134, the only quaternary ammonium compound so far tested, had no therapeutic effect.



GROUP 8. Three compounds, colchicine, urethane, and potassium arsenite, previously shown to be therapeutically active against leukemia, were tested. Colchicine exerted an effect comparable to that of the more effec-

tive nitrogen mustards in tests with both lines of leukemia. Urethane and potassium arsenite were slightly less effective.

stances, stilbamidine, testosterone, 2-diethylaminomethylphenol (SK 211), terofterin, and both heat-killed and live cultures of *L. donovani* were without effect in these tests.

GROUP 9. Certain miscellaneous sub-

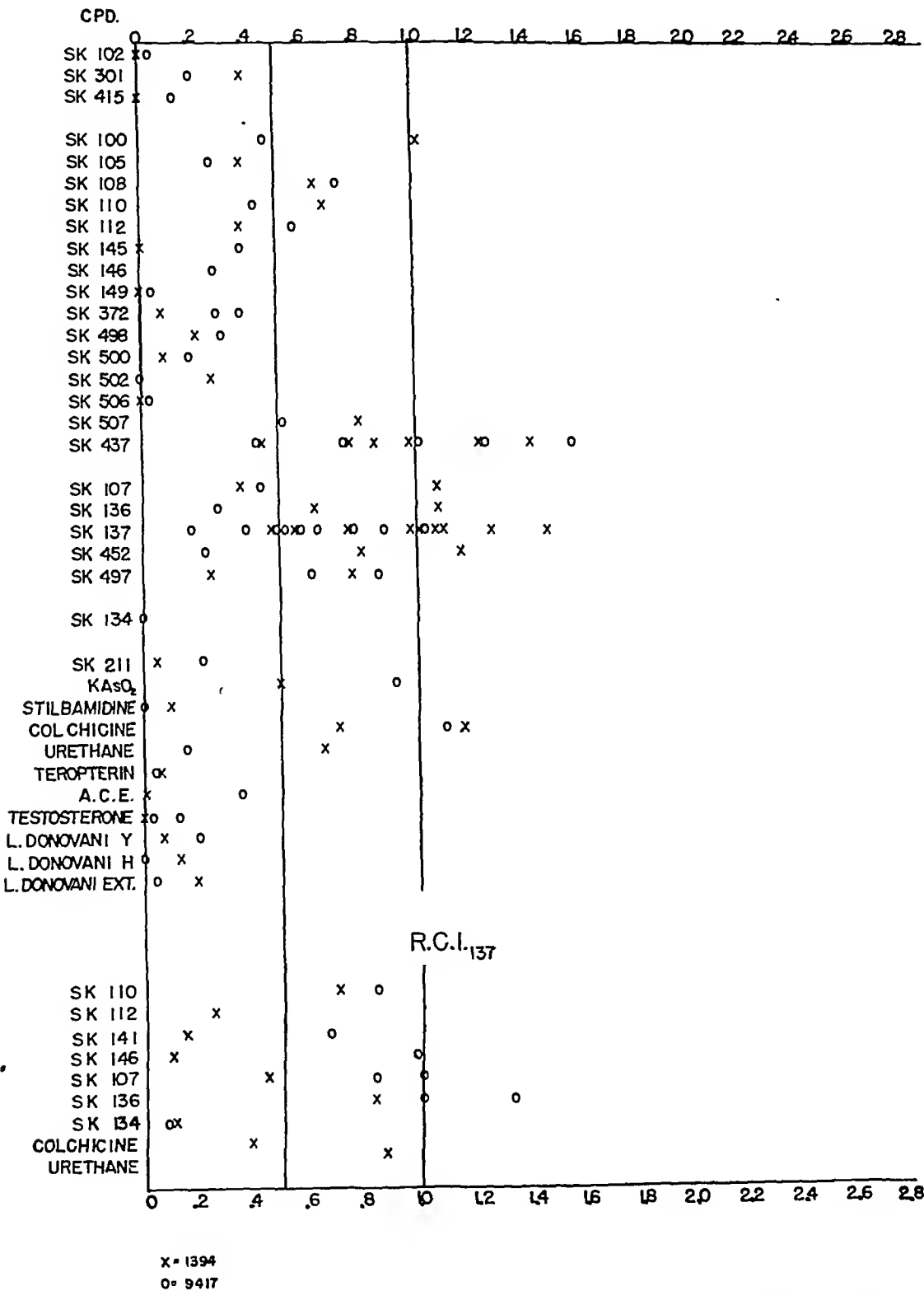
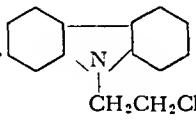



FIG. 3. Diagram showing relative chemotherapeutic index of compounds using SK 101 or SK 137 as a standard of comparison.

TABLE 2

THE CHEMOTHERAPEUTIC ACTION OF SUBSTANCES ON TRANSMITTED LEUKEMIA
(AK 1394 AND AK 9417) IN MICE

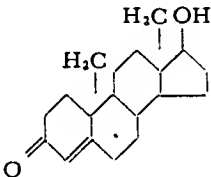
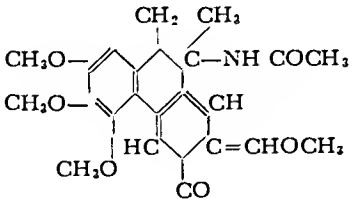
| SK No. | Formula | Dose mg./Kg.* | Range of values for R.C.I. |
|--------|--|------------------|-------------------------------|
| SK 100 | $\text{ClCH}_2\text{CH}_2-\text{N} \begin{array}{l} \diagup \text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{Cl} \\ \diagdown \text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{Cl} \end{array} \cdot \text{HCl}$ | 0.5 | 0.45—1.00 |
| SK 101 | $\text{CH}_3-\text{N} \begin{array}{l} \diagup \text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{Cl} \\ \diagdown \text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{Cl} \end{array} \cdot \text{HCl}$ | 1.0 | arbitrarily set at 1.00 |
| SK 102 |  $\cdot \text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{Cl}$ | 200.00 | 0. —0.02 |
| SK 105 | $\text{CH}_3\text{CH}_2-\text{N} \begin{array}{l} \diagup \text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{Cl} \\ \diagdown \text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{Cl} \end{array} \cdot \text{HCl}$ | 0.5 | 0.25—0.37 |
| SK 107 | $\begin{array}{c} \text{CH}_2-\text{N} \begin{array}{l} \diagup \text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{Cl} \\ \diagdown \text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{Cl} \end{array} \\ \\ \text{CH}_2-\text{N} \begin{array}{l} \diagup \text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{Cl} \\ \diagdown \text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{Cl} \end{array} \end{array} \cdot 2\text{HCl}$ | 2.0 | 0.37—1.24 |
| SK 108 |  $-\text{CH}_2\text{N} \begin{array}{l} \diagup \text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{Cl} \\ \diagdown \text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{Cl} \end{array} \cdot \text{HCl}$ | 0.5 | 0.64—0.73 |
| SK 110 | $\text{CH}_2=\text{C}(\text{Cl})-\text{CH}_2-\text{N} \begin{array}{l} \diagup \text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{Cl} \\ \diagdown \text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{Cl} \end{array} \cdot \text{HCl}$ | 4.0 | 0.42—0.84 |
| SK 112 | $\text{CH}_3\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2-\text{N} \begin{array}{l} \diagup \text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{Cl} \\ \diagdown \text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{Cl} \end{array} \cdot \text{HCl}$ | 0.5 | 0.25—0.56 |
| SK 134 | $\text{ClCH}_2\text{CH}_2-\text{N} \begin{array}{l} \diagup \text{CH}_3 \\ \diagdown \text{CH}_3 \end{array} \cdot \text{HCl}$ | 25.0 | 0. —0.12 |
| SK 136 | $\begin{array}{c} \text{CH}_2\text{N} \begin{array}{l} \diagup \text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{Cl} \\ \diagdown \text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{Cl} \end{array} \\ \\ \text{CH}_2 \\ \\ \text{CH}_2\text{N} \begin{array}{l} \diagup \text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{Cl} \\ \diagdown \text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{Cl} \end{array} \end{array} \cdot 2\text{HCl}$ | 0.5 | 0.29—1.32 |

*Dose given intraperitoneally, three times weekly, for 10 doses.

TABLE 2—Continued

| SK No. | Formula | Dose mg./Kg. * | Range of values for R.C.I. |
|--------|--|-------------------|-------------------------------|
| SK 137 | $\begin{array}{c} \text{CH}_2\text{N} \begin{array}{l} \diagup \text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{Cl} \\ \diagdown \text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{Cl} \end{array} \\ \\ \text{Cl}-\text{C}-\text{H} \\ \\ \text{CH}_2\text{N} \begin{array}{l} \diagup \text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{Cl} \\ \diagdown \text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{Cl} \end{array} \end{array} \cdot 2\text{HCl}$ | 4.0 | 0.19—2.60 |
| SK 145 | $\text{Cyclohexyl}-\text{CH}_2\text{N} \begin{array}{l} \diagup \text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{Cl} \\ \diagdown \text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{Cl} \end{array} \cdot \text{HCl}$ | 5.0 | 0. —0.38 |
| SK 146 | $\begin{array}{c} \text{ClCH}_2\text{CH}_2 \\ \\ \text{ClCH}_2\text{CH}_2 \end{array} \text{N} \begin{array}{l} \diagup \text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{CH}(\text{Cl})\text{CH}_3 \\ \diagdown \end{array} \cdot \text{HCl}$ | 2.0 | 0.10—0.98 |
| SK 149 | $\begin{array}{c} \text{NO}_2 \\ \\ \text{C}_6\text{H}_4 \end{array} \text{S}-\text{N} \begin{array}{l} \diagup \text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{Cl} \\ \diagdown \text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{Cl} \end{array} \cdot \text{HCl}$ | 100.0 | 0. —0. |
| SK 211 | $\begin{array}{c} \text{OH} \\ \\ \text{Cyclohexyl} \end{array} \text{CH}_2\text{N} \begin{array}{l} \text{H} \\ \\ \text{C}_2\text{H}_5 \\ \\ \text{C}_2\text{H}_5 \\ \\ \text{Cl} \end{array}$ | 40.0 | 0. —0.22 |
| SK 301 | $\begin{array}{c} \text{CH}_3 \\ \\ \text{NCH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{Cl} \\ \\ \text{CH}_3 \end{array} \cdot \text{HCl}$ | 150.0 | 0.18—0.36 |
| SK 415 | $\text{Naphthalene}-\text{CH}_2\text{N}(\text{C}_2\text{H}_5)\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{Cl} \cdot \text{HCl}$ | 25.0 | 0. —0.13 |
| SK 437 | $\text{CH}_3\text{N} \begin{array}{l} \diagup \text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{Br} \\ \diagdown \text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{Br} \end{array} \cdot \text{HBr}$ | 0.5 | 0.42—1.59 |
| SK 452 | $\begin{array}{c} \text{CH}_2-\text{N} \begin{array}{l} \diagup \text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{Br} \\ \diagdown \text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{Br} \end{array} \\ \\ \text{CH}_2 \\ \\ \text{CH}_2-\text{N} \begin{array}{l} \diagup \text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{Br} \\ \diagdown \text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{Br} \end{array} \end{array} \cdot 2\text{HBr}$ | 1.0 | 0.24—0.80 |
| SK 497 | $\begin{array}{c} \text{CH}_2-\text{N} \begin{array}{l} \diagup \text{CH}_2\text{CHClCH}_3 \\ \diagdown \text{CH}_2\text{CHClCH}_3 \end{array} \\ \\ \text{CH}_2 \\ \\ \text{CH}_2-\text{N} \begin{array}{l} \diagup \text{CH}_2\text{CHClCH}_3 \\ \diagdown \text{CH}_2\text{CHClCH}_3 \end{array} \end{array} \cdot 2\text{HCl}$ | 2.0 | 0.25—0.86 |

TABLE 2—Continued

| SK No. | Formula | Dose mg./Kg.* | Range of values for R.C.I. |
|--|---|------------------|-------------------------------|
| SK 498 | $\text{CH}_3(\text{CH}_2)_{11}-\text{N} \begin{array}{l} \diagup \text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{Cl} \\ \diagdown \text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{Cl} \end{array} \cdot \text{HCl}$ | 10.0 | 0.11—0.30 |
| SK 500 | $\text{CH}_3(\text{CH}_2)_9-\text{N} \begin{array}{l} \diagup \text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{Cl} \\ \diagdown \text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{Cl} \end{array} \cdot \text{HCl}$ | 3.0 | 0.09—0.17 |
| SK 502 | $\text{CH}_3(\text{CH}_2)_{13}-\text{N} \begin{array}{l} \diagup \text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{Cl} \\ \diagdown \text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{Cl} \end{array} \cdot \text{HCl}$ | 250.0 | 0. —0.25 |
| SK 506 | $\text{C}_6\text{H}_{17}-\text{C}_6\text{H}_{11}-\text{O}-\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2-\text{O}-\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2-\text{N} \begin{array}{l} \diagup \text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{Cl} \\ \diagdown \text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{Cl} \end{array} \cdot \text{HCl}$ | 2.0 | 0. —0.02 |
| SK 507 | $\text{C}_6\text{H}_{11}-\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2-\text{N} \begin{array}{l} \diagup \text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{Cl} \\ \diagdown \text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{Cl} \end{array} \cdot \text{HCl}$ | 6.0 | 0.51—0.80 |
| Testosterone |  | 62.5 | 0. —0.13 |
| Stilbamidine | $\text{H}_2\text{N}-\text{C}(\text{NH})=\text{C}-\text{C}_6\text{H}_{10}-\text{C}(\text{H})=\text{C}-\text{C}_6\text{H}_{10}-\text{C}(\text{NH})=\text{NH}_2$ | 75.0 | 0. —0.12 |
| Colchicine |  | 0.625 | 0.4 —1.60 |
| Potassium Arsenite | KAsO_2 | 7.5 | 0.5—0.90 |
| Urethane | $\text{NH}_2-\text{C}(=\text{O})-\text{O}-\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_3$ | 1000.0 | 0.15—0.75 |
| Teropterin | | 0.25 or 5.0 | 0. —0.05 |
| <i>Leishmania-donovani</i> extract (heat killed) | | 50.0 cc. | 0.04—0.19 |
| <i>Leishmania-donovani</i> H, live cultures | | 50.0 cc. | 0. —0.13 |
| <i>Leishmania-donovani</i> Y, live cultures | | 50.0 cc. | 0.19—0.21 |

DISCUSSION

The procedure used in these studies has been under development for the past two years, and certain changes have been made as experience was gained.

Flory and Furth,⁷ in their studies, used three types of myeloid and five types of lymphoid leukemia to evaluate chemotherapy, and in our procedure the screening of compounds against only two types of mouse leukemia is admittedly not ideal. However, taken in conjunction with the other screening methods run in parallel, we feel that it will provide sufficient breadth of base for a preliminary screening technique. It is granted that occasionally in these experiments a compound that has usually been active caused only a slight increase in survival time, in an isolated experiment against a single leukemia. This appears to be one of the weaknesses inherent in the method; but by using two different leukemias to test each compound we feel that the failures to detect active compounds because of such errors will be extremely rare. Since there are very few real leads at the moment, it is thought wiser to screen a large number of compounds superficially in an attempt to glean a few that are worth more careful study, rather than to examine exhaustively a small number of compounds in very few of which is there much reason to suspect real chemotherapeutic activity.

The cumulative effect of the nitrogen mustards is well known; hence, with these compounds, we were unable to give a much larger total dosage intraperitoneally by daily injections than by injections given three times weekly. Hence, since preliminary studies in this method were done largely with the nitrogen mustards, it was decided to use injection on the latter schedule. Further studies on compounds proving to be active on this schedule of dosage are under way at the present time to test the relative effectiveness of large doses given every ten days, or daily doses continued until the death of the animals. Not all these results are available as yet, so we are arbitrarily continuing to give injections three times weekly for ten doses. This means treating all animals until about the

time when the controls are beginning to die. In some other classes of compounds where the cumulative effect is not so great, daily or even more frequent doses are given.

Underfeeding has been shown by Flory and Furth⁷ in chloroleukemia Ak 1394 and in their lymphoid leukemias to cause an increase in survival time of no more than 50 per cent. Since mice treated with the nitrogen mustards in maximum tolerated doses frequently failed to gain weight as rapidly as did the controls and occasionally showed moderate weight loss, 50 per cent increase in survival time was set as the lower limit of a significant effect.

In many experiments SK 101 and SK 137 in maximum tolerated doses were run side by side. SK 101 was often somewhat more effective but at times SK 137 appeared to have more activity. This relative variation between the two derivatives was evident from the wide spread of values for the R.C.I. of SK 137 (Fig. 3). This demonstrated that the increase in survival time was only a rough means of evaluation and that moderate single variations between drugs were probably not significant. Single large or constant moderate variations did appear, however, to possess significance for the purposes of this study.

Since the immediate goal of this screening procedure is the development of clinical chemotherapeutic agents more effective than those available at present, the relative chemotherapeutic index (R.C.I.) was devised to facilitate the comparison of series of compounds with standard agents that were known to have a definite effect on leukemia in man. The standard nitrogen mustards, SK 101 and SK 137, both definitely prolong the survival time of mice with transmitted mouse leukemia. SK 101 which now has been used clinically throughout the country, in more than 1500 cases of neoplastic disease, is the preferable standard. SK 137, which has been tested many times and is nearly as effective as SK 101 against mouse leukemia (Fig. 3), has been used as the standard compound in a few experiments.

The screening of the nitrogen-mustard derivatives by this method has just begun and it is as yet too early to have definite ideas on

the mode of action of the various subgroups. The therapeutic activity of the compounds tested seems to be correlated with the ability to form the ethylene imonium ring and with the reactivity of this ring once it is formed.¹² Thus the quaternary ammonium compounds that cannot form the ring are inactive. The mono (2-chloroethyl) amine derivatives, although capable of ring formation, form one of low reactivity and their apparent lack of effectiveness may be explained on this basis. The bis (2-chloroethyl) amines form a highly reactive ring and their chemotherapeutic activity also is apparent in these experiments. Increase in the relative size of the substituent group, however, whether alkyl or aryl, seems associated in most instances with decrease in activity. Studies of the dynamics of the tetrakis (2-chloroethyl), (2-bromoethyl), or (2-chloropropyl) amines or of the bis (2-bromoethyl) amines have not yet been completed, but from toxicity studies it is assumed that these compounds also act by a similar mechanism. Their therapeutic effectiveness was relatively high.

By this test method some of the bis and most of the tetrakis (2-chloroethyl) amines showed an activity roughly equal to that of colchicine and urethane. With SK 101, methyl-bis (2-chloroethyl) amine, chemotherapeutic activity against neoplastic disease has been well demonstrated both experimentally⁵ and clinically,^{13, 17, 20} but the beneficial effects have been limited by the toxic action on normal tissues. Many more of the nitrogen-mustard series are under study at the present time, and it is hoped that perhaps in some of these derivatives a dissociation between toxic and chemotherapeutic action may be found.

SK 101, urethane, and potassium arsenite all show activity by this screening procedure and all are useful chemotherapeutic agents in

the treatment of clinical leukemia.^{10, 20, 27} This, and the fact that SK 136, one of the several compounds that were found to be effective against mouse leukemia in these experiments, was also in some degree effective against leukemia in patients make it appear that it is possible to detect compounds of clinical value by this method.

SUMMARY

1. A method for screening large numbers of compounds against transplanted leukemia in mice, with a view to selecting those meriting clinical trial, has been described.
2. In evaluating unknown compounds, comparison in the same experiment was made with standard chemotherapeutic agents.
3. Nitrogen mustards with a single 2-chloroethyl group, and one quaternary ammonium compound gave negative results.
4. Teroplerin, testosterone, stilbamidine, and leishmanial preparations were also negative.
5. Some nitrogen mustards containing two 2-chloroethyl, or two 2-bromoethyl, groups were chemotherapeutically active.
6. Five diamine derivatives of the tetrakis (2-chloroethyl), (2-bromoethyl), or (2-chloropropyl) compounds showed evidence of considerable activity.
7. Ethylcarbamate, colchicine, and potassium arsenite were also therapeutically active by this method.
8. No compounds definitely superior to methyl-bis (2-chloroethyl) amine (SK 101) were uncovered in this study.
9. The fact that ethylcarbamate, potassium arsenite, SK 101, and SK 136, all of which showed chemotherapeutic activity by this method, were also effective against clinical leukemia supports the hypothesis that this is a useful screening procedure.

nately established. The development of spontaneous leukemia, and the mode of transmission and the development of the transmitted disease followed closely the descriptions of Furth^{4, 18} no apparent deviations being noted.

The animals were autopsied when indications of leukemia were quite apparent. Preliminary criteria were size of spleen and lymph nodes as determined by palpation, clinical condition of the animal, and, occasionally, examination of blood smears. Final decision as to the status of each animal was reserved, however, until autopsy was performed. No animal was included in the leukemia groups unless there was definite hypertrophy of the spleen and lymph nodes. The thymic enlargement was found to be less constant, occasional animals showing all other signs of the disease but no marked thymic enlargement. In many cases, the leukemic status was further verified by passage of the disease to young mice of the same strain, as described by Furth.⁴

Control "preleukemic" mice were autopsied at ages approximately matching those of the leukemic animals. Most of these were young enough that there was no possibility that spontaneous leukemia had ensued. Nevertheless all were carefully examined at autopsy for signs of the disease and any doubtful cases were discarded.

At autopsy the adrenal glands, spleen, thymus, liver, kidneys, and several representative sets of lymph nodes (cervical, axillary and inguinal) were carefully dissected out and weighed. As already mentioned, the weights of the spleen, lymph nodes, and liver were good indexes of whether or not leukemia was present.

The adrenals were immediately covered with 2 ml. of acetone-alcohol (1:1), finely ground with the aid of a small amount of sand and a stirring rod, and extracted with the boiling solvent. The extract was transferred to a 10 ml. volumetric flask with a bulb pipette and the extraction with hot acetone-alcohol mixture was repeated three times. The extract was cooled to room temperature, made up to volume and filtered through alcohol-washed filter paper. An aliquot of the filtered solution was used for total cholesterol

determinations by the Sperry-Schoenheimer method.²¹ Since it was found necessary to use an 8 ml. aliquot to determine the cholesterol content of a single pair of mouse adrenals, duplicate determinations were not possible. However, this procedure was deemed preferable to pooling adrenals from a number of mice.

When mice were treated with 11-dehydrocorticosterone,* they received daily subcutaneous injections of the steroid beginning at the time the animals were inoculated with leukemic cells and continuing until the time of autopsy. The doses given were 150 and 245 γ per day, in 0.10 ml. sesame oil, in the two experiments reported.

RESULTS AND DISCUSSION

The data obtained from leukemic mice are compared, in Table 1, to those obtained from "normal" preleukemic mice of the same strain. The average figures for male and female mice are calculated separately because the well-known sex difference in adrenal weight appears to be correlated with a difference in cholesterol concentration.

In both sexes, the leukemic state was associated with a definite and significant increase in the weights of the lymph nodes, thymus, and spleen as has been previously reported by Furth.^{3, 4} Likewise, the liver was consistently found to be greatly increased in size. The weight and size of the kidneys, however, were not consistently altered. Possible reasons for this will be indicated later. The weights of the adrenal glands were definitely greater (42 per cent increase) in leukemic males than in the preleukemic males. However, the adrenal glands of leukemic female mice were only 6.5 per cent heavier than were the adrenals of preleukemic females. A second smaller series of leukemic females of the same strain showed (see Table 2) a somewhat greater increase in adrenal size while a small group of leukemic females of the related AF strain (Table 3) showed but little enlargement in adrenals as compared to preleukemic controls. It may be added that little emphasis

* The 11-dehydrocorticosterone was furnished by Dr. R. T. Major of Merck and Company, Rahway, New Jersey.

TABLE 1
EFFECT OF LEUKEMIA ON ORGAN WEIGHTS AND ADRENAL CHOLESTEROL

| <i>Mice</i> | <i>No.</i> | <i>Age</i> | <i>B.W.</i> | <i>Adr.</i> | <i>Kid.</i> | <i>Liv.</i> | <i>Spl.</i> | <i>Lymph nodes</i> | | | <i>Thym.</i> | <i>Adr. Chol.</i> |
|------------------------------------|------------|-------------|--------------|---------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|--------------------|--------------|---------------|--------------|-------------------|
| | | | | | | | | <i>Ax.</i> | <i>Ing.</i> | <i>Cer.</i> | | |
| | | <i>days</i> | <i>gm.</i> | <i>mg.</i> | <i>mg.</i> | <i>mg.</i> | <i>mg.</i> | <i>mg.</i> | <i>mg.</i> | <i>mg.</i> | <i>mg.</i> | <i>%</i> |
| AK ♂ preleukemic | 20 | 109- | 27.3 | 1.30 | 192 | 577 | 21 | 4 | 4 | 5 | 9 | 2.96 |
| | | 314 | \pm 0.6 | \pm 0.06 | \pm 7 | \pm 17 | \pm 1 | \pm 0.3 | \pm 0.3 | \pm 0.4 | \pm 2 | \pm 0.34 |
| AK ♂ leukemic untreated | 18 | 99- | 23.7 | 1.85 | 191 | 964 | 171 | 19 | 19 | 38 | 79 | 1.38 |
| | | 309 | \pm 0.4 | \pm 0.11 | \pm 6 | \pm 45 | \pm 15 | \pm 2.6 | \pm 3.2 | \pm 5.7 | \pm 39 | \pm 0.17 |
| AK ♀ preleukemic | 22 | 115- | 23.9 | 2.14 | 144 | 590 | 32 | 5 | 5 | 7 | 17 | 5.70 |
| | | 350 | \pm 0.7 | \pm 0.06 | \pm 3 | \pm 15 | \pm 5 | \pm 0.5 | \pm 0.4 | \pm 0.5 | \pm 3 | \pm 0.42 |
| AK ♀ leukemic untreated (series 1) | 24 | 131- | 24.2 | 2.28 | 166 | 866 | 172 | 42 | 40 | 95 | 162 | 3.10 |
| | | 363 | \pm 0.8 | \pm 0.07 | \pm 9 | \pm 68 | \pm 19 | \pm 8.6 | \pm 8.0 | \pm 19.0 | \pm 32 | \pm 0.32 |

Organ weights are expressed as mg. of fresh tissue per 10 gm. body weight.

The values given are for the mean $\pm \sigma_M$ where $\sigma_M = \sqrt{\Sigma d^2/n(n-1)}$.

TABLE 2
EFFECT OF 11-DEHYDROCORTICOSTERONE ON LEUKEMIC CHANGES

| <i>Mice</i> | <i>No.</i> | <i>Age</i> | <i>B.W.</i> | <i>Adr.</i> | <i>Kid.</i> | <i>Liv.</i> | <i>Spl.</i> | <i>Lymph nodes</i> | | | <i>Thym.</i> | <i>Adr. Chol.</i> |
|---|------------|-------------|--------------|---------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|--------------------|--------------|--------------|--------------|-------------------|
| | | | | | | | | <i>Ax.</i> | <i>Ing.</i> | <i>Cer.</i> | | |
| | | <i>days</i> | <i>gm.</i> | <i>mg.</i> | <i>mg.</i> | <i>mg.</i> | <i>mg.</i> | <i>mg.</i> | <i>mg.</i> | <i>mg.</i> | <i>mg.</i> | <i>%</i> |
| AK ♀ preleukemic | 22 | 115- | 23.9 | 2.14 | 144 | 590 | 32 | 5 | 5 | 7 | 17 | 5.70 |
| | | 350 | \pm 0.7 | \pm 0.06 | \pm 3 | \pm 15 | \pm 5 | \pm 0.5 | \pm 0.4 | \pm 0.5 | \pm 3 | \pm 0.42 |
| AK ♀ leukemic untreated (series 2) | 7 | 130- | 20.8 | 2.78 | 188 | 1181 | 230 | 33 | 30 | 57 | 28 | 0.80 |
| | | 236 | \pm 0.5 | \pm 0.10 | \pm 4 | \pm 36 | \pm 10 | \pm 1.9 | \pm 2.4 | \pm 2.0 | \pm 3 | \pm 0.09 |
| AK ♀ leukemic 11-dehydro treated 245 γ per day | 8 | 120- | 20.0 | 2.46 | 176 | 1119 | 211 | 23 | 20 | 41 | 17 | 1.53 |
| | | 236 | \pm 0.6 | \pm 0.11 | \pm 9 | \pm 53 | \pm 12 | \pm 1.6 | \pm 1.2 | \pm 3.1 | \pm 3 | \pm 0.37 |

Organ weights are expressed as mg. of fresh tissue per 10 gm. body weight.

The values given are for the mean $\pm \sigma_M$ where $\sigma_M = \sqrt{\Sigma d^2/n(n-1)}$.

TABLE 3
EFFECT OF 11-DEHYDROCORTICOSTERONE TREATMENT ON LEUKEMIC CHANGES

| <i>Mice</i> | <i>No.</i> | <i>Age</i> | <i>B.W.</i> | <i>Adr.</i> | <i>Kid.</i> | <i>Liv.</i> | <i>Spl.</i> | <i>Lymph nodes</i> | | | <i>Thym.</i> | <i>Adr. Chol.</i> |
|---|------------|-------------|--------------|---------------|-------------|--------------|-------------|--------------------|--------------|--------------|--------------|-------------------|
| | | | | | | | | <i>Ax.</i> | <i>Ing.</i> | <i>Cer.</i> | | |
| | | <i>days</i> | <i>gm.</i> | <i>mg.</i> | <i>mg.</i> | <i>mg.</i> | <i>mg.</i> | <i>mg.</i> | <i>mg.</i> | <i>mg.</i> | <i>mg.</i> | <i>%</i> |
| AF ♀ preleukemic | 13 | 200 | 25.2 | 1.87 | 162 | 629 | 50 | 10 | 8 | 11 | 19 | 1.20 |
| | | | \pm 1.0 | \pm 0.11 | \pm 6 | \pm 14 | \pm 9 | \pm 0.4 | \pm 0.7 | \pm 1.6 | \pm 3 | \pm 0.12 |
| AF ♀ leukemic untreated | 8 | 200 | 25.5 | 2.04 | 162 | 982 | 223 | 60 | 46 | 71 | 158 | 0.76 |
| | | | \pm 0.8 | \pm 0.10 | \pm 8 | \pm 140 | \pm 30 | \pm 10 | \pm 10 | \pm 14 | \pm 53 | \pm 0.08 |
| AF ♀ leukemic 11-dehydro treated 150 γ per day | 5 | 200 | 27.4 | 2.14 | 146 | 1140 | 249 | 35 | 28 | 47 | 88 | 0.61 |
| | | | \pm 0.4 | \pm 0.07 | \pm 6 | \pm 84 | \pm 3 | \pm 4 | \pm 4 | \pm 5 | \pm 36 | \pm 0.06 |

Organ weights are expressed as mg. of fresh tissue per 10 gm. body weight.

The values given are for the mean $\pm \sigma_M$ where $\sigma_M = \sqrt{\Sigma d^2/n(n-1)}$.

is placed on this finding in the AF strain because these animals were of such an age* that many were developing spontaneous leukemia. The results obtained in the preleukemic AF mice may therefore have been modified by the imminent but as yet undetectable disease.

The reason for the differences between preleukemic male and female mice in adrenal cholesterol concentration is not apparent. It may well be, however, that the sex difference in adrenal size or the factor causing the sex difference in adrenal size may be linked in some fashion with the sex difference in adrenal cholesterol concentration. Incidentally it may be pointed out that with respect to kidney size a similar, but inverse, sex relationship apparently obtains. Thus, the kidneys of the preleukemic male AK mice were 25 per cent larger, when compared with due regard to body weight, than those of the preleukemic females. Both groups of leukemic AK females showed considerable kidney enlargement (15.3 and 30.6 per cent) compared to the preleukemic females. However, the onset of leukemia did not change the size of the male kidney. It should be emphasized that the sex difference in body weight does not account for sex differences in either adrenals or kidneys.

Comparison of the adrenal cholesterol concentration of the preleukemic and leukemic mice shows that regardless of the initial preleukemic cholesterol level, the adrenal cholesterol concentration of the leukemic animals in every group was 37 to 86 per cent lower than that of the preleukemic controls. The smallest change, a decrease of 37 per cent, was found in the leukemic AF females. Here again it should be noted that the preleukemic mice of this strain, although apparently healthy, were very near to development of discernable spontaneous leukemia. It is also interesting to note that the preleukemic controls of this group showed a very low cholesterol concentration. Because of this low level, perhaps related to the earliest but as yet un-

detectable stages of the disease, the absolute decrease found when the disease becomes apparent is minimized although these leukemic animals had the lowest adrenal cholesterol concentration of all the groups studied. It will be noted that the onset of the leukemic syndrome is associated with an increase in adrenal weight and a decrease in the cholesterol concentration of the gland. That the latter is not due solely to the increase in size is shown by calculating the total cholesterol content of the gland. Such calculations show that the total cholesterol content of the four groups of leukemic mice decreased by 34, 42, 82, and 31 per cent compared with their respective preleukemic control groups.

The results obtained by the treatment of mice with 11-dehydrocorticosterone were disappointing. As far as could be ascertained, administration of 150 or 245 γ per day, beginning immediately after transmission of the leukemic cells, had no effect on the course of the disease. The treated mice developed definite symptoms of the disease after the same interval as did the control mice that received leukemic cells but were not treated with the steroid. The organ weights (Tables 2 and 3) were apparently not influenced, the weight changes of the adrenals, liver, spleen, and kidneys being of approximately the same magnitudes as in the untreated leukemic mice. The increase in size of lymph nodes and thymus was possibly slightly inhibited, although the differences between the untreated and the steroid-treated animals are not significantly different.

The effect of the 11-dehydrocorticosterone treatment on the adrenal cholesterol concentration was not consistent. In the AK strain, the decrease in adrenal cholesterol accompanying the leukemic syndrome was apparently partially prevented by 11-dehydrocorticosterone. On the other hand, such treatment certainly did not prevent the loss of adrenal cholesterol in the AF leukemic mice. All in all, it is fair to conclude that the administration of 11-dehydrocorticosterone had little or no effect on the development of the leukemic syndrome, judged by any of the criteria used in the present study. It may also be stated that several animals, not included in this re-

* The AF mice, purchased from Carworth Farms, were ex-breeders approximately 6 months old. In this strain spontaneous leukemia develops at a somewhat earlier age than in the closely related AK strain.

port, were treated with purified adrenotrophic hormone* daily beginning at the time of inoculation with leukemic cells. Here again, no effect on the development of the disease was discernible. The only effect, noted at autopsy, was slight enlargement of the adrenals. Leukemic cells from these animals treated with adrenotrophic hormone, when transfused into untreated mice, produced leukemia in the same fashion as did leukemic cells from untreated mice. Why the present results differ from those of Murphy and Sturm¹³ and of Heilman and Kendall¹⁵ is open to conjecture. Admittedly, the compound administered differed from those used by these investigators. Although 11-dehydrocorticosterone has a good glycogenic effect in mice, it is possible that it is not so effective in preventing development of leukemic changes as, for example, 11-dehydro-17-hydroxycorticosterone, the compound reported by Heilman and Kendall to inhibit the growth of mouse lymphosarcoma. On the other hand, Murphy and Sturm reported that treatment with desoxycorticosterone, a steroid known to be practically devoid of glycogenic effect, exerted a positive inhibitory effect on transmitted rat leukemia. It is also possible that the differences are referable to the species of the host and the type of the transmitted disease rather than to differences in the substances employed. In any event, it is obvious that further experimentation is necessary if the discrepancy is to be clarified.

The relation of the adrenal cholesterol changes occurring coincidentally with the development of the leukemic syndrome which are reported here also need to be further clarified. It would be incorrect to conclude from the present results that the adrenal gland participates specifically in the leukemic syndrome. It is known^{9, 17} that many conditions of stress result in at least temporary depletion of adrenal cholesterol, presumably as a consequence of increased conversion of adrenal cholesterol to the active adrenocortical hormones. It is therefore possible that the adrenal changes observed are merely the ex-

pression of a reaction to the stress of the disease process on the organism as a whole.

On the other hand, there are several indications that the changes in adrenal cholesterol in the leukemic syndrome are more specific. Although it is not apparent from the average figures given, inspection of the original data shows that the adrenal cholesterol concentration was not always proportional to the clinical condition of the diseased animal. Thus, animals appearing moribund frequently had higher adrenal cholesterol concentrations than others that were apparently in a fair state of health but on autopsy proved to be suffering from full-blown leukemia. In this connection it is again of interest to call attention to the group of preleukemic AF mice (Table 3). These animals were clinically perfectly healthy. At autopsy they showed no signs of leukemia. It was known, however, that many animals of this strain develop spontaneous leukemia at this age. In fact, several members of the AF "untreated leukemic" group were originally in the control group but at the time of autopsy were found to be definitely leukemic. Hence it appears likely that the development of the leukemic syndrome, even before it is recognizable, may be intimately related to the adrenal cholesterol level. It does not seem likely that the general stress in the organism would be very great at such an early date.

It is pertinent to mention here studies (to be published elsewhere) of the excretion of 17-ketosteroids by human leukemic patients. These steroids are recognized as being largely metabolic end products of the adrenocortical hormones. The results indicate that the excretion level of 17-ketosteroids is greatly decreased in lymphatic leukemia but not in other types. Furthermore, the decrease in 17-ketosteroid excretion was not correlated with severity of symptoms. For example, a patient practically moribund with myeloid leukemia still excreted normal quantities of 17-ketosteroids while very mild lymphatic leukemics, in a fair degree of health, excreted markedly diminished quantities of 17-ketosteroids.

It is conceded that other criteria of adrenocortical activity must be studied before a direct relation between the adrenal cortex and

* The purified adrenotrophic hormone was supplied by Dr. C. H. Li of the University of California, Berkeley.

the development of leukemia may be considered as established. The present results, however, do indicate the possibility of such a relationship.

SUMMARY

The development of lymphatic leukemia, whether spontaneous or transmitted, in mice of the AK strain is associated with a marked decrease in the concentration of adrenal cho-

lesterol. The preleukemic adrenal cholesterol concentration is much higher in female mice than in males.

The developmental course of transmitted mouse leukemia is not altered by daily administration of 11-dehydrocorticosterone beginning at the time the leukemic cells are transmitted. The possible significance of these findings is briefly discussed.

REFERENCES

- ¹ DOUGHERTY, T. F., and WHITE, A.: Effect of pituitary adrenotropic hormone on lymphoid tissue. *Proc. Soc. Exper. Biol. & Med.* 53: 132-133, 1943.
- ² DOUGHERTY, T. F.; CHASE, J. H., and WHITE, A.: Pituitary-adrenal cortical control of antibody release from lymphocytes. An explanation of the anamnestic response. *Proc. Soc. Exper. Biol. & Med.* 58: 135-140, 1945.
- ³ FURTH, J., and STRUMIA, M.: Studies on transmissible lymphoid leucemia of mice. *J. Exper. Med.* 53: 715-731, 1931.
- ⁴ FURTH, J.; SEIBOLD, H. R., and RATHBONE, R. A.: Experimental studies on lymphomatosis of mice. *Am. J. Cancer* 19: 521-604, 1933.
- ⁵ HEILMAN, F. R., and KENDALL, E. C.: Influence of 11-dehydro-17-hydroxycorticosterone (compound E) on growth of malignant tumor in the mouse. *Endocrinology* 34: 416-420, 1944.
- ⁶ INGLE, D. J.: Atrophy of the thymus in normal and hypophysectomized rats following administration of cortin. *Proc. Soc. Exper. Biol. & Med.* 38: 443-444, 1938.
- ⁷ INGLE, D. J.: Effect of 2 steroid compounds on weight of thymus of adrenalectomized rats. *Proc. Soc. Exper. Biol. & Med.* 44: 174-175, 1940.
- ⁸ JAFFE, H. L.: The influence of the suprarenal gland on the thymus. I. Regeneration of the thymus following double suprarenalectomy in the rat. *J. Exper. Med.* 40: 325-342, 1924.
- ⁹ LEVIN, L.: Effects of several varieties of stress on cholesterol content of adrenal glands and of serum of rats. *Endocrinology* 37: 34-43, 1945.
- ¹⁰ McENDY, D. P.; BOON, M. C., and FURTH, J.: On the role of the thymus, spleen and gonads in development of leukemia in high-leukemia stock of mice. *Cancer Research* 4: 377-383, 1944.
- ¹¹ MOON, H. D.: Effect of adrenocorticotrophic hormone in 4-day-old rats. *Proc. Soc. Exper. Biol. & Med.* 43: 42-44, 1940.
- ¹² MURPHY, J. B., and STURM, E.: Adrenals and susceptibility to transplanted leukemia of rats. *Science* 98: 568, 1943.
- ¹³ MURPHY, J. B., and STURM, E.: Effect of adrenal cortical and pituitary adrenotropic hormones on transplanted leukemia in rats. *Science* 99: 303, 1944.
- ¹⁴ NOBLE, R. L., and COLLIP, J. B.: Augmentation of pituitary corticotrophic extracts and effects on adrenals, thymus and preputial glands of the rat. *Endocrinology* 29: 934-942, 1941.
- ¹⁵ REINHARDT, W. O., and HOLMES, R. P.: Thymus and lymph nodes following adrenalectomy and maintenance with NaCl in the rat. *Proc. Soc. Exper. Biol. & Med.* 45: 267-270, 1940.
- ¹⁶ REINHARDT, W. O., and LI, C. H.: Depression of lymphocyte content of thoracic duct lymph by adrenocorticotrophic hormone. *Science* 101: 360-361, 1945.
- ¹⁷ SAYERS, G.; SAYERS, M. A.; FRY, E. G.; WHITE, A., and LONG, C. N. H.: Effect of adrenotropic hormone of the anterior pituitary on the cholesterol content of the adrenals, with review of the literature of adrenal cholesterol. *Yale J. Exper. Biol. & Med.* 16: 361-390, 1944.
- ¹⁸ SCHWEITZER, M. D., and FURTH, J.: Susceptibility to transmitted leukemia occurring in pure bred and hybrid mice. *Am. J. Cancer* 37: 224-232, 1939.
- ¹⁹ SELYE, H.: Studies on adaptation. *Endocrinology* 21: 169-188, 1937.
- ²⁰ SIMPSON, M. E.; LI, C. H.; REINHARDT, W. O., and EVANS, H. M.: Similarity of response of thymus and lymph nodes to administration of adrenocorticotrophic hormone in the rat. *Proc. Soc. Exper. Biol. & Med.* 54: 135-137, 1943.
- ²¹ SPERRY, W. M.: Publication of the New York State Psychiatric Institute, 1942.
- ²² VICTOR, J., and POTTER, J. S.: Leukemia cell metabolism in serum of normal, immunized and leukemic mice. *Am. J. Cancer* 33: 568-577, 1938.
- ²³ WELLS, B. B., and KENDALL, E. C.: Influence of corticosterone and 11-hydroxydehydrocorticosterone (compound E) on somatic growth. *Proc. Staff Meet. Mayo Clin.* 15: 324-328, 1940.
- ²⁴ WHITE, A., and DOUGHERTY, T. F.: Influence of pituitary adrenotropic hormone on lymphoid tissue structure in relation to serum proteins. *Proc. Soc. Exper. Biol. & Med.* 56: 26-27, 1944.

Primary Malignant Neoplasms of the Vesicovaginal Septum

HANS R. SAUER, M.D., JOSEPH E. MACMANUS, M.D. and MICHAEL S. BLICK, M.D.

PRIMARY nonepithelial malignant neoplasms of the vagina are exceedingly rare. Although they may cause urinary symptoms, their occurrence is not mentioned in the standard urological texts and they are only briefly referred to in surgical and gynecological publications. For the most part, the literature on this subject is comprised of isolated case reports; only a few articles are at hand in which a wider study of the characteristics of these tumors has been undertaken.^{1,4,11}

Of the nonepithelial vaginal tumors, sarcoma botryoides is the most commonly encountered type. It occurs almost always in children, but cases are on record where such tumors were observed in adults.^{6,8,9} Whereas the histopathological picture of sarcoma botryoides is considered a well-established entity by most pathologists, it is evident from the study of the literature that other types of nonepithelial tumors arising in this region exhibit great variations in their microscopic appearance. McFarland, in his exhaustive study of this subject, tabulated 119 different terms that had been applied, by various authors, to the nonepithelial tumors of the urogenital region. He concluded that these tumors are dysontogenetic in origin and that they have "no standards of histological structure." He supports this theory by the fact that all these tumors contain undifferentiated embryonal cells in varying amounts, the true nature of which is obscure. Based on an analysis of his material, McFarland even concludes that sarcoma botryoides should be classified with the group of dysontogenetic tumors and not be considered a separate entity. A similar view is expressed

by Almosch, as well as Murphy and DuShane, who advocate calling these lesions mixed mesodermal tumors, because they believe that the histogenesis is explained by the persistence of primitive mesenchyma or indifferent cells that retain pluripotential capacity for differentiation into various types of mesenchymal tissues.

While these neoplasms exhibit histological evidence of malignancy, they do not always grow aggressively, but slowly by direct extension into the adjacent structures. Distant metastases are fairly uncommon; however, their occurrence may be activated following incomplete surgical procedures.¹¹

Primary nonepithelial tumors of the vagina may originate in any location, but reports in the literature indicate that they arise most often in the anterior wall. From this site of origin they may enlarge in the vesicovaginal septum from which they may involve the bladder and vaginal cavity.

Symptoms. It is obvious that the symptoms produced depend primarily upon the position of the growth. If the neoplasm develops in the inner portion of the vesicovaginal septum, it may attain considerable size before it causes symptoms, while it is more apt to be noticed at an earlier stage if it arises close to the urethra. Accordingly, neoplasms growing in the posterior portion of the vesicovaginal septum are usually not discovered early, except incidentally during the course of a routine pelvic examination. In the later stages, however, symptoms may develop as a result of involvement of the adjacent structures. If the tumor extends toward the base of the bladder, the patient complains of a sensation of pressure with or without frequency of urination. On the other hand, when the tumor infiltrates into the periureteral space, symptoms of progressive

From the Roswell Park Memorial Institute (Dr. Louis C. Kress, Director) and the School of Medicine, University of Buffalo, Buffalo, N. Y.

Received for publication, April 15, 1948.

ureteral obstruction may ensue. In contrast, a tumor originating in the outer portion of the vagina may be more readily noticed by the patient during its asymptomatic stage. As the tumor enlarges, it encroaches upon the urethra, narrowing its lumen, producing increased urgency, hesitancy with progressive difficulty on urination, and eventually complete retention. Regardless of the position of these tumors, if they present themselves into the vaginal cavity, the mucous membrane may ulcerate, thus causing discharge with or without bleeding.

Diagnosis. Comparatively little difficulty is encountered in discovering the presence of a tumor in the vesicovaginal septum: Palpation and inspection of the anterior vaginal wall, supplemented by cystoscopic examination, will determine the location and the approximate extent of the tumor. Depending upon the position of the tumor, compression from without, possibly accompanied by elongation and distortion of the urethra, may be found, or, if tumor growth is confined to the inner portion of the septum, nothing but elevation of the bladder base may be noticed. Although infiltration of the bladder wall and urethra with resultant urinary retention is within the realm of possibility, such involvement need not occur even in quite extensive

tumors. The degree of impingement upon the bladder wall by tumor growth may be demonstrated by cystograms or cystoacero grams taken in the anterior-posterior and oblique positions (Fig. 1 A, B). A complete study of the upper urinary tract must be performed in order to demonstrate possible ureteral obstruction that may have developed as a result of direct or indirect involvement of the ureters.

In order to establish the histopathological identity of the tumor, biopsy is essential. Tissue should be removed preferably through the vagina either by needle puncture or excision, but cystoscopic biopsy is also feasible when the bladder mucosa appears involved. If the interpretation of the first specimen leaves any doubt about the nature of the tumor, repeated biopsies from different areas should be made.

The differential diagnosis of neoplasms in the vesicovaginal septum depends upon whether or not the tumor is benign or malignant and whether it is primary or secondary in origin. Of the benign tumors, the fibroids are the most commonly encountered lesions; they occur most often during the third and fourth decades of life and are usually located in the anterior vaginal wall.⁷ On the other hand, if the examination discloses



FIG. 1. A, Cystoacero gram showing filling defect due to fibroid with calcification in the posterior part of the vesicovaginal septum. B, Cystogram in the right oblique position showing disfiguration of the posterior bladder wall.



FIG. 2. Distant initial manifestation of hypernephroma of the left kidney: metastasis to anterior vaginal wall.

a malignant neoplasm, it should be kept in mind that the tumor may not be primary, but secondary in nature. In this event, the primary site may be found anywhere, for example in bladder, uterus, ovary, and, on occasion, in the kidney (Fig. 2). The following case serves as an illustration.

CASE REPORT

Mrs. M. B., No. 60648, was admitted to the Roswell Park Memorial Institute on July 14, 1947. Approximately three-and-a-half years prior to her admission, she developed gradually increasing hesitancy on urination with slowing down of the urinary stream. Examination at that time revealed that her symptoms were caused by a tumor in the anterior vaginal wall. Response to dilatation of the urethra was satisfactory at first, but one year later (May, 1945) persistent urinary complaints required surgical intervention. Following removal of tumor tissue through the vaginal wall, the patient remained asymptomatic, although dilatation of the urethra was necessary at monthly intervals to prevent recurrent obstructive symptoms.

Nevertheless, two-and-a-half months prior to her admission, she again experienced urinary difficulty that did not respond to dilatation of the urethra. On several occasions, she had complete retention that required catheterization. In addition, the patient noticed intermittent bloody serous discharge from the vagina. Her general condition remained unimpaired and there was no weight loss.

Examination revealed a thin individual,

weighing 96 lbs. The physical findings were essentially negative, except for the pelvic lesion. The blood Wassermann was negative and blood count and blood chemistry yielded values within average limits of normal. The urine was clear, negative for sugar and albumen, and contained a few leukocytes; *Staphylococcus aureus* nonhemolyticus was obtained on culture.

Examination of the pelvic organs revealed the vulva and the external urethral orifice to be normal, but on palpation, a large tumor mass was felt through the anterior vaginal wall. The tumor was firm and resilient, resembling the rubbery consistency of prostatic adenoma. Its surface was smooth and depressed in the central portion. The growth was slightly movable, yet lateral extension was felt, spreading almost to the bony pelvis. Anteriorly, the tumor extended to a point 2.5 cm. proximal to the external urethral orifice and, posteriorly, a small sulcus separated it from the anterior lip of the cervix. The mucous membrane overlying the tumor was normal in appearance and examination of the uterus and adnexa was negative. Rectal examination confirmed the vaginal findings.

No involvement of the urethra was determined by palpation, but on passing a No. 24 French VanBuren sound, considerable difficulty was encountered in the posterior portion of the urethra, where the lumen was irregular and tortuous, owing to encroachment from without. On catheterization, no residual urine was obtained but marked elongation of the urethra was apparent.

Cystoscopic examination revealed elevation of the trigone and fundus of the bladder with both ureteral orifices demonstrable at the lateral borders of the elevated area. The mucosa of the bladder was intact throughout, but inspection of the vesical neck and posterior part of the urethra revealed some irregularity of the mucosa with edema and proliferative changes which were believed to be inflammatory in character. Several biopsies taken from that area confirmed this impression.

Study of the upper urinary tract disclosed good kidney function bilaterally and the normal outlines of the kidney pelves and ureters.

Biopsies taken from the tumor through the anterior vaginal wall revealed a malignant mesothelial growth composed of cell constituents identical to those of the neoplasm removed two-and-a-half years previously.

Based on the clinical and histological findings, a diagnosis of malignant mesodermal tumor of the vesicovaginal septum was made. In view of the known poor results obtained

in this type of tumor by external or interstitial irradiation, it was thought best to attempt surgical removal of the growth. To this end, an exploratory laparotomy was performed on August 19, 1947. During the course of the operation, it became apparent that the tumor was so intimately connected with the bladder and vagina that its complete removal was impossible without including these structures. It was then decided to alter the plan of operation to a much more radical procedure because it appeared possible, from the findings, to excise the tumor in toto if the bladder, internal genitalia, and part of the vagina were removed with the neoplasm. As a preliminary step, the left ureter was then implanted into the sigmoid before closure, and a second stage, right ureterosigmoidostomy was carried out three weeks later (September 9, 1947). Recovery from both operations was uneventful and excretory urograms disclosed well-functioning anastomoses on both sides with only slight dilatation of the kidney pelvis and ureters.

Following thorough preparation of the patient, removal of the tumor, uterus, bladder, and anterior vaginal wall was carried out on October 28, 1947. (J.E.M.)

Surgical Procedure. Under ether anesthesia, a long transverse incision was made extending from one iliac crest to the other and the dissection was carried down to the peritoneum. The properitoneal space was developed distally down to the level of the fundus of the bladder in the mid-line and somewhat further forward laterally. The peritoneum was divided at this level, leaving a long anterior peritoneal flap. The small intestines were then packed off after they had been freed from the posterior surface of the uterus and broad ligaments. The ovarian arteries were secured laterally and the ovarian ligaments divided. The broad ligaments were sectioned down to the uterine arteries which were ligated and divided. The dissection was then carried laterally alongside the vaginal wall down both sides toward the vaginal outlet. The bladder was mobilized laterally and anteriorly, and the suspensory ligaments divided between ligatures. This allowed the bladder to fall away from the pubis. When the vesical arteries had been ligated, the mass, including the neoplasm, bladder, and internal genitalia, remained attached to the surrounding pelvic structures only by periurethral supports and vagina. With the laparotomy incision open, dissection was begun from below. The vagina was divided laterally on either side, beginning at the fourchette and extending bilaterally down behind the cervix, thus entering the pelvic peritoneal

cavity. The urethra was encircled and the dissection carried up behind the arch of the pubis, dividing the remaining attachments of the bladder to the pelvis, thereby separating the remaining attachment of the specimen to the pelvis. When hemostasis had been obtained, a pack was introduced through the vaginal orifice and the operation on the perineum concluded. After a change of gown and gloves, the peritoneum was sutured down to the irregular base of the broad ligaments and the posterior lip of vaginal fascia, using continuous chromic sutures supported by occasional silk sutures. The abdominal wall was then closed, using interrupted silk sutures throughout.

Recovery from this extensive operation was slow but uneventful. The wound cavity closed *in gradually, showing fresh granulations*, and the patient was discharged from the hospital on December 22, 1947, in satisfactory condition. Her pelvic support consisted of granulation tissue arising from the long anterior peritoneal flap that had been used to close the peritoneal cavity.

When re-examined on February 2, 1948, she had gained 9 pounds. Urograms disclosed satisfactory anastomosis on both sides. No evidence of recurrent tumor was felt on palpation through the granulating vaginal tract.*

The surgical specimen removed consisted of uterus, bladder, anterior vaginal wall, and tumor. The tumor, which measured $4 \times 6 \times 8$ cm., was well encapsulated (Fig. 3A). It had encircled the urethra completely without invading the urethral mucosa. It also was apparent from macroscopic examination that the tumor had not penetrated the mucosa of the bladder and vagina, and that extension of the neoplasm was confined to the vesicovaginal septum proper (Fig. 3B). The uterus was not involved.

Histological examination of the tumor (E. M. Burke) disclosed an infiltrating malignant neoplasm exhibiting marked variations in different locations. For the most part, the tumor cells were fairly large, possessed a granular cytoplasm, and were growing in flat plaques. In some areas the tumor cells were

* The patient was examined June 7, 1948. Her weight was 88 lbs. She had returned to work. She was voiding at three- to four-hour intervals during the day and once during the night. Examination revealed scarring of the posterior vaginal wall and clean granulation tissue in the anterior wall. There was no evidence of recurrent tumor.

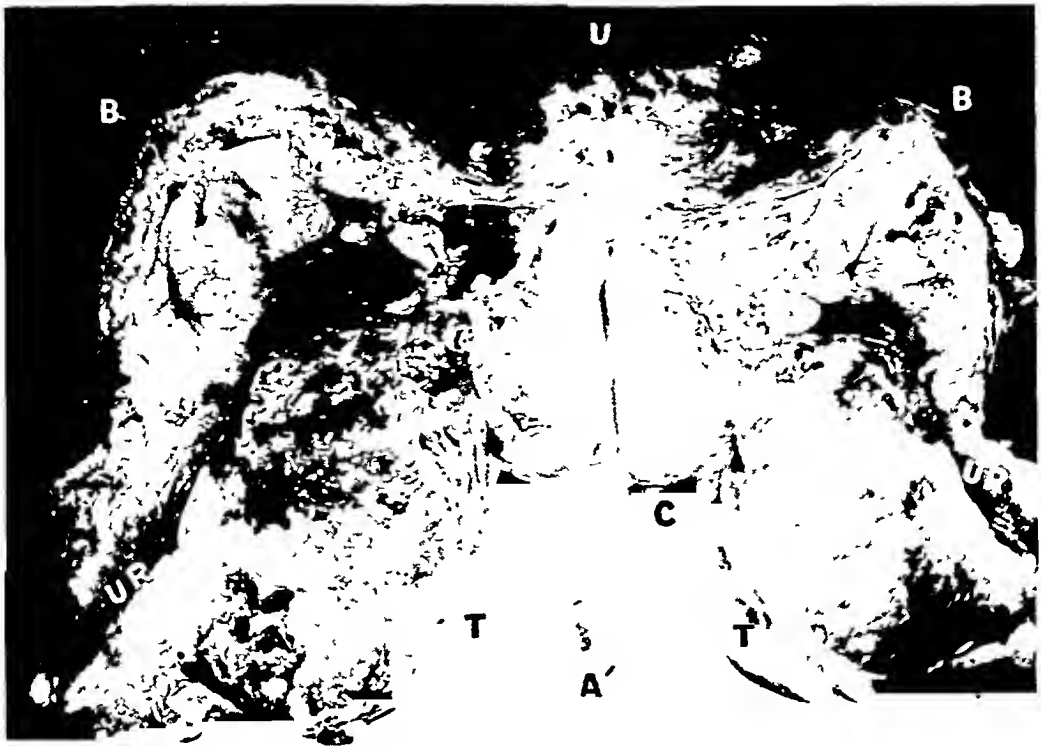


FIG. 3. A' and B', Photographs of the specimen showing anatomical relationship between the tumor and the adjacent structures. B, bladder; C, cervix; T, tumor; U, uterus; UR, urethra.

grouped around blood vessels and hemorrhages into the surrounding structures were seen. In other fields, where the tumor had infiltrated into the connective tissue, the cells appeared smaller and darker, some of them assuming spindle shape. In still other parts of the tumor, the aforementioned cell constituents were found in combination with signet-ring cells. The tumor which invaded the walls of bladder and vagina did not involve their mucous membranes. Cervix and uterus showed no disease (Fig. 4A, B, C, D).

Diagnosis: Malignant mixed mesodermal tumor of the vesicovaginal septum.

In view of the unusual features presented by this tumor, it was considered of sufficient interest to obtain opinions from leading pathologists. The following diagnoses were received: carcinoma simplex, low grade—probably arising from urogenital-ridge rest; malignant epithelial tumor, possibly on an embryonal basis; renal-cell carcinoma; metastatic adenocarcinoma; carotid-body-like tumor; metastatic hypernephroid tumor or a tumor arising on an embryonic malformation basis



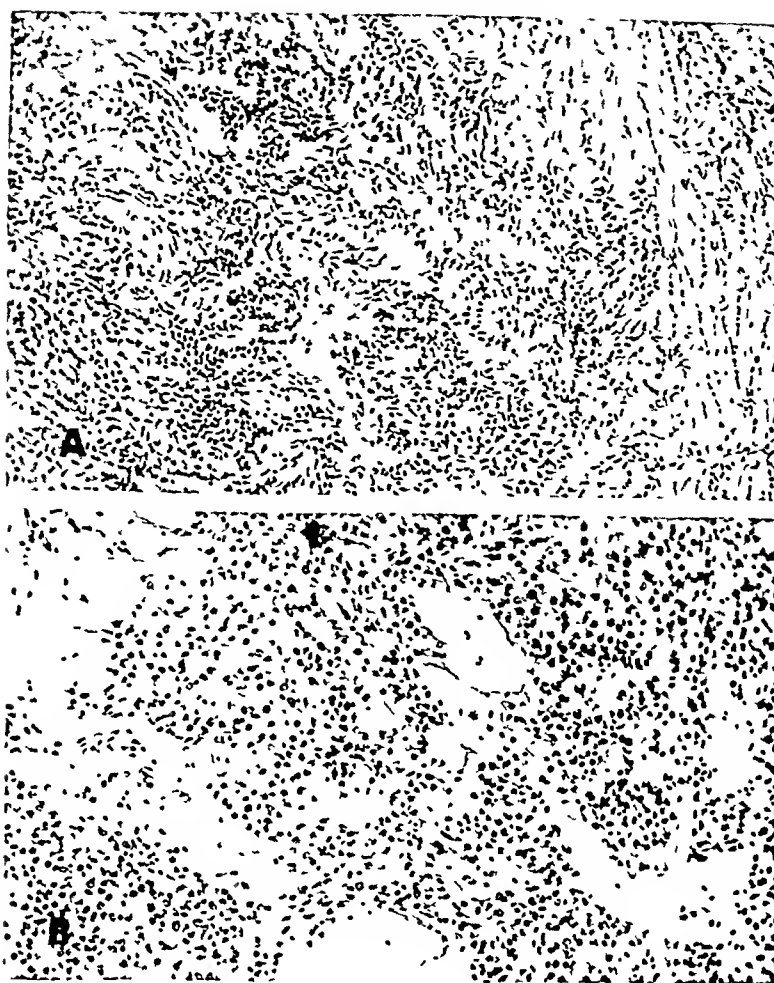


FIG. 4. Photomicrographs of different portions of the tumor. A, Small malignant tumor cells invading fibrous connective tissue. B, Large, flat tumor cells separated by areas of hemorrhage.

from genitourinary primordia in the rectovaginal and vesicovaginal septa.

DISCUSSION

In view of the short interval of time that has elapsed since operation, it is understood that no cure is claimed. Nevertheless, it is considered justifiable to report the case at this time because a primary malignant tumor in the vesicovaginal septum is very rare. In addition, this tumor exhibits unusual histopathological features.

The poor prognosis of mixed mesothelial tumors of the urogenital region has been em-

phasized by various authors,^{1, 4, 5, 10, 11, a o.} and only isolated reports of three- or five-year survivals are on record.^{2, 3}

In general, the methods of treatment employed in the past have consisted of irradiation and surgery, either alone or in combination.

Since these neoplasms are partially comprised of radiosensitive cell elements of embryonal origin, an impressive degree of regression may be attained in some instances by the use of irradiation; however, resurgent tumor growth from the surviving radioresistant cell constituents is the rule. It must be appre-

FIG. 4. (Continued) Photomicrographs of different portions of the tumor. C, Low-power view of vaginal wall and adjacent portion of the tumor. D, Low-power view of the bladder wall and adjacent portion of the tumor.

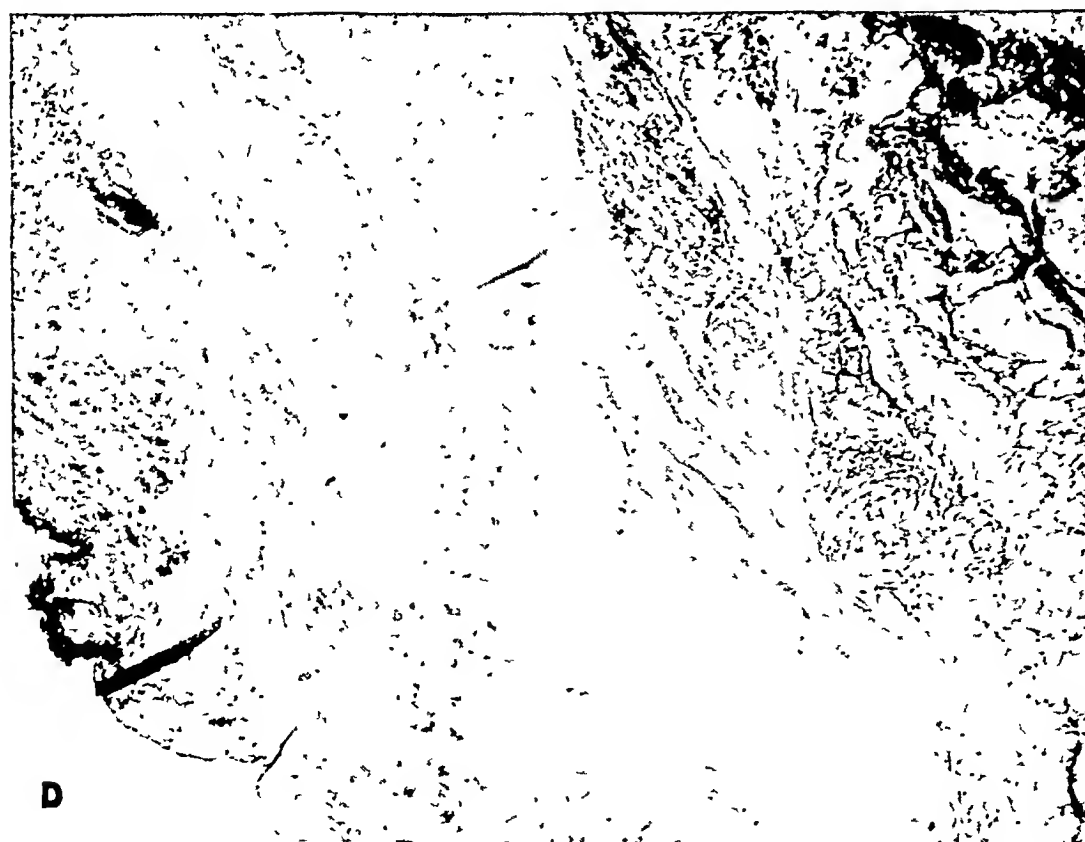


FIG 4 (Continued).
For caption see opposite page

ciated, therefore, that nothing but palliation should be expected from this form of therapy^{1, 4, 10, 11, a.o.} and other procedures must be used to accomplish cure.

At present, it appears that surgery represents the most promising approach to eradication of the disease. Owing to the advances in modern surgery and anesthesia, it has become possible to undertake more radical surgery than heretofore. Although it remains to be seen whether or not the results obtained in this type of lesion can be materially improved by radical surgery, it may be assumed that the often discouraging operative results reported by various authors in previous years were largely due to limited and often incomplete surgical procedures.

In contemplating surgery, one must be well aware that these tumors may be much more extensive than can be determined preoperatively. While small and anteriorly located lesions may be extirpated from the vagina, it would appear more advantageous to avoid the vaginal route in favor of the abdominal approach in the larger and more posteriorly located. This permits the surgeon to determine the exact extent of the lesion and the degree of involvement of the adjacent structures. After a thorough exploration of the lesion encountered, the findings can be evaluated more accurately, and the surgical procedure can be decided accordingly.

It ensues from these considerations that one must be prepared for any eventualities before operation. In anticipation of possible extensive surgical procedures, it is imperative beforehand to secure the patient's consent. In treating these lesions surgically, one must keep in mind that incomplete surgery is more harmful than none and remember also that irradiation, although of great palliative value in inoperable cases, should not be employed preoperatively, because the resultant tissue reactions are apt to frustrate a subsequent attempt at radical surgical removal of the neoplasm.

SUMMARY

Nonepithelial malignant tumors originating in the vesicovaginal septum are exceedingly rare. The great variations in the histopathological pattern of these neoplasms suggest that they are dysontogenetic in origin.

Symptomatology and differential diagnosis of these tumors are discussed with particular emphasis on the secondary genitourinary-tract involvement.

Surgical removal, to the extent of sacrificing the adjacent structures, if necessary, is advocated as the only method to accomplish cure.

One case of primary mixed mesodermal tumor in the vesicovaginal septum is reported.

REFERENCES

- ¹ AMOLSCH, A. L.: Mixed mesodermal tumors of the uterus and vagina. *Am. J. Cancer* 37: 435-444, 1939.
- ² EDIBOHL: Quoted from McFarland. *Surg., Gynec. & Obst.* 61: 42-57, 1935; p. 56.
- ³ FRICK: Quoted from McFarland. *Surg., Gynec. & Obst.* 61: 42-57, 1935; p. 56.
- ⁴ MCFARLAND, J.: Dysontogenetic and mixed tumors of the urogenital region. *Surg., Gynec. & Obst.* 61: 42-57, 1935.
- ⁵ MURPHY, G. H., and DUSHANE, J. W.: Mesodermal mixed tumor of the vagina. *Proc. Staff Meet., Mayo Clin.* 23: 22-24, 1948; *Am. J. Obst. & Gynec.* 55: 527-532, 1948.
- ⁶ ROBERTSON: Quoted from McFarland. *Surg., Gynec. & Obst.* 61: 42-57, 1935; p. 45.
- ⁷ SHANAHAN, T. H.: Large tumor of vagina. *Am. J. Surg.* 56: 513, 1942.
- ⁸ SPIEGELBERG: Quoted from McFarland. *Surg., Gynec. & Obst.* 61: 42-57, 1935; p. 45.
- ⁹ STEINTAHL: Quoted from McFarland. *Surg., Gynec. & Obst.* 61: 42-57, 1935; p. 45.
- ¹⁰ WHARTON, L. R.: Gynecology with a Section on Female Urology. Philadelphia. W. B. Saunders Co. 1943; p. 457.
- ¹¹ WYNNE, H. M. N.: The Vagina. In Lewis' Practice of Surgery. Hagerstown, Md. W. F. Prior Co. 1947; Vol. X, Chap. 12, p. 37.

PANCREATO-TOTAL GASTRECTOMY AND SPLENECTOMY FOR ADVANCED CARCINOMA OF THE STOMACH

ALEXANDER BRUNSCHWIG, M.D.

THERE is general agreement that the results of surgery for cancer are improved when it is possible to resect widely not only the primary growth but also, and at the same time, those tissues to which direct spread is known to occur but has not yet taken place. The classic example of this is the situation in carcinoma of the breast. The radical operation of resection of the breast itself, the pectoral muscles, and the axillary contents en masse has yielded far better results than simple mastectomy, even when there is no gross evidence of spread beyond the breast.

In regard to the stomach, the nodes of the lesser and greater curvatures usually are the first to be involved by metastases. Following this, there is spread to the liver, greater omentum, and peritoneum of the upper abdomen. In advanced carcinoma of the stomach the author has been impressed by the

rather frequent observation that the peritoneum over the body of the pancreas, and later the pancreas itself, becomes invaded by direct extension of the growth, and this extension may be observed at a time when there are no macroscopic metastases visible in the liver or over the general peritoneal surfaces. Such direct spread occurs through the fold of peritoneum that extends from the posterior aspect of the stomach to the anterior aspect of the body of the pancreas.

Because of the fact that at laparotomy, all of the tumor in such patients appeared to be confined to the stomach and body of the pancreas, an operation was planned to encompass the growth. This necessitated total gastrectomy, resection of the body of the pancreas, and splenectomy. The steps in such a procedure are as follows:

1. The high mid-line incision is extended below the umbilicus.
2. The pylorus is transected with invagination of distal end.

From Memorial Hospital, New York, N. Y.
Received for publication, April 5, 1948.

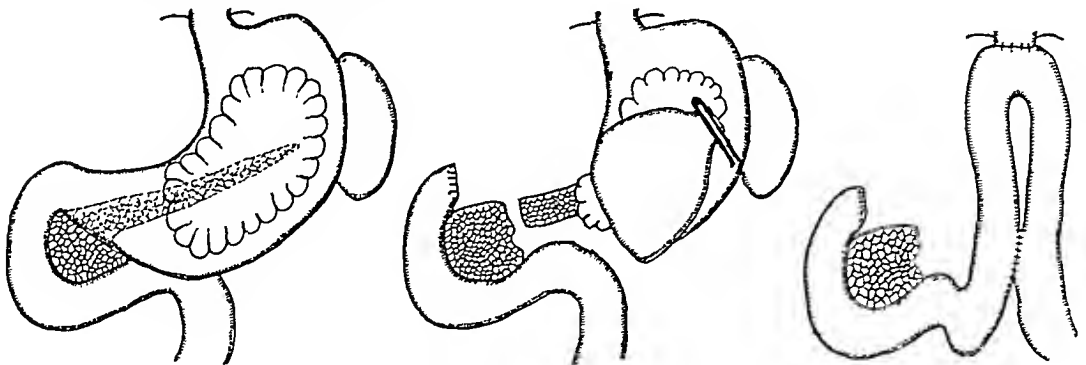


FIG. 1. Schematic diagrams of pancreato-total gastrectomy and splenectomy. Left: Large carcinoma on posterior wall of the stomach that has extended backward onto the body and tail of the pancreas. Center: The pylorus has been divided, retracted, and the neck of the pancreas transected at the level of the superior mesenteric vein. In this manner the body and tail of the pancreas with the spleen are mobilized en masse with the stomach. Because of the extension of the gastric neoplasm into the pancreas, the latter remains adherent to the stomach. Right: Reconstitution of the upper alimentary tract following the operation. End-to-side esophagojejunostomy; entero-entrostomy between the efferent and afferent loops of jejunum. The head of the pancreas remains in situ.

3. The spleen is grasped by the right hand and its diaphragmatic and colonic adhesions severed. It is thus elevated, bringing up the tip of the tail of the pancreas with mobilization of the upper portion of the greater curvature of the stomach.
4. Practically all of the greater omentum is freed from the transverse colon, so that all of the greater curvature of the stomach is mobilized.
5. The gastrohepatic omentum is divided as high as possible. The left gastric vessels are ligated away from the lesser curvature of the stomach.
6. The neck of the pancreas is transected at the level of the superior mesenteric vein. The splenic artery and vein are ligated at this level and divided.
7. The body and tail of the pancreas adherent to the gastric neoplasm are mobilized. During this step, the left adrenal gland is exposed.
8. The stomach, together with the adherent omentum, the body and tail of the pancreas and the spleen, is lifted upward over the xiphoid process. This exposes the posterior aspect of the abdominal esophagus.
9. The first long loop of jejunum is brought upward to the posterior aspect of the abdominal esophagus and sutured to it.

TABLE 1.

OPERATIVE RESULTS IN PANCREATO-TOTAL GASTRECTOMY WITH SPLENECTOMY

| Case | | Survival after operation |
|--------------------------------------|--|--|
| 1. (D.) | Obtained satisfactory palliation; returned to normal occupation for 4 mos. | 9 mos. Died of carcinomatosis. |
| 2. (Fr.) | Obtained palliation; able to ingest food by mouth during entire survival period. | 5 mos. Died of carcinomatosis. |
| 3. (Chris) | Obtained palliation; gained 10 lbs. during survival period. (Transverse colon also had been resected.) | 6 mos. Died of carcinomatosis. |
| 4. (Un.) | Died of generalized peritonitis, 3d postoperative day. | Surgical mortality. |
| 5. (F.S.) | Obtained palliation; able to enjoy ingestion of food by mouth during survival period. | 3½ mos. Died of carcinomatosis. |
| 6. (M.C.) | Two years previously had lower half of stomach resected for carcinoma. Second operation performed for relief of complete retention in gastric pouch. Transverse colon also resected. Obtained palliation. | 6 mos. Died of carcinomatosis. |
| 7. (B.C.) | Died of generalized peritonitis and bronchopneumonia, 5th postoperative day. | Surgical mortality. |
| 8. (Z.) | Pancreato-total gastrectomy performed because mass in upper posterior portion of stomach adherent to the pancreas was thought to be carcinoma by x-ray and macroscopic inspection at operation. Specimen shows three conglomerated peptic ulcers and no evidence of carcinoma. | Living and well 2 yrs. 9 mos. after operation. |
| 9. (I.B.) | Radical gastrectomy done 10 years previously for carcinoma. At recent operation remaining stomach, body of pancreas, spleen, transverse colon and loop of jejunum were resected. Obtained palliation. | 6 mos. Died of carcinomatosis. |
| 10. (Garl.) | Able to ingest food by mouth following convalescence from operation. | Lived 2 mos. Died of pneumonia. Recurrences present. |
| 11. (Be.) | Obtained palliation. | Living 3 mos. No evidence of recurrences. |
| 12. (Virg.) | Obtained palliation. | Living 4 mos. |
| 13. (Miller) | Obtained palliation. | Living 5 mos. |
| 14. (Hcst.) | Brief palliation. | Living but has recurrences. |
| Number of patients operated upon.... | | 14 |
| Operative mortality | | 2 |
| Per cent surgical mortality | | 14.3% |

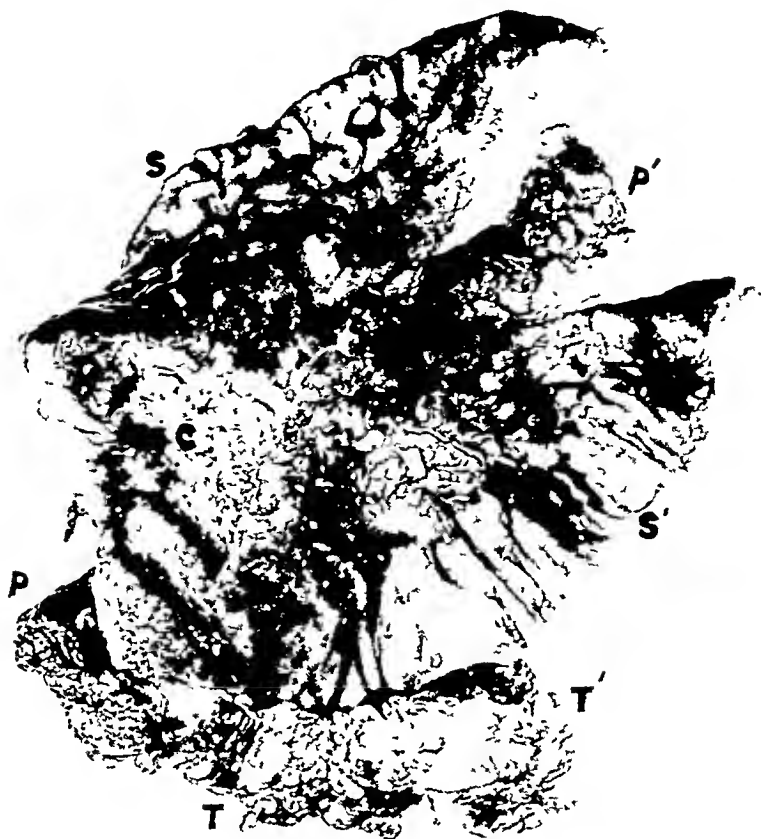


FIG 2 Surgical specimen from case 11 (Be.) showing, SS', practically the entire stomach with a large carcinoma, C, that arose in the lower portion of the lesser curvature and extended backward to invade the mid-portion of the body of the pancreas. PP', the body and tail of the pancreas that were resected en masse with the stomach according to the technique illustrated in Fig 1. The level of transection at P is directly over the superior mesenteric vessels. TT' segment of transverse colon, 10 cm. long, that was also involved by forward infiltration of the carcinoma through the transverse mesocolon.

- 10 An esophagojejunostomy, using two rows of interrupted silk sutures, is performed and the specimen removed
- 11 An entero-enterostomy is done between the efferent and afferent loops of jejunum below the level of the transverse mesocolon
- 12 The abdomen is closed with a sump drain to the space in the left upper quadrant

Where extension occurs into the transverse mesocolon and onto the colon wall, the ad-

ditional steps of resection of the transverse colon are carried out. The two open segments (hepatic flexure and splenic flexure) are brought together as a double-barrel colostomy, which is closed later, or they are united by end-to-end anastomosis using two rows of interrupted silk sutures.

In all, the procedure has been carried out in fourteen patients, eight were operated upon while the author was on the staff of the University of Chicago Clinics; six patients are from his private service at the Memorial Hospital.

RESULTS

The results of surgical treatment of cancer of the stomach still leave much to be desired when the lesions are relatively small, although there has been improvement over the years. When the lesions are large, there is still less optimism in regard to prolonged palliation. The results in the fourteen patients with pancreato-total gastrectomy are summarized in Table 1.

DISCUSSION

The principal and outstanding complaint of all these patients was an almost complete inability to ingest solids or liquids by mouth. When this was attempted, nausea increased, epigastric pain became augmented, and vomiting followed by severe retching occurred. In Table 1, the statement that palliation was obtained indicates that ingestion of nutriment by mouth was again possible and was enjoyed without the distressing symptoms that obtained prior to operation.

The palliation that was obtained in most instances was for relatively brief periods. Thus, if gastric cancer is advanced and has involved the pancreas, the extended operation can hardly be expected to be more than a palliative procedure of limited promise. However, the experience reported here might serve to suggest a modification of the usual operation for earlier cancer of the stomach. In view of the tendency of these neoplasms to spread by direct extension to the body of

the pancreas when there is still no macroscopic evidence of metastases to the liver or other distal foci, the question might be raised of the desirability of resection, en masse, of the body and tail of the pancreas together with the major portion of the stomach when carcinoma of the latter is present, especially in its lower and posterior portions. It would seem that this added step should not increase appreciably the surgical mortality and it would be in conformity with the generally accepted axiom of wide resection of malignant growths to include those uninvolved adjacent structures to which extension is known to occur readily. This step would constitute a corollary procedure to the wide resection of the greater omentum, a feature of radical gastrectomy for carcinoma that has now become routine with many surgeons.

SUMMARY

A series of fourteen patients, in thirteen of whom carcinoma of the stomach was advanced necessitating total gastrectomy and resection of invaded body and tail of the pancreas, is presented to demonstrate that such a procedure is feasible. The suggestion is made that because of the relatively little added risk involved by removal of the body of the pancreas, this extra inclusion might be made in those instances of carcinoma of the stomach encountered on the posterior wall in which this direct spread has not yet occurred macroscopically and where there is no evidence of distal metastases.

THE ANATOMICAL DISTRIBUTION OF INTRAEPITHELIAL EPIDERMOID CARCINOMAS OF THE CERVIX

FRANK W. FOOTE, JR., M.D., and FRED W. STEWART, M.D.

THE concept of a noninfiltrating phase of carcinoma of the cervix appears to be gaining wider and, in the authors' opinion, well-merited acceptance.^{1, 3, 5, 6, 8-12, 14, 16} Nor does it seem likely that this trend will abate in the predictable future; rather, it will probably parallel the growing nation-wide plea for diagnosis of cancer in its earliest stages. Moreover, the establishment of cancer-detection clinics in increasing numbers will add momentum, since, broadly speaking, cancer detection has more to offer in carcinoma of the cervix than in any other important form of human cancer.

Even after a carcinoma of the cervix has been detected in its noninfiltrative phase, there is the residual problem of how the very early cancer can be most logically and effectively treated. Certainly there is no general agreement among clinicians. Should one rely upon irradiation alone or should irradiation be combined with surgery? If surgical means are selected to the exclusion of irradiation, shall the procedure be trachelectomy, hysterectomy, hysterectomy with removal of adnexa, or should the more radical Wertheim operation be carried out?

All of these foregoing questions cannot be answered satisfactorily in this paper, but it is hoped that the study will furnish certain basic anatomical data that may be of some assistance when the problem of treatment presents itself.

PRESENT STUDY

During the past three years, twenty-seven pathological specimens of intraepithelial carcinoma of the cervix have been collected in the Memorial Hospital laboratory. For the most

part, these specimens consisted of whole uteri, but the material includes the tissue from seven trachelectomies. Each has been studied pathologically according to a pre-arranged plan of sectioning that is briefly detailed as follows: On receipt of a specimen, the anterior and posterior lips of the cervix were identified and the entire cervix, sometimes with a portion of the uterine corpus, was fixed in 10 per cent formalin. Prior to fixation, photographs in color or in black and white were made when thought desirable. After fixation the cervix was cut in multiple sagittal sections that averaged about a millimeter in thickness and each tissue block was numbered. A typical cutting diagram of an average-sized cervix is shown in Fig. 1. If this method of total embedding of the cervix is

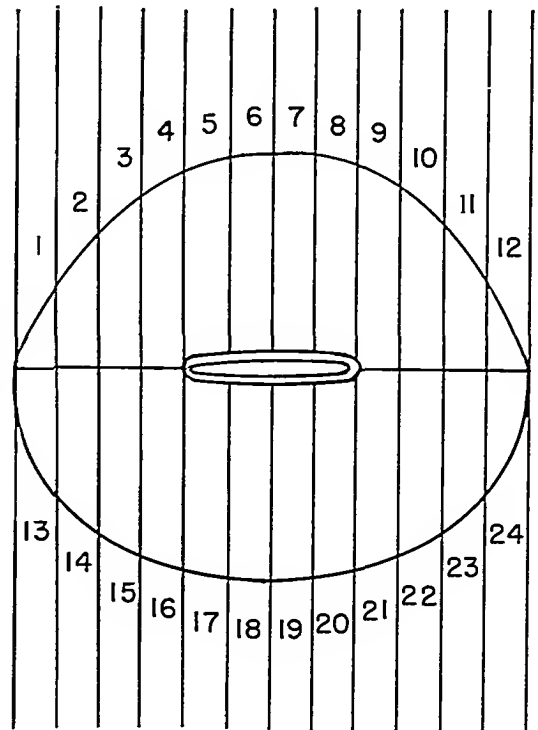


FIG. 1. Scheme of blocking for total embedding of cervix.

From the Division of Laboratories and Research, New York State Department of Health, Albany, New York and from the Pathology Laboratory, Memorial Hospital, New York, N. Y.

Received for publication, April 22, 1948.

carried out, the precise distribution of the noninfiltrating carcinoma can be studied microscopically in such a way that accurate reconstruction drawings are possible. Complete serial-sectioning was done only exceptionally, since this would have involved making literally hundreds of thousands of sections. The method employed is considered accurate for demonstrating tumor geography within the limits of about 1 mm. or less. It is readily seen that this mode of sectioning will make it easy for the pathologist to be certain whether or not complete excision of a lesion has been accomplished.

Before giving the anatomical findings it may be desirable to record certain clinical facts found in the case histories. The data immediately to follow concern twenty-four cases, each of which was treated at the Memorial Hospital. The anatomical findings discussed later will include twenty-seven cases, the material from three of which was put at our disposal by colleagues.

CLINICAL DATA

The writers have been impressed, as have others,^{7, 10, 11} with the fact that epidermoid carcinoma in situ is generally found at an earlier age than is symptomatic carcinoma of the cervix in its fully established, clinically diagnosable stage. The ages of the twenty-four patients in ascending order were: 21, 26, 26, 28, 33, 34, 35, 35, 36, 37, 37, 37, 38, 39, 39, 42, 42, 42, 42, 44, 47, 55, 64, and 69.

Eleven of the twenty-four patients whose clinical histories were available were entirely free of gynecological complaints. Of the thirteen patients who were not free of symptoms, eleven complained of some form of vaginal bleeding. This was mild in ten, rather severe in one in whom there was a coexisting uterine fibromyoma. One of the patients had vaginal bleeding supposedly dependent upon a recent abortion. In another, it was apparently functional in type. In the remainder with vaginal bleeding, erosion or chronic cervicitis offered the best explanation. The other two patients with symptoms complained only of vaginal discharge.

Visual examination of the cervix and palpation usually revealed nothing startling. In sixteen of twenty-four cases, the examiner described erosion of varying extent. This was by far the most frequent finding, and it was commonly combined with fissuring and multiple nabothian cysts. Leukoplakia was seen in three patients. Of particular note was the discovery that the clinical diagnosis in twenty of the twenty-four cases expressed no suspicion of cancer—the term “cancer” or “carcinoma” did not appear in the examiner’s notes. In the other four a suspicion of the presence of carcinoma was recorded, but only twice was a provisional clinical diagnosis of carcinoma made. Many of these patients had been examined by several physicians.

ANATOMICAL FINDINGS

The distribution patterns of twenty-seven intraepithelial epidermoid carcinomas are shown in Figs. 2, 3, and 4. In fourteen cases the in situ carcinoma proved to be situated both on the portio vaginalis and within the endocervical canal. The outline of these fourteen in situ lesions is illustrated in Fig. 2.

In ten cases, approximately one-third of the series, the carcinoma in situ was limited solely to the portio vaginalis (Fig. 3).

Three of the twenty-seven cases had tumors limited to the endocervical canal, as shown in Fig. 4.

In this anatomical study it quickly became apparent that it was utterly impossible to detect with the naked eye exactly where the in situ carcinoma was situated or what its extent might be. This was true even though the pathologist knew at the time of his examination that the specimen contained a cancer. The four cases in the colored plate (Figs. 5-8) pointedly illustrate these statements. These cases are by no means exceptional, and essentially the entire series of cases would lend itself to similar illustration. The moral of the illustrations (Figs. 5-8) is obvious enough, namely, that one cannot visualize the location or distribution of in situ carcinomas of the cervix. As mentioned before, palpation likewise contributes nothing of value when one is dealing with this early form of carcinoma of the cervix.

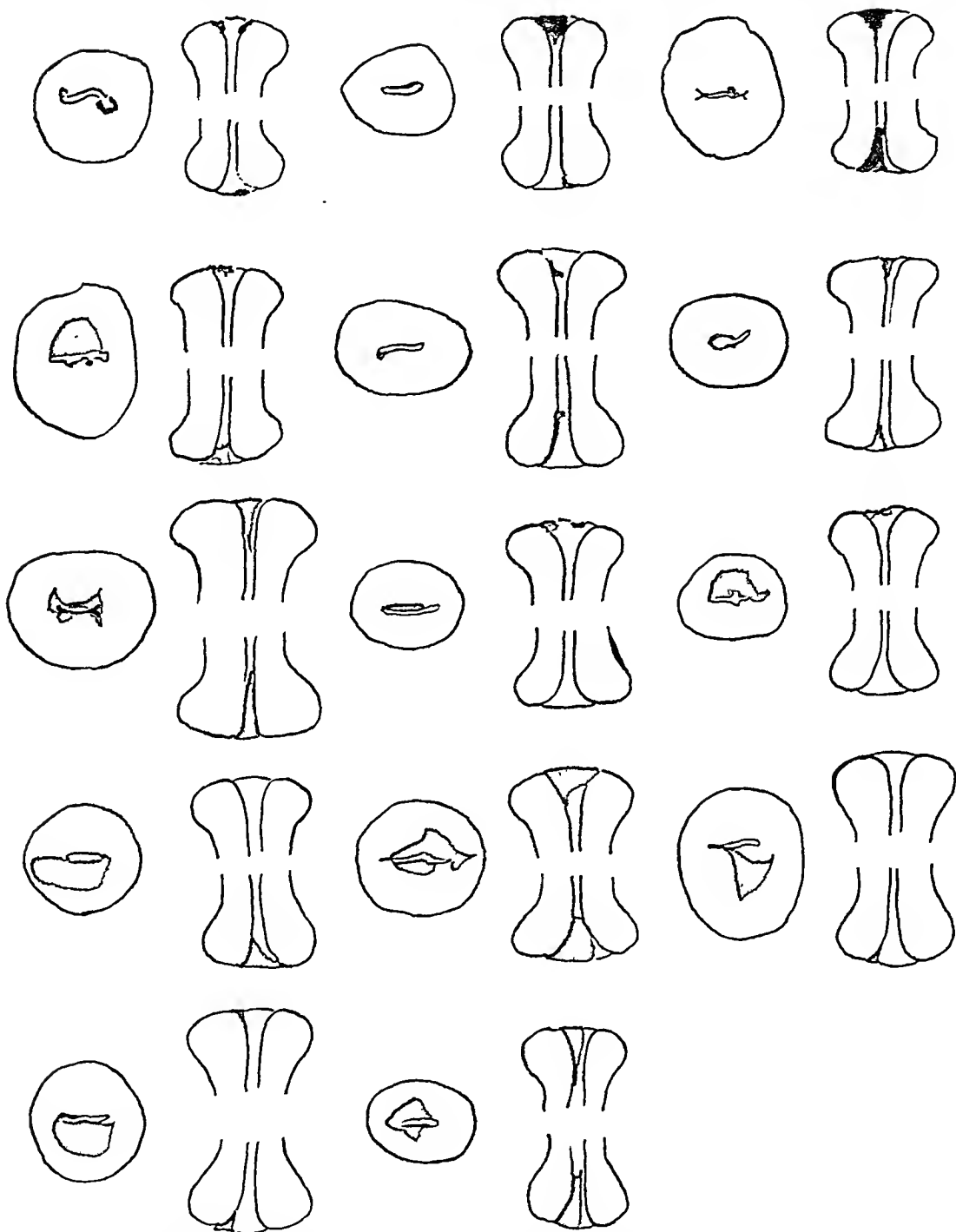


FIG. 2. Distribution pattern of in situ carcinomas involving both portio vaginalis and endocervical canal.

ANALYSIS OF ANATOMICAL FINDINGS

The anatomical findings diagrammed in Figs. 2, 3, and 4 give concrete support to previously voiced impressions on the sites of localization of intraepithelial epidermoid car-

cinoma of the cervix.^{3,12,15} They indicate clearly that these intraepithelial carcinomas are concentrated in a critical area that centers at and about the external os. Further review of the diagrams indicates that the por-

tio vaginalis is a more frequent site of origin than is the endocervical canal. Admittedly, fourteen of the twenty-seven cancers were situated on both the portio vaginalis and in the endocervical canal; in ten, however, the lesion was found exclusively on the portio, while only three were situated solely within the canal. It seems preferable to draw conclusions as to primary localization from the smaller groups, since these were generally more limited lesions and hence susceptible of more exact interpretation. One might surmise that the majority of those tumors involving both portio and canal actually began on the portio and extended into the canal.

In only one of these cases was it believed

that the epidermoid carcinoma was present in two separate areas of the cervix. These tumors are diagramed in Fig. 2, upper left, and are believed to be independent primary tumors.

SITES FOR BIOPSY

Owing to the difficulties in recognizing the location and distribution of in situ carcinomas by visual means the question is raised: At what sites should one blindly perform biopsy on an essentially innocent-looking cervix in order to insure the greatest "take" of positives in this occult phase of the disease? In Fig. 9 are four combinations that might be considered in answer to this question.

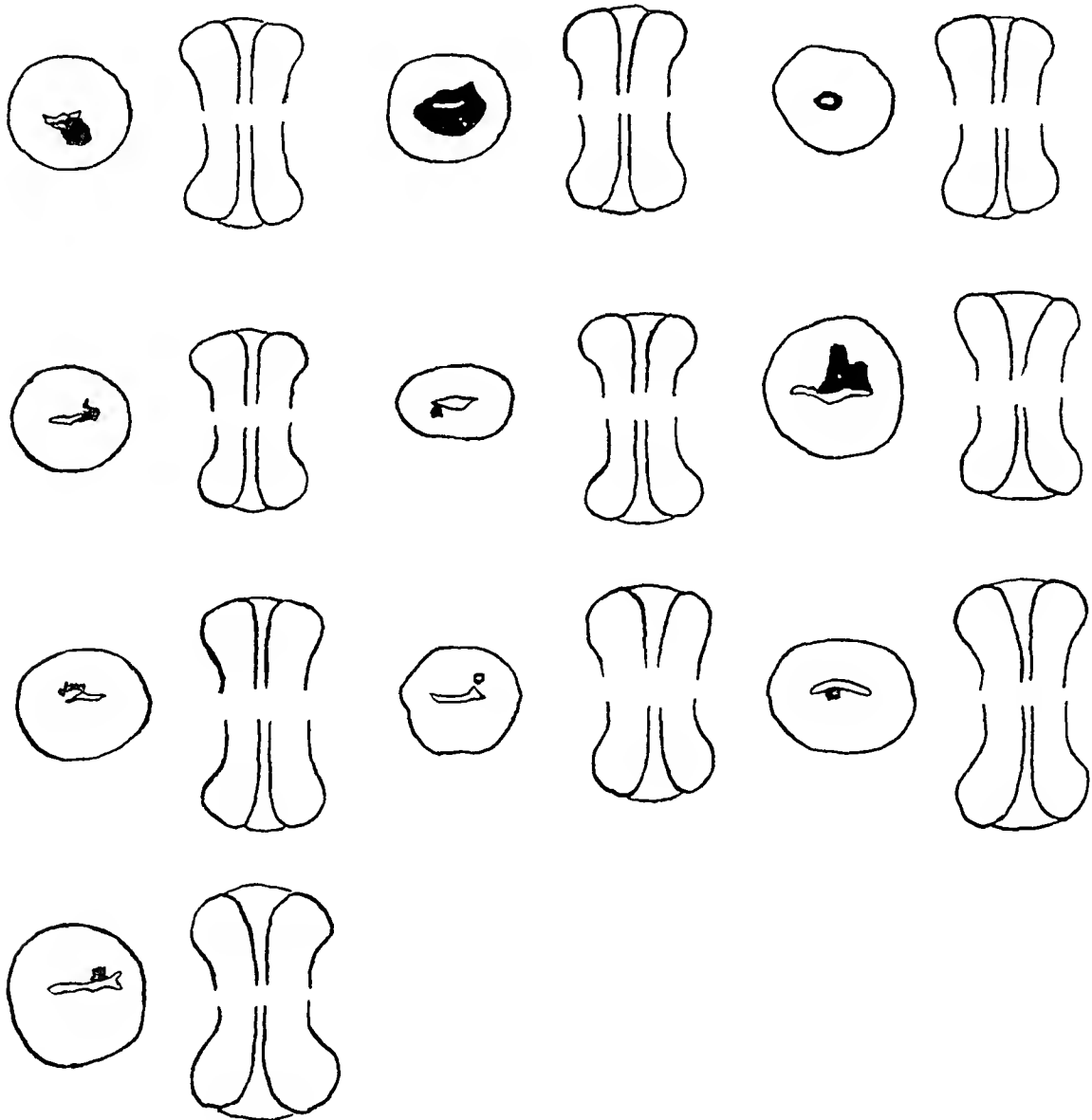


FIG. 3. *Distribution pattern of in situ carcinomas limited to portio vaginalis.*

Based on the anatomical studies reported here, if one selected for biopsy the central junctional area of the anterior or the posterior lip, either one of these two sites would have produced about thirteen positive pathological reports. If specimens were simultaneously taken from both these locations, twenty of the twenty-seven cases would theoretically have been reported as positive. If, in the

biopsy desired.⁷ Hence, in three of eight cases studied by smear methods, the smear report was the first evidence of the presence of cancer recorded on the patients' charts. It is worth noting that in two of the three positive smear reports, the material was taken directly from the cervix and not from the vaginal vault. In the five cases reported as negative, vault material only was examined.

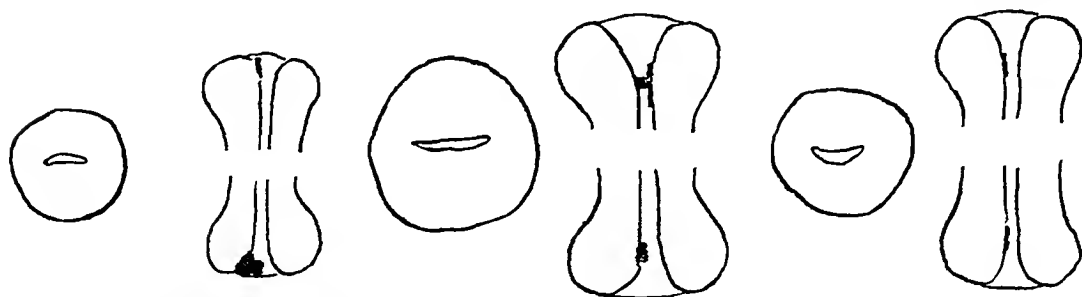


FIG. 4. Distribution pattern of *in situ* carcinomas limited to endocervical canal.

biopsy scheme, material was also taken from the lateral angles of the external os, twenty-five of the twenty-seven cases would presumably have been positively reported.

Three of the cases had lesions limited solely to the endocervical canal. In one, the tumor had extended to the external os and this seems to have accounted for the positive biopsy that was secured. In the second, the tissue received by the laboratory was labeled "endocervical biopsy." In the third case, two cervical biopsies were reported as negative. A positive diagnosis of carcinoma was reported after examination of an endocervical smear. This patient had a uterine fibromyoma and, for this reason alone, a hysterectomy was done in spite of the fact that there was no positive tissue diagnosis of carcinoma other than the smear.

SMEAR VS. BIOPSY IN THE DIAGNOSIS OF IN SITU CARCINOMA OF CERVIX

Smear methods of diagnosis were not routinely employed in this series of twenty-seven cases. In eight, however, smears had been taken before biopsies were made. In five they were reported negative. In two cases smears were reported as positive for cancer cells and in a third case the smears were reported as "suspicious, repeat smear and

Recent publications^{2, 7} make it seem probable that in the eight cases that had smear examinations prior to biopsy, more positive reports would have been made had each had direct cervical smear examinations.

At the present time insufficient data are available to determine how important smear diagnosis may be in the detection of *in situ* carcinoma of the cervix. In reports already published^{2, 4, 7} it seems that smear methods do offer some promise in the diagnosis of these early cancers of the cervix. Understandably, these very early lesions are more difficult of diagnosis in smears than are clinically established cervical carcinomas. There is at least fair evidence^{2, 7} that direct smears of the cervix and endocervix are more reliable than the conventional vault smear. As matters now exist it seems fair to surmise that, in the nation at large, principal dependence for the detection of early carcinomas of the cervix must be placed on biopsy specimens. Future development of smear methods of diagnosis may temper this accent.

THE PROBLEM OF TREATMENT OF CARCINOMA IN SITU

Treatment is a difficult subject to discuss if for no other reason than that presented by the doubt lingering in some minds that the in

situ lesion is not necessarily an irreversible phenomenon, and that it may not inevitably lead to the infiltrating stage of carcinoma of the cervix. In a recent conference held in Boston under the sponsorship of the American Cancer Society, the subject of carcinoma

in situ of the cervix provoked extended discussion. Members present at this conference had been invited from all sections of the country, and certainly the aggregate of opinions there represented could be described as authoritative. Certain querulous notes



FIGS. 5, 6, 7, 8. *Four illustrations that demonstrate how visual examination gives faulty impressions of the distribution or even the presence of in situ carcinoma of the cervix. The actual extent of the lesions is shown in red in the line drawings. Two of the cervixes have been painted with Lugol's solution.*

were sounded by a limited number of those in attendance. It was proposed that clinicians be induced to follow up cases diagnosed as carcinoma in situ of the cervix, institute no treatment, and await developments. To us this seems of dubious propriety in spite of the growing body of evidence to the effect that a long latent period exists between the appearance of the in situ lesion and its eventual infiltration.^{10-13, 16} If one reviews the literature, the critical analyst may well consider that sufficient follow-up observations now exist to prove the necessity for treatment rather than observation. A brief résumé of the work of Stevenson and Scipiades is in point. Stevenson and Scipiades reviewed some

close whether or not repeat biopsies were examined. A follow-up period of six years is impressive but does not close all issues.

Similar pertinent observations have been reported by Smith and Pemberton. They discussed sixteen cases of early cervical cancer which they stated corresponded to the types described by Cullen and Schiller,⁹ namely, carcinoma in situ. Their case 1 had a trachelorrhaphy in February, 1916. This specimen was diagnosed pathologically as chronic cervicitis. In March, 1920, this patient had advanced carcinoma of the cervix. Review of the 1916 pathological material showed the previously overlooked cancer. In December, 1921, their case 2 had a trachelorrhaphy

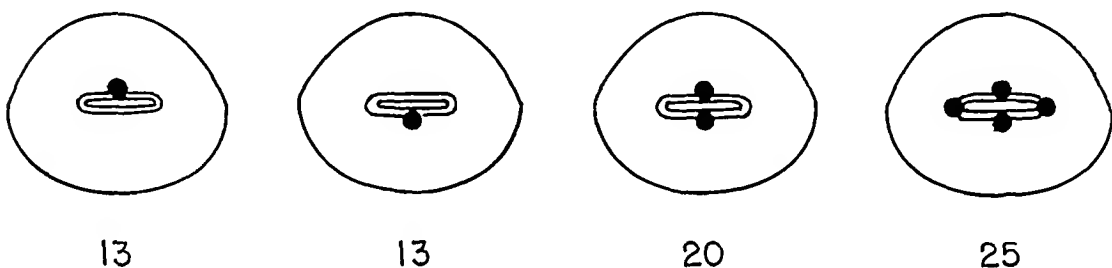


FIG. 9. *Preferential sites for biopsy of cervix. See text for explanation.*

10,000 sections of cervix from about 4000 cases. They found eighteen examples of non-invasive carcinoma of the cervix. Two patients developed invasive carcinoma after three and eight years respectively. These authors' further analysis of their material is of interest. They believed that in seven of the eighteen cases all of the carcinoma had been removed by various means. Of the remaining eleven, two (as already stated) developed invasive carcinoma. Five were recognized as carcinoma and had adequate radium treatment. Of the four remaining cases, two were given thorough cervical cauterization following biopsy and, in one of these, the lesion might well have been removed by the extensive "stripping" of the squamous epithelium from the portio and the curettage of the cervical canal. This leaves two cases unaccounted for, cases 5 and 11. Case 5 could not be followed, and case 11 was free of evidence of invasive carcinoma six years after diagnosis. The summary of case 11 does not dis-

among other gynecological surgical procedures. Four years and nine months later she was treated for advanced carcinoma of the cervix. Review of the specimen of cervix removed in 1921, previously diagnosed as chronic cervicitis, showed early noninfiltrating carcinoma. Case 4 had an in situ carcinoma in 1929, initially overlooked by the pathologist, and was shown to have advanced carcinoma of the cervix three years and ten months later. In case 15, a pelvic operation including trachelorrhaphy was done in May, 1919. The cervix sections were diagnosed as chronic cervicitis but later study showed in situ carcinoma. Twelve years and six months later the patient had bloody vaginal discharge and a biopsy showed epidermoid carcinoma, grade II. In case 16, trachelorrhaphy was done in February, 1927. Sections showed in situ carcinoma. Six years and one month later complete hysterectomy was done in another hospital for carcinoma of the cervix. The patient died of this disease in September, 1933.

Ten of Smith and Pemberton's cases were treated with radium. Hysterectomy was done in one. It is clearly evident from this summary that the cases that got into trouble were those that were not treated. Younge, in 1939, discussed the aforementioned work of Smith and Pemberton. He added two more examples of *in situ* carcinoma that progressed to the stage of infiltration after two and one-sixth and three and one-third years respectively. A recent paper of Taylor and Guyer may also be cited as adding observations of the same order.

If carcinoma *in situ* of the cervix is to be treated, what approach offers most to the patient? An important question immediately presents itself. How can one be certain that in any given case no infiltration is present? Obviously this question cannot be answered until complete pathological studies of the cervix have been made. If these pathological studies are not very precisely performed, the laboratory report may be inaccurate. How serious is the chance and hazard of finding infiltrating carcinoma in cases in which biopsies have shown only the noninfiltrating lesion? During the period in which the authors' twenty-seven cases were collected, the unexpected finding of infiltrating carcinoma of the cervix occurred on a single occasion. This patient had had a supracervical hysterectomy several years prior to 1948. In 1948, a biopsy taken in the Memorial Hospital examining clinic was reported as epidermoid carcinoma *in situ*. For this reason the remaining uterine segment was totally excised. Pathological examination showed a noninfiltrating epidermoid carcinoma occupying an extensive area about the external os. The *in situ* lesion also covered the entire cervical canal and in multiple sections small foci of infiltration, rather superficial to be sure, were found within the endocervical canal as far as 1.5 cm. above the external os. The infiltration referred to was extension of the tumor beyond the basement membrane. Had this case presented in a different setting, namely, in that of a woman who had not had a previous supracervical hysterectomy, and if the therapeutic procedure had been trachelectomy, the latter procedure would not have been

sufficient to remove all foci of disease. This case is of course, not included in the group of twenty-seven cases under discussion.

It may be a matter of some surprise that more examples of infiltrating carcinoma were not discovered in our material. The literature includes one paper which might be considered as offering contradictory evidence, namely, that of TeLinde and Galvin. These authors discussed eleven cases of early carcinoma of the cervix. They reported the finding of invasion in ten of the eleven cases when the cervixes were fully sectioned. They stated that in the eleventh case invasion was found in the biopsy. Careful study of the photomicrographs published by these authors showed many examples of tumor extending below the surface epithelium and continuing into the underlying cervical glands. The seeming discrepancy between their report and ours has been clarified in a personal communication with the senior author. TeLinde and Galvin applied the term "invasion" to extension below the surface epithelium and into the lower-lying cervical glands and did not use it in the sense of an extension beyond the basement membrane with actual infiltration of the fibromuscular stroma of the cervix. Study of our own material shows extension below surface epithelium in practically every case. Hence, if we used the term "invasion" in the limited sense employed by TeLinde and Galvin, we would have recorded a very high percentage of invasion. It is therefore clear that the apparent difference in findings is simply a matter of different usage of terms.

It is not within the province of the present authors, who are writing as pathologists, to make specific recommendations for treatment of carcinoma *in situ* of the cervix. Broadly speaking, ideas on treatment for this phase of the disease are in the formative stage. More abundant documentation will be required to settle many issues. However, some tentative generalizations appear justified: Many women with carcinomas *in situ* are in the age group justifying the expectation of five to ten years of active ovarian function. This cannot be preserved if irradiation treatment is utilized. It seems desirable that this

function be preserved. If this be true, what surgical means can be employed to control the disease without serious danger to the patient? In the pathological material here studied, hysterectomy with preservation of the adnexa would seemingly have been sufficient treatment in every case. More radical pelvic surgery can scarcely be justified if one can be assured that the lesion is truly noninfiltrating. Can any surgical means short of hysterectomy be expected to control this disease satisfactorily? To propose surgical treatment less extensive than hysterectomy can be justified on the grounds that the in situ carcinoma is in a preinvasive stage and hence the fear of metastasis can be excluded from the mind of the operator. The sole problem is the removal of the surface lesion and its extensions by continuity into gland ducts and lumina. Certainly trachelectomy would have been sufficient in most cases, if our anatomical studies can be used as a guide. This procedure was employed in seven cases. Any surgical means short of trachelectomy cannot be supported. Cauterization or simple coning is distinctly risky due to the utter inability of any observer to delineate either the internal or external limits of the noninfiltrating lesion. Too much emphasis cannot be laid upon the necessity for adequate and thorough pathological study of the cervix or entire uterus, depending upon the type of specimen received, so that the clinician is furnished with a reliable report of the distribution of the lesion.

It seems that hysterectomy with preserva-

tion of adnexa is the one procedure most generally suitable. Trachelectomy can also be substantially supported on anatomical grounds. The operator must, however, be prepared to do a more complete procedure later if pathological studies indicate inadequate removal of the tumor. Regardless of whether hysterectomy or trachelectomy is done, the surgeon should take the precaution to remove a cuff of tissue about the limits of the portio vaginalis. For example, in one of our own cases that was treated by simple hysterectomy at Memorial Hospital the in situ carcinoma extended in grossly undetectable fashion far out along the axes of two and three o'clock. The most external of the tissue blocks along this plane disclosed a small area of in situ carcinoma. It was necessary to cut this block serially before complete excision of the lesion could be demonstrated. Nearly 200 serial sections were prepared, each was labeled in order and the carcinoma only disappeared from view in section 92.

SUMMARY

The anatomical distribution of twenty-seven in situ carcinomas of the cervix has been determined by topographic histological methods and the findings illustrated schematically. Sites for taking biopsies from cervixes not showing grossly recognizable carcinomas are proposed. Smear methods in the diagnosis of carcinoma in situ of the cervix are discussed briefly. The implications of the anatomical findings in the choice of treatment methods of carcinoma in situ are presented.

REFERENCES

- ¹ CULLEN, T. S.: Early squamous-cell carcinoma of the cervix. *Surg., Gynec. & Obst.* 33: 137-144, 1921.
- ² FOOTE, F. W., and LI, K.: Smear diagnosis of *in situ* carcinoma of the cervix. *Am. J. Obst. & Gynec.* In press.
- ³ GURSKIS, E. E.; BEAVER, D. C., and NELSON, H. M.: The microscopic criteria for the diagnosis of early carcinoma of the cervix uteri. *Surg., Gynec. & Obst.* 85: 727-733, 1947.
- ⁴ ISBELL, N. P.; JEWETT, J. F.; ALLAN, M. S., and HERTIG, A. T.: A correlation between vaginal smear and tissue diagnosis in 1045 operated gynecologic cases. *Am. J. Obst. & Gynec.* 54: 576-583, 1947.
- ⁵ KNIGHT, R. VAN D.: Superficial noninvasive intraepithelial tumors of the cervix. *Am. J. Obst. & Gynec.* 46: 333-349, 1943.
- ⁶ PUND, E. R., and AUERBACH, S. H.: Preinvasive carcinoma of the cervix uteri. *J. A. M. A.* 131: 960-963, 1946.
- ⁷ PUND, E. R.; NIEBURGS, H. E.; NETTLES, J. B., and CALDWELL, J. D.: Preinvasive carcinoma of the cervix uteri: seven cases in which it was detected by examination of routine endocervical smears. *Arch. Path.* 44: 571-577, 1947.

- ⁸ RUBIN, I. C.: Early cervical carcinoma in three clinically unsuspected cases incidental to plastic operations. *J. Mt. Sinai Hosp.* 12: 607-615, 1945.
- ⁹ SCHILLER, W.: Zur histologischen Frühdiagnose des Portiokarzinoms. *Zentralbl. f. Gynäk.* 52: 1562-1567, 1928.
- ¹⁰ SCHILLER, W.: Early diagnosis of carcinoma of the cervix. *Surg., Gynec. & Obst.* 56: 210-222, 1933.
- ¹¹ SMITH, G. VAN S., and PEMBERTON, F. A.: The picture of very early carcinoma of the uterine cervix. *Surg., Gynec. & Obst.* 59: 1-8, 1934.
- ¹² STEVENSON, C. S., and SCIPIADES, E., JR.: Noninvasive potential "carcinoma" of the cervix. *Surg., Gynec. & Obst.* 66: 822-835, 1938.
- ¹³ TAYLOR, H. C., JR., and GUYER, H. B.: A seven-year history in early cervical cancer. *Am. J. Obst. & Gynec.* 52: 451-455, 1946.
- ¹⁴ TELINDE, R. W., and GALVIN, G.: The minimal histologic changes in biopsies to justify a diagnosis of cervical cancer. *Am. J. Obst. & Gynec.* 48: 774-797, 1944.
- ¹⁵ WOLLNER, A.: The early diagnosis of cervical carcinoma. *Surg., Gynec. & Obst.* 68: 147-154, 1939.
- ¹⁶ YOUNGE, P. A.: Preinvasive carcinoma of the cervix. *Arch. Path.* 27: 804-805, 1939.



GLOMUS-JUGULARIS TUMORS

T. WINSHIP, M.D., C. T. KLOPP, M.D., and W. H. JENKINS, M.D.

CERTAIN primary tumors of the middle ear have been designated as endotheliomas and hemangioendotheliomas. These diagnoses have apparently been made by the process of exclusion, and some uncertainty has been felt regarding the accuracy of such terms.

This attitude is reflected by Marx, who stated that the type called "endothelioma" probably represents the most controversial type of tumor in the middle ear. The term, however, continues to be in general use even after Ewing's statement that "on analysis it appears that the various tumors which, at one time or another, have led authors to employ the term 'hemangioendothelioma,' fall readily into other groups, and that this term has a very limited application. . . ." In spite of this admonition, there have been more than fifty primary tumors of the middle ear placed in this category since Golgi's description in 1869.

It was not until 1941 that the problem was clarified by Guild, who announced a discovery that satisfactorily explains the identity of most of the tumors of this unusual group. He described a hitherto unknown structure in the temporal bone, which he named the glomus jugularis. This body is located in the adventitia of the dome of the jugular bulb immediately below the bony floor of the middle ear near the ramus tympanicus of the glossopharyngeal nerve. It usually measures 0.5×0.25 mm., and its innervation and blood supply are the same as that of the carotid body, namely, the glossopharyngeal nerve and the ascending pharyngeal artery through the inferior tympanic branch. Guild found that there is some variation in the size, position, and number of the bodies, but that his-

tologically they vary individually only in degree of cellularity and vascularity. Because of the similarity between the glomus jugularis and the carotid body, he assumed their function to be the same, but no pertinent physiological investigation has been carried out yet.

A comparison of many serial sections of Guild's cases with sections of normal carotid bodies, carotid-body tumors, and all the hitherto reported cases of glomus-jugularis tumors, shows a striking similarity and only minute individual histological differences. In all of these, there is the same grouping of cells into an alveolar arrangement, surrounded by fibrous-tissue septa containing a variable number of large and small thin-walled vessels. The cells of the alveoli are large and polyhedral with small uniform nuclei that show no mitoses. This is seen by comparing the photomicrographs of the normal glomus jugularis in Figs. 1 and 2 with those of the tumors in Figs. 3 and 4.

Since a tumor of this type arises at the site of such a similar appearing body as the glomus jugularis, there can be little doubt about its origin. It appears logical therefore to refer to a growth of this type as a glomus-jugularis tumor in the same way that a growth of the carotid body is generally known as a carotid-body tumor.

That the tumors may arise from the glomus jugularis was first suggested by Rosenwasser in 1945. He described a benign tumor of the left ear in a 36-year-old man who had been deaf in that ear for ten years but had had no symptom other than purulent drainage from the ear for one month prior to examination. At the time of operation, the middle ear was found to be filled with a large purplish mass that appeared continuous with the wall of the posterior canal. The diagnosis was made by Otani, who recognized its resemblance to tumors of the carotid body and associated it with Guild's glomus jugularis.

From the Garfield Memorial Hospital and the Warwick Tumor Clinic, Washington, D. C.

Read at the meeting of the College of American Pathologists, Washington, D. C., May 25, 1948.

Received for publication, May 17, 1948.

In 1947, LeCompte, Sommers, and Lathrop described the second benign tumor in a 43-year-old woman; and one month later Kipkie reported the third case in the left ear of a woman, 29 years of age, who had a concurrent carotid-body tumor on the right side. Both tumors from his patients were benign and histologically, as he points out, look basically the same.

CASE REPORTS

The following appears to be the first case report of a malignant metastasizing glomus-jugularis tumor:

Case 1. This 54-year-old woman came under medical observation in July, 1935, at the age of 42 years. Her history is as follows:

In 1930, she had an attack of nausea, vomiting, and giddiness necessitating two weeks' bed rest and six weeks' convalescence. At that time, the drum of the left ear was red and bulging, and she had a burning sensation in that ear. In 1935, she developed a "breaking out" in the left auditory canal. This improved under local ointments. An attempt to clean up the ear and possibly obtain a biopsy resulted in profuse bleeding. For this reason, she was referred for roentgen-ray therapy.

Roentgenograms of the skull and mastoids showed a marked difference in the appearance of the mastoids on the two sides. The cells of the left mastoid were quite cloudy and the septa more or less obscured. The left auditory canal had a cloudy appearance as compared with the right, and its bony walls were of a decreased density and had a somewhat roughened appearance. These findings were interpreted as being due to a "new growth" that involved the bony walls of the auditory canal. The clinical interpretation was cholesteatoma. For this reason, five, insignificant, "stimulating," 100 r doses of high-voltage roentgen-ray therapy were given to the ear at roughly monthly intervals.

In 1938, an area of "granulation" was noted on the anterior wall of the auditory canal. An attempt to fulgurate this area resulted in such profuse bleeding that two 6-mg. radium needles were packed against the "growth" for forty-eight hours. Following this, the "granulating area" healed.

In 1940, she was found to have a complete left facial paralysis. A roentgenogram of the left mastoid showed it to be partially sclerotic and the external auditory canal to be rough and irregular in outline.

In 1941, she was found to have loss of function of the left recurrent laryngeal nerve. At about this time, it was noted that she had complete loss of hearing in the left ear.

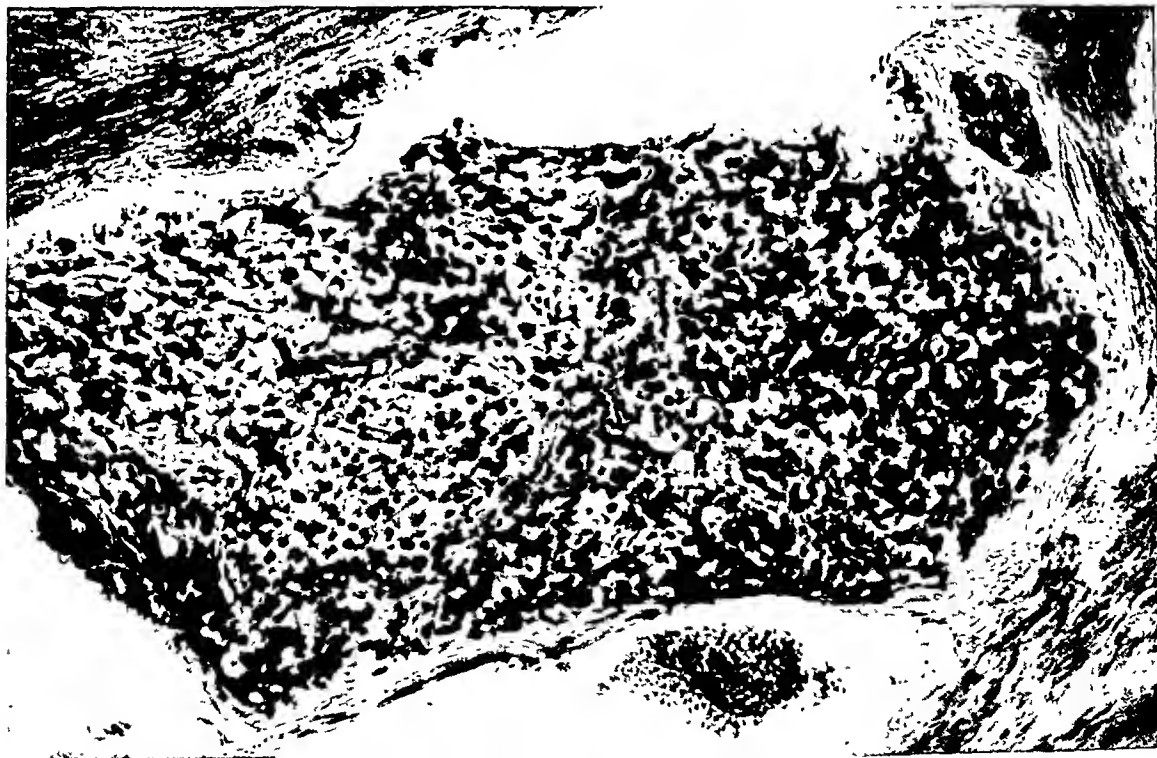


FIG. 1. Photomicrograph of a normal glomus jugularis. ($\times 187$.) (Courtesy of Dr. Stacy R. Guild, Johns Hopkins University School of Medicine.)

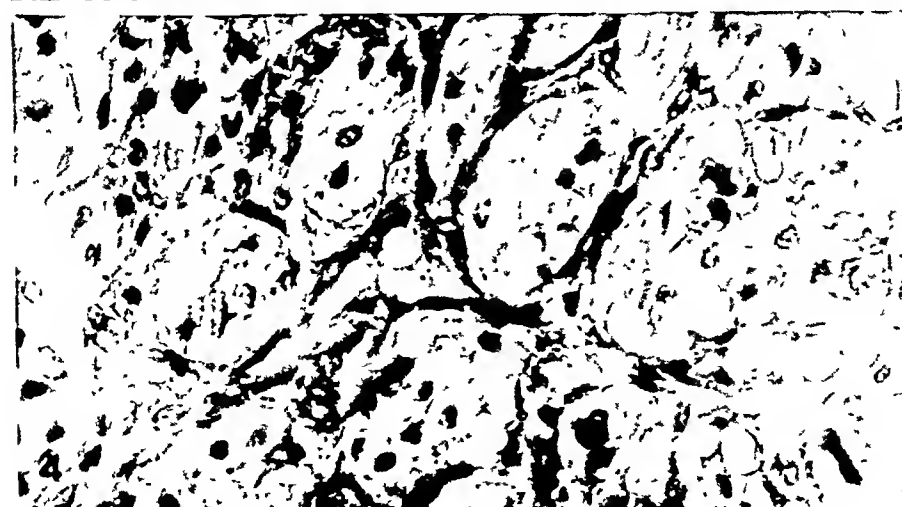
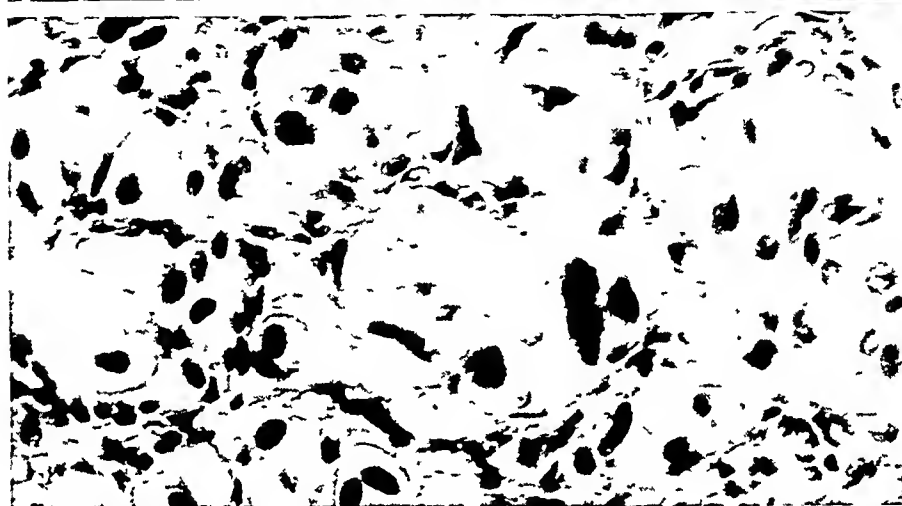
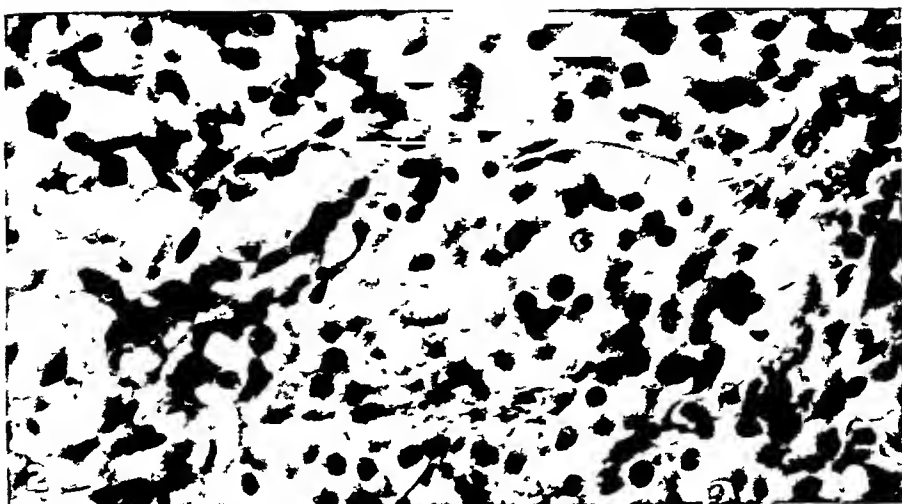


FIG. 2. Photomicrograph of a normal glomus jugularis ($\times 450$) (Courtesy of Dr. Stacy R. Guild, Johns Hopkins University School of Medicine.)

FIG. 3. Photomicrograph of a lymph-node metastasis from case 1 ($\times 450$.)

FIG. 4. Photomicrograph of a benign glomus-jugularis tumor from case 2. ($\times 450$.)

In 1947, she developed several hard nodes in the upper left jugular chain, the largest measuring 3 cm. in diameter. At that time, the following abnormalities were noted: Neurologically there was a loss of function of the left seventh, eighth, tenth, eleventh, and twelfth cranial nerves and slight hypotonia of the left arm, with questionable adiadosokinesis. Roentgenograms of both mastoids and pyramids demonstrated extensive destruction of the left mastoid and the entire petrous pyramid. There was some new bone formation in the upper posterior cells of the mastoid where no bone destruction was seen. Most of the disease was centered around the external canal and posterior margins of the temporomandibular joint; the posterior half of the joint margin appeared destroyed. The chest seemed normal.

In August, 1947, the largest of the left upper jugular nodes was excised for microscopic examination. The only other significant physical finding was a grayish tumor mass just within and occluding the left external auditory canal. The patient refused to allow a biopsy of this area for fear of hemorrhage.

At present (seventeen years after the clinical onset) the patient has been given a trial of intensive, high-voltage, roentgen-ray therapy to the left mastoid area. The ataxia has increased during this treatment but the tumor has shown no regression.

Microscopically, tumor cells replace the entire lymph node, except for a narrow rim of subcapsular lymphoid tissue. The tumor is composed of nests of cells forming alveoli supported by a fine, fibrous network. van Gieson's stains show these alveoli to be composed of delicate strands of fibrous tissue, many of which are thickened by collagen, and a few solid masses of collagen that have been laid down near the large vessels and in the connective-tissue septa of the node. Many small blood vessels are in the alveolar walls, which are lined by normal-appearing endothelial cells. The cells comprising the alveoli vary in number from four to fourteen, are large and polyhedral, and have an indefinite cell boundary and a pale, eosinophilic cytoplasm with fine granules. The vesicular nuclei are round or ovoid; fine granules are seen, as well as one or sometimes two, large, round, prominent nucleoli. Few mitotic figures are seen; however, many of the nuclei are extremely large, pyknotic, and irregular, and scattered giant cells are present contain-

ing up to ten nuclei. The picture is that of a malignant tumor.

Wildcr's reticulin stain shows fine reticulin fibers completely or partially surrounding some of the alveoli and completely absent in many others. Schmorl's stain proves the absence of chromaffin cells, and fat stains (Sudan IV) show no intracellular and almost no extracellular fat.

Case 2. This concerns a benign glomus-jugularis tumor followed for seventeen years.

This man, aged 81 years, consulted an ophthalmologist seventeen years ago at the age of 64 years because of a profuse flow of tears from the left eye. Since he had an obvious left facial paralysis, the patient was referred to Dr. W. H. Jenkins on January 8, 1931; he obtained a history of a four-year progressive loss of hearing, tinnitus, and dizziness.

The general physical examination was negative. Complement-fixation test for syphilis was negative. There was no hearing in the left ear for either voice or whisper, but hearing by bone conduction was very good. Aural examination revealed a small amount of thin, serosanguinous discharge in the left external auditory canal. Replacing the drum membrane and filling the canal was a red glistening mass about which an applicator could be passed and which appeared to arise in the middle ear. A roentgenogram showed clear mastoid cells and slight clouding in the area of the left mastoid antrum. A radical mastoidectomy was performed by Dr. Jenkins at Episcopal Hospital, Washington, D. C., on March 12, 1931. The entire middle-ear cavity was tightly packed with a dark-red, friable tumor which had no attachment except at the floor of the cavity, where it was attached to the jugular bulb at the site of a large opening in the bony floor. The mass was entirely removed only by excision of a portion of the jugular vein, bleeding being controlled by packing.

The postoperative course was uneventful. Two weeks after the operation an unknown amount of radium was placed in the middle-ear cavity. Within a few weeks there was complete healing.

At present, after seventeen years, there has been no recurrence, but hearing has not returned, nor has the patient regained the use of his facial muscles.

Microscopically, this tumor has the same basic pattern as that of case 1, but the alveoli are more regular and distinct. The cells of the alveoli are large, and the nuclei are

vesicular but do not show the disparity in size, shape, and staining qualities seen in the first case. This tumor appears definitely benign.

COMPARATIVE MICROSCOPIC MATERIAL

An effort has been made to obtain or review tissue or prepared slides from all the reported and known cases of glomus-jugularis tumors and also from cases reported as endotheliomas or hemangioendotheliomas that were suspected of belonging in this category. This includes material from the glomus-jugularis tumors reported by Rosenwasser, LeCompte et al., and Kipkie. Material from cases that are to be reported was sent to us by Poppen and Lattes. Capps kindly brought from London blocks of tissue from three cases that previously had been reported as hemangioendotheliomas, but which he agrees are glomus-jugularis tumors. Two of these are benign, and the patients are at present well and without recurrent disease. The third tumor is malignant. The patient, still living, has recurrent tumor, persistent facial paralysis, and bone destruction. She has been treated by surgical excision of the tumor followed by roentgen-ray radiation delivering approximately a 3000 r tumor dose. Proctor and Lindsay sent slides from one of their cases which had been called hemangioendothelioma. Microscopically, this is similar to the other malignant glomus-jugularis tumors and shows temporal-bone invasion.

Thus material on eleven cases of glomus-jugularis tumors has been collected and studied (Table 1). The cases are remarkably similar microscopically, with more or less distinct alveoli composed of varying numbers of large cells and many endothelial-lined blood vessels in the septa. As Guild pointed out for the normal glomus jugularis, these tumors also vary chiefly in their cellularity and vascularity. The cellularity is greater in malignant tumors as typified in case 1 and as is strikingly shown in the slides from Poppen's case.

Another variable is brought out with the use of van Gieson's stain. Although the glomus-jugularis tumor is not notably desmoplastic, there may be enough fibrous tissue

and collagen present to cause some difficulty in diagnosis. This was most marked in Capps's case 1 and least conspicuous in our case 2. The diagnosis of malignancy in glomus-jugularis tumors is determined by the degree of invasiveness; the size, shape, and the pyknosis of the nuclei; and the presence of giant cells. Mitoses cannot be used as a criterion, since they are very rare even in the malignant tumors.

Primary tumors of the middle ear are extremely uncommon. Marx collected 155 cases, 15 of which were called endotheliomas. Furstenberg described 2 tumors of the middle ear found in 4,000 admissions at the University of Michigan, Department of Otology. Junod found 6 primary malignant tumors in 45,000 patients who came to the University Ear Clinic at Basel over a period

TABLE 1
CASES OF PROVED GLOMUS-JUGULARIS TUMORS

| No. | Case | Age | Sex | Malignancy |
|-----|------------------------------|-----|--------|------------|
| 1. | Rosenwasser | 36 | Male | Benign |
| 2. | LeCompte, Sommers, & Lathrop | 43 | Female | Benign |
| 3. | Kipkie | 29 | Female | Benign |
| 4. | Capps | 49 | Female | Benign |
| 5. | Capps | 51 | Female | Benign |
| 6. | Capps | 52 | Female | Malignant |
| 7. | Lattes* | 32 | Female | Benign |
| 8. | Poppen & Riemenschneider* | 26 | Female | Malignant |
| 9. | Proctor & Lindsay | 55 | Female | Malignant |
| 10. | Winship, Klopp, & Jenkins | 54 | Female | Malignant |
| 11. | Winship, Klopp, & Jenkins | 64 | Male | Benign |

* To be published.

of twenty-five years; and Robinson recorded 5 cases of tumor of the middle ear in 212,000 admissions at the Manhattan Eye, Ear and Throat Hospital in New York City. Approximately 55 per cent of these cases were designated as squamous carcinoma, 35 per cent as sarcoma of one type or another, and 10 per cent as endothelioma or hemangioendothelioma. While the diagnosis of squamous carcinoma is easily made and usually accepted, the diagnosis of sarcoma, endothelioma, or hemangioendothelioma in this particular location might be questioned. It is in these categories that cases are found that could be classified as glomus-jugularis tumors.

The following authors reported cases that appear to fulfill the clinical and histological requirements necessary to be considered as glomus-jugularis tumors: Robinson, Thorell, Bilancioni, Beck, Goekoop (three cases in one family), Guisez and Richez, Fraser two cases), Manasse, Ormerod, and Bryant.

In addition, there are reported cases which probably should be classified as glomus-jugularis tumors by Junod, by Bronzini, and by Urbantschitsch. The latter, writing in 1913, described a 76-year-old woman who had a middle-car tumor diagnosed as angiosarcoma. Because of frequent hemorrhages, this was treated by continuous lemon juice to the tumor, which, the author stated, prevented bleeding by thrombosis of peripheral capillaries.

No attempt is made to review all the literature on middle-ear tumors, for it was found impossible to reach any definite conclusions as to the actual diagnosis in many suggestive cases, owing to the lack of photomicrographs and the inadequate record of operative and microscopic findings, especially in the older literature. Suffice it to say that an incomplete review of the literature on primary middle-ear tumors shows a fair number of acceptable glomus-jugularis tumors. These are shown in Table 2.

CLINICAL HISTORY

Clinically these cases show a marked similarity. The tumor manifests itself most frequently between the ages of 45 and 50 years, although Bilancioni's case occurred in a 5-year-old girl, and the tumor reported by Robinson was obtained from a man 78 years old. All patients give a long history, the most common symptoms being:

- (1) Presence of an aural polyp which if ulcerated or removed bleeds profusely and tends to recur
- (2) Loss of hearing progressing to deafness
- (3) Chronic otorrhea
- (4) Facial paralysis
- (5) Pain, which is usually a late manifestation and may not be present if the tumor is benign.

The right and left ears seem to be involved

with equal frequency as might be expected by the results of Guild's investigation. The tumors studied occurred more frequently in women than in men, there being nine proved cases in women and two in men; and nine probable cases in women and four in men.

On physical examination, most authors record a dark-red or purplish, soft, polypoid mass that appears to arise in the middle ear and usually, but not always, extends into the external auditory meatus. These tumors have a tendency to spread by contiguity and to destroy adjacent bone. This occurs not only

TABLE 2
CASES OF PROBABLE GLOMUS-
JUGULARIS TUMORS

| No. | Author | Age | Sex |
|-----|-----------------|-----|--------|
| 1. | Robinson | 78 | Male |
| 2. | Thorell | 42 | Male |
| 3. | Bilancioni | 5 | Female |
| 4. | Beck | 23 | Female |
| 5. | Goekoop | 21 | Female |
| 6. | Goekoop | 19 | Female |
| 7. | Goekoop | 25 | Female |
| 8. | Guisez & Richez | 64 | Female |
| 9. | Fraser | 62 | Female |
| 10. | Fraser | 47 | Female |
| 11. | Manasse | 55 | Male |
| 12. | Ormerod | 51 | Female |
| 13. | Bryant | 41 | Male |

in the malignant tumors by invasion, but also in long-standing benign tumors where it is apparently caused by pressure necrosis. The clinical course of this growth is similar to that of carotid-body tumors which, when malignant, usually cause death by erosion through the temporal bone into the brain. More frequent, widespread invasion of other adjacent structures should be expected from a malignant tumor in this location. To explain the localization of bone destruction in these cases, it is suggested that temporal-bone invasion in the presence of a malignant carotid-body tumor may actually be an extension from a concurrent homolateral malignant glomus-jugularis tumor.

Metastases from glomus-jugularis tumors are as rare as those from carotid-body tumors. Case 1 is the only one reported that actually showed the presence of metastasis, which occurred in an upper jugular lymph node.

The life history of the disease is such that few alarming symptoms are apparent until

late, when complete removal becomes difficult or impossible. Hemorrhage at the time of operation is profuse and usually difficult to control. The explanation is obvious both on microscopic examination, when the rich vascular nature of the tumor is observed, and on anatomical examination when its intimate relation to the jugular bulb is evident. The difficulty in hemorrhage could perhaps be partially eliminated by ligation of the external carotid artery, since the glomus jugularis is supplied by its ascending pharyngeal branch.

Adequate exposure allowing complete removal of the tumor is essential, for benign and malignant variants are indistinguishable grossly, and frozen-section estimates would be difficult. Theoretically it is possible to remove a malignant glomus-jugularis tumor completely but, because of its anatomical location, not without damage to the jugular vein. This, however, does not appear to be too serious a complication if one can judge by Dr. Jenkins' case.

Close postoperative follow-up over a long period is indicated to detect recurrence and avoid irreparable damage to the temporal bone. Awareness of the potentialities of such tumors is important, because regional de-

struction and metastases occur late, and any opportunity for a cure lies in early diagnosis and radical removal of the entire tumor. No beneficial results have been seen from irradiation in the two cases of malignant glomus-jugularis tumor, in this series, that have received known dosage.

SUMMARY

Two cases of glomus-jugularis tumor are described, one of which is malignant and has metastasized. All known cases of glomus-jugularis tumor have been reviewed as well as all available cases previously diagnosed as endotheliomas and hemangioendotheliomas. In all, eleven cases are accepted as belonging in the category of glomus-jugularis tumor. An incomplete review of the literature on middle-ear tumors suggests that others could be classified with this group. A histological comparison has been made between the collected cases of tumor and Guild's sections of normal glomus jugularis. This tumor should be considered in the differential diagnosis of patients presenting aural polyps, chronic otorrhea, deafness, facial paralysis, or bone destruction in the region of the middle ear. Malignant glomus-jugularis tumors appear to be radioresistant.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

- ¹ BECK, JOSEPH C.: Angio-endothelioma of the middle ear. *Illinois M. J.* 9:137-140, 1906.
- ² BILANCIONI, GUGLIELMO: Voluminoso sarcoma insorto dall'orecchio medio. *Tumori* 7:200-214, 1919.
- ³ BRONZINI, A.: Di un emoangioendotelioma del condotto uditivo esterno. *Arch. ital. di otol.* 40:590-599, 1929.
- ⁴ BRYANT, W. S.: A case of carcinoma of the middle ear, probably endothelioma. *Ann. Otol., Rhin. & Laryng.* 16:301-312, 1907.
- ⁵ CAPPS, F. C. W.: Two cases of hemangio-endothelioma of the middle ear. *J. Laryng. & Otol.* 59:342-346, 1944.
- ⁶ EWING, JAMES: Neoplastic Diseases, 4th ed. Philadelphia. W. B. Saunders Co. 1940.
- ⁷ FRASER, J. S.: Malignant disease of the external acoustic meatus and the middle ear. *Proc. Roy. Soc. Med.* 23:71-77, 1930; also *J. Laryng. & Otol.* 45:636-643, 1930.
- ⁸ FURSTENBERG, A. C.: Primary adenocarcinoma of the middle ear and mastoid. *Ann. Otol., Rhin. & Laryng.* 33:677-689, 1924.
- ⁹ GOEKOOP, C.: Fibro-Haemangiom des Felsenbeines und des Mittelohres bei drei Schwestern. *Acta oto-laryng.* 18: 153-162, 1932.
- ¹⁰ GUILD, STACY R.: A hitherto unrecognized structure, the glomus jugularis, in man. *Anat. Rec.* 79 (suppl. 2):28, 1941.
- ¹¹ GUISEZ, J., and RICHEZ, P.: Le cancer primitif de l'oreille moyenne. *Radiumthérapie, Bull. d'oto-rhino-laryng.* 26 (pt. 1):163-167, 1929.
- ¹² JUNOD, A.: Ueber die primären bösartigen Geschwülste des Mittelohres. *Schweiz. med. Wchnschr.* 52: 510-514, 1922.
- ¹³ KIPKIE, G. F.: Simultaneous chromaffin tumors of the carotid body and the glomus jugularis. *Arch. Path.* 44:113-118, 1947.
- ¹⁴ LATTES, R.: Personal communication.
- ¹⁵ LECOMTE, P. M.; SOMMERS, S. C., and LATHROP, F. D.: Tumor of carotid body type arising in the middle ear. *Arch. Path.* 44:78-81, 1947.

- ¹⁶ MANASSE: Demonstrationen zur Lehre vom primären Endotheliom des Mittelohres bezw. des Felsenbeines. *Verhandl. d. deutsch. otol. Gesellsch.* 13:147-148, 1904.
- ¹⁷ MARX, H.: In Henke and Lubarsch: Handbuch der speziellen pathologischen Anatomie und Histologie. Berlin. J. Springer. 1926; Vol. XII: pp. 524-528.
- ¹⁸ ORMEROD, F. C.: Angiosarcoma of external ear. *J. Laryng. & Otol.* 48:212, 1933.
- ¹⁹ OTANI, S.: Personal communication.
- ²⁰ POPPEN, J. L., and RIEMENSCHNEIDER, P.: Personal communication.
- ²¹ PROCTOR, B., and LINDSAY, J. R.: Tumors involving the petrous pyramid of the temporal bone. *Arch. Otolaryng.* 46: 180-194, 1947.
- ²² ROBINSON, G. A.: Malignant tumors of the ear. *Laryngoscope* 41:467-473, 1931.
- ²³ ROSENWASSER, H.: Carotid body tumor of the middle ear and mastoid. *Arch. Otolaryng.* 41:64-67, 1945.
- ²⁴ THORELL, I.: Treatment of malignant tumors of the middle ear at Radiumhemmet, Stockholm. *Acta radiol.* 16: 242-253, 1935.
- ²⁵ URBANTSCHITSCH, E.: Angiosarkom des Mittelohres, Schrumpfung durch kontinuierliche Einwirkung von frischem Zitronensaft. *Ztschr. f. Ohrenh.* 67:365-366, 1913.



RESECTION OF STOMACH AND ADJACENT ORGANS IN CONTINUITY FOR ADVANCED CANCER

GORDON McNEER, M.D., and ARTHUR JAMES, M.D.*

IN the not too distant past, a famous surgeon said that he who would operate for gastric cancer was responsible for two fatalities at a single stroke—the patient and his own surgical reputation. During the intervening years, progress in the training of surgeons, advances in anesthesiology, and a more complete understanding of the principles of nutrition have so reduced the hazard of operations on the stomach that the operative mortality for such procedures is now quite low. In many surgical clinics, total gastrectomy and resection of the gastric cardia are carried out routinely whenever indicated. The

successful end results have justified the perseverance with which these tedious operations have been performed. In a recent analysis of seventy-five survivors of subtotal gastrectomy for cancer at Memorial Hospital, 34 per cent had lived for five years without recurrence. When the case histories of these patients are closely scrutinized and the operative procedures recalled to mind, one can not fail to be impressed with the fact that many of the patients, who have been free of recurrence or metastasis for years, presented problems at the operating table that were, at the time, almost sufficient to induce the surgeon to terminate the operation at once.

Even now, gastric cancers that are found to be fused with the transverse colon, the left lobe of the liver, the pancreas, the dia-

From the Gastric Service, Memorial Hospital, New York, N. Y.

* Former National Cancer Institute Fellow.

Received for publication, March 22, 1948.



FIG. 1. Resection. Gastric cancer infiltrating the transverse colon. Case 1.

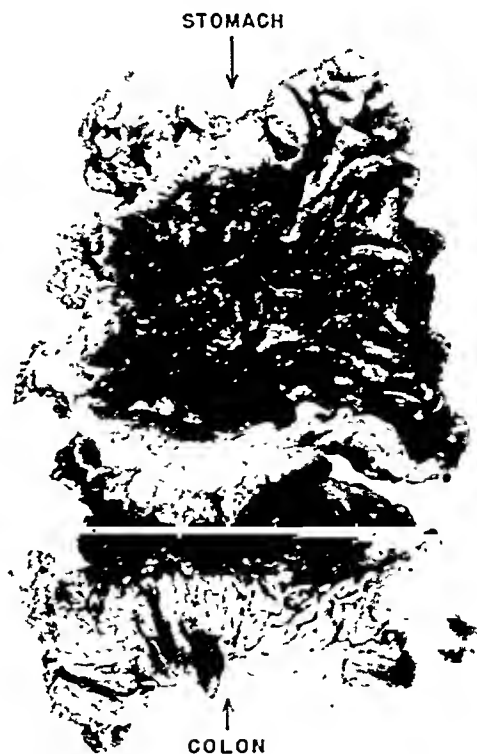


FIG. 2. Resection. Cancer of the transverse colon infiltrating the stomach. Patient survived eight years. Case 5.

phragm, the abdominal wall, or the spleen, either through direct invasion by the primary tumor or indirectly by metastatic lymph nodes, offer a real challenge to the surgeon. At the time he may often wish that he had left well enough alone, and wonder whether the end results will justify the means. That such operations are fully warranted, in the absence of distant metastases to the liver, peritoneum, mesentery, or other organs, is well illustrated by the results obtained in the small series of cases presented here. Such extensive resections are to be deplored if distant metastases are present, or if done for purely palliative purposes, unless there is some very strongly specific indication. If the clearly defined purpose is curative, then any

procedure is warranted that has a reasonable chance of success and will leave the patient in an improved condition. Thus, six of the fifteen case reports which form the basis for this discussion deal with patients treated prior to 1943. Four are living and well, engaged in active lives, and free of recurrence or metastases for periods ranging from five to ten years (see Table 1). It is reasonable to suppose that a fair percentage of the more recently treated patients will survive for a number of years.

As the experience of surgeons increases, and progress in the understanding of supportive measures and nutrition continues, it is not unlikely that massive resections of the stomach and adjacent viscera will be reported

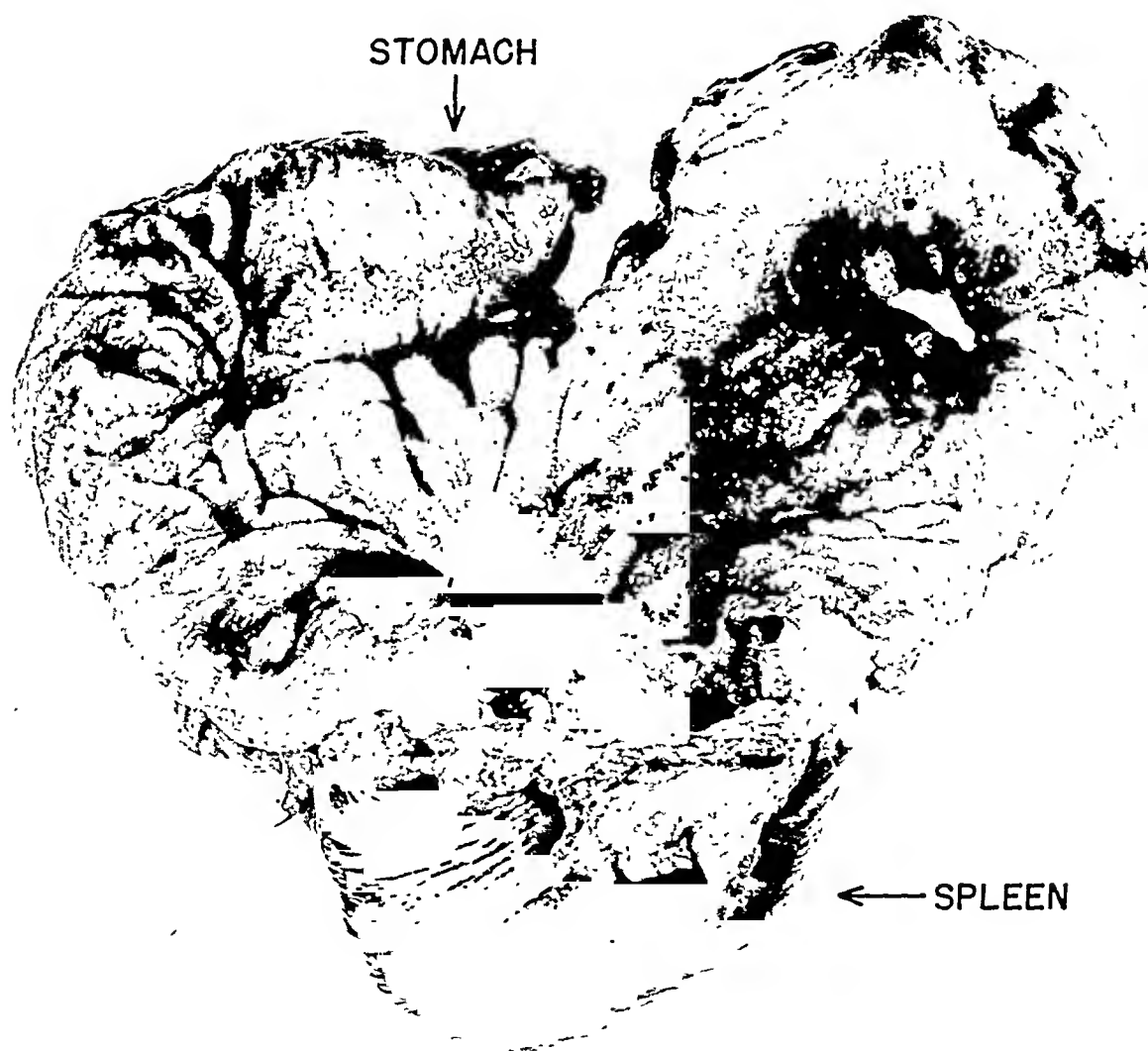


FIG. 3. Resection of gastric cardia, spleen, tail of the pancreas, part of the attached liver. Anterior view, demonstrating ulceration into the spleen. Case 11.

in ever-increasing numbers. Until the cause and cure of cancer are finally brought to light, the only obstacle to deter the surgeon from attempting to resect gastric cancers should be distant metastasis or involvement of the fundamental blood supply, i.e., of the hepatic artery, the superior mesenteric vessels, and the aorta.

MATERIAL

This deals with patients, treated at the Memorial Hospital from 1932 to 1947, in whom at least part of the stomach and one or more other organs or parts of organs have been resected. Cases in which the greater omentum only was resected together with the stomach are not included because that organ is routinely removed in all subtotal or total gastrectomies for cancer; neither are those in which total gastrectomy alone or cardiectomy alone was performed.

SURGERY PERFORMED

The surgical procedures followed (Table 1) depended upon the findings. In six patients, subtotal gastrectomy and partial resection of the transverse colon was done, accompanied by a Mikulicz-type procedure on the latter. A double-barrel colostomy was constructed and closed at a later date. In four of the patients, subtotal gastrectomy was performed in conjunction with partial excision of the pancreas. In case 6, the liver, bearing tumor by direct extension, was excised by cautery. In case 10, that portion of the stomach containing the tumor was removed in continuity with the invaded abdominal wall. In case 11, partial gastrectomy was combined with splenectomy and partial resection of the pancreas and liver. In case 14, a portion of the left lobe of the liver, fixed to the stomach by a perforated carcinomatous ulcer, was resected in continuity with the gastric tumor. In case 15, the problem required total gastrectomy plus splenectomy.

PATHOLOGICAL FINDINGS

In two instances supposedly malignant ulcerated lesions were found to be benign on microscopic study of the specimens. In ten



FIG. 4. Resection of the gastric cardia, spleen, tail of the pancreas, and part of the attached liver. Posterior view. Case 11.

others, a diagnosis of adenocarcinoma was established histologically. Metastatic cancer was present in the lymph nodes accompanying five specimens.

PATIENTS SURVIVING OPERATION FIVE OR MORE YEARS WITHOUT RECURRENCE

Case 1. S.F., a 67-year-old man, first came to Memorial Hospital, May 4, 1942, complaining of epigastric distress and vomiting of four to five months' duration, and a 30-pound loss of weight. Physical examination revealed a hard irregular mass lying directly beneath the abdominal wall in the left epigastrium. This could be seen to move on respiration. Gastric analysis showed a free HCl of twenty-eight degrees. Fluoroscopy after barium meal revealed an epigastric mass, corresponding to a fusiform defect, involving the

TABLE I
RESECTION OF STOMACH AND ADJACENT ORGANS IN CONTINUITY

| Case number | Date of operation | Operative findings | Operative procedure | Pathological findings | End result |
|---|-------------------|---|--|--|--------------------------------|
| <i>Patients Operated Upon Prior to 1943</i> | | | | | |
| 1. S.F. | 5/16/42 | Large tumor in mid-third of stomach involving the colon | Partial gastrectomy. Partial resection of transverse colon | Adenocarcinoma gr. II involving all layers | Living and well 5 yrs., 3 mos. |
| 2. J.B. | 6/5/40 | Tumor involving mid-portion of stomach. Adherent to tail of pancreas | Partial gastrectomy. Partial resection of pancreas | Adenocarcinoma gr. III | Living and well 7 yrs., 2 mos. |
| 3. W.H. | 9/16/32 | Pylorus, antrum, and pars media involved. Nodes near middle colic artery | Partial gastrectomy. Partial resection of pancreas | Diffuse small-cell carcinoma gr. IV, metastatic to nodes | Operative death |
| 4. S.R. | 3/13/39 | Indurated mass in distal stomach extending into head of pancreas | Partial gastrectomy. Partial resection of head of pancreas | Deeply infiltrating adenocarcinoma gr. II | Survived 15 mos. |
| 5. M.M. | 4/10/39 | 15 X 20 cm. mass originating in transverse colon, invading stomach | Partial gastrectomy. Partial resection of transverse colon | Adenocarcinoma of colon perforating into stomach | Living and well 7 yrs., 4 mos. |
| 6. L.P. | 6/7/37 | Massive tumor involving pylorus and invading liver | Partial gastrectomy. Cautery excision of left lobe of liver | Papillary and infiltrative adenocarcinoma gr. II, invading lymph nodes | Living and well 10 yrs. |
| <i>Patients Operated Upon after 1942</i> | | | | | |
| 7. A.U. | 3/15/43 | Mass originating in antrum of stomach. Attached to posterior wall of transverse colon | Resection of two-thirds of stomach. Partial resection of trans. colon and trans. mesocolon | Adenoma malignum gr. I, metastatic to nodes along lesser curvature | Survived 3 yrs. 1 mo. |
| 8. J.L. | 2/1/45 | Infiltrating tumor in pre-pyloric area on greater curvature. Invasion of transverse colon | Partial gastrectomy. Partial resection of transverse colon | Adenocarcinoma gr. IV extending through serosa into transverse colon | Living and well 12 mos. |
| 9. M.E. | 6/14/45 | Bulky tumor in distal stomach infiltrating pancreas and adherent to liver | Partial gastrectomy. Partial resection of pancreas | Adenocarcinoma gr. III invading pancreas, metastatic to nodes | Operative death |
| 10. S.L. | 10/20/43 | Tumor in stomach. Adherent to abdominal wall | Partial gastrectomy. Resection of involved abdominal wall | Adenocarcinoma gr. III | Survived 1 mo. |
| 11. J.M. | 8/19/46 | Penetration of ulcer into liver, pancreas, and spleen | Cardectomy. Partial resection of pancreas and liver. Splenectomy | Multiple peptic ulcers penetrating spleen, pancreas, and liver | Living and well 11 mos. |
| 12. S.S. | 7/19/46 | Mass on greater curvature, extending into transverse mesocolon. | Partial gastrectomy. Partial resection of transverse colon | Adenocarcinoma gr. III extending into serosa of colon | Living and well 13 mos. |
| 13. S.K. | 9/3/46 | Gastric ulcer penetrating into pancreas | Partial gastrectomy. Partial resection of pancreas | Chronic peptic ulcer penetrating into pancreas | Operative death |
| 14. J.R. | 4/2/46 | 6 cm. stomach mass fused with liver-abscess walls | Partial gastrectomy. Cautery excision of liver abscess | Adenocarcinoma gr. III | Survived 7 mos. |
| 15. I.M. | 7/31/46 | Tumor of greater curvature attached to spleen | Total gastrectomy. Splenectomy | Adenocarcinoma gr. IV, metastatic to nodes | Operative death |

distal half of the stomach, principally along the lesser curvature.

Upon exploration on May 16, 1942, a large tumor of the lower third of the stomach was found. It was quite movable, but involved the mesocolon and obliterated the lesser omental cavity at this point. The entire omentum was dissected free from the anterior-superior surface of the transverse colon. It was found impossible to dissect the tumor mass without compromising the middle colic artery. This was therefore ligated, and the entire thickness of the mesocolon transected around the tumor. Subtotal gastrectomy was performed in the usual manner employing a retrocolic antiperistaltic anastomosis of stomach and jejunum of the Hofmeister type. The transverse colon was then examined and was found to be quite cyanotic and of questionable viability. An obstructive type resection of the involved colon was carried out employing a Rankin clamp. The two loops of transverse colon were next exteriorized through the incision.

The pathological diagnosis was adenocarcinoma, grade III.

Closure of the colostomy was effected on June 28, 1943.

The patient was last seen and found to be in excellent health on August 20, 1947.

Case 2. J. B., a 52-year-old man, entered Memorial Hospital, June 2, 1940, complaining mainly of abdominal pain. He had had some upper abdominal discomfort for the previous three years. Four months prior to admission, he complained of pain that radiated from the epigastrium to the back and chest, associated with nausea and vomiting. Some relief was afforded by powders prescribed by his physician. Advanced anemia and cachexia were evident upon physical examination. An abdominal mass was not palpable, although there was tenderness in the epigastrium. A series of gastrointestinal roentgenograms showed a constant filling defect in the pars media, consistent with carcinoma of the stomach. These findings were confirmed by gastroscopy.

On June 5, 1940, the abdomen was explored. A tumor was palpated in the posterior wall of the stomach, partially fixed to the tail of the pancreas. The stomach was then freed of its attachments to liver and colon, and the duodenum divided and closed in the usual manner. When the stomach had been reflected to the left and anteriorly, it was seen that the gastric tumor was densely adherent to the tail of the pancreas. Routine subtotal gastrectomy was then performed. A portion of the pancreas was removed with

the actual cautery in continuity with the gastric tumor.

Pathological diagnosis was adenocarcinoma, grade III.

The patient has remained free of disease until the time of this report, seven years post-operatively.

Case 3. M. M., a 65-year-old woman was first seen at the Memorial Hospital, April 6, 1939, complaining of abdominal tenderness, nausea, and vomiting. In June, 1938, she had been operated upon at another hospital and was told she had an inoperable intra-abdominal cancer. Physical examination revealed a patient in good general physical condition. There was a hard, movable mass, the size of a grapefruit, in the epigastrium. Laboratory investigation revealed a mild anemia. Roentgenograms following barium enema demonstrated a filling defect in the proximal end of the transverse colon suggesting carcinoma.

On April 10, 1939, she was subjected to a surgical exploration, at which time a mass roughly 15 to 20 cm. in diameter was found in the mid-portion of the transverse colon, attached to the greater curvature of the stomach. A portion of small bowel adherent to the tumor was dissected free. After the mesocolon had been transected on either side of the process, a Rankin clamp was applied to the two loops of colon and a Payer clamp placed across the greater curvature of the stomach, so that the transverse colon including the tumor together with the involved stomach was removed en bloc. The stomach defect was closed in two layers and a double-barrel colostomy established as the abdomen was closed.

Pathological diagnosis was adenocarcinoma of colon perforating the stomach.

The postoperative course was uneventful. The colostomy was closed on October 13, 1939. The patient has remained well eight years after operation.

Case 4. L. P., a 58-year-old man was admitted to Memorial Hospital on June 1, 1937. At that time, he complained of attacks of indigestion and nausea, recurring at irregular intervals for the previous six years. Two years before admission, he began having periods of epigastric pain, definitely relieved by ingestion of food. Physical examination revealed a poorly nourished white male. A mass could not be palpated in the epigastrium. Gastric analysis showed 21 degrees of free HCl. There was marked anemia. A series of gastrointestinal roentgenograms revealed a large tumor that projected from the greater curvature of the stomach, suggesting carcinoma.

On June 7, 1937, the abdomen was explored. A massive tumor occupying the pyloric end of the stomach was found, with numerous nodes along the lesser and greater curvatures. There was direct extension of the growth on the lesser curvature of the stomach to the under surface of the liver. The entire process was removed en bloc, by resection of a major portion of the left lobe of liver, in association with subtotal gastrectomy.

Pathological diagnosis was papillary and infiltrative adenocarcinoma grade II with metastasis to accompanying lymph nodes.

The patient has remained free of recurrence and in excellent health for more than ten years.

SUMMARY

The case histories of four long-term survivors are reported in whom subtotal or total gastrectomy was performed in conjunction with resection of a part or all of one or more other adjacent abdominal organs. These and

eleven additional recent cases are summarized in tabular form. In the main, the operations were performed for carcinoma of the stomach. There are two cases of benign ulcer of the stomach and one case of carcinoma of the transverse colon included in the series.

END RESULTS

This series of cases is small and about one-half of the operations have been performed since 1945. Six patients underwent operation prior to 1943. Four have been free of recurrence for more than five years. Of these four, the lymph nodes were found to be free of metastasis in three instances, and involved in one. An explanation of the long survival period and apparent cure in these patients may lie in the wider removal of adjacent tissues and lymph channels made possible by such extensive resections en bloc.



The Histamine Content of Neoplastic Pulmonary Tissues

WILLIAM E. BLOOMER, M.D.* and GUSTAF E. LINDSKOG, M.D.

THE mechanism by which histamine is stored in and released from various tissues of the human body is a matter of considerable interest and importance not only to the physiologist but to the clinician. This potent agent, significant concentrations of which are present in lung, liver, gastrointestinal mucosa, kidney, spleen, and skin, has been implicated in a number of physiological and pathological reactions. These include Lewis' "triple response,"³¹ the gastric phase of gastric secretion,⁵ contractions of the gravid uterus,¹⁸ toxemia of pregnancy,^{4, 20} the disease called "stripper's asthma,"¹⁹ glaucoma associated with epidemic dropsy,⁸ severe unilateral headaches associated with rhinorrhea and tearing,²² various allergic manifestations,^{23, 35} traumatic shock,^{6, 21, 34, 36, 39} anaphylactic shock,^{9, 10, 12} and certain symptoms of snake poisoning.^{13, 35}

One can attribute the formation of histamine to the decarboxylation of histidine. A histidine decarboxylase has been found in many tissues of the body,²⁹ and the contents of the gastrointestinal tract are rich in both histidine and histamine. Whether histamine is formed from histidine in the gastrointestinal tract to be absorbed and distributed to various tissues of the body, or whether decarboxylase in individual organs forms histamine from histidine at the point of storage is as yet unclear. It is probable that histamine is fixed in the "lipoprotein framework"¹² of the cell in conjugation with an amino acid which makes it pharmacologically inactive.³⁷ This linkage is believed to be in the form of a peptide and can be broken by acid hydrolysis or by the activity of proteolytic enzymes within the cell.^{10, 37} The activation of proteolytic

enzymes as an essential part of anaphylaxis may liberate histamine during the antigen-antibody reaction through the action of activated intracellular cathepsins.³⁷ In addition to the liberation of histamine by the action of tryptic digest, or by antigen-antibody reaction, its liberation may also be the function of special "histaminergic" neurones.^{30, 33}

The histamine present in lung tissue has come under particularly close scrutiny, partly because of the high concentration and partly because of the lung's adaptability to perfusion experiments and to experimental resection.

Histamine appears to be released from lung tissue following numerous types of injury. Release of histamine from excised lung in vitro or from lung in vivo has been reported after perfusion with distilled water,⁹ after anaphylactic shock,⁹ after injections of staphylococcal toxins in the guinea-pig and cat lung,¹⁴ after exposure of the dog lung to radiant energy,²⁴ after perfusion of guinea-pig and cat lungs with snake venom,¹³ after exposure of dog lungs to high concentrations of volatile anesthetics,²⁵ and after injection of *Clostridium welchii* type-B toxin in the cat lung.²⁷ On the other hand there has been found to be no significant release of histamine from the living dog's lung "in vivo" after exposure to high concentrations of phosgene gas,¹⁶ after the production of severe pneumococcal pneumonia,¹⁵ the injection of *Cl. welchii* type-A toxin into the cat's lung,²⁶ or the long-term deprivation of pulmonary arterial blood.¹⁶

Simmonds, in 1941, showed that there was an almost complete absence of extractable histamine in the infant lung. In 1942, Bloomer attempted to correlate the histamine content of the lung, liver, kidney, spleen, mucosa of stomach, duodenum, and ileum with pathological lesions found in a series of nineteen autopsies. No significant

From the Department of Surgery, Yale University School of Medicine.

* Fellow in Thoracic Surgery under a contract with the Office of Naval Research, U. S. Navy (Contract N6ori-44 Task Order XI.).

Received for publication, March 18, 1948.

TABLE I
HISTAMINE CONTENT OF PRIMARY PULMONARY TUMORS
HISTAMINE IN γ /GM.

| Type of tumor | Surgical Path. No. | Tumor Tissue | | Lung Tissue | | Tumor histamine in % lung histamine |
|-------------------------|-----------------------|-------------------|---------|-------------------|---------|---|
| | | Observed readings | Average | Observed readings | Average | |
| Epidermoid carcinoma | 39110 | 2 | 3 | 7 | 8 | 38 |
| | 39720 | 10 | 11 | 65 | 75 | 15 |
| | 39866 | 8 | 8 | 28 | 28 | 29 |
| | 40300 | < 0.06 | 0 | 150 | 175 | 0 |
| | 40953 | 18 | 20 | 85 | 85 | 24 |
| | 41132 | 0.43 | 4 | 40 | 40* | 10 |
| | 41503 | 8 | 10 | 90 | 95 | 11 |
| | 41554 | 15 | 16 | 55 | 56 | 29 |
| | 41754 | 21 | 23 | 100 | 100 | 23 |
| | | | — | | — | — |
| Average | | | 11 | | 74 | 15 |
| Adenocarcinoma | 40055 | 9 | 14 | 76 | 83 | 17 |
| | 41523 | 6 | 7 | 55 | 66 | 11 |
| | 41815 | 8 | 34 | 250 | 257 | 13 |
| | 41853 | 250 | 263 | 42 | 106 | 248 |
| | 42171 | 40 | 40 | 110 | 110 | 36 |
| | 41163 | 13 | 13 | — | — | — |
| | | | — | | — | — |
| | | | 62 | | 124 | 50 |
| | 38569 | 6 | 7 | 100 | 113 | 6 |
| | 40675 | < 0.13 | 0 | 71 | 71 | 0 |
| | 41337 | 13 | 16 | 50 | 50 | 32 |
| | | | — | | — | — |
| Average | | | 8 | | 78 | 13 |
| Bronchial rest tumor | 40056 | | 250 | — | — | — |
| | 40157 | 240 | 6 | 90 | 90 | 7 |

* Specimen lost.

† Biopsy specimen with insufficient material for duplicate analysis.

correlation was found in this short series with its limited variety of pathological lesions.

Since the lung is a rich source of extractable histamine, it seemed to us worth while to investigate whether neoplastic tissue presumably derived from bronchial mucosa would also contain a high concentration of histamine and whether there would be significant differences with varying histological types of tumors. For this purpose, fresh, surgically excised specimens were subjected to bioassay of both neoplastic tissue and uninvolved lung tissue.

PROCEDURE

Between July, 1946, and September, 1947, tissue blocks were removed from all surgical lung-tumor specimens, from the thoracic service of the New Haven Hospital, when sufficient neoplastic tissue was available for histamine assay in addition to routine microscopical examination. The specimens were obtained shortly after removal of the lung and always within two hours. Blocks of adjacent normal-appearing lung as well as a representative specimen of the tumor tissue were taken except in three instances where only a local excision had been carried out and control lung tissue was not obtainable.

The blocks varied from 0.5 to 2.5 gm. After blotting off all excess blood and moisture, the blocks were weighed in duplicate to the nearest hundredth of a gram. The extraction then proceeded according to a method described by Gilman and Lindskog.¹⁵ The tissue was first ground with white sand until fragmentation seemed complete, the mixture then transferred to wide-mouthed bottles. Forty ml. of 70% alcohol containing enough hydrochloric acid to make a 0.1 N solution was added, and the mixture was shaken mechanically for three hours. Following this the contents of each bottle was transferred to a 50 cc. tube and centrifuged for five minutes at high speed. The supernatant solution was poured into a porcelain evaporating dish, and the centrifugation repeated after adding 20-30 cc. of the alcohol to the sediment and stirring well. The solutions were evaporated on a steam bath and the dried residues were set aside until a convenient time for assay.

ASSAY METHOD

The dried extract was dissolved in Tyrode's solution so that 5 ml. corresponded to 1 gm. of the original lung or tumor tissue.

Assay was done according to a modification of the method described by Guggenheim and Löffler. Test strips of about 2 cm. of the distal ileum of a young, freshly killed guinea pig were used, the contents of which were immediately washed out with Tyrode's solution. A strip of gut was then attached to the measuring apparatus, one end being fastened to a stationary hook at the bottom of a container and the free superior end suspended by a thread from a writing lever. The usual measurement and recording of contractions on a smoked drum were replaced by direct readings from a millimeter scale fixed in the arc of the writing lever point.

The test strip of ileum thus prepared was immersed in 3 cc. of Tyrode's solution, (to which had been added 1 gm. of glucose and 1 mg. of atropine per liter). The use of redistilled water for the Tyrode's solution was found to double the time period over which effective contractions could be expected from a single gut specimen.

To the immersion fluid was added a proper amount of dissolved extract to be tested so that contractions within an optimum range were produced. These contractions were then compared with those produced by standard histamine solutions. The quantities of the unknown extract in solution and the standard used for comparison were kept nearly equal in volume to avoid dilution errors. Immediately after evaluation of a response, the solution bathing the gut strip was replaced with fresh Tyrode's solution. The bath was kept at a constant temperature of 37° C.

RESULTS

A total of twenty primary lung tumors were analyzed for their histamine content. Control analyses of the uninvolved lung from the same cases were obtained in all but three. Included were eighteen carcinomas, one bronchial adenoma, and one bronchial rest tumor. The carcinoma group was further subdivided into epidermoid (nine specimens), adenocarcin-

oma (six specimens), and anaplastic (three specimens).

In Table 1 the tumors are grouped according to this histological classification. Histamine values are recorded for the observed readings of duplicate samples together with the mean. In the last column the per cent histamine content of the tumor is stated relative to the content in the normal-appearing or control tissue from the same lung.

In the epidermoid group of nine, the histamine content of tumor tissue ranged from 3 to 20 γ per gm. with an average of 11 γ per gm. Thus the tumors in this group contained from 0 to 38 (av. 15) per cent of the histamine present in the lung itself.

In the adenocarcinoma cases the histamine content of the tumor tissue ranged from 7 to 263 γ per gm. with an average of 62 γ per gm., whereas the histamine of the control tissue for this group ranged from 66 to 257 γ per gm. with an average of 124 γ per gm. One of these cases did not have controls, for only biopsy of the lung was done. Taking this group as a whole the average tumor contained 50 per cent of the histamine to be found in the normal tissue.

In the anaplastic carcinoma group, the tumor-tissue histamine ranged from less than 0.13 to 16 γ per gm., with an average of 8 γ per gm. That of the control lung tissue was 50 to 113 γ per gm., with an average of 78

γ per gm. This group had the least concentration as compared with the normal lung, the average being 13 per cent.

Tissues from two benign tumors were available for this analysis. One of these was a peripheral bronchial rest tumor of the right middle lobe. It showed the remarkably high histamine content of 250 γ per gm. Unfortunately, no control tissue was obtained. The second, a typical bronchial adenoma, contained 6 γ per gm., which was 7 per cent of that found in the accompanying normal lung.

DISCUSSION

The results demonstrate a decreased content of extractable histamine in neoplastic pulmonary tissue. Three possible explanations for this phenomenon are suggested. It has been shown that fetal lung tissue is especially low or wanting in extractable histamine.³⁸ The low content in neoplastic tissue may represent a reversion of growth and biochemical characteristics toward those of embryonal lung tissue. A second possibility is that the histamine in lung is found largely in stromal cells not present in great abundance in the tumors, which consisted primarily of epithelial derivatives. Third, neoplastic lung tissue may be especially rich in histaminase, a possibility that deserves to be investigated further.

REFERENCES

- ¹ AHLMARK, AXEL: Studies on the histaminolytic powers of plasma with special reference to pregnancy. *Acta physiol. Scandinav.* (Suppl. 28) 9: 1-107, 1944.
- ² AMBACHE, N., and BARSOUM, G. S.: Release of histamine by isolated smooth muscles. *J. Physiol.* 96: 139-145, 1939.
- ³ ANREP, G. V.; BARSOUM, G. S., and IBRAHIM, A.: The histaminolytic action of blood during pregnancy. *J. Physiol.* 106: 379-393, 1947.
- ⁴ BARTHOLOMEW, R. A., and PARKER, F.: Possible derivation of guanidine and histamine in autolysis of acute placental infarcts and their probable relation to eclamptic toxemia. *Am. J. Obst. & Gynec.* 27: 67-73, 1934.
- ⁵ BEST, C. H., and TAYLOR, N. B.: *The Physiological Basis of Medical Practice*. Baltimore. William Wood and Company. 1937; p. 690.
- ⁶ BLALOCK, ALFRED: *Principles of Surgical Care: Shock and Other Problems*. St. Louis. C. V. Mosby Co. 1940.
- ⁷ BLOOMER, WILLIAM E.: *The Histamine Content in Various Tissues of the Human Body*. Thesis. Yale University School of Medicine. 1942.
- ⁸ CHOPRA, R. N., and DE, N. N.: Preliminary note on presence of histamine-like body in aqueous humour in glaucoma associated with epidemic dropsy. *Indian J. M. Research* 25: 101-104, 1937.
- ⁹ DALY, I. DE BURGH; PEAT, S., and SCHILD, H.: Release of a histamine-like substance from the lungs of guinea-pigs during anaphylactic shock. *Quart. J. Exper. Physiol.* 25: 33-39, 1935.
- ¹⁰ DRAGSTEDT, C. A.: Significance of histamine in anaphylaxis and allergy. *Quart. Bull. Northwestern University Medical School* 17: 102-107, 1943.

- ¹¹ DRAGSTEDT, C. A.; WELLS, J. A., and ROCHA E SILVA, M.: Inhibitory effect of heparin upon histamine release by trypsin, antigen and protease. *Proc. Soc. Exper. Biol. & Med.* 51: 191-192, 1942.
- ¹² FELDBERG, W.: Histamine and anaphylaxis. *Ann. Rev. Physiol.* 3: 671-694, 1941.
- ¹³ FELDBERG, W., and KELLAWAY, C. H.: Liberation of histamine from the perfused lung by snake venoms. *J. Physiol.* 90: 257-279, 1937.
- ¹⁴ FELDBERG, W., and KEOGH, E. V.: Liberation of histamine from the perfused lung by staphylococcal toxin. *J. Physiol.* 90: 280-287, 1937.
- ¹⁵ GILMAN, ALFRED, and LINDSKOG, GUSTAF E.: The effect of pneumococcal lobar pneumonia on the histamine content of the lung. *Yale J. Biol. & Med.* 14: 387-393, 1942.
- ¹⁶ GILMAN, ALFRED, and LINDSKOG, GUSTAF E.: To be published.
- ¹⁷ GUGGENHEIM, M., and LÖFFLER, W.: Biologischer Nachweis proteinogener Amine in Organextrakten und Körperflüssigkeiten. *Biochem. Ztschr.* 72: 303-324, 1916.
- ¹⁸ HANDOVSKY, H.: Correlation between movements of gravid uterus and formation of histamine. *Proc. Soc. Exper. Biol. & Med.* 42: 643-645, 1939.
- ¹⁹ HAWORTH, E., and MACDONALD, A. D.: Histamine in cotton dust and in the blood of cotton workers. *J. Hyg.* 37: 234-242, 1937.
- ²⁰ HOFBAUER, J.: Experimental studies on toxemias of pregnancy. Can histamine poisoning be regarded as etiological factor? *Am. J. Obst. & Gynec.* 12: 159-189, 1926.
- ²¹ HOLT, R. L.; SLOME, D.; DALE, H.; O'SHAUGHNESSY, L. F., and McDOWALL, R. S.: A discussion of traumatic shock. *Brit. M. J.* 1: 792-793, 1935.
- ²² HORTON, B. T.: The use of histamine in the treatment of specific types of headaches. *J.A.M.A.* 116: 377-383, 1941.
- ²³ KATZ, G. and COHEN, S.: Experimental evidence for histamine release in allergy. *J.A.M.A.* 117: 1782-1783, 1941.
- ²⁴ KELLAWAY, C. H., HOLDEN, H. F.; and TRETHEWIE, E. R.: Tissue injury by radiant energy and liberation of histamine. *Australian J. Exper. Biol. & M. Sc.* 16: 331-342, 1938.
- ²⁵ KELLAWAY, C. H., and TRETHEWIE, E. R.: Tissue injury by volatile and gaseous anaesthetics. *Australian J. Exper. Biol. & M. Sc.* 17: 225-240, 1939.
- ²⁶ KELLAWAY, C. H., and TRETHEWIE, E. R.: Tissue injury by the toxin of *Cl. Welchii* type A. *Australian J. Exper. Biol. & M. Sc.* 19: 17-27, 1941.
- ²⁷ KELLAWAY, C. H., and TRETHEWIE, E. R.: The injury of tissue cells and the liberation of pharmacologically active substances by the toxins of *Cl. Welchii* types B and C. *Australian J. Exper. Biol. & M. Sc.* 19: 77-87, 1941.
- ²⁸ KHAZANOV, M. A.: Reaction to histidine in neoplasms and the role of histamine in the pathogenesis of tumors. *Neuropat. i psikhiat.* 7: 107-116, 1938.
- ²⁹ KUMAMOTO, K.: Study on production of histamine in tissues of living organisms, especially on histidine decarboxylase. *Hukuoka Igaku Zasshi (Hukuoka M. J.)* 33: 1051-1082, 1940. ABST: *Far East Sc. Bull.* 3: 29-30, 1943.
- ³⁰ KWIATKOWSKI, H.: Histamine in nervous tissue. *J. Physiol.* 102: 32-41, 1943.
- ³¹ LEWIS, THOMAS: The Blood Vessels of the Human Skin and Their Responses. London. Shaw and Sons. 1927.
- ³² LEWIS, T., and MARVIN, H. M.: Observations relating to vasodilatation arising from antidromic impulses, to herpes zoster and trophic effect. *Heart* 14: 27-47, 1927.
- ³³ MANWARING, W. H.: The physiological mechanism of anaphylactic shock. *Bull. Johns Hopkins Hosp.* 21: 275-277, 1910.
- ³⁴ MOON, VIRGIL H.: Shock and Related Capillary Phenomena. London. Oxford University Press. 1938.
- ³⁵ NILZÉN, AKE: Studies in histamine (H-substance). With special reference to the conditions obtaining in urticaria and related skin changes. *Acta dermat.-venereol.* (Supp. 17) 27: 1-67, 1947.
- ³⁶ O'SHAUGHNESSY, L., and SLOME, D.: Etiology of traumatic shock. *Brit. J. Surg.* 22: 589-618, 1935.
- ³⁷ ROCHA E SILVA, M.: Recent advances concerning the histamine problem. *J. Allergy* 15: 399-413, 1944.
- ³⁸ SIMMONDS, LESLIE: The Influence of Age and Pulmonary Infection on the Histamine Content of Human Lung. Thesis. Yale University School of Medicine. 1941.
- ³⁹ WIGGERS, CARL J.: The present status of the shock problem. *Physiol. Rev.* 22: 74-123, 1942.

STUDIES ON INVASIVENESS OF CANCER

*Adhesiveness of Malignant Cells in Various Human Adenocarcinomas**

MORTON McCUTCHEON, M.D., DALE REX COMAN, M.D. and FONTAINE B. MOORE, M.D.

IN RECENT papers ^{2, 3, 4} from this laboratory on the mechanisms of invasiveness in cancer, evidence was presented that squamous-cell cancers owe their ability to spread through tissues, in part, to decreased cellular adhesiveness. By means of a quantitative method, it was shown that, as compared with normal cells, less force is required to separate pairs of opposed cancer cells.² Since only squamous-cell carcinomas were investigated, it seemed desirable to extend the study to glandular cancers, in order to find out whether decrease in adhesiveness is characteristic of carcinoma cells generally.

MATERIAL AND METHODS

Because of technical difficulties, the adhesiveness of cells from glandular carcinomas could not be conveniently measured by the method used with squamous-cell carcinomas, that is, by pulling apart pairs of attached cells with microdissection needles. Instead, a shaking device was used; cancer tissue and normal tissue were separately immersed in fluid and shaken simultaneously under identical conditions. The intensity of shaking was so regulated as to dislodge from the tissues and to separate from each other those cells less strongly bound together, while more firmly bound cells remained attached. In order to compare the effects of shaking on malignant and normal tissues, cell counts were made at intervals during the procedure, and, at the end of the experiment, histological sections were prepared to show to what extent the epithelial cells had been dislodged.

From the Department of Pathology, University of Pennsylvania School of Medicine, Philadelphia 4, Pennsylvania.

* This investigation was aided by a grant from The Donner Foundation, Incorporated, Cancer Research Division.

Received for publication, March 26, 1948.

A Boerner shaker was employed. This instrument is provided with two upright bars, to one of which were attached two 100 cc. flasks, each containing 5 cc. of a balanced saline solution (Gey's). Cancer tissue was placed in one flask, normal tissue in the other. To the second upright was attached another 100 cc. flask as counterbalance. On both uprights, the positions of the flasks were adjusted to obtain maximal intensity of shaking. In order to obtain lesser intensities, the weight of the counterbalancing flask was altered by placing various amounts of water in it. In this way, four intensities of shaking were obtained empirically, which were reflected in four degrees of turbulence of the fluid in the tissue-containing flasks.

Experiments were made as follows: Human tissues were obtained as soon as possible after surgical removal, kept dry in an ordinary refrigerator, and tested within a few hours. Pieces of nearly equal size were cut from the cancerous tissue and from the supposedly normal tissue outside the cancerous area. The size of the pieces varied somewhat but measured approximately $1 \times 1 \times 0.2$ cm. Each piece of tissue was placed in one of the flasks on the shaker and was immersed in 5 cc. of the balanced salt solution. The shaker was adjusted to produce the first (lowest) degree of turbulence and run for fifteen minutes. The fluid in which tissues were immersed was removed, and cell counts made in a counting chamber, comparing the number of cells shaken from cancerous tissue with the cells dislodged from normal tissue. As the cells were sometimes distorted or broken as the result of shaking, it was at times difficult to identify the cell type. Therefore it was made the rule to count all single, that is to say, separated cells (except leukocytes) in which both nucleus and cytoplasm were rec-

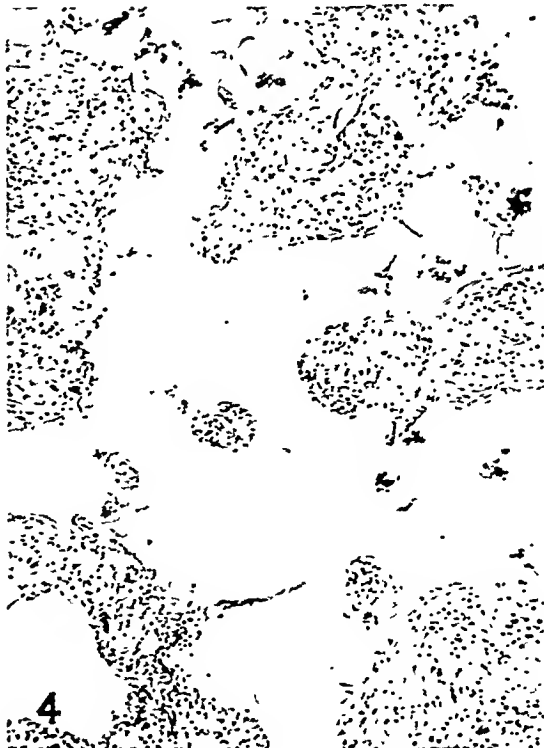
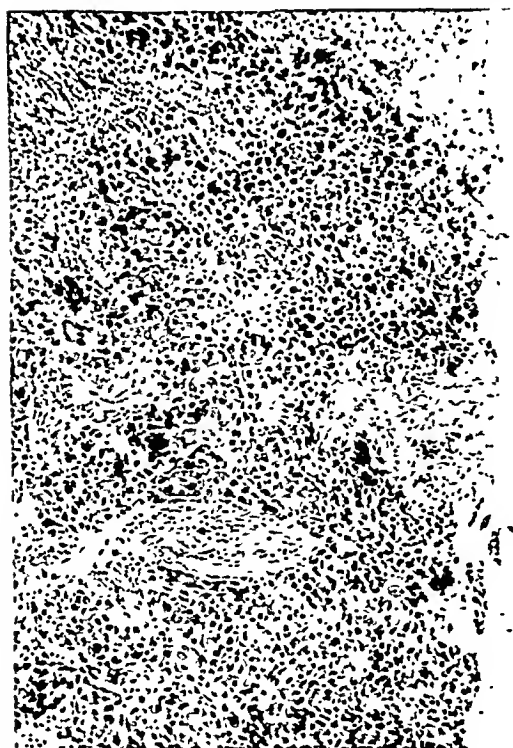


FIG. 1. Unshaken tissue from cystic disease of the breast.

FIG. 2. Tissue from cystic disease of the breast, after it was shaken.

FIG. 3. Tissue from carcinoma of the breast, unshaken.

FIG. 4. Tissue from carcinoma of the breast after being shaken.

Note practically complete loss of cells from carcinomatous tissue as result of shaking, in contrast to retention of cells in cystic disease.

ognizable, even if the cytoplasm were not completely intact. Naked nuclei, however, were not counted, nor were attached pairs and clumps of cells, since their presence would give no indication of their adhesiveness.

After the tissues were shaken as described, the machine was adjusted for the second, third, and fourth degrees of turbulence successively; the tissues were agitated fifteen minutes at each turbulence, and cell counts made after each shaking.

At the conclusion of the experiment, the shaken tissues were fixed in formalin, and sections prepared and stained with hematoxylin and eosin. Photomicrographs were made of representative fields, care being taken that the photograph should include an edge of the tissue, since deeply located cells could not be expected to escape easily, especially from tissues having a dense stroma. Also, photographs were made of sections from comparable blocks of tissue that had not been shaken.

In this way it was possible to compare the cellular content of the tissues before and after shaking and to compare the effect of agitation upon the cellular content of the normal tissue and its neoplastic derivative.

Whereas the cell counts showed the number of single cells dislodged, the photomicrographs revealed the cells still remaining in the tissue.

RESULTS

In Table 1, in a representative experiment, it is seen that more separate cells were dislodged from cancerous than from normal tissue. Most of the cells from the cancer

TABLE 1
A REPRESENTATIVE EXPERIMENT

The Numbers of Single Cells Dislodged from Cancerous and Corresponding Normal Tissues During Four 15-Minute Periods of Agitation of Increasing Intensity

| <i>Turbulence</i> | <i>Carcinoma of colon cells/ cu. mm.</i> | <i>Normal colon cells/cu. mm.</i> |
|-------------------|--|---------------------------------------|
| 1 | 6240 | 70 |
| 2 | 190 | 80 |
| 3 | 10 | 130 |
| 4 | 0 | 600 |
| TOTAL | 6440 | 880 |

came out during the first fifteen-minute period, while most cells from the normal tissue were dislodged during the last and most intense period of agitation.

In Table 2 are given data on twenty-one experiments. The cell counts represent the totals from the first three periods of agitation. In all but two experiments (numbers 4 and 13), more cells were dislodged from the cancerous than from the normal tissue; and in one of these two cases (number 13), examination of photomicrographs showed that the cells dislodged from the "normal" tissue were exudative cells from a pneumonic lung rather than cells of the lung tissue itself. In the right-hand column of Table 2 are given, in plus signs from + to +++++, the numbers of cells dislodged and separated from tissues, estimated by comparing photomicrographs of shaken and of unshaken tissues. Judging by the empty spaces in shaken tissues, more cells were dislodged from cancers than from noncancerous tissue in all but one experiment (number 4), and there is seen to be good correlation between the results as judged by cell counts and by photomicrographs.

In order to illustrate the different effects of agitation on cancerous and noncancerous tissues, photomicrographs from four representative experiments are shown in Figs. 1 to 16. In the first plate (cystic disease of the breast and carcinoma in the same breast), Fig. 2 shows that while some of the hyperplastic epithelium has been detached from its basement membrane as a result of shaking, the epithelial cells remain attached to one another, in strands or clumps, giving evidence that their mutual adhesiveness was able to resist the disruptive force of agitation. In the carcinoma (Figs. 3 and 4), by contrast, practically all the cancer cells have been displaced, even from the depth of the tissue, leaving only stroma.

Also in the carcinoma of the thyroid (Figs. 7 and 8), the cancer was highly cellular, so that great masses of tumor cells were dislodged by agitation although a few were left in the deeper part of the tissue. But in nodular hyperplasia of the thyroid (from another individual) (Figs. 5 and 6), the epithelium



FIG. 5. Unshaken tissue from nodular hyperplasia of thyroid.

FIG. 6. Tissue from nodular hyperplasia of the thyroid, after it was shaken, showing loss of colloid but retention of cells.

FIG. 7. Unshaken tissue from carcinoma of thyroid.

FIG. 8. Tissue from carcinoma of the thyroid after it was shaken, showing loss of colloid but retention of cells.

was not even detached from its basement membrane although the colloid was thrown out.

In the cancer of the stomach represented in Figs. 11 and 12, the growth comprises a larger amount of stroma than occurred in the cancers previously illustrated; nevertheless,

all the cancer cells have been dislodged from the superficial tissue, their former positions being now represented by empty spaces. In the deeper tissue, some cancer cells remain.

The contrast with normal stomach is great (Figs. 9 and 10). The normal tissue is much more cellular than is the cancer; neverthe-

TABLE 2
RESULTS OF SHAKING CANCEROUS AND NORMAL TISSUES
Relative Loss of Cells as Estimated from Cell Counts and from Photomicrographs

| | <i>Cells/cu. mm.</i> | <i>o-++++</i> |
|---------------------------------------|----------------------|---------------|
| 1 Carcinoma of stomach | 550 | +++ |
| Normal stomach | 150 | + |
| 2 Carcinoma of stomach | 260 | +++ |
| Normal stomach | 200 | + |
| 3 Carcinoma of stomach | 100 | +++ |
| Normal stomach | 50 | + |
| 4 Carcinoma of stomach | 60 | + |
| Normal stomach | 70 | ++ |
| 5 Carcinoma of sigmoid colon* | 260 | +++ |
| Normal sigmoid colon* | 150 | + |
| 6 Carcinoma of sigmoid colon | 1,330 | +++ |
| Normal sigmoid colon | 0 | + |
| 7 Muroid carcinoma of colon | 100 | ++++ |
| Normal colon | 35 | + |
| 8 Carcinoma of rectum | 40 | +++ |
| Normal rectum | 10 | ++ |
| 9 Carcinoma of rectum | 9,700 | +++ |
| Normal rectum | 420 | + |
| 10 Carcinoma of rectum | 1,700 | ++ |
| Normal rectum | 280 | + |
| 11 Secondary carcinoma of lymph node* | 31,000 | +++ |
| Normal liver* | 45 | + |
| 12 Secondary carcinoma of liver* | 80 | ++++ |
| Normal liver* | 50 | 0 |
| 13 Carcinoma of lung | 50 | +++ |
| Pneumonic lung | 260† | 0 |
| 14 Carcinoma of thyroid gland‡ | — | +++ |
| Nodular hyperplasia of thyroid‡ | — | + |
| Nodular hyperplasia of thyroid‡ | — | 0 |
| 15 Carcinoma of breast | 1,000 | +++ |
| Normal breast | 20 | 0 |
| 16 Carcinoma of breast | 210 | ++ |
| Normal breast | 4 | 0 |
| 17 Carcinoma of breast | 900 | +++ |
| Normal breast | 20 | 0 |
| 18 Carcinoma of breast | 210 | + |
| Normal breast | 30 | 0 |
| 19 Carcinoma of breast | 630 | +++ |
| Normal breast | 20 | 0 |
| 20 Carcinoma of breast | — | ++++ |
| Normal breast | — | 0 |
| 21 Carcinoma of breast | — | +++ |
| Cystic disease of breast | — | 0 |

* From necropsy.

† Exudative cells.

‡ From different individuals.

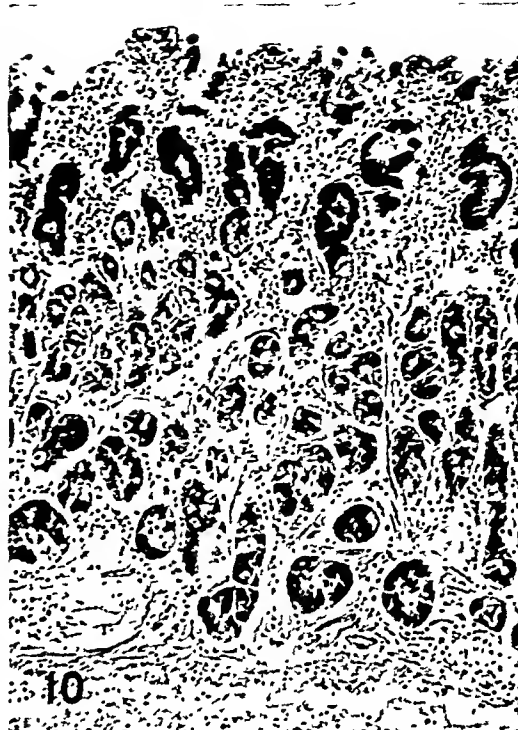


FIG. 9. Unshaken tissue from normal stomach.

FIG. 10. Tissue from normal stomach, after it was shaken.

FIG. 11. Tissue from carcinoma of stomach, unshaken.

FIG. 12. Tissue from carcinoma of stomach after it was shaken, showing loss of many cancer cells.

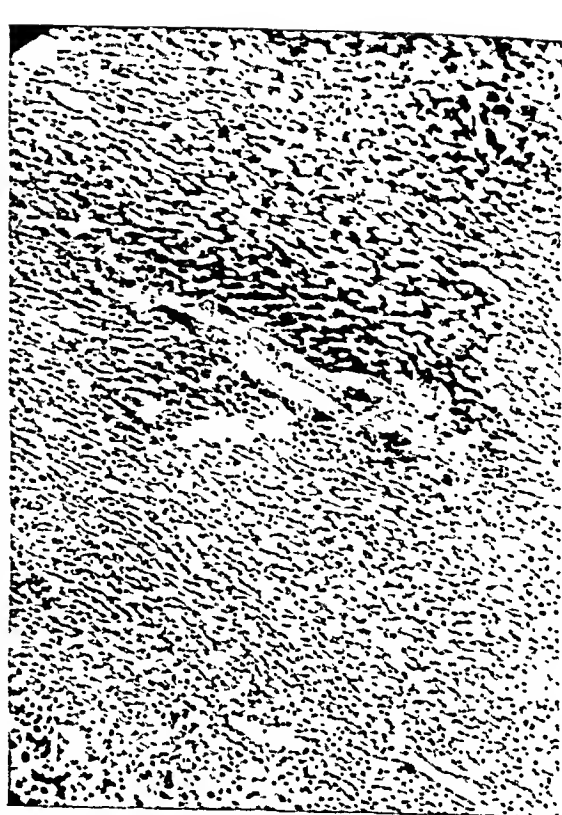
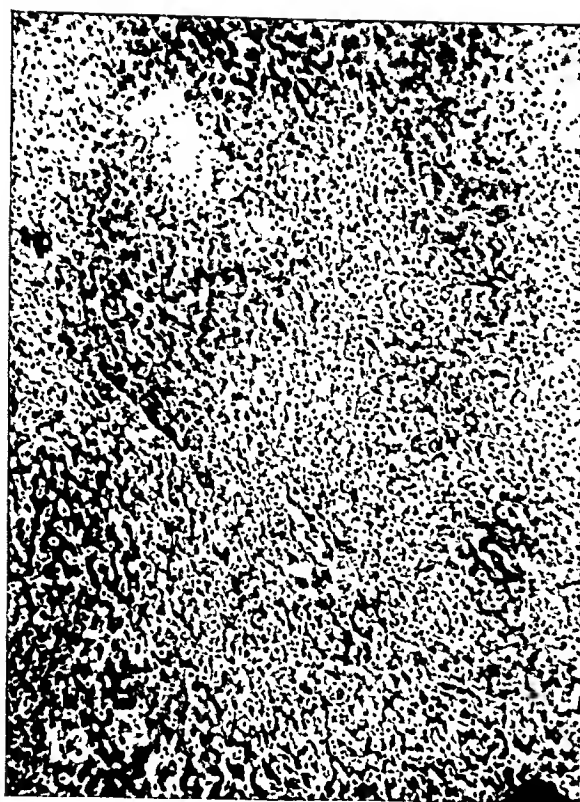


FIG. 13. *Normal liver tissue, unshaken.*

FIG. 14. *Normal liver tissue after it was shaken; shrinkage of liver cells without reduction in number.*

Fig. 15. *Section of liver containing metastatic carcinoma, unshaken.*

FIG. 16. *Metastatic carcinoma of liver after it was shaken. Nearly all the cancer cells have been dislodged.*

less, except for some cells lining the lumen of the stomach, the epithelium is intact.

It was thought of interest to study adhesiveness in a cancer that was metastatic, and accordingly Figs. 13 to 16 represent an intestinal carcinoma secondary in the liver. The material was obtained from an autopsy. As seen in Figs. 15 and 16, the cancer cells were largely dislodged, leaving empty spaces. The normal liver, in contrast, has apparently lost no cells through agitation, although the liver cells have shrunk in size, suggesting that the cohesiveness of their cytoplasm was less than the adhesiveness of the cell surface.

DISCUSSION

The results of these experiments show that in twenty of twenty-one cases, cancer cells were not only dislodged by agitation to a greater extent than were normal cells, but the dislodged cells were more readily separated from one another. This information was obtained in part by comparing photomicrographs of shaken and unshaken normal and cancerous tissues. Large empty spaces in cancerous tissue after agitation left no doubt that, as compared with normal tissues, many more cells had been dislodged. However, it cannot be judged from photographs whether cells have been dislodged separately or in clumps (in the latter case, mutual adhesiveness of cells might still be high, although adhesiveness to the basement membrane were low). It was for this reason that cell counts were made on the fluid in which tissues had been shaken. Only single cells were enumerated, no cells in pairs or clumps being included in the counts. The fact that far more separate cancer cells than normal ones were found to have been dislodged gives evidence that the cancer cells were less firmly attached to one another.

Since the cells of human epidermoid cancers have already been shown to have re-

duced adhesiveness,² the conclusion seems justified that lessened adhesiveness is characteristic of human carcinoma cells generally. As glandular cancers are often highly invasive, the result here reported is consistent with the hypothesis that invasiveness of cancers is made possible by reduction in mutual adhesiveness of cancer cells.

As the consequence of this change, carcinoma cells are likely to become detached from aggregations of similar epithelial elements and, then, as separate cells, to penetrate surrounding tissues through their power of amoeboid motion.^{1,4} In this penetration they may be aided, in some instances, by the action of a spreading factor (hyaluronidase), formed by the tumor, softening and weakening the resistance to invasion of surrounding connective tissue.⁵

SUMMARY

The adhesiveness of human glandular carcinoma cells, as compared to normal cells, was estimated by shaking cancerous and corresponding normal tissues in a mechanical agitator. The number of cells dislodged and separated was counted, and photographs of shaken and unshaken tissues were compared for cellularity and relative numbers of cells removed.

In twenty of twenty-one experiments, more cells were shaken out of cancerous than out of normal tissue, as revealed by photographs; and counts of separate cancer cells were correspondingly higher than were those of normal cells.

This result is in agreement with previous studies on squamous-cell cancers by another method, and justifies the conclusion that the mutual adhesiveness of human carcinoma cells is less than that of corresponding normal cells. The conclusion is consistent with the hypothesis that the invasive character of cancers is in part the result of decreased cellular adhesiveness.

REFERENCES

- ¹ COMAN, D. R.: Human neoplasms in tissue culture. *Cancer Research* 2: 618-625, 1942.
- ² COMAN, D. R.: Decreased mutual adhesiveness, a property of cells from squamous cell carcinomas. *Cancer Research* 4: 625-629, 1944.
- ³ COMAN, D. R.: The invasive character of cancer growth. *Am. J. M. Sc.* 211: 257-260, 1946.
- ⁴ COMAN, D. R.: Mechanism of the invasiveness of cancer. *Science* 105: 347-348, 1947.
- ⁵ MCCUTCHEON, M., and COMAN, D. R.: Spreading factor in human carcinomas. *Cancer Research* 7: 379-382, 1947.

THE ASSOCIATION OF BREAST AND PELVIC DISEASE

VIRGINIA K. PIERCE, M.D. and DANELY P. SLAUGHTER, M.D.

BECAUSE of the obvious functional relationship between the female pelvic organs and the mammary glands, this study was instituted to determine whether women with breast cancer showed a higher incidence of pelvic disorders than do those who are normal. To that end, the gynecological status was determined in 100 unselected patients referred because of breast lesions: sixty-three women with breast cancer in various stages and thirty-seven with benign breast lesions.

Detailed gynecological and obstetrical histories were taken and where prior pelvic surgery had been done, operative reports and microscopic sections were obtained. All pelvic examinations were made by the same gynecologist in order that there might be a minimal variation in clinical evaluation. All abnormalities requiring treatment were referred to the Gynecological Service for adequate care. Routine Papanicolaou smears and, when possible, endometrial biopsies were made at the first examination; and all lesions requiring microscopic definition were subjected to biopsy. The endometrial biopsies were obtained by the Novak curette, four samples being taken, one from each lateral wall from the cornu downward and one each from the anterior and posterior uterine walls. The scrapings also included material from the endocervix. Endometrial biopsies could not be obtained in very aged patients owing to the senile atrophy and cervical stenosis. Moderately forceful attempts were made to open these stenoses with a small probe, a precautionary measure against the possibility of corpus carcinoma productive of concealed bleeding developing at some later date. This procedure is particularly important in those patients who are to be treated with stilbestrol for carcinoma of the breast. One of our early

patients who received stilbestrol, a woman 72 years of age with a cervical stenosis that could not have been opened without considerable trauma, later developed an extensive hematometra while on the estrogen therapy.

Vaginal smears were taken at each initial examination and at all subsequent routine follow-up visits. Those who had no pelvic lesion at the first visit were re-examined routinely every three months, when endometrial biopsies and smears were taken. Patients treated with estrogens or androgens for breast carcinoma had pelvic examinations at intervals of one or two weeks; and endometrial biopsies and vaginal smears were repeated at each visit. Sufficient tissue could not be obtained for hematoxylin-eosin sections in those postmenopausal patients with endometrial atrophy but vaginal smears were of value.

In considering gynecological lesions in the patient's past history, only those requiring excisional pelvic surgery or radium therapy were tabulated. Patients with histories merely of retroversions, sterility, irregular menses, etc., were not included. In determining the percentage of patients having pelvic lesions at the first examination, inflammatory conditions such as salpingitis or trichomonas vaginitis were not included, nor were perineal or cervical lacerations, retroversions, cystocele, or rectocele.

Even after these exclusions, a high incidence of demonstrable lesions of the reproductive organs in women with breast conditions remained. Table 1 gives the over-all figures.

TABLE 1
DISEASE OF THE REPRODUCTIVE
ORGANS IN PATIENTS WITH
BREAST LESIONS

| | |
|---|-------|
| Those with previous gynecological surgery | 26.0% |
| Those having gynecological lesions on first examination | 48.0% |
| Those developing gynecological disease while being followed | 9.0% |
| TOTAL | 83.0% |

From the Tumor Clinic of the Research and Educational Hospitals, and the Departments of Surgery and Gynecology of the University of Illinois College of Medicine, Chicago, Ill.
Received for publication, May 3, 1948.

Table 2 lists the types of lesions found in those patients who had demonstrable positive pelvic findings at first examination. These are compared with the incidence of pelvic lesions in a group of presumably well women of comparable ages, using the figures published by Dr. Augusta Webster from the Cancer Detection Clinic of the Women's and Children's Hospital of Chicago. Examination of 2000 patients at that clinic showed an incidence of 23.6 per cent demonstrable pelvic lesions.

| | | |
|--|---|----------------------|
| Squamous-cell carcinoma of cervix..... | 5 | } 11 cases or 55% |
| Adenoacanthoma of cervix..... | 1 | |
| Adenocarcinoma of corpus..... | 4 | |
| Carcinoma of vulva..... | 1 | |
| Carcinoma of thyroid..... | 2 | |
| Carcinoma of rectum..... | 1 | |
| Carcinoma of head and neck..... | 4 | |

This again illustrates the association of breast and genital disease (in 55 per cent). Other studies of the association of breast cancer and cancer of the female reproductive organs bear this out. In a statistical review of patients with double primary cancers, Slaughter found that of 128 patients with

TABLE 2
TYPES OF LESION FOUND AT FIRST EXAMINATION

| | <i>Authors' Series</i> | <i>Webster's 2000 Patients</i> |
|--|----------------------------|------------------------------------|
| Cervical erosion | 16.0% | 13.6% |
| Kraurosis vulvae | 8.0% | 0.1% |
| Fibroids | 19.0% | 5.3% |
| Cervical polyps | 13.0% | 3.0% |
| Bartholin cyst | 1.0% | 0.5% |
| Procidencia | 1.0% | 1.3% |
| Carcinoma of cervix } | 1.0% | |
| Carcinoma of corpus } In patients with breast cancer... .. | 1.0% | |
| Carcinoma of ovary } | 1.0% | |
| Patients showing postmenopausal estrogen activity..... | 33.0% | |

It is interesting to note that the incidence of fibroids was almost four times as great in those with breast disease as in the general female population; of kraurosis vulvae, eighty times; and of cervical polyps, four times.

Unsuspected double primary cancers were found on routine pelvic examination in three of our 100 patients: two of the uterus and one of the ovary. None had symptoms referable to the second cancer at the time it was first discovered. The second primary in the uterus (one in the cervix and one in the corpus) would have been missed on clinical examination alone, i.e., these lesions were diagnosable only by routine endometrial and cervical biopsies. The ovarian carcinoma was diagnosed at laparotomy, the patient having been referred to the Gynecological Surgery Service because of an ovarian mass the size of a lemon.

Our incidence of double primary cancers (breast and pelvis) in 3 per cent of the cases is higher than that reported by Taylor (1.2 per cent). His eighteen cases of malignant tumors developing in coincidence with breast cancer at Memorial Hospital included:

cancer of the breast and another primary malignant tumor, the second primary tumor involved the genitalia in 46 per cent. Although the total incidence of associated breast and other primary cancers is small, the second lesion is most often pelvic when such association does occur. Speert, in an as yet unpublished paper, has also noted the common association between mammary tumors and uterine cancer, particularly cancer of the corpus.

A comparison between the association of benign and of malignant breast lesions with positive pelvic findings shows that patients with benign breast lesions had a considerably higher incidence of gynecological aberrations.

Thus the incidence of previous gynecological disease and surgery was much higher in patients with benign breast lesions than in those with malignant, although an equal percentage was found to have pelvic lesions when first examined. In both, fibromyoma was the pelvic lesion most frequently requiring surgery. Fibroids were found in 18 per cent of the authors' patients on first examination, in comparison with 5.3 per cent

TABLE 3

ASSOCIATION OF BENIGN AND MALIGNANT BREAST LESIONS WITH PELVIC DISEASE

| | Benign | Malignant |
|---|--------|-----------|
| Number of breast patients..... | 37 | 63 |
| Patients with history of previous gynecological disease.. | 50% | 19% |
| Patients with previous uterine lesions..... | 37% | 14% |
| Patients with previous uterine surgery..... | 33% | 14% |
| Patients with fibroids in the past..... | 25% | 12% |
| Patients with previous ovarian surgery..... | 12% | 4.7% |
| Patients with pelvic disorders on first examination..... | 48.6% | 47.6% |

found by Webster in the general female population.

The incidence of associated pelvic disorders at first examination in the 100 breast cases was 48 per cent, or twice that reported by Webster in the general population. This high incidence has impressed us with the importance of pelvic examinations in all breast cases even though the patient may deny any symptoms. The 10 per cent of patients who developed pelvic disease during the two years that they were followed in the breast clinic makes it imperative that pelvic examinations be carried out at three- to six-months' intervals.

An interesting ancillary finding has been the change in pelvic organs of patients with breast cancer treated either by androgens or estrogens. This study is by no means complete but is mentioned here because of the relationship to the original study. We are continuing the endometrial and cervical biopsies and vaginal smears on patients receiving tremendous doses of estrogen and androgen in order to attempt to correlate the various endocrine responses. It was of interest to note that great variations occurred in response to the hormones given. Some patients showed amazing changes in uterine size, shape, and consistency, while other patients of the same age and on the same medication showed very little response. Our cases are too few in number to attempt to correlate the reaction of breast carcinoma to estrogens with the response in the pelvic organs. However, the gynecological studies may prove to be of value as an index of the patient's utilization of estrogen. Roughly one-third of the postmenopausal patients with breast carcinoma showed vaginal smears indicative of estrogen activity at first examination, although some of these patients were ten to

fifteen years past the climacteric. All denied hormonal therapy by other physicians before the smear was taken. In most of these cases, the endometrium was either atrophic microscopically or too little tissue could be obtained for hematoxylin-eosin sections. This would seem to indicate that the vaginal mucosa may still show estrogen influence when the hormonal level is too low to be reflected in the endometrium. It was also noted that the vaginal mucosa responded to administered estrogens before cervical and uterine changes were apparent. In some patients, the estrogen response ceased with the vaginal change and even though the dose of stilbestrol was increased and the medication continued for long periods of time, further cervical and endometrial changes did not occur. In other patients of the same age and with the same medication, marked cervical and uterine changes were noted both in enlargement of the uterus and in endometrial growth. Several patients developed extensive endometrial hyperplasia. Eight elderly women with atrophic, clean cervixes developed cystic cervicitis followed by an extensive squamous metaplasia. The patients who had had previous surgical or roentgen-ray castration showed the same estrogen response patterns as did those with intact or untreated ovaries. Again, these cases are too few in number to warrant any conclusions concerning these extremely variable responses.

SUMMARY AND CONCLUSIONS

One hundred women with breast disease were subjected to a gynecological survey, including detailed histories, endometrial biopsies, and vaginal smears. Eighty-three were found to have had or to have demonstrable pelvic disorders of significant type, either in

the past, at the first examination, or which developed while they were under observation. This did not include inflammatory lesions and changes resulting from obstetrical wear and tear. The patients with benign breast lesions had more than twice as many pathological changes in the female reproductive organs as had those patients with breast cancer. The incidence of pelvic disease in the

entire group was nearly four times that of well women of comparable age.

These results show the association of a cancer tendency in the two systems, so that some common etiological factor might well be indicted. Clinically they point, unassailably, to the duty of the general surgeon to include a pelvic examination in the investigation of every woman with a breast lesion.

REFERENCES

- ¹ SLAUGHTER, DANELY P.: The multiplicity of origin of malignant tumors. Collective review. *Internat. Abstr. Surg.* 79: 89-98, 1944.
- ² SPEERT, HAROLD: Corpus cancer: clinical, pathological and etiological aspects. *Cancer*. In press.
- ³ TAYLOR, HOWARD C., JR.: The coincidence of primary breast and uterine cancer. *Am. J. Cancer* 15: 277-279, 1931.
- ⁴ WEBSTER, AUGUSTA: Periodic physical examinations in apparently well women. *Illinois M. J.* 91: 92-96, 1947.

STUDIES OF LIVER FUNCTION IN PATIENTS HAVING CANCER OF THE BREAST

H. J. TAGNON, M.D.* and J. B. TRUNNELL, M.D.

SINCE the discovery by Lacassagne of the effectiveness of administered estrogens in the production and growth of mouse mammary cancer, the question has arisen whether estrogens play a role in the genesis of cancer of the human breast. It is at least conceivable that overstimulation of the glandular tissue of the breast by excessive quantities of estrogens might lead to the formation of human mammary cancer. A similar stimulus has been postulated by some authors as an etiological factor in certain uterine cancers in the human.^{1, 5} These authors believe that overstimulation of the uterine mucosa in certain instances of uterine cancer is the result of the presence of excessive quantities of estrogens, and that this may sometimes be ascribed to failure of the livers of these patients to inactivate estrogens.² It is well known that the liver is the organ concerned in estrogen inactivation in many animal species.⁸ Observations suggesting that the same process exists in the human have thus far been limited,¹⁰ but there is at least no experimental evidence to the contrary.

In view of these facts and postulates, a study of liver function in patients with cancer of the breast appeared justified. The results of such study are presented in this report.

MATERIAL AND METHODS

Three groups of women were investigated.

From the Sloan-Kettering Institute for Cancer Research and the Department of Medicine, Memorial Hospital, New York, N. Y.

* Senior Fellow of the Committee on Growth, National Research Council.

We are indebted to Dr. Frank E. Adair for permission to study his patients (Group I); to the Breast Research Clinic for referring Group-II patients; and to the cancer prevention clinics of various hospitals, particularly the Kate DePew Strang Cancer Prevention Clinic of Memorial Hospital and Dr. Emerson Day of the Kip's Bay Cancer Prevention Clinic for referring patients in Group III.

Received for publication, May 25, 1948.

The first consisted of twenty-seven patients admitted on the wards of Memorial Hospital for radical mastectomy. Studies were conducted in the preoperative period. These patients were considered operable and had no clinical or roentgenographic evidence of metastases beyond the level of the axillary nodes.

Thirty-seven patients with inoperable or metastatic breast cancer were in the second group. The inoperability was attributable to metastases beyond the level of the axillary nodes. Some of these patients had undergone radical mastectomies in the past and were under treatment for local recurrences with or without metastases. This second group was studied prior to the institution of hormonal treatment in the breast clinic of this hospital.

The third comprised twenty-seven normal women of approximately the same age and social environment as the patients of the other two groups. They were referred to us by the cancer prevention clinic of this and other hospitals, after having been examined and declared free from cancer and from any other detectable disease.

Diagnoses were made by history and physical examination, roentgenographic studies, and laboratory procedures. In the first two groups, diagnoses of the primary lesion were always confirmed by pathological examination of sections or aspiration biopsies. Metastases in the second group of patients were shown clinically, roentgenographically, and by laboratory studies, and in certain instances by pathological study of available specimens. Complete autopsy reports were not available in any patient.

Selection of Patients. In the first two groups the patients were unselected; they were studied as they came to the hospital. The control patients (Group III) were selected on the basis of age, to constitute a group comparable in this respect to the two others.

Age. In group I the average age was 49.7 years with a range of 22 to 65 years. In group II, the average was 50.7 years, the range 27 to 80. In group III, the average age was 47.0 years; the range extended from 36 to 67 years.

Nutritional status was appraised by the history and general appearance, the weight, and the detection of clinical signs of nutritional deficiencies: it was good in all patients in group I; but unsatisfactory in cases 6, 7, 14, 25, 27, 36, and 38 of group II.

Status of the Liver. Clinical evaluation of liver damage was estimated by questioning the subjects about the existence of past liver disease, exposure to alcohol and other toxic agents, and the detection of signs of liver disease by physical examination.

In group I, only one patient presented clinical evidence of liver disease: her liver was definitely enlarged on palpation. Several patients in group II showed clinical evidence of liver disease (see Table 2). Group III showed no clinical evidence of liver disease.

Liver-Function Tests. No patient was febrile when the tests were carried out. The following liver-function tests were made on each subject:

1. **SERUM-BILIRUBIN DETERMINATION.** This was done by the method of Malloy and Evelyn as modified by Ducci and Watson. The total and one-minute prompt-direct values were reported.

2. **BROMSULFALEIN-EXCRETION TEST.** This was done by the method of Mateer et al., using 5 mg. of the dye per Kg. and a 45-minute period. Estimation of the dye in serum was done by the comparator block method and colorimetrically according to the method of Gaebler. The values obtained by the two methods never differed by more than 2 per cent.

3. **HIPPURIC-ACID SYNTHESIS.** This was studied by measuring the amount of hippuric acid excreted in the urine in one hour after the intravenous injection of 1.77 gm. or sodium benzoate in 20 ml. of water. One ml. of phenolsulfonphthalein solution was injected intravenously immediately following the sodium benzoate and the amount of dye excreted measured in the urine after one

hour. The results of the hippuric-acid test were not considered significant when the phenolsulfonphthalein excretion was below 35 per cent.

4. **THYMOL-TURBIDITY AND CEPHALIN-FLOCCULATION TESTS.** These were done as described elsewhere.⁹ The thymol-turbidity test was carried out at pH 7.8 in the first two groups of patients, as recommended in the original procedure. This was modified to pH 7.5 according to the recommendation of Mateer et al., and the test carried out at this pH in the last group of subjects. The test, as carried out in groups I and II, may therefore not be strictly comparable to the test used in patients of group III.

NORMAL VALUES. For purposes of comparison, the following normal values were adopted for each test:

Bromsulfalein-Excretion Test. A maximum of 5 per cent retention after forty-five minutes.

Cephalin-Flocculation Test. The higher limit of normal was considered to be a 1+ reaction in twenty-four hours.

Thymol-Turbidity Test. A turbidity corresponding to 1.7 ml. of standard barium-sulfate suspension was considered the highest limit of normal.⁹

Serum-Bilirubin Test. The highest normal limit was taken to be 1.0 mg. for the total bilirubin and 0.4 mg. for the one-minute (prompt-direct) value.

Hippuric-Acid Test. A minimum excretion of 0.95 gm. of hippuric acid.

These conventional values for normal as used here are probably too liberal, but the meaning of normal values as described in the literature is very restricted when one deals with subjects of a different age group than those on whom the published normal values were obtained. In this study the purpose was not a comparison of the values obtained on the patients with normal standards but with a group of alleged normal subjects of the same age group and from the same social and economic environment.

The clinical and pertinent laboratory data are shown in Tables 1, 2, and 3. The phenol-sulfonphthalein excretion is given only for

those patients who had an abnormal hippuric-acid test.

RESULTS OF LIVER-FUNCTION TESTS

Group I (see Table 1). Seven patients had an abnormal retention of bromsulfalein in the blood, and ten had an abnormal hippuric-acid test. In one the test could not be evaluated because of the poor kidney function revealed by a phenolsulfonphthalein excretion below 35 per cent (case 21).

The thymol-turbidity test was abnormal in three patients, and the cephalin-flocculation in three also. The total bilirubin level was elevated in five patients and the prompt-direct bilirubin, in seventeen patients. If the prompt-direct bilirubin values are disregarded, there is no consistent correlation among the abnormal tests, since only six patients in this group had more than one abnormal test (cases 5, 8, 10, 12, 18 and 25), and but two patients more than two positive tests (cases 8, 10). In one patient only were all the tests except the cephalin-flocculation distinctly abnormal (case 12).

Group II (see Table 2). Twenty-two of the thirty-seven patients in this group had an abnormal bromsulfalein clearance. The excretion of hippuric acid was abnormal in five of twenty-four patients on whom significant results were obtained. In four patients the test could not be evaluated because of impaired kidney function as shown by the low phenolsulphthalein excretion (cases 2, 8, 16, 32). The thymol-turbidity test was abnormal in fourteen patients, and the cephalin-flocculation in six. The total serum bilirubin was elevated in six and the prompt-direct in twenty. Leaving out the prompt-direct bilirubin values, fifteen patients in this group had more than one abnormal test, and five more than two. Abnormalities in all five tests were not observed in this group. A clinical diagnosis of liver metastases was made in six (cases 2, 12, 13, 15, 18, and 33).

Group III (see Table 3). An abnormal bromsulfalein clearance was noted in three patients. A low level of hippuric-acid excretion was observed in four of nineteen patients in whom significant results were obtained. The thymol-turbidity test was abnormal in

ten, and the cephalin-flocculation in eight. An elevated serum total bilirubin existed in three patients and an elevated prompt-direct value in nine. Six subjects had more than one positive test, and two had more than two.

DISCUSSION

The data show that the incidence of abnormal liver-function tests in the patients of group I was rather high. Especially striking was the high incidence of an abnormally low level of excretion of hippuric acid among these patients. However, the number of patients showing more than one abnormal test is small (six). Considering that one isolated abnormal test probably cannot be considered as irrefutable evidence of liver damage, one would conclude that six patients in this group had definite liver dysfunction as shown by the tests used in this work. In the others, liver dysfunction was either slight or absent.

The values for the prompt-direct serum bilirubin will not be considered in the following discussion. They have been included in the tables because interest in this fraction of the serum bilirubin has been aroused in recent years by its behavior in cases of infectious jaundice. Despite the studies of Watson et al. on the prompt-direct bilirubin, the significance of its elevation with or without elevation of the total serum bilirubin is still obscure.³

When the results of the tests in patients of group I are compared with those of group III, it appears that the number of patients with one positive test in group III is comparable to that found in group I. This is in part attributable to the higher incidence of positive thymol-turbidity tests in group III than in any other group. This high incidence of positive thymol-turbidity tests in group III may be due to the different technique of carrying out the test in this group. Excluding the thymol-turbidity test from consideration, if the other tests are compared in groups I and III, it appears that the incidence of positive tests is still approximately the same in the two groups and the number of patients with more than one positive test approximately the same in both groups. The most remarkable difference between the two groups con-

sists in the higher incidence of abnormal values for the bromsulfalein and hippuric-acid tests in group I and the higher incidence of positive cephalin-flocculation tests in group III. The significance of this difference is not apparent at the present time.

On the whole, the patients of group II exhibited a higher incidence of abnormal tests than those of the two other groups. This was true especially for the bromsulfalein test which was found to be abnormal in almost two-thirds of these patients as compared to one-fourth of the patients in groups I and III respectively. The proportion of elevated thymol-turbidity values was also higher than in the other two groups. The incidence of abnormal hippuric-acid tests was low. This fact is interesting because the patients of group II were in the more advanced stages of breast cancer. One would therefore expect the incidence of abnormal hippuric-acid tests to be at least as high in group III as in group I, were there a correlation between the result of the test and the presence of cancer of the breast. The relatively low incidence of defective hippuric-acid synthesis in patients of group II would seem to render insignificant the high incidence of the defect in patients of group I.

CONCLUSION

The incidence of abnormal liver-function tests was found rather high in a group of twenty-seven patients with operable cancer of the breast. However, this was not strikingly different from that found in a control group of twenty-seven presumably normal subjects of the same age group and belonging to the

same social and economic level. The proportion of abnormal tests was higher in a group of thirty-seven patients with inoperable, metastatic cancer of the breast. This could not be attributed to liver metastases in all instances. There are many factors in patients with extensive carcinoma and metastases that might conceivably alter liver function, among which apparent or hidden malnutrition associated with poor appetite, and anemia are probably the most important. It appears probable that the liver dysfunction in this group of cases of inoperable cancer was caused by these factors and perhaps others depending directly or indirectly on the presence of cancer.

SUMMARY

1. The liver was studied in three groups of subjects by bromsulfalein excretion, hippuric-acid synthesis, thymol-turbidity, cephalin-flocculation, and serum-bilirubin tests. The three groups were: group I comprising twenty-seven patients with operable cancer of the breast; group II, thirty-seven patients with inoperable cancer of the breast, the inoperability being due to extensive metastases; group III, consisting of presumably normal subjects in the same age group and from the same social and economic environment as the other two.

2. Although there was a rather high incidence of abnormal tests in the first group of patients, this was not significantly different from that found in the third group. The bromsulfalein excretion and hippuric-acid synthesis were the tests most often found abnormal in patients with operable cancer of the breast (group I).

TABLE I
LIVER-FUNCTION TESTS IN PATIENTS WITH OPERABLE CARCINOMA OF THE BREAST

| Number Initials Age | Gravida | Pathology | Metastases | Bromsulfalein % in 45 min. | Hippuric- acid gm.† | Thymol turbidity ml | Cephalin- flocculation in 24 hrs. | Bilirubin | |
|---------------------------|---------|---|-------------------|-------------------------------|---------------------------|---------------------------|---|-----------|------------------------|
| | | | | | | | | Total | Prompt-direct mg. % |
| 1 L.G. 65 | 7 | Colloid ca. gr. II | 0 | 0 | 0.69(40) | 0.25 | 0 | 0.44 | 0.06 |
| 2 G.W. 49 | 0 | Infiltr. duct ca., gr. II | Axillary nodes | 2 | 1.07 | 1.25 | 2+ | 0.39 | 0.28 |
| 3 A.D. 47 | 1 | Infiltr. duct ca., gr. II | Axillary nodes | 4 | — | 0.50 | 0 | 0.84 | 0.15 |
| 4 E.S. 49 | 2 | Infiltr. duct ca., gr. II | Axillary nodes | 0 | 1.2 | 1.15 | 0 | 1.24 | 0.34 |
| 5 R.V. 57 | 2 | Medullary & infiltr. duct ca., gr. III | Axillary nodes | 8* | 1.04 | 1.70 | 0 | 1.35 | 1.24 |
| 6 G.G. 33 | 1 | Infiltr. mammary ca. | 0 | 0 | 0.98 | 1.45 | 0 | 0.39 | 0.33 |
| 7 A.G. 56 | 0 | Infiltr. duct ca., gr. III | Axillary nodes | 2 | 0.75(40) | 0.95 | 0 | 0.79 | 0.68 |
| 8 M.M. 45 | 0 | Infiltr. duct ca., gr. III | Axillary nodes | 16 | 0.72(35) | 0.70 | 1-2+ | 0.22 | 0.16 |
| 9 H.B. 60 | 0 | Infiltr. duct ca., gr. III | Axillary nodes | 2 | 0.74(35) | 0.35 | 0 | 0.22 | 0.16 |
| 10 R.P. 52 | 2 | Mammary ca. | Axillary nodes | 8 | 1.31 | 0.15 | 2+ | 0.79 | 0.73 |
| 11 E.B. 56 | 1 | Infiltr. duct ca., gr. II | 0 | 2 | 1.37 | 0.95 | 0 | 0.84 | 0.73 |
| 12 L.F. 50 | 0 | Comedo and infiltr. duct ca., gr. II | Axillary nodes | 32 | 0.92(60) | 5.35 | 1+ | 1.35 | 1.18 |
| 13 M.P. 54 | 3 | Comedo ca. | Axillary nodes | 2 | 1.39 | 0.90 | 0 | 0.56 | 0.39 |
| 14 A.C. 42 | 1 | Infiltr. duct ca., gr. III | Axillary nodes | 2 | 1.50 | 1.15 | 0 | 0.56 | 0.50 |

TABLE 1 (Continued)

| Number Initials Age | Gravida | Pathology | Metastases | Bromsulfalein % in 45 min. | Hippuric- acid gm.† | Thymol turbidity ml | Cephalin- flocculation in 24 hrs. | Bilirubin | |
|---------------------------|---------|--|-------------------|-------------------------------|---------------------------|---------------------------|---|-----------|------------------------|
| | | | | | | | | Total | Prompt-direct mg. % |
| 15 G.L. | 0 | Infiltr. ca. gr. III | 0 | 2 | 0.93 (40) | 0.90 | 0 | 0.73 | 0.67 |
| 50 16 N.S. 61 | 7 | Infiltr. duct ca., gr. III metaplasia | Axillary nodes | 4 | 0.93 (40) | 1.20 | 0 | 0.22 | 0.16 |
| 17 M.D. 57 | 6 | Lobular & infiltr. duct. ca., gr. III | Axillary nodes | 4 | 1.25 | 1.00 | 0 | 0.90 | 0.84 |
| 18 M.S. 57 | 0 | Infiltr. duct. ca., gr. II | Axillary nodes | 4 | 0.71 (45) | 1.15 | 0 | 1.12 | 1.01 |
| 19 E.L. | 4 | Medullary ca. | 0 | 0 | 1.48 | 1.70 | 0 | 0.84 | 0.78 |
| 39 20 C.K. 62 | 2 | Comedo and infiltr. duct ca., gr. II | 0 | 4 | 0.56 (35) | 0.90 | 0 | 0.51 | 0.45 |
| 21 V.I. | 2 | Medullary ca. | 0 | 2 | 0.15 (10) | 1.30 | 0 | 0.73 | 0.67 |
| 54 22 P.P. 55 | 0 | Comedo and infiltr. duct ca., gr. III | Axillary nodes | 0 | 0.79 (60) | 0.95 | 0 | 0.28 | 0.22 |
| 23 M.D. | 1 | Medullary ca. | Axillary nodes | 4 | 1.54 | 2.40 | — | 0.56 | 0.45 |
| 38 24 S.B. 63 | 3 | Infiltr. duct. ca., gr. II | 0 | 14 | 1.39 | 1.70 | — | 0.84 | 0.84 |
| 25 V.D. | 0 | Infiltr. duct ca., gr. III | Axillary nodes | 6 | — | 0.65 | 0 | 1.01 | 0.79 |
| 32 26 M.F. | 1 | Infiltr. duct ca., gr. III | Axillary nodes | 24 | — | 1.25 | 0 | 0.51 | 0.51 |
| 37 27 F.P. 32 | 0 | Infiltr. duct ca., gr. III | Axillary nodes | 2 | 1.47 | 2.15 | 0 | 0.73 | 0.62 |

* Figures in italics are abnormal values.

† Values of PSP excretion are indicated in parentheses.

TABLE 2
LIVER-FUNCTION TESTS IN PATIENTS WITH INOPERABLE CARCINOMA OF THE BREAST

| Number Initials Age | Gravida | Pathology | Metas- tases | Clinical evidence of liver disease | Bromsul- falein % in 45 min. | Hippuric- acid gm. | Thymol- turbidity ml. | Cephalin- flocculation (24 hrs.) | Bilirubin | |
|---------------------------|---------|--|--|---|---------------------------------------|--------------------------|-----------------------------|--|----------------|-------------------|
| | | | | | | | | | Total mg. % | Prompt- direct |
| 1 R.T. 80 | 0 | Infiltr. duct ca., gr. III, bilat. | 0 | Liver enlarged 2 cm. | 20 | 1.05 | 1.0 | 0 | 0.73 | 0.56 |
| 2 R.T. 46 | 2 | Mammary ca. | Mult. | Jaundice, ascites | — | 0.15(15) | 1.9 | 3+ | 3.82 | 2.86 |
| 3 A.R. 32 | 1 | Mammary ca. | Mult. bone metas. | — | 8 | 1.19 | 1.60 | 0 | 0.16 | 0.10 |
| 4 C.M. 63 | — | Mammary ca. | Local recurr. | — | 2 | 1.26 | 1.20 | 1+ | 0.73 | 0.62 |
| 5 A.S. 47 | 2 | Medullary and comedo ca., gr. III | Lung | 0 | 12 | — | 1.10 | 0 | 0.51 | 0.45 |
| 6 Y.L. 27 | 0 | Infiltr. duct ca., gr. III | Liver, lung | Liver enlarged 5 cm. | 22 | 1.71 | 2.75 | 0 | 0.28 | 0.22 |
| 7 F.W. 43 | 1 | Medullary ca. | Neck, pleura | — | 6 | 1.25 | 2.40 | 0 | — | — |
| 8 N.T. 59 | 2 | grade II Mammary ca. | Skin of neck, lungs, brain | — | 6 | 0.23(15) | 0.75 | 0 | 0.7 | 0.67 |
| 9 E.N. 82 | — | Mammary ca. | Axilla, neck | — | 5 | 0.91(60) | 3.65 | 4+ | 0.84 | 0.78 |
| 10 F.W. 47 | 0 | Mammary ca. | Lung, pleura | Liver enlarged | 2 | 0.78(35) | 2.55 | 4+ | 0.17 | — |
| 11 M.O. 51 | 4 | Mammary ca. | Axilla, second breast | 0 | 20 | 1.06 | 1.10 | 0 | 1.69 | 1.63 |
| 12 R.L. 46 | 0 | Infiltr. duct ca., gr. III | Recurrent and metastatic to skin and gastro- intestinal tract | Multiple abdominal metastases | 0 | 1.28 | 1.00 | 0 | 0.45 | 0.31 |
| 13 M.F. 27 | 0 | Comedo duct ca. breast, gr. II | Lymph nodes | Liver enlarged 3 cm. | 5 | 1.15 | 1.57 | 0 | 0.33 | 0.22 |

TABLE 2 (Continued)

| Number Initials Age | Gravida | Pathology | Metas- tases | Clinical evidence of liver disease | Bromsul- falein % in 45 min. | Hippuric- acid gm. | Thymol- turbidity ml. | Cephalin- flocculation (24 hrs.) | Bilirubin | |
|---------------------------|---------|----------------------------------|--|---|---------------------------------------|--------------------------|-----------------------------|--|----------------|----------------------------|
| | | | | | | | | | Total mg. % | Prompt- direct mg. % |
| 27 A.W. 52 | 4 | Infiltr. duct ca., gr. III | In situ | 0 | 2 | 1.77 | 1.40 | 0 | 0.39 | 0.28 |
| 28 B.J. 37 | 0 | Infiltr. duct ca., gr. II | Skin, nodes, second breast | 0 | 17 | 1.39 | 0.65 | 0 | 0.75 | 0.64 |
| 29 M.B. 36 | 1 | Mammary ca. | All bones | 0 | 3 | 1.55 | 1.65 | 0 | 0.56 | 0.50 |
| 30 K.G. 60 | 0 | Mammary ca. | Lung | 0 | 32 | 0.99 | 1.20 | 0 | 0.33 | 0.27 |
| 31 M.K. 44 | 0 | Infiltr. duct ca., gr. III | Lung | 0 | 12 | — | 0.90 | 0 | 0.22 | 0.16 |
| 32 R.D. 54 | 4 | Mammary ca. | All bones | 0 | 2 | 0.86(30) | 0.10 | 0 | 1.52 | 1.46 |
| 33 A.C. 59 | 2 | Infiltr. duct ca., gr. III | Bones, presum. liver | Jaundice, clay-colored stools, liver enlarged | 49 | — | 4.05 | 0 | 2.58 | 1.17 |
| 34 M.D. 55 | 1 | Mammary ca. | Axilla | 0 | 6 | 0.46(35) | 9.50 | 1+ | 0.16 | 0.10 |
| 35 A.K. 73 | 7 | Mammary ca. | Axilla | None, but heart failure present | 4 | 0.77(35) | 0.70 | 0 | 0.17 | 0.11 |
| 36 T.C. 39 | 0 | Infiltr. duct ca., gr. III | Recurrent ca. and metas. to bones | 0 | 10 | 1.67 | 2.10 | 1+ | — | — |
| 37 S.K. 45 | 0 | Infiltr. duct ca., gr. II | Bones | 0 | 6 | 1.29 | 1.80 | 1+ | 1.07 | 0.90 |

TABLE 3
LIVER-FUNCTION TESTS IN SUBJECTS FREE OF CARCINOMA

| Number Initials Age | Gravida | Bromsul- falein % in 45 min. | Hippuric- acid † gm. | Thymol- Turbidity ml. | Cephalin- Floccula- tion 24 hrs. | Bilirubin | |
|---------------------------|---------|------------------------------------|----------------------------|-----------------------------|---|--------------|-----------------------|
| | | | | | | Total mg. | Prompt Direct % |
| 1 R.B. | 0 | 0 | 0.93(40) | 0.95 | 0 | 0.22 | 0.16 |
| 50 2 L.B. | 3 | 2 | 1.02 | 4.05 | 4+ | 0.17 | 0.11 |
| 36 3 J.C. | 0 | 2 | 0.76(30) | 2.20 | 3+ | 0.22 | 0.16 |
| 45 4 H.C. | 0 | 4 | 1.17 | 1.45 | 0 | 0.22 | 0.16 |
| 52 5 F.E. | 0 | 0 | 1.09 | 0.90 | 0 | 0.22 | 0.18 |
| 37 6 R.E. | 2 | 2 | 0.82(25) | 1.65 | 0 | 0.22 | 0.14 |
| 54 7 B.G. | 2 | 2 | 0.79(15) | 1.70 | 0 | 0.39 | 0.33 |
| 48 8 R.K. | 5 | 4 | 0.95(25) | 3.30 | 4+ | 0.17 | 0.11 |
| 53 9 L.K. | 1 | 12 | 1.43 | 2.65 | 0 | 0.17 | 0.11 |
| 62 10 L.K. | 2 | 0 | 0.71(40) | 0.30 | 0 | 0.17 | 0.11 |
| 59 11 M.L. | 0 | 0 | 1.09 | 2.40 | 0 | 0.39 | 0.28 |
| 47 12 M.M. | 2 | 5 | 1.05 | 3.35 | 0 | 0.17 | 0.12 |
| 54 13 E.P. | 2 | 2 | 1.28 | 0.63 | 0 | 0.17 | 0.11 |
| 60 14 H.P. | 5 | 2 | 0.94(40) | 0.83 | 0 | 0.28 | 0.23 |
| 40 15 E.R. | 2 | 0 | 0.96 | 1.75 | 0 | 0.16 | 0.11 |
| 43 16 R.S. | 4 | 0 | 0.42(20) | 2.87 | 0 | 0.17 | 0.10 |
| 54 17 I.S. | 5 | 2 | 0.81(20) | 2.25 | 0 | 0.67 | 0.56 |
| 62 18 E.S. | 2 | 2 | 1.64 | 1.15 | 0 | 1.13 | 1.01 |
| 56 19 R.W. | 0 | 2 | 0.67(20) | 2.0 | 3+ | 0.28 | 0.14 |
| 53 20 E.S. | 0 | 2 | 0.80(40) | 1.75 | 3+ | 0.79 | 0.73 |
| 58 21 L.W. | 0 | 0 | 1.25 | 1.80 | 0 | 0.62 | 0.56 |
| 45 22 M.B. | 0 | 8 | 0.96 | 0.35 | 0 | 1.18 | 1.08 |
| 49 | | | | | | | |

TABLE 3 (Continued)

| Number Initials Age | Gravida | Bromsul- falein % in 45 min. | Hippuric- acid † gm. | Thymol- Turbidity ml. | Cephalin- Floccula- tion 24 hrs. | Bilirubin | |
|---------------------------|---------|------------------------------------|----------------------------|-----------------------------|---|--------------|-----------------------|
| | | | | | | Total mg. | Prompt Direct % |
| 23 N.Z. | 0 | 0 | 1.54 | 0.55 | 3+ | 0.62 | 0.45 |
| 37 24 M.P. | 0 | 0 | 0.47(10) | 1.25 | 3+ | 0.62 | 0.53 |
| 47 25 F.M. | 0 | 4 | 1.00 | 0.80 | 4+ | 0.79 | 0.73 |
| 67 26 G.M. | 0 | 0 | 1.03 | 1.65 | 0 | 1.28 | 1.07 |
| 46 27 P.L. | 0 | 12 | — | 1.40 | 0 | 0.34 | 0.28 |
| 57 | | | | | | | |

* Figures in italics are abnormal values.
† Values of PSP excretion are indicated in parentheses.

REFERENCES

¹ AYRE, J. E., and BAULD, W. A. G.: Thiamine deficiency and high estrogen findings in uterine cancer and in menorrhagia. *Science* 103: 441-445, 1946.
² BISKIND, M. S.: Nutritional deficiency in the etiology of menorrhagia, metrorrhagia, cystic mastitis and premenstrual tension; treatment with vitamin B complex. *J. Clin. Endocrinol.* 3: 227-234, 1943.
³ DUCCI, H., and WATSON, C. J.: The quantitative determination of the serum bilirubin with special reference to the prompt-reacting and the chloroform-soluble types. *J. Lab. & Clin. Med.* 30: 293-300, 1945.
⁴ GAEBLER, O. H.: Determination of bromsulphalein in normal, turbid, hemolyzed, or icteric serums. *Am. J. Clin. Path.* 15: 452-455, 1945.
⁵ HODGSON, J. E.; DOCKERTY, M. B., and MUSSEY, R. D.: Granulosa cell tumor of the ovary. A clinical and pathologic review of sixty-two cases. *Surg., Gynec. & Obst.* 81: 631-642, 1945.
⁶ LACASSAGNE, A.: Apparition de cancers de la mamelle chez la souris mâle, soumise à des injections de folliculine. *Compt. rend. Acad. d. sc.* 195: 630-632, 1932.
⁷ MATEER, J. G.; BALTZ, J. I.; COMANDURAS, P. D.; STEELE, H. H., and BROUWER, S. W.: Further advances in liver function tests, and the value of a therapeutic test in facilitating the earlier diagnosis and treatment of liver impairment. *Gastroenterology* 8: 52-70, 1947.
⁸ SEGALOFF, ALBERT, and SEGALOFF, ANN: Role of vitamins of B-complex in estrogen metabolism. *Endocrinology* 34: 346-350, 1944.
⁹ TAGNON, H. J.; ROBBINS, G. F., and NICHOLS, M. P.: The effect of surgical operations on the bromsulphalein-retention test. *New England J. Med.* 238: 556-560, 1948.
¹⁰ TWOMBLY, G. H., and TAYLOR, H. C., JR.: Inactivation and conversion of estrogens in vitro by liver and other tissues from human cancer patients and from mice of strains susceptible to mammary carcinoma. *Cancer Research* 2: 811-817, 1942.

THE INFLUENCE OF DIET ON THE ABILITY OF RAT-LIVER SLICES TO DESTROY THE CARCINOGEN N,N-DIMETHYL-*p*-AMINOAZOBENZENE[‡]

C. J. KENSLER, PH.D.[†]

DIET is an important factor in the production of liver tumors in rats when they are fed the carcinogen, N,N-dimethyl-*p*-aminoazobenzene (DMB). Several nutritional factors have been shown to influence tumor production by this agent, i.e., riboflavin,^{7,9} biotin,^{2,15} protein,⁷ and fat.^{8,11} However, whether the influence of the dietary constituents is to be attributed to alterations in the rate or pathway of metabolism of DMB, to a change in the sensitivity of or ability to resynthesize one or more components of hepatic cells, or to other factors remains to be determined.

Since our earlier report that liver slices destroy DMB⁵ *in vitro*, the effect of diet on this capacity of liver tissue has been investigated.

METHODS

The rats used in these experiments were of the Wistar strain obtained from the Wistar Institute in 1945 and inbred since that time. The animals used for the nutritional experiments weighed between 100 to 150 gm. at the start. The diets used were of the brown-ree-carrot type, which have been studied previously by this group for their effect on tumor production by DMB.⁴

The ability of rat tissue to destroy DMB *in vitro* was determined in the following manner. The tissues were suspended in 1.9 ml. Ringer phosphate solution, pH 7.4, and 100 μ gm. of DMB or other azo dyes added

in 0.1 ml. of 95 per cent ethanol. The tissues were then incubated aerobically, generally in small Erlenmeyer flasks, at 37.5°C. for the stated time interval. The tissue was killed at this point by the addition of 0.2 ml. of 11 N KOH. The tissue and solutions were transferred to a glass homogenizer¹³ with the aid of 3.0 ml. of water and 4.0 ml. of methyl alcohol. After homogenization the mixture was transferred to 75 ml. test tubes, 20 mm. by 20 cm., with the aid of 3.0 ml. of methanol; 2.0 ml. of 11 N KOH was added to the mixture. After ten minutes the mixture was extracted with 5.0, 3.0, and 2.0 ml. portions of reagent-grade benzene. The layers were separated by centrifugation. The benzene extracts were combined, the DMB was extracted with 5.0, 3.0, and 2.0 ml. portions of 7 N HCl and the acid extract made up to a volume suitable for colorimetric assay with 7 N HCl. The optical density of this solution was determined in a spectrophotometer at 518 m μ and the amount of DMB calculated; 90 to 95 per cent of added DMB was recovered by this extraction procedure. However, in the case of brain tissue, several additional extractions were necessary. N,N-diethyl-*p*-aminoazobenzene (DEB) recoveries were also good (90 to 95 per cent), but *p*-aminoazobenzene (AB) recoveries were much less satisfactory (65 to 75 per cent).

The riboflavin content of rat liver was determined by a modification of the fluorometric method of Hodson and Norris.³

RESULTS

The destruction of DMB by liver slices under the conditions of these experiments was found to be proportional to the amount of tissue used, up to 200 mg., and to the duration of the incubation, up to ninety min-

From the Department of Pharmacology, Cornell University Medical College, and The Sloan-Kettering Institute for Cancer Research, New York, N. Y.

* This project was supported by a grant from the American Cancer Society.

† U. S. Public Health Research Fellow, 1947.

The author wishes to acknowledge the technical assistance of Miss Edith Ullman and Miss Gloria Hirsch who carried out most of the experiments reported in this paper.

Received for publication, June 1, 1948.

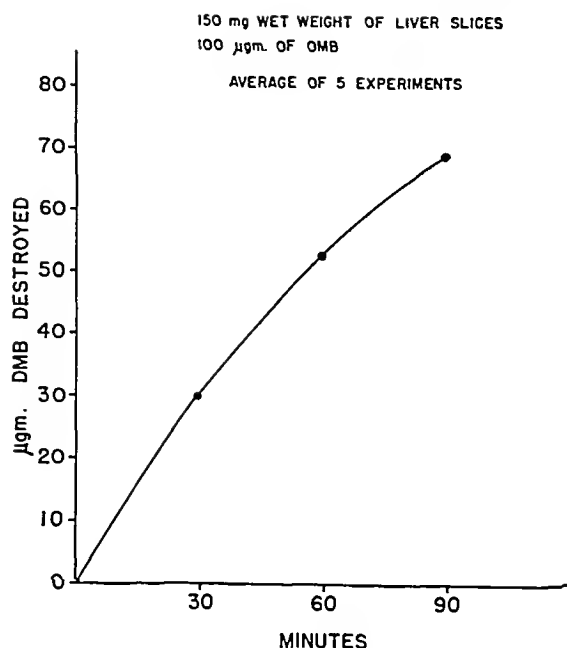


FIG. 1. Destruction of DMB by rat tissue in vitro.

utes. The rate of destruction of DMB as a function of time is not strictly linear, but falls off gradually. The average values for five experiments are plotted in Fig. 1. Liver slices of 150 mg. wet weight were used. The DMB is rapidly concentrated in the tissue slices: 50 to 85 per cent of the dye remaining at thirty minutes was found in the tissue. The cells observed microscopically appear to be diffusely stained yellow. The residual dye from several of the experiments in which normal-diet animals were used has been chromatographed¹⁰ and no evidence of the accumulation of N-methyl-*p*-aminoazobenzene (MMB) or *p*-aminoazobenzene (AB) was obtained. No significant destruction of DMB has been observed using unfortified liver homogenates, in concentration up to 450 mg. per 2 ml., in place of liver slices.

The nature of the destruction of DMB has not been determined. As no highly colored compound, except DMB, has been detected in the destruction experiments, it is probable that the azo linkage is attacked. Ten experiments have been run with liver slices comparing destruction under aerobic, to destruction under anaerobic, conditions. The dye was destroyed under anaerobic conditions, but the amount varied from 50 to 100 per cent of that destroyed in the presence of oxygen.

Liver slices have also been found capable of destroying the related compounds, DEB and AB. The incubation of 100 µgm. of DMB, DEB, and AB with 150 mg. of liver slices for sixty minutes indicates that AB is destroyed more rapidly and DEB less rapidly than DMB. In four experiments in which liver slices from the same animal were incubated with 100 µgm. each of the dyes, 85 µgm. of AB, 54 µgm. of DMB, and 25 µgm. of DEB were destroyed.

The ability of rat tissues to destroy DMB in vitro under the conditions of these experiments is not limited to the liver. As is shown in Fig. 2, rat kidney-cortex slices destroy approximately one-half as much as liver, and spleen slices approximately one-fifth as much. Brain and testes minces and blood cells destroy very little under the same conditions. The numbers on the bars refer to the number of animals used. In this experiment and in the succeeding ones, 150 mg. (wet weight) of tissue was incubated for sixty minutes with 100 µgm. of the dye. No substrate such as glucose was added to the medium. However, four experiments with kidney and brain (not included in Fig. 2) have shown that the addition of glucose to the solution increased the average amount of DMB destroyed in sixty minutes—from 31 to 37 µgm. in the case of kidney, and from 4.3 to 5.0 µgm. in the case of brain. These results do not differ greatly from those presented in Fig. 2.

During the course of these experiments it was observed that liver slices from rats maintained on a high tumor-incidence diet (brown-rice-carrot-DMB) were able to destroy much less DMB than were the normal-diet (dog-chow) rats. An investigation of this lowered ability of the livers to destroy DMB in vitro has shown that this capacity of liver cells can be decreased by the high tumor-incidence diet (brown-rice-carrot) in the absence of the azo carcinogen. Data illustrating this point are shown in Fig. 3. The numbers in the bars refer to the number of animals used. It can be seen that the maintenance of rats on the brown-rice-carrot ration causes a decrease in DMB destruction by liver slices. The effect of maintenance on

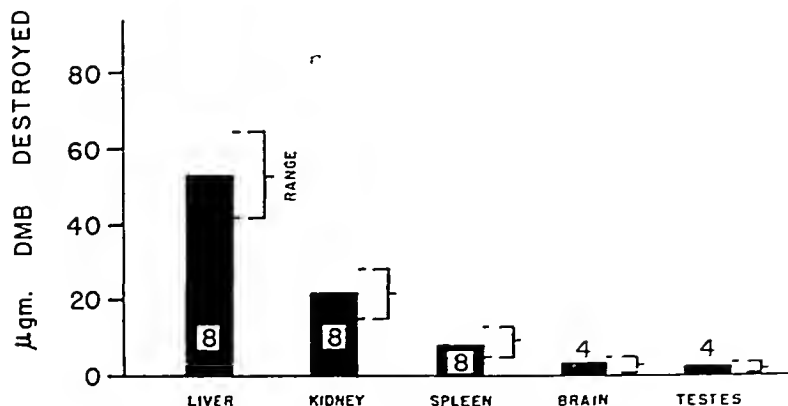


FIG. 2. Destruction of DMB by liver slices.

the rice diet appears to approach a steady value in eight to eleven days. Rats examined after thirty to forty days on the brown-rice diet fall in the same range as is shown in Table 1.

TABLE 1
DESTRUCTION OF DMB BY LIVER SLICES
FROM RATS ON VARIOUS DIETS
FOR 30 TO 40 DAYS

| Diet | No. rats | DMB | |
|---|----------|----------------|------------|
| | | Destroyed μgm. | Range μgm. |
| Normal | 20 | 54 | 38-64 |
| Brown rice | 6 | 22 | 15-30 |
| Brown rice + riboflavin + casein | 6 | 47 | 40-54 |
| Brown rice + riboflavin + casein + biotin | 6 | 49 | 39-58 |
| Brown rice + yeast | 5 | 46 | 40-54 |

The difference between the livers of rats on a normal diet and those fed brown rice is apparent also in the destruction of *p*-amino-

azobenzene (AB). In addition, since the solubility of AB is much greater than DMB in Ringer-phosphate solution (49 μgm./cc. as compared to 0.3 μgm./cc.), it was possible to measure this destruction in the presence and absence of ethanol which is used in the DMB experiments. The data, particularly in the case of the rice-diet animals, is less reliable than the DMB data because of the poor recovery (65 to 75 per cent) of added AB. As is shown in Table 2, the presence of alcohol in the solution depressed the ability of liver slices to destroy AB. However, the difference in the amount of AB destroyed by liver slices from normal-diet and rice-diet rats was striking both in the presence and absence of ethanol. Ethanol in the amounts used (0.1 cc.) inhibited the respiration of liver slices by an average of 28 per cent in six experiments.

The observation that the maintenance of

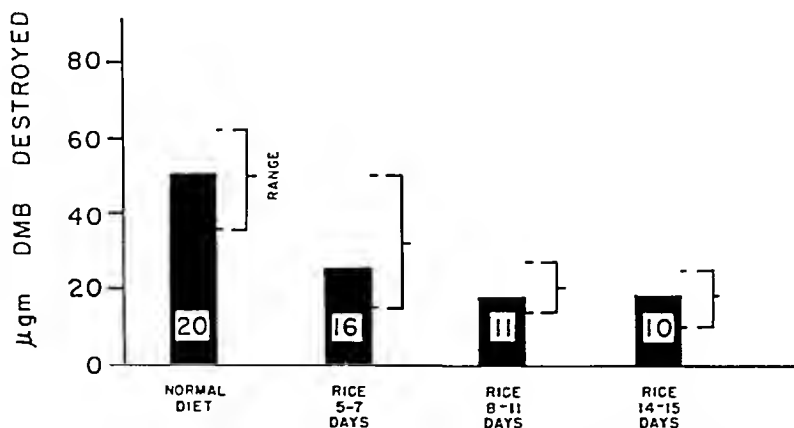


FIG. 3. Relationship between the ability of rat-liver slices to destroy DMB and the period of maintenance on a brown-rice diet.

rats on the high tumor-incidence diet lowered the capacity of liver slices to destroy DMB made it desirable to determine the effect of supplements that convert this basal diet into a protective diet. The addition of

served to increase tumor incidence, biotin (20 μ gm. per 10 gm. diet) has been added to the protective riboflavin-rice-casein diet. Insofar as this point has been studied, the evidence indicates that the addition of biotin

TABLE 2
DESTRUCTION OF *p*-AMINOAZOBENZENE (AB) BY 150 MG.
LIVER SLICES IN 20 MINUTES

| | AB | | No. exp. | % inhibition by alcohol |
|---|-------------------|---------------|-------------|-------------------------------|
| | Destroyed μgm. | Range μgm. | | |
| Normal-diet rats | | | | |
| 100 μgm. AB dissolved in Ringer-PO ₄ | 49.8 | 37-60 | 5 | |
| 100 μgm. AB dissolved in 0.1 cc. alcohol | 35.4 | 24-50 | 5 | 29 |
| Brown-rice diet (14-20 days) | | | | |
| 100 μgm. AB dissolved in Ringer-PO ₄ | 12.0 | 6-18 | 5 | |
| 100 μgm. AB dissolved in 0.1 cc. alcohol | 10.5 | 6-18 | 5 | 13 |

15 per cent dried brewers yeast^{12, 14} or riboflavin and 18 per cent casein⁷ delays or prevents the production of liver tumors by DMB. As is shown in Fig. 4, these two protective diets enable the rat to maintain a normal ability to destroy DMB in vitro. The addition of casein alone, which is not protective,⁷ did not. The addition of riboflavin alone, which is also not protective, gave intermediate values at the fourteen- to seven-

teen-day period.

Thus it appears that the capacity of rat-liver slices to destroy DMB in vitro gives an indication of the protective or nonprotective influence of different diets on the carcinogenic activity of DMB. Since biotin added to a riboflavin-rice-casein diet¹⁵ as well as other types of protective diets^{14, 15} has been ob-

served to increase tumor incidence, biotin (20 μ gm. per 10 gm. diet) has been added to the protective riboflavin-rice-casein diet. Insofar as this point has been studied, the evidence indicates that the addition of biotin

to this diet is without effect on the ability of the liver cells to destroy DMB in vitro and hence its procarcinogenic activity would not be detected in this test. The data for the thirty- to forty-day period are shown in Table 2.

It was reported by our group in 1940⁶ that the riboflavin content of the livers of rats on the brown-rice-carrot ration was lower than normal rats and was even lower when DMB was included in the diet. The addition of protective supplements maintained normal or almost normal riboflavin levels in the livers. These results led to the discovery of the protection afforded by a riboflavin-casein supplement.⁷ In view of the relationship between riboflavin level in the liver and tumor incidence, which has been emphasized by the

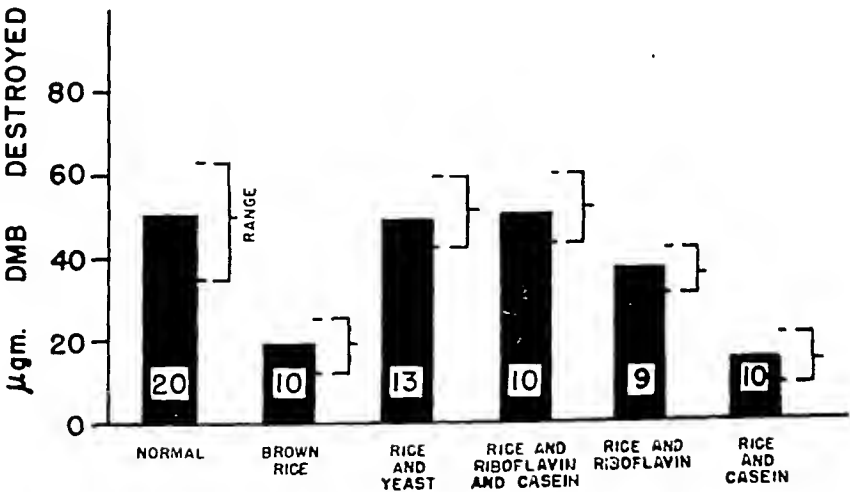


FIG. 4. Destruction of DMB by liver slices from rats on various diets for fourteen to seventeen days.

recent work of Griffin and Bauman,¹ and Miller,⁹ a series of animals was studied in which both the riboflavin content and the ability to destroy DMB *in vitro* was measured. Twenty-nine rats fed a normal diet or a brown-rice diet, or rice plus casein, or rice plus riboflavin have been examined. The results are presented in Fig. 5. It can be seen that when the riboflavin content of the liver is low, the ability of the livers to destroy DMB *in vitro* is low. Thus, there appears to be a correlation between the riboflavin content of the liver and the ability of liver slices to destroy DMB *in vitro* in animals fed the brown-rice-type diet and no DMB.

Several experiments with normal-diet liver slices and brown-rice-diet liver slices have been tried, in which up to 50 μ gm. of riboflavin has been added to the solution. The added riboflavin did not alter the amount of DMB destroyed in either case.

ity of liver cells to destroy the carcinogen DMB *in vitro* reported in this paper has been observed in the absence of DMB in the diet. Hence, this change represents a change in the function of liver cells, presumably either primarily or secondarily due to an alteration in a riboflavin-containing component, which is due to purely nutritional causes. It is not complicated by the toxicity of the carcinogen or its metabolites.

The observation that biotin, which has been shown to exert a procarcinogenic action in the production of tumors by DMB, was without detectable effect on the ability of liver slices to destroy DMB in these experiments was not unexpected. In the experiments on similar diets including DMB, in which the procarcinogenic activity of biotin was observed,⁵ measurement of the riboflavin content of the tumor-bearing livers indicated that the riboflavin levels were in the normal

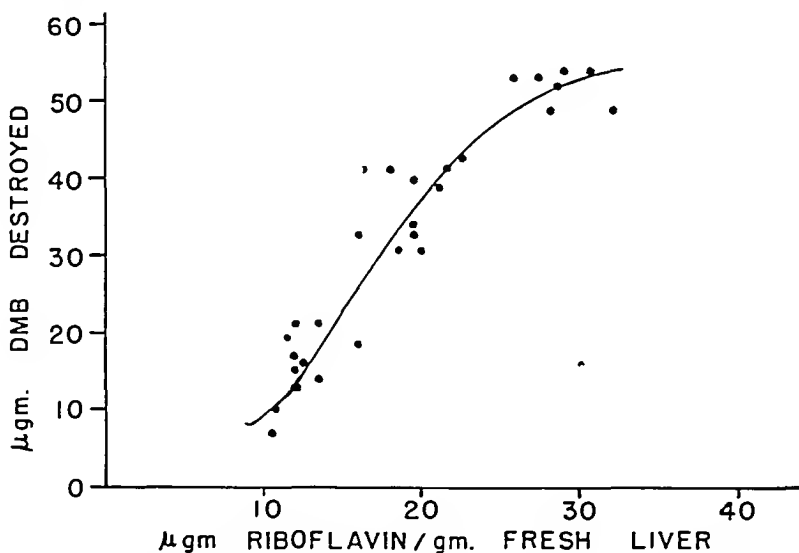


FIG. 5. Relationship between the riboflavin content and the ability to destroy DMB *in vitro*.

DISCUSSION

The observation that *in vitro*, liver is the most active tissue in destroying DMB lends support to the assumption that *in vivo*, the liver is the major site of metabolism of DMB. However, the relatively high activity of kidney-cortex slices suggests the possibility that at least a portion of the metabolites of DMB excreted in the urine may arise in this tissue.

The marked influence of diet on the abil-

ity of liver slices to destroy DMB *in vitro* appears to be related to the riboflavin content of the livers, the absence of biotin effect on the riboflavin content would, as a first assumption, suggest that biotin would fail to influence the ability of liver slices to destroy DMB.

The importance of the riboflavin content of the liver with respect to tumor incidence and its relation to the ability of livers to destroy DMB *in vitro* suggest that the protec-

tion usually associated with high riboflavin levels in the liver is related to the ability of hepatic cells to destroy the carcinogen. The procarcinogenic action of biotin in spite of a high level of riboflavin suggests the involvement of other mechanisms by which dietary factors may influence hepatic-tumor production by DMB in the rat. The experiments of Sugiura (quoted in⁴) indicating that diet can influence tumor incidence after DMB administration has been stopped, and hence when destruction of DMB is presumably no longer a factor, also indicates the involvement of other mechanisms by which diet can influence tumor production by DMB.

These studies are being extended to diets that do not contain brown rice and also to rats fed these diets containing the carcinogen DMB.

SUMMARY

1. Liver slices, and to a lesser extent kid-

ney and spleen slices, have been found to destroy the azo carcinogen, *N,N*-dimethyl-*p*-aminoazobenzene (DMB) in vitro. Brain and testes did not destroy significant amounts.

2. The ability of liver slices to destroy DMB is influenced by diet. Using diets of the brown-rice type, the high tumor-incidence, brown-rice diet was found to decrease the ability of liver slices to destroy DMB. The conversion of this diet to a protective diet by the addition of yeast or riboflavin and casein prevented this decrease. Biotin did not affect this function under the conditions studied.

3. As this effect of diet occurs without the inclusion of DMB in the diet, this change represents an alteration of hepatic-cell function produced by purely nutritional means.

4. Measurement of the riboflavin content of the livers and the ability of the liver slices to destroy DMB indicates that this function of hepatic cells is related to their riboflavin content.

REFERENCES

- ¹ GRIFFIN, A. C., and BAUMANN, C. A.: The effect of certain azo dyes upon the storage of riboflavin in the liver. *Arch. Biochem.* 11: 467-476, 1946.
- ² HARRIS, P. N.; KRAHL, M. E., and CLOWES, G. H. A.: The effect of biotin upon *p*-dimethylaminoazobenzene carcinogenesis. *Cancer Research* 7: 176-177, 1947.
- ³ HODSON, A. Z., and NORRIS, L. C.: A fluorometric method of determining the riboflavin content of foodstuffs. *J. Biol. Chem.* 131: 621-630, 1939.
- ⁴ KENSLE, C. J.: Effect of diet on the production of liver tumors in the rat by *N,N*-dimethyl-*p*-aminoazobenzene. *Ann. New York Acad. Sc.* 49 (Art. 1): 29-40, 1947.
- ⁵ KENSLE, C. J.; MACILL, J. W., and SUGIURA, K.: The metabolism of *N,N*-dimethyl-*p*-aminoazobenzene and related compounds. *Cancer Research* 7: 95-98, 1947.
- ⁶ KENSLE, C. J.; SUGIURA, K., and RHOADS, C. P.: Coenzyme I and riboflavin content of livers of rats fed butter yellow. *Science* 91: 623, 1940.
- ⁷ KENSLE, C. J.; SUGIURA, K.; YOUNG, N. F.; HALTER, C. R., and RHOADS, C. P.: Partial protection of rats by riboflavin with casein against liver cancer caused by dimethylaminoazobenzene. *Science* 93: 308-310, 1941.
- ⁸ KLINE, B. E.; MILLER, J. A.; RUSCH, H. P., and BAUMANN, C. A.: The carcinogenicity of *p*-dimethylaminoazobenzene in diets containing hydrogenated coconut oil or of corn oil. *Cancer Research* 6: 1-4, 1946.
- ⁹ MILLER, J. A.: Studies on the mechanism of the effects of fats and other dietary factors in carcinogenesis by the azo dyes. *Ann. New York Acad. Sc.* 49 (Art. 1): 19-28, 1947.
- ¹⁰ MILLER, J. A., and BAUMANN, C. A.: The determination of *p*-dimethylaminoazobenzene, *p*-monomethylaminoazobenzene, and *p*-aminoazobenzene in tissue. *Cancer Research* 5: 157-161, 1945.
- ¹¹ MILLER, J. A.; KLINE, B. E.; RUSCH, H. P., and BAUMANN, C. A.: The carcinogenicity of *p*-dimethylaminoazobenzene in diets containing hydrogenated coconut oil. *Cancer Research* 4: 153-158, 1944.
- ¹² NAKAHARA, W.; FUJIWARA, T., and MORI, K.: Inhibiting effect of yeast feeding on the experimental production of liver cancer. *Gann* 33: 57-65, 1939.
- ¹³ POTTER, V. R., and ELVEHJEM, C. A.: A modified method for the study of tissue oxidations. *J. Biol. Chem.* 114: 495-504, 1936.
- ¹⁴ SUGIURA, K., and RHOADS, C. P.: Experimental liver cancer in rats and its inhibition by rice-bran extract, yeast, and yeast extract. *Cancer Research* 1: 3-16, 1941.
- ¹⁵ VIGNEAUD, V., DU; SPANGLER, J. M.; BURK, D.; KENSLE, C. J.; SUGIURA, K., and RHOADS, C. P.: The procarcinogenic effect of biotin in butter yellow tumor formation. *Science* 95: 174-176, 1942.

SOME EPIDEMIOLOGICAL FEATURES OF CANCER*

MORTON L. LEVIN, M.D., D.P.H.†

IN studying any disease, we may think of those affected as a separate population, differing from the normal population not only in having the disease but in other respects as well. The term "epidemiology," applied to cancer, is used in this broad sense of indicating all knowledge regarding such differences. It may be defined further as the study of what persons or groups of persons are most likely to develop cancer and under what circumstances.

One of the most discussed aspects of the epidemiology of cancer has been the steady increase in cancer mortality that has occurred during the past century. This increase is usually attributed to two factors, the "aging" of our population and the improvement in diagnosis. The effect of the increasing proportion of older persons in the population can be ascertained readily by the statistical device of age-standardization, which consists in calculating what the mortality each year would have been had the proportion of people of various ages remained the same. Such data on cancer from 1850 on are available for England and Wales and, in this country, for the state of Massachusetts.

In England and Wales, the most rapid increase in (age-standardized) cancer mortality occurred, contrary to what we might expect, prior to 1895, that is, before the discovery of the roentgen rays. Since that time, mortality among females, when the effect of age is eliminated, has remained practically stationary. Among males, the increase continued after 1900, although less rapidly than before, and since 1920, the rate in males has exceeded that among females (Table 1 and Fig. 1).

From the Division of Cancer Control, Department of Health, State of New York, Albany, New York.

* Presented at the University of Buffalo School of Medicine Centennial Symposium on Cancer, September 30, 1946.

† Assistant Commissioner for Medical Services.

Received for publication, March 15, 1948.

In Massachusetts, the trend of mortality has been broadly similar to that in England, except that the changes in trend have occurred approximately twenty years later. The most rapid rate of increase was in the period from 1860 to 1915. After 1915, the rate in females levelled off and since 1935 has shown

TABLE 1
CANCER MORTALITY IN ENGLAND AND WALES,* 1851-1937
Standardized† Death Rates
per 100,000 Population

| Period | Male | Female |
|-----------|-------|--------|
| 1851-55 | 20.0 | 42.8 |
| 1856-60 | 21.4 | 45.2 |
| 1861-65 | 24.3 | 50.4 |
| 1866-70 | 27.2 | 54.5 |
| 1871-75 | 31.0 | 59.4 |
| 1876-80 | 36.1 | 65.3 |
| 1881-85 | 41.8 | 70.1 |
| 1886-90 | 50.9 | 77.6 |
| 1891-95 | 58.5 | 85.0 |
| 1896-1900 | 68.8 | 91.1 |
| 1901-05 | 75.0 | 93.9 |
| 1906-10 | 81.4 | 94.4 |
| 1911-15 | 89.2 | 97.1 |
| 1916-20 | 90.2 | 94.8 |
| 1921-25 | 98.1 | 97.8 |
| 1926-30 | † | † |
| 1931-35 | 104.5 | 96.9 |
| 1936 | 106.8 | 96.9 |
| 1937 | 107.1 | 95.1 |

* Source: Registrar-General's Statistical Review of England and Wales for the years 1911, 1921, 1927, 1935.

† Adjusted to population of England and Wales, 1901.

‡ Data not available.

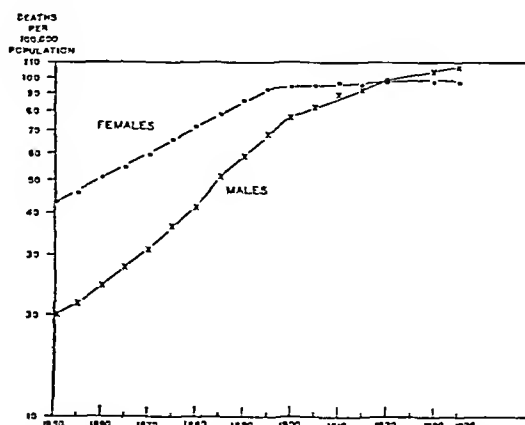


FIG. 1. Cancer mortality in England and Wales, 1850-1937, age-standardized to population of England and Wales, 1901.

a tendency to decline. The increase among males, however, continued, again at a somewhat slower rate, so that if the two curves of mortality in Massachusetts continue their present trends, the rate in males will, within the next five years, exceed that in females, as in England (Table 2 and Fig. 2).

A striking feature of cancer mortality in the past century, then, has been its different course in the two sexes. One possible ex-

planation of this difference is that, since 1915, any improvement in cancer diagnosis in females has been counterbalanced by improvement in cure rates; whereas, in males, the improvement in diagnosis was not so counterbalanced because only a small proportion of cancer in males occurs in accessible sites that have relatively high curability.

The chief difficulty with this explanation lies in the fact that when cancer of accessible sites and cancer of sites peculiar to sex are omitted, the difference in mortality trend in the two sexes still appears, as is indicated by the New York State data for 1931 to 1941 (Table 3). When age-standardized mortality rates for various sites of cancer are compared for the two periods 1931 to 1933 and 1939 to 1941, it is seen that sites that decreased in both sexes, decreased to a greater extent among females, and sites that increased in both sexes, increased to a greater extent among males. Cancer of sites peculiar to each sex tended to increase in males and to decrease (with the exception of "ovary and fallopian tube") in females. The net result was a decrease in cancer mortality among females of about 6 per cent, while mortality in males increased during the same period by more than 8 per cent.

Because of the different course of mortality from cancer of the same sites in males as compared to females, the possibility cannot be excluded that at least a part of the increase among males is real and not due to improved diagnosis. Further study of this possibility presents a challenge to epidemiological investigation.

We are not likely to know much more than we do now about the true trend of cancer mortality ten years hence unless, in the interim, we can obtain more information regarding the causes of death. This information could be obtained if hospitals would attempt not only to increase the percentage of autopsies performed on hospital deaths but, in addition, would try to secure autopsies in as *representative* a sample of deaths as possible. The same percentage of autopsies, as are now obtained, if secured on a random sample of deaths instead of "interesting" or problem cases, would, over a ten-year period, provide

TABLE 2
CANCER MORTALITY IN MASSACHUSETTS
BY SEX, 1850-1945
Average Annual Rates (Age-Standardized)*
for Five-Year Periods

| Mid-year of 5-yr. period | Rate per 100,000 population | |
|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|--------|
| | Male | Female |
| 1850 | 14.5 | 21.3 |
| 1855 | 16.7 | 28.7 |
| 1860 | 19.6 | 39.2 |
| 1865 | 19.9 | 40.2 |
| 1870 | 24.5 | 49.9 |
| 1875 | 24.1 | 53.5 |
| 1880 | 31.3 | 63.8 |
| 1885 | 33.6 | 68.9 |
| 1890 | 37.4 | 79.0 |
| 1895 | 43.5 | 86.8 |
| 1900 | 48.0 | 93.0 |
| 1905 | 57.1 | 102.1 |
| 1910 | 62.8 | 111.7 |
| 1915 | 74.4 | 121.9 |
| 1920 | 81.4 | 125.7 |
| 1925 | 90.8 | 127.9 |
| 1930 | 94.9 | 127.4 |
| 1935 | 103.3 | 126.5 |
| 1940 | 114.8 | 117.3 |
| 1943-45 | 119.3 | 116.7 |

* Adjusted to population of Massachusetts, 1900.
Source: Division of Cancer and Chronic Diseases, Massachusetts Department of Health.

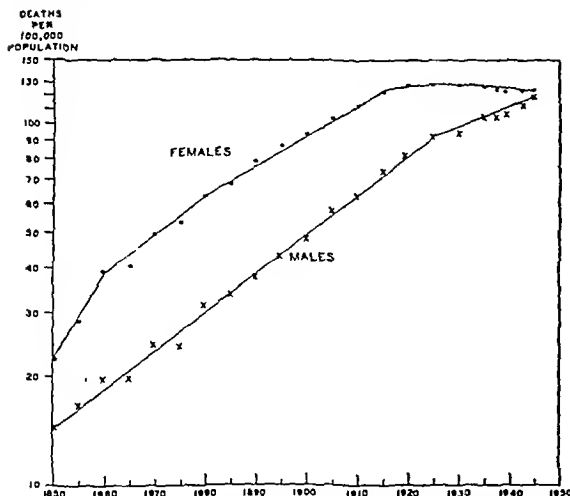


FIG. 2. Cancer mortality in Massachusetts, 1850-1945, age-standardized to Massachusetts population, 1900.

accurate data regarding the true trend of mortality from cancer and other diseases, and thus provide answers to some of these questions.

A complete account of the epidemiology of cancer in man should go on from a discussion of the trend in time to a description of the differential incidence with respect to such

TABLE 3
CANCER MORTALITY*
New York State (Exclusive of New York City)
1931-33 and 1939-41

| | Mortality Rates | | | | | |
|---|-----------------|---------|----------|---------|---------|----------|
| | Male | | | Female | | |
| | 1931-33 | 1939-41 | % Change | 1931-33 | 1939-41 | % Change |
| <i>"Nonsexual" Sites</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>A. Sites decreasing in both sexes:</i> | | | | | | |
| Lip | 1.20 | 1.17 | | 0.13 | 0.11 | |
| "Other buccal" | 3.62 | 3.31 | | 0.96 | 0.59 | |
| Stomach | 30.12 | 23.50 | | 22.19 | 15.59 | |
| Liver and biliary passages | 8.82 | 5.79 | | 13.11 | 8.02 | |
| Skin | 3.61 | 3.04 | | 2.21 | 2.08 | |
| Bladder | 6.91 | 6.50 | | 3.37 | 3.11 | |
| "Other and unspecified sites" | 5.61 | 5.55 | | 5.84 | 5.34 | |
| TOTAL | 59.89 | 48.86 | -18.4 | 47.81 | 34.84 | -27.1 |
| <i>B. Sites increasing in both sexes:</i> | | | | | | |
| Mouth | 0.85 | 1.00 | | 0.14 | 0.21 | |
| Intestines | 12.99 | 14.88 | | 18.53 | 19.33 | |
| Rectum and anus | 7.36 | 10.26 | | 6.96 | 8.19 | |
| Pancreas | 3.15 | 5.36 | | 3.48 | 4.39 | |
| Mesentery and peritoneum | 0.59 | 0.83 | | 0.96 | 1.05 | |
| Digestive organs—"unspecified" | 0.16 | 0.18 | | 0.18 | 0.31 | |
| Lung and "other-respiratory" | 4.68 | 11.61 | | 2.51 | 3.35 | |
| Kidneys and adrenals | 1.98 | 2.87 | | 1.49 | 1.83 | |
| Bones | 1.65 | 2.01 | | 1.58 | 2.00 | |
| Brain | 0.81 | 2.09 | | 0.70 | 1.25 | |
| TOTAL | 34.22 | 51.09 | +49.3 | 36.53 | 41.91 | +14.7 |
| <i>C. Sites increasing in males, decreasing in females:</i> | | | | | | |
| Tongue | 1.62 | 1.77 | | 0.33 | 0.32 | |
| Esophagus | 3.52 | 4.01 | | 1.17 | 1.03 | |
| Larynx | 1.97 | 2.74 | | 0.42 | 0.25 | |
| TOTAL | 6.84 | 8.57 | +25.2 | 1.92 | 1.60 | -16.7 |
| TOTAL "NONSEXUAL" SITES | 100.95 | 108.52 | + 7.5 | 86.26 | 78.35 | - 9.2 |
| <i>"Sexual" Sites</i> | | | | | | |
| <i>D. Male</i> | | | | | | |
| Prostate | 12.27 | 14.76 | | | | |
| Testes | 0.90 | 1.08 | | | | |
| Other male genitourinary organs | 0.61 | 0.50 | | | | |
| TOTAL (male sexual sites) | 13.78 | 16.34 | +18.6 | | | |
| <i>E. Female</i> | | | | | | |
| Breast | | | | 29.30 | 30.63 | |
| Uterus | | | | 31.08 | 26.29 | |
| Ovary and fallopian tube | | | | 5.62 | 7.92 | |
| Other female genital organs | | | | 0.33 | 0.06 | |
| Vagina and vulva | | | | 1.12 | 1.46 | |
| TOTAL (female sexual sites) | | | | 67.45 | 66.36 | - 1.6 |
| TOTAL "SEXUAL" SITES | 13.78 | 16.34 | +18.6 | 67.45 | 66.36 | - 1.6 |
| TOTAL ALL SITES | 114.96 | 124.96 | + 8.7 | 153.71 | 144.70 | - 5.9 |

* Age-standardized rates per 100,000.

factors as age, sex, race, habits, previous disease, associated disease, occupation, heredity, and other characteristics that may appear significant. This would naturally be followed by an attempt to correlate whatever differences appear with what is known regarding the etiology of malignant tumors.

Such an account might consider the malignant tumors either as a group or each individual type of malignant tumor separately. No very full account by either of these approaches is possible in a single paper. The purpose here is to discuss a few features of the epidemiology of cancer that appear to be of interest, including the relationships to age, sex, social class, carcinogenic chemicals and radiations, heredity, and the precancerous lesions. Available information regarding many of these factors is far from adequate, and often the chief conclusions to be drawn are those regarding the direction that further study might take.

Those concerned with some phase of a cancer program, directed toward providing improved diagnostic or treatment facilities for cancer, are especially interested in its epidemiological features, because even a large-scale effort at education or case finding is neces-

sarily limited in the number of people it can reach. Obviously, such efforts will be more efficient to the extent that they are directed toward those people who present the greatest risk of developing cancer.

EPIDEMIOLOGICAL FACTORS

Age. The most obvious and best-known increased risk of developing cancer is that related to age (Fig. 3). In the New York State data, which relate not to mortality or selected hospital statistics, but to all reported cases of cancer, the incidence of cancer of all sites continues to increase up to the age of 85 years, after which it tends to level off.

Several sites of cancer exhibit two or three age periods of increased incidence. For example, the leukemias, kidney tumors, and tumors of the eye show peaks at ages less than 5 years and at age 80; brain tumors at less than 5 years and at age 50; malignant bone tumors at 10 years and at 80 years of age; testicular tumors at 25 years and 85 years. These observations are of interest because they indicate that even tumors that are relatively more frequent in early life continue to increase in incidence with increasing age.

The association of cancer with age has obvious implications in diagnosis and in diagnostic case-finding procedures. For example, there has developed recently a considerable demand for the type of service called variously "cancer prevention," "cancer detection," "health maintenance," or "cancer case finding." This is essentially a more or less thorough physical examination, which may include various laboratory examinations, of persons who are apparently well. Unfortunately, the supply of such services, at least in organized clinics, does not begin to meet the demand, with the result that all such clinics now have long waiting lists, and usually their prospective clients are given appointments six months or more ahead.

The maximum possible effectiveness of such examinations in discovering otherwise unsuspected cancer in persons selected at random is indicated in Fig. 3. This shows the number of new cancer cases per 100,000 population which may be expected to occur at various ages within one year. In tuberculosis, case

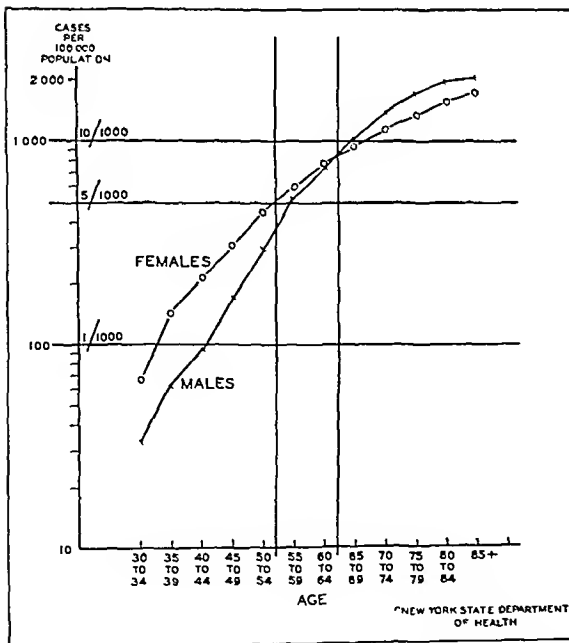


FIG. 3. Cancer, all sites. New cases per year per 100,000 population by age and sex. New York State, exclusive of New York City, 1942-1944.

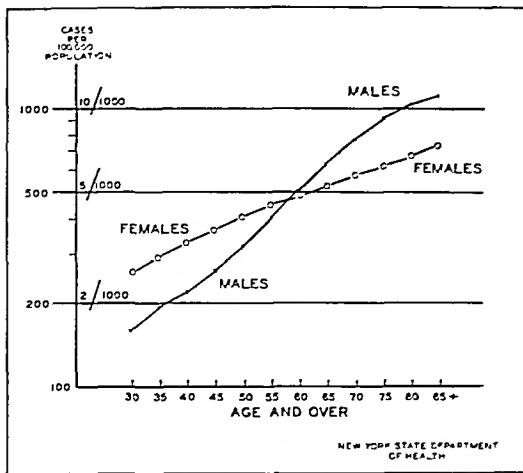


FIG. 4. Cancer of "accessible" sites. New cases per year per 100,000 population at various ages and over. New York State, exclusive of New York City, 1942-1944.

finding by mass roentgenographic examination, the average number of "positive" roentgenograms found in New York State, has been approximately 5 per thousand. If we take this figure as an index of what is economically feasible in cancer detection, such a number of positive examinations for cancer, assuming the complete effectiveness of such examinations, could not be expected to occur in persons less than the age of 40 years. Moreover, many forms of internal cancer would be impossible to detect at an early stage by an ordinary examination. If we consider only forms of cancer fairly accessible to inspection and palpation, then we might possibly find 5 per thousand at age 60 and over, but not at earlier ages, as is indicated in Fig. 4. Reports on the results of a year's examinations made in several cancer-detection clinics in Philadelphia shows that of 2552 persons examined, 14 were found to have cancer, or

5.5 per thousand. Since the average age of those examined was approximately 40 years, either the examinations were remarkably successful or those examined included some persons who were ill and not representative of the average population. There are, of course, factors other than age that would determine whether or not an early tumor could be discovered at a single examination and it is not my purpose to suggest that such examinations be confined to any age group. However, as long as our facilities for making examinations are limited, we may be certain that these examinations would be more effective in reducing mortality from cancer if they were made available first to the older age groups. As the data in Table 4 indicate, the effectiveness probably would be six to ten times as great in males and about two-and-a-half times as great in females, at ages 50 and over, as compared with younger ages.

In making periodic examinations, we may contemplate the use of special techniques directed toward a single form of cancer. An example would be the use of vaginal smears to discover early uterine cancer. Here other factors, in addition to age, may prove useful as guides to what groups of women should be studied most intensively. Numerous studies have shown that uterine cancer occurs more frequently among married than among single women. Also, it is approximately three times more frequent among women who have had syphilis,⁸ and it is almost twice as frequent among Negro women as among white. Randall has demonstrated that women whose menopause is characterized by a period of menorrhagia suffer an increased incidence of carcinoma of the uterine fundus in later life. Thus, although no woman can be character-

TABLE 4
EFFECT OF AGE ON CANCER CASE FINDING*

| | New cases expected per 1000 examined per year | | | | Ratio of 50 yrs./30-49 yrs. | |
|---------------------|---|-------------------|---------------|-------------------|--------------------------------|---------|
| | Males | | Females | | | |
| | 30-49 yrs. | 50 yrs. & over | 30-49 yrs. | 50 yrs. & over | Males | Females |
| | All cancer | 1.0 | 6.4 | 2.2 | 6.5 | 6.40 | 3.00 |
| "Accessible" cancer | 0.3 | 3.2 | 1.5 | 4.0 | 10.00 | 2.66 |

* Based on incidence of reported cases, New York State, exclusive of New York City, 1942-1944.

ized as free from the risk of developing uterine cancer, its increased frequency among Negroes, the married, the syphilitic, and those who have had an abnormal type of menopause indicates that the greatest number of new cases among each 100 examined would be found in such groups and points to the desirability of directing case-finding efforts most intensively toward these groups.

Precancerous Lesions. Perhaps the most important sphere of activity with regard to case finding and the prevention of cancer is that directed toward the detection of the so-called precancerous lesions. The concept of a "precancerous" lesion is essentially a statistical one, since it indicates an increased probability of developing cancer. The term "precancerous" has been applied to some forty-five different pathological conditions. More than a third of these are in the skin, including radiation and actinic dermatitis, senile and arsenical keratosis, xeroderma pigmentosum, lupus vulgaris—especially if previously treated by irradiation—neuronevi, chronic osteomyelitic sinus tracts, burn scars, erythroplasia, and chronic atrophic acrodermatitis.

In the buccal, oral, and pharyngeal mucous membranes, the recognized precancerous lesions are leukoplakia, luetic glossitis, and the Plummer-Vinson syndrome; in the gastrointestinal tract—gastric, intestinal, and rectal polyps, and myomas; in the salivary glands—the mixed tumors; in the uterine fundus—endometrial hyperplasia and endometrial polyp; in the vulva—kraurosis vulvae; in the liver—cirrhosis; in the breast—cystic and atypical proliferative hyperplasia of the ducts and lobules; in the ovary—cystoma and dermoids; in the testis—the cryptorchid, inguinal, or intra-abdominal testis; in bone—Paget's disease, giant-cell tumors, chondroma, and Albright's syndrome; in the soft tissues—neurofibromatosis, myxolipoma, and deep plexiform neuroma; in the bladder—papilloma; in the gallbladder—calculous cholecystitis; and in the thyroid—nodular goiter and probably fetal adenoma. Certain general diseases connote an increased cancer risk in certain organs; in diabetes—cancer of the pancreas; in pernicious anemia—cancer of the stomach; and in syphilis—cancer of the

tongue in males and of the uterine cervix in females. In many instances the precise risk of cancer which these conditions imply has not been determined accurately.*

The further study of suspected precancerous conditions, to determine the precise statistical risk of developing into cancer that they carry, is a matter of considerable importance, because only in this way can convincing evidence of the precancerous significance of these lesions be collected. For example, the relationship of so-called chronic cystic mastitis to breast cancer was obscured for many years by studies that failed to take into account the age of the patients studied and the length of the period of observation. With the appearance of the work of Warren and more recently of Foote and Stewart showing that the subsequent incidence of breast cancer in women with cystic mastitis is about five times the average, the precancerous nature of these lesions has been established, with the result that they are being treated with the respect they deserve. Here is another field for the epidemiological study of cancer.

Although these and other epidemiological relationships of cancer are well known and have practical applications in control, very few of them can be explained by observations thus far made in the laboratory on carcinogenesis. Indeed, the epidemiological study of cancer discloses as many mysteries as does clinical or laboratory investigation. A simple but striking example is the relative incidence of cancer of the same site in the sexes. Cancer of the larynx and the lip are from ten to fourteen times as frequent among males as among females. Cancer of the mouth, tongue, pharynx, and esophagus are three to four times as frequent among males. The two sites of cancer that show an opposite selection are the gallbladder and the thyroid, respec-

* There is a tendency in published observations on this point to confuse frequency of association with cancer incidence. For example: cancer of the tongue in males is associated with luetic glossitis in from 20 to 30 per cent of cases. This, obviously, does not mean that 20 to 30 per cent of male syphilitics develop tongue cancer. The actual incidence is about five times the normal or average. Since the average incidence of tongue cancer throughout life is less than 2 per thousand, the cumulated incidence of tongue cancer in male syphilitics throughout life is approximately 1 per cent.

tively twice and four times as common in women as in men. These sex differences in cancer incidence can hardly be explained by difference in diagnostic accuracy, since it is difficult to understand why cancer of the same site should be diagnosed more readily in one sex than in the other.

Socio-economic Position. Differences in cancer mortality between socio-economic groups, such as have been observed in this country and in England, are similarly difficult to explain. The observations, in brief, are that mortality is highest in the unskilled worker group and lowest among professional workers. Further analysis shows that these differences do not hold for all sites of cancer, but are found in males chiefly in cancer of the skin, larynx, the oral cavity, the pharynx, the esophagus, and stomach—and in females, in these sites and in the uterus. Breast cancer, on the other hand, is apparently most frequent in women of the highest economic groups, who also have the lowest birth rate. These observations are at least suggestive that there may be factors associated with social and economic status that are significant in the causation of malignant tumors. Certainly they indicate the desirability that epidemiological investigations of cancer should include a study of social and economic factors to determine whether these differences are real or only apparent.

Carcinogenic Chemicals and Radiations. The most obvious approach of this kind would be directed toward discovering possible occupational exposure to carcinogenic chemicals or to radiations, whether ultraviolet or shorter wave lengths. A study of occupational hazards in this country shows that there are approximately two hundred different trades or occupations that involve possible exposure to carcinogenic radiations or chemicals, including arsenic, tar, petroleum products, benzol, aniline compounds, roentgen rays, ultraviolet radiation, radium, nickel carbonyl, and chromates.

One of these "cancerigenic occupations" is that of the roentgenologist. It is well known that a good many of the physicians who pioneered in radiology later developed radiation dermatitis of the skin of the hands, with the

subsequent development of squamous-cell carcinoma. Thus, fourteen years after the discovery of roentgen rays, Hesse was able to collect ninety-four cases of roentgen-ray cancer of the skin, fifty of them in physicians. Haagensen, in 1931, reported eleven cases in physicians seen at Memorial Hospital in New York City. This hazard has been eliminated largely by suitable methods of protection. However, it has now been shown that leukemia, which can be produced experimentally by irradiation, occurs about ten times as frequently in radiologists as in the general population. Since radiology is a relatively young specialty, most of the radiologists who have developed leukemia thus far probably were in practice during the period when protective devices were not as well developed as they are now. That a constant and systematic search for new possible sources of exposure to carcinogenic agents is needed is indicated also by a recent observation that during the process of manufacture of electronic tubes, roentgen rays are produced in a concentration considerably above the 0.1 r which has been considered the maximum, safe, daily dose.

The two great difficulties in the investigation of the relation between human cancer and carcinogenic agents are the long "incubation period" of malignant tumors, and the fact that, thus far, we cannot distinguish histologically between a tumor produced by a known carcinogenic agent and one which apparently arises spontaneously. The long "incubation period" of induced tumors makes it probable that many such tumors occurring as a result of occupational exposure do not appear until after the worker has retired or changed his occupation. Although industries, such as the aniline-dye industry in which a known carcinogenic hazard occurs, institute protective precautions and periodic examinations, the need for continuing these examinations after the worker leaves the occupation is not always recognized. At any rate, despite the large number of occupations in which exposure to carcinogenic agents may occur, only a small number of cases of occupational cancer have been reported, perhaps eight to nine thousand in all countries, of which ap-

proximately four hundred cases have been reported from the United States.⁷ The most promising field for further investigation of the relation of carcinogenic chemicals and radiations to human tumors would seem to lie in epidemiological studies of large numbers of persons who are or have been engaged in occupations in which exposure to these agents may occur. Since the clinical course and the therapy of a malignant tumor are much the same regardless of how it has been produced, the significance of such studies would be confined to the possibility of prevention and early case finding.

Hereditary Factors. The important contributions of Bittner and others in the study of breast cancer in mice and its relation to a virus-like factor found in the milk and tissues of breast-cancer-strain mice have focussed attention on the possibility that breast cancer in humans may have a similar cause. The established epidemiological facts regarding breast cancer in humans are that it occurs most frequently in single women and that it is associated in approximately 50 per cent of cases with pre-existing cystic or atypical proliferative hyperplasia of the breast ducts or lobules. These two conditions may be related, since cystic proliferative mastitis is said to be most common in women who have never borne children. In addition, there is suggestive but not conclusive evidence of a familial relationship to the effect that the daughters of a mother who had breast cancer are also more likely to develop breast cancer.

If human breast cancer is caused by a virus-like factor occurring in human milk, then the disease would be rare in women who had never been nursed in infancy, rare in women whose mothers had not developed the disease, and common in women whose mothers had developed it. A review of the literature to date does not show any evidence regarding the first two points and only suggestive evidence of the last. We are thus scarcely in a position as yet to advocate that all mothers be advised not to nurse their female infants, in order to prevent the occurrence of breast cancer in the next generation.

Prior to the discovery of the milk factor, breast cancer in the mouse was considered an

excellent example of the genetic causation of cancer. The discovery of the milk factor reduced but did not eliminate the importance of the genetic or other factors in the etiology of breast cancer in mice. In humans, the available evidence regarding genetic factors in cancer comprises, first, the existence of a few tumors and precancerous conditions that are apparently hereditary, including retinoblastoma, xeroderma pigmentosum, familial intestinal polyposis, and multiple neurofibromatosis; second, the undeniable existence of so-called cancer families in which a high percentage of the blood relatives in the family develop some form of malignant tumor. The true number of such families is unknown but about a hundred have been described.

The best statistical studies on this question have been those made in this country by Lombard, utilizing death-certificate data, and by Crabtree, using very carefully obtained histories of patients with histologically proved cancer. These studies show that the parents, siblings, and children of cancer patients do have more cancer than would be expected—approximately 30 per cent above the average. The increase is apparently most marked in the families of patients who develop cancer relatively early in life. These studies suggest that cancer incidence does tend to concentrate in certain families, but not markedly. Indeed, the entire increase observed in one of these studies could be accounted for by an increase of one case or more in less than 10 per cent of the families studied.

Heston has pointed out that hereditary and constitutional factors in human cancer probably occur, as is true of the more fundamental inherited body traits, in the form of what the geneticists term "multiple factors," which means that their influence can be manifested in widely varying degrees. At any rate, this hypothesis would account for the observed facts of familial occurrence in a few families with relatively weak predisposition in the majority of persons that probably requires special environmental or functional stimuli to become effective.

We do not as yet have sufficient evidence regarding parental influence in human cancer to consider the occurrence of cancer in

one member of a family as the signal for examination and continued follow-up of the patient's brothers and sisters. This procedure would be indicated in the case of identical twins; if the tumor was of a type known to be hereditary, such as retinoblastoma; or if the family was known to be prone to cancer. In some clinics, a family history of breast or uterine cancer is considered significant in determining the need for special care in searching for a tumor of these sites in the patient.

The precise role of hereditary factors in the causation of human cancer, and the extent to which such factors are modified by environmental influences, remain obscure. There is little doubt that such factors do exist for some tumors and in some families, but the available evidence indicates that they are of minor importance in most cases.

SUMMARY

The occurrence of human cancer is in some cases attributable to the effect of various chemical and physical agents; in others to the previous presence of precancerous lesions and other diseases, in a relatively small number of cases to familial or hereditary influences. In the great majority of cases, no

one of these etiological factors can be identified. Considerable differences appear in the incidence of certain forms of cancer in the two sexes and in persons of different race and economic status. Most of these differences, although not explicable by any theories yet advanced regarding the causation of cancer, do, however, point to possible applications in the form of special attention in education, case finding, and continued observation paid to those groups that apparently have an increased incidence of certain forms of the disease. The experience already gained in a few clinics, in case finding among apparently healthy persons, indicates that the number of cancer cases discovered in this way is comparable to that of early cases of tuberculosis found by mass roentgenographic examinations. If active, case-finding procedures be applied to the groups that, on epidemiological grounds, show higher than normal cancer incidence, we may expect such procedures to be correspondingly more effective. Finally, the need to test and extend these observations further by including systematic studies in the epidemiology of this disease in the rapidly expanding program of cancer research is indicated.

REFERENCES

- ¹ BITTNER, JOHN J. Inciting influences in the etiology of mammary cancer in mice [A A A S] Research Conf. Cancer, 1945, pp. 63-96.
- ² CRABTREE, JAMES A. Observations on the familial incidence of cancer. *Am J Pub Health* 31: 49-56, 1941.
- ³ FOOT, FRANK W., and STEWART, FRED W. Comparative studies of cancerous versus noncancerous breasts. 1. Basic morphologic characteristics. 2. Role of so-called chronic cystic mastitis in mammary carcinogenesis. Influence of certain hormones on human breast structure. *Ann Surg* 121: 6-53, 197-222, 1945.
- ⁴ HÄGGGREN, C. D. Occupational neoplastic disease. *Am J Cancer* 15: 641-703, 1931.
- HESSE, O. Das Röntgenkarzinom. *Fortschr a d Geb d Röntgenstrahlen* 17: 82-92, 1911.
- ⁵ HESTON, WALTER E. Role of heredity in tumor development. *J Nat Cancer Inst* 5: 161-171, 1944.
- HUEPER, W. C. Cancer in its relation to occupation and environment. *Bull Am Soc Control Cancer* 25: 63-69, 1943.
- ⁶ LEVIN, MORTON L., KRESS, LOUIS C., and GOLDSTEIN, HYMAN. Syphilis and cancer. Reported syphilis prevalence among 7,761 cancer patients. *New York State J Med* 42: 1737-1745, 1942.
- ⁷ LOMBARD, H. L. Studies on familial aspects of cancer. *New England J Med* 218: 711-713, 1938.
- ⁸ RANDALL, CLYDE L. The significance of increased menstrual bleeding in women over forty. *New York State J Med* 43: 1635-1638, 1943.
- ⁹ WARRF, SHIELDS. The relation of "chronic mastitis" to carcinoma of the breast. *Surg, Gynec & Obst* 71: 257-273, 1940.

NATIONAL RESEARCH COUNCIL APPOINTS SUBCOMMITTEE ON ONCOLOGY

THE Committee on Pathology of the National Research Council has appointed a Subcommittee on Oncology.

The members are:

Dr. Shields Warren, Chairman

Dr. Balduin Lucké

Dr. Fred Stewart

Dr. Harold Stewart

Dr. Arthur P. Stout

Dr. Milton C. Winternitz

Dr. Howard T. Karsner, Chairman of Committee on Pathology, *ex officio*

Brig. Gen. Raymond C. Dart, Director of the Army Institute of Pathology, is cooperating with the Committee and making the Institute's facilities and resources available and is providing office space for the permanent secretary.

The objectives of the Subcommittee are:

1. Improvement in the teaching of oncology;
2. Dissemination of information on oncology to clinical pathologists, students, and teachers of oncology;
3. The establishment of criteria for diagnosis of tumors;
4. The simplification of terminology by recommending a single term for each tumor and listing separately the appropriate synonyms.

The Subcommittee expects to work with existing agencies to promote clarity and unity in tumor nomenclature and classification.

I. H. PERRY, M.D.

Exec. Sec., Subcommittee on Oncology

Army Institute of Pathology
Washington 25, D. C.

CURRENT *Cancer* LITERATURE

CONTENTS

| | PAGE | | PAGE |
|------------------------------------|------|--------------------------------------|------|
| General | 500 | Genitourinary Tract | 521 |
| Cancer Control; Industrial Cancer | | Kidney; Ureter; Bladder and Urethra; | |
| Etiology and Pathogenesis | 503 | Prostate; Testis; External Genitalia | |
| Diagnosis | 503 | Hematopoietic System | 524 |
| Treatment | 504 | Musculocutaneous System | 527 |
| Radioactive Isotopes | 505 | Skin | |
| Anatomical Regions | 505 | Nervous System | 528 |
| Neck; Thoracic Cavity | | Brain and Meninges; Eye | |
| Breast | 506 | Ossous System | 530 |
| Cardiovascular System | 507 | Respiratory Tract | 532 |
| Digestive Tract | 508 | Nose, Sinuses, Pharynx; Larynx; | |
| Oral Cavity; Salivary Glands; Eso- | | Bronchi; Lung | |
| phagus; Stomach; Small Intestine; | | Tumors of Infancy and Childhood.... | 534 |
| Appendix; Colon; Rectum and Anus; | | Research (General) | 535 |
| Liver and Biliary Tract; Pancreas | | Animal Experimentation | 536 |
| Endocrine Organs | 516 | Chemistry and Metabolism | 539 |
| Adrenal | | Genetics | 545 |
| Female Genital Tract | 517 | Tumors of Lower Animals | 545 |
| Vulva and Vagina; Cervix; Uterus; | | | |
| Ovary and Fallopian Tube | | | |

GENERAL

Anon.: Instituto de Radium "Juan Bruno Zayas." Centro Anticanceroso de Hospital "Nuestra Señora de las Mercedes." Rev. méd. cubana 59: 103-127, Feb., 1948.—Annual report of the Institute for 1947, with statistical analysis of cases.

Anon.: Reglamento de la Sociedad Argentina de Cancerología (sección de la A. M. A.). Formada el 8 de agosto de 1947. [Constitution of the Argentina Cancer Society (section of the Argentina Medical Association). Adopted August 8, 1947.] Rev. Asoc. méd. argent. 61: 754-756, Oct. 15-30, 1947.

Christiani, Alfred [Krankenb. Wien, Austria]: Die Ferment-Hemmstoff-Theorie des Krebses und ihr Wirkungsbereich innerhalb der Klinik. [The theory of an enzyme-inhibiting substance in cancer and its application in medicine.] Wien. klin. Wchnschr. 60: 267-271, Apr. 30, 1948.

Clark, Malcolm [Kenya, E. Africa]: A report of fifty consecutive cases of malignant growths seen amongst the Wa-Kikuyu. East African M. J. 25: 123-125, Mar., 1948.—All except 7 cases—far advanced and obvious—were confirmed histologically; 1 of these (probable mixed tumor of the parotid) is omitted from the series. Carcinoma comprised 30 cases (60% of the group): skin, 14; cervix, 5; breast, 3; corpus uteri, 1; ovary, 1; liver, 2 (1 bile-duct carcinoma; 1 hepatoma); orbit, 1; stomach, 1; colon, 1; esophagus, 1. The remaining 38% were nonepithelial tumors: lymphosarcoma, 5; melanoma, 2; "round celled" sarcoma of leg, 1; sarcoma of breast, 1; Kaposi's sarcoma, 2; Wilms tumor, 1; malignant lymphoma, 1; "round celled" sarcoma of kidney, 1; myeloma, 1; retinal glioma, 1; neuroblastoma, 1; angioendothelioma, 1; endothelioma, 1. The author notes that among the Wa-Kikuyu there is a high proportion of nonepithelial growths, and a high incidence of melanoma and of Kaposi's sarcoma. This is in contrast to the incidence of these lesions among Europeans.—D. A. S.

Davies, J. N. P. [Uganda, Africa]: Pathology of central African natives. Mulago Hospital post mortem studies. 6. Cancer in Africans. East African M. J. 25: 117-122, Mar., 1948.—The autopsy incidence does not reflect the true incidence of cancer—50% are performed on cases less than 30 yrs. of age; 75%, less than 40 yrs. Hospitals for the chronically ill do not exist. Of 144 cases of cancer, 85 were carcinoma; 31, sarcoma; 5, teratoma; 7, glioma; 8, leukemia; 4 each, Hodgkin's disease and endothelioma. Compared to findings in European populations, basal-cell epithelioma is rare (1 case); common, are hepatic (29 cases) and pancreatic (11 cases) carcinomas and reticulo-endothelial tumors (35 cases).—D. A. S.

Edmundson, Walter F. [U. S. Marine Hosp., Staten I., New York City]: Microscopic grading of

cancer and its practical implication. Arch. Dermat. & Syph. 57: 141-150, Feb., 1948.

Foot, Nathan Chandler: Identification of Tumors. Philadelphia. J. B. Lippincott Co. 1948. 397 pp. \$6.00.—In his preface the author indicates that this book shall be regarded as a sort of pocket guide to tumor identification, a ready reference work for immediate assistance in diagnosis, and that once this diagnosis shall be evident, the student may then consult more comprehensive works on the subject. The book is divided into two parts, one on neoplasms of general distribution, the other on neoplasms of special systems and organs. There are 21 chapters, the last being devoted to technical methods. Also appended are 25 pages of tables serving as a "tabular locator for tentative identification of neoplasms." The text contains 241 photomicrographs, for the most part of good quality. In fact, they are so good that one hopes the student will not encounter the lesion depicted in Fig. 46 and believe it a nonmalignant adenoma, as designated, rather than a mammary cancer, or that he will rest assured that the lesion in Fig. 131 is a "lateral adenoma" of the thyroid and hence do nothing about it when major thyroid clinics have given up the old error resident in the lateral thyroid concept. The text contains fairly numerous debatable issues which naturally the author cannot discuss or defend in the brief space available. The book should prove useful to those for whom it is intended—students, interns, and residents.

Hulbert, Harold S. [Chicago, Ill.]: A cancer cemetery. A great culture medium. J. Michigan State M. Soc. 47: 628-629, June, 1948.

Lerner, Charles [New York City]: Tracing skin malignancies back to the amoeba. Urol. & Cutan. Rev. 51: 688-691, Dec., 1947.

Macdonald, Eleanor J. [Connecticut State Dept. Health, Hartford]: The present incidence and survival picture in cancer among females in Connecticut 1935-1946. J. Am. M. Women's A. 3: 152-162, Apr., 1948.—Records for females comprise 54.0% of the total in the cancer registry (20,458 out of 37,863); this is slightly higher than the proportion of females in the general population. The most common primary sites of cancer were: breast, 25.3%; abdominal cavity viscera, 22.9% (stomach 5.0%, left colon 6.0%, rectum 3.9%); genital tract and external genitalia, 25.2% (cervix 11.1%, corpus uteri 7.7%, ovary 5.7%); skin, 7.3%; urinary tract, 2.8% (kidney 1.0%, bladder 1.6%); chest cavity viscera, 1.9%; generalized metastatic cancer, primary undiscovered, 4.6%. In nearly 2/3 of all cases, the cancers were in sites normally considered accessible. In 1938, 16.1% individuals with cancer of the breast reported no treatment delay; in 1946, 45.6%. In 1938, inadequate medical advice was the reason for delay in 15.0%; in 1946, 3.3%. The proportionate distribution of 5-yr. survivals of selected sites (1935-1941) were: breast, 35.5%; cervix uteri, 15.5%; corpus uteri, 11.6%; skin, 11.3%; stomach, 0.8%; bladder,

- 1.3%; all others, 24.0%. Tables of age distribution, anatomical incidence, treatment delay, and survival are given and discussed. An encouraging trend is shown in the comparison of the 25.0% 5-yr. survival of 815 traced, living individuals, microscopically proved to have cancer, treated in 1935, and 39.6% of 1376 treated in 1941.—D. A. S.
- Mahadevan, R. [Erskine Hosp., Madura, India]: Early diagnosis of malignant growths with a brief reference to their incidence in India. *J. Indian M. A.* 17: 1-7, Oct., 1947.—Of 1089 cases of malignant tumor proved by biopsy and collected from various hospitals in India, 86.2% were carcinomas and 13.8% sarcomas. Of the carcinomas, 62.2% were obviously visible or within reach of the examining finger: mouth, 175; male reproductive organs, 171; cervix and vulva, 91; breast, 113; rectum, 45; skin, 90. Points of contrast with European and American populations are the low incidence of carcinoma of the stomach (only 3.5%) and of the lung. The author believes that some differences in incidence may be explained by the fact that the average life span in India is only 26 yrs.—D.A.S.
- Morel, A., & Jossierand, A.: A propos de quelques notions de cancérologie contemporaine. Dédutions théoriques et pratiques. [Some current views on cancer. Theoretical and practical deductions.] *J. de méd. de Lyon* 29: 75-80, Feb. 5, 1948.
- Parker, George L. [Norfolk, Mass.]: The Pondville State Cancer Hospital, 1927-1947. *New England J. Med.* 238: 800-805, June 3, 1948.
- Taffel, Max [Yale Univ. Sch. Med., New Haven, Conn.]: The utilization of a university cancer clinic for teaching purposes. *Connecticut State M. J.* 12: 532-535, June, 1948.
- Whipple, Allen O. [New York City]: Clinical training in the diagnosis and treatment of cancer. *Pennsylvania M. J.* 51: 976-981, June, 1948.
- Willis, R. A.: *Pathology of Tumours*. St. Louis. C. V. Mosby Co. 1948. 992 + [52] pp. \$20.00.—Dr. Rupert A. Willis is now pathologist of the Royal Cancer Hospital (Frec) in London. He was formerly the pathologist of the Alfred Hospital, Melbourne, Australia, and until very recently the Sir William H. Collins Professor of Human and Comparative Pathology of the Royal College of Surgeons. His profound interest in the pathology of cancer is very well known to American oncologists from his many interesting papers and especially from his valuable monograph on "The Spread of Tumours in the Human Body." Now he has undertaken to cover the entire field of the pathology of human and animal tumors in a single volume of 992 royal octavo pages. The first 207 pages consider definition, nomenclature, malignancy, experimental production, statistics, animal tumors, the structure, function, growth, spread and metastasis of tumors, and the hypotheses of neoplasia. The other 786 pages deal with tumors on a regional basis and with special tumor forms such as teratomas. The body of the text is preceded by 23 pages of preface, table of contents, and list of illustrations, and is succeeded by 52 pages of index. There are 500 splendid illustrations, almost all of which are black and white reproductions of photomicrographs very carefully chosen and truly illuminating. The book is addressed primarily to pathologists and its chief value will be as an aid to the histological recognition and accurate labeling of tumors. The author is an individualist with an orderly mind, strong convictions based upon personal observations chiefly at the autopsy table, a lucid and entertaining style, and the belief that having displayed the opinions of others regarding a controversial subject he should give vigorous expression to his own. These attributes make the book lively and entertaining, which is certainly a source of gratification. They also contain the germ of its weaknesses. Twenty years as pathologist at the Alfred Hospital and elsewhere cannot possibly furnish enough tumor material to permit Dr. Willis to qualify as an expert on all subjects concerning neoplasia, especially when, as sometimes occurs, he is willing to controvert the opinions of others on the basis of a very small personal experience. For example, in discussing the subject of Abrikossoff's myoblastic myomas, he expresses the conviction that they are neither myoblastic nor neoplastic, and then tries to make this position impregnable by intimating that if true neoplasms with this appearance should exist they should be called by another name. He devotes nearly 6 pages and 4 illustrations to this relatively minor topic and the casuistry of some of the discussion suggests that his enthusiasm for polemics tends to upset his scientific judgment. Another subject on which the author maintains a stubborn resistance to the weight of evidence concerns primary growths of peritoneum and pleura, the existence of which he doubts because he himself has never recognized an example. He is apparently unaware that the mucoid material secreted by these tumors is hyaluronic acid and not mucus or pseudomucin, a fact far more important than any morphological evidence for believing in their occurrence. This stubborn refusal to accept the possibility of a primary mesothelial growth has apparently been the cause of the only example of what this reviewer believes is mislabeling in the book. Figure 347 is called a lymphangioma of the epididymis, although it resembles exactly the so-called benign mesotheliomas of that organ described by Mason, Evans, and others. Apparently the author is unacquainted with their papers. It seems that the development of the recognition of malignant tumors by the cytological examination of secretions and excretions had not attained the widespread use now current in this country when this book was compiled so that it receives scant attention. This is probably just as well for it is still in the developmental stage and its practice is far from established on a firm basis. This reviewer feels that the book would be far more useful to a greater number if the author had devoted less space to debate and such subjects as experimental cancer and tumors in animals

and more to an integration of pathology with clinical medicine and treatment. But perhaps it is fortunate that he did not, for, on the rare occasions when he does so, his conclusions are sometimes open to question, for example, in the recommendation that all cases of benign papillary tumors of the female breast be treated by simple mastectomy.

These critical comments are not intended to detract from the sterling qualities of the book. In general, Dr. Willis is a close and careful student and when his judgment is not warped by prejudice his observations are sound and searching. This reviewer has only admiration for his splendid discussions of such subjects as nomenclature, statistics, the myth of tumor implants on intact epithelial surfaces, and many, many others. There is an enormous amount of factual information for the pathologist stored within its covers, admirably documented, splendidly illustrated, and so well indexed that one loses no time in finding all references to any given subject. While it would be improper to depend upon this volume alone to furnish the necessary basis for the diagnosis of cancer, it must be considered an indispensable part of every laboratory and clinic dealing with the diagnosis, treatment and investigation of tumors. *A. P. Stout, M.D.*

CANCER CONTROL

ANON.: The cancer program in New Jersey. Part IV. Financial aid for services to cancer patients. *J. M. Soc. New Jersey* 45: 226-231, May, 1948.

ANON.: Program of the Field Army. American Cancer Society, New Jersey Division, Inc. *J. M. Soc. New Jersey* 45: 298-300, June, 1948.

CAMHEL, PERLHANI: Cancer control in Turkey. *J. Am. M. Women's A.* 3: 165-166, Apr., 1948.

CAMERON, CHARLES S. [Am. Cancer Soc., New York City]: Cancer control in the United States. *J. Am. M. Women's A.* 3: 166-168, Apr., 1948.

DELAUNTER, DEWITT E. [Nat. Cancer Inst., Bethesda, Md.]: Caliphility for the delay in the management of cancer. *M. Ann. District of Columbia* 17: 342-346; 369-370, June, 1948.

GUMBLE, H. A. [Greenville, Miss.]: The problems of cancer and cancer clinics. *Mississippi Doctor* 25: 305-308, May, 1948.

HELSE, AGNETE: The Danish Anti-Cancer League. Organization and undertakings. *J. Am. M. Women's A.* 3: 164-165, Apr., 1948.

KNOWLTON, ISABEL [Strang Cancer Prev. Clin., New York City]: Education. *J. Am. M. Women's A.* 3: 145-146, Apr., 1948. Brief discussion of the cancer-prevention education needed by the medical profession and laity. *D. A. S.*

KAPLIN, ALLEN N. [Nat. Cancer Inst., Bethesda, Md.]: Objectives and program of the Arkansas cancer detection project. *Pub. Health Rep.* 63: 813-821, June 10, 1948.

SONDER, WILSON T. [Jacksonville, Fla.]: Cancer control in Florida. *J. Florida M. A.* 35: 23-27, July, 1948.

TEHTTINEN, AINA: Cancer control in Finland. Group examination of women. *J. Am. M. Women's A.* 3: 363-364, Apr., 1948.

WELLS, A. H.: A new cancer educational service. *Minnesota Med.* 31: 671, June, 1948.

ZUCKERMANN, CONRADO: El médico general en la lucha anticáncer. [The general physician in the campaign against cancer.] *Rev. méd. Veracruzana* 27: 1516-1519, Oct., 1947.

INDUSTRIAL CANCER

HILL, A. BRADFORD, & FANING, E. LEWIS: [London Sch. Hyg. & Trop. Med., Eng.]: Studies in the incidence of cancer in a factory handling inorganic compounds of arsenic. I. Mortality experience in the factory. *Brit. J. Indust. Med.* 5:2-6, Jan., 1948. The factory workers whose mortality experience has been analyzed show in their deaths recorded in 1910-13 a proportional and significant excess of deaths attributed to cancer when compared with 3 other occupational groups living in the same area. The deaths of the former include 29% attributed to cancer, and the latter 13%. Standardization for age and period of time does not materially affect this comparison. A proportional excess of cancer in the factory workers, and of much the same order, is consistently apparent in each of the 3 periods 1910-19, 1920-29, and 1930-13. It is present at ages under 55 and 55-69 but is small and insignificant at ages 70 and above. The proportional excess is confined to workers in the chemical processes, including engineers and packers, and is entirely absent from a general group of operatives in the same factory, such as painters, box-makers, etc., who would be unlikely to be exposed to any specific hazard. The numbers are small when subdivided by the site of growth, but there is a suggestion in the figures that the factory workers have been especially affected in the lung and skin. *Auth. Concl.*

PERRY, KENNETH; BOWLER, R. G.; BUCKELL, H. M.; DRUETT, H. A., & SCHILLING, R. S. F. [London Hosp., Eng.]: Studies in the incidence of cancer in a factory handling inorganic compounds of arsenic. II. Clinical and environmental investigations. *Brit. J. Indust. Med.* 5: 6-15, Jan., 1948. Workers exposed to arsenic dust were found to have a higher content of arsenic in their hair and to excrete on the average more arsenic in their urine than control workers not so exposed. The scatter of these observations, however, is very wide, and a single observation in a given individual is not informative. Clinically the workers manifest gross pigmentation, with hyperkeratinization of exposed parts with a tendency to wart formation. No worker was found who had carcinoma of the bronchus, but since the trachea and bronchi must be exposed to the same dust as the skin, and since they are lined by a modified squamous epitheli-

um, it is only natural to expect that they would undergo the same changes. After many years' exposure, a squamous-cell carcinoma may develop in the bronchus. Two cases were seen in which warts had become malignant and had been treated with radium. Thus, while no concrete evidence was found to confirm the statistical findings of the mortality investigation, there was circumstantial evidence to support these findings in the form of clinical observations of skin changes in all the arsenic workers.—*Auth. Concl.*

ETIOLOGY AND PATHOGENESIS

Augusto, Pico [Turin, Italy]: *Influenza della follicolite sullo sviluppo degli innesti embrionali.* [Influence of folliculin on the development of embryonal rests.] *Tumori* 21 (4/5): 204-212, 1947.

Jacob, P. [Centre anticancéreux de Lorraine, France]: *Une conception évolutionniste de la genèse et du comportement des tumeurs.* [An evolutionary theory of the genesis and behavior of tumors.] *Rev. méd. Nancy* 72: 355-359, Dec. 1/15, 1947.

Kidd, John G. [Cornell Univ. M. Coll., New York City]: *Viruses and virus-like agents as causes of cancer. A brief recounting and reflection.* *Bull. Johns Hopkins Hosp.* 82: 583-600, June, 1948.

Lang, C. A. [Osp. Riuniti, Trieste, Italy]: *Neuer Beitrag zur Erforschung der geographischen Bedingungen bei der Krebssterblichkeit.* [A further contribution to the study of the geographic factors in cancer mortality.] *Schweiz. med. Wehnschr.* 78: 13, Jan. 10, 1948.—The cancer mortality from 1900 to 1939 was the same in a standardized population of Dutch in Holland and Dutch immigrants to the Dutch East Indies, pointing to the dominance of the genetic over the geographic factor. (Schinz, Rosin, and Senti had earlier suggested that the high cancer mortality in the Alpine regions of Europe was due to geographic factors.)—*M.C.J.*

Lang, C. A. [Osp. Riuniti, Trieste, Italy]: *Ueber die Möglichkeit eines Einflusses der Alpenkette auf die Krebssterblichkeit.* [Possible influence of the Alpine chain on cancer mortality.] *Schweiz. med. Wehnschr.* 78: 233, Mar. 13, 1948.—The cancer mortality from 1913 to 1939 was the same in a standardized population of Italians in Italy and Italian immigrants to Libya, again pointing to the dominance of the genetic over the geographic factor.—*M. C. J.*

Pinck, Louis A. [Bethesda, Md.]: *A biochemical hypothesis of the genesis of cancer.* *Ann. New York Acad. Sc.* 50 (1): 1-17, 1948.—A hypothesis of the genesis of cancer based on a correlation of chemical and carcinogenic activities of 2-acetylaminofluorene has been formulated, showing that 2-acetylaminofluorene, as such, is not carcinogenic but that it may be a precursor of the carcinogen, 2,2'-di(acetylaminodibenzophenylene-ethylene, which is obtained by enzy-

matic dehydrogenation. A chain of reactions has been formulated showing a chemical picture of the genesis of cancer involving the regeneration of the carcinogenic compound which repeats the chain of reactions on fresh cell substance. It has also been postulated that other fluorene compounds having certain substituents in the 2 and 2,7 positions may be precursors of carcinogenic compounds. Other carcinogenic representatives of the following classes of compounds have been considered: stilbenes, aromatic compounds containing a methyl group, a 5-membered ring and cyclic hydrocarbons, azo compounds, and amines. It is postulated that the reactive portion of the carcinogenic molecule is either the ethylenic or azo groups. Those compounds which do not have these configurations obtain one or the other by enzymatic dehydrogenation. It has also been postulated that the difference between cancer tissue and normal tissue is that the former consists of a very long carbon chain of cell substance. On the basis of the proposed hypothesis, some hitherto unprepared organic compounds are predicted to be carcinogenic. New lines of chemical and biological studies relating to carcinogenesis are suggested.—*Auth. Summ.*

Wiestien, Bessie G. [Mt. Sinai Hosp., Cleveland, Ohio]: *The role of sex hormones in the pathogenesis and treatment of cancer.* *J. Am. M. Women's A.* 3: 186-188, May, 1948.

DIAGNOSIS

Abderhalden, Emil [Martin Luther-Univ., Halle, Germany]: *Lassen sich verschiedenartige Störungen des lymphatischen Systems mittels der A.-R. unterscheiden?* [May various disturbances of the lymphatic system be differentiated by protective proteinases?] *Zschr. f. Vitamin-, Hormon- u. Fermentforsch.* 1 (3/4): 289-295, 1947.—It was found that after parenteral administration [to rabbits] of carcinoma or of lymphosarcoma substratum, protective proteinases appeared in the urine that hydrolyzed only the particular substratum. The reactions were not uniform in disturbances of the lymphatic system, but a strongly specific reaction was obtained with leukemic-myelosis tissue.—*Auth. Summ.*

Bogatko, Frances H., & Bader, Genevieve M. [Strang Cancer Prev. Clin., New York City]: *Statistical report for 1946. The Kate Depew Strang Prevention Clinic of Memorial Hospital (Women's Division).* *J. Am. M. Women's A.* 3: 132-134, Apr., 1948.—In 1946, 37 cancers were discovered (cervix uteri 11, breast 10, rectum 7, fundus uteri 3, ovary 1, stomach 1, kidney 1, skin 2, retroperitoneal sarcoma 1) in 3564 patients, an incidence of 1.03%. Tables are presented of age distribution, sites of cancers, marital status, family history, special examinations, precancerous lesions, other diseases, and previously diagnosed and treated cancers.—*D. A. S.*

Ekstrom, Dorothy [New York Infirmary, New York City]: *Statistical report for 1946. The*

- Strang Cancer Prevention Clinic of the New York Infirmary.** *J. Am. M. Women's A.* 3: 132, Apr. 1948.—In 1946, 19 cancers were discovered (sigmoid 2, skin 2, labia 1, cervix uteri 2, fundus uteri 1, breast 11)—an incidence of 1.4% in 1356 apparently healthy individuals. Tables are presented of clinic visits, age groups, site of cancers, and other diseases.—*D. A. S.*
- Ewing, James H.** [Strang Cancer Prev. Clin., New York City]: Statistical report for 1946. The Kate Depew Strang Prevention Clinic of Memorial Hospital (Men's Division). *J. Am. M. Women's A.* 3: 134-135, Apr., 1948.—In 1672 male patients seen during 1946, there were 16 cancers, 1.0% (basal-cell carcinoma 9, rectum 4, larynx 1, squamous-cell carcinoma 1, descending colon 1); 146 precancerous lesions, 8.7%; 253 benign tumors, 15.1%; 108 constitutional diseases, 6.5%. Tables are presented of incidence, age-group distribution, and types of cancer.—*D. A. S.*
- Gallico, Edoardo** [Inst. Naz. Studio e Cura dei Tumori, Milan, Italy]: Le agglutinine a frigore nel siero dei cancerosi. [Cold agglutinins in the serum of cancer patients.] *Tumori* 21 (4/5): 189-193, 1947.
- Leslie, Eugenie P., & Chang, Helen** [Strang Cancer Prev. Clin., New York City]: Cytologic test of various body fluids in early diagnosis of cancer. *J. Am. M. Women's A.* 3: 236-239, June, 1948.
- Macklin, Madge Thurlow** [Ohio State Univ., Columbus, Ohio]: Making the doctor cancer conscious. *J. Am. M. Women's A.* 3: 147-149, Apr., 1948.
- Scharnagel, Isabel M.** [Strang Cancer Prev. Clin., New York City]: Diagnosis of cancer. The technique of taking biopsies. *J. Am. M. Women's A.* 3: 142-144, Apr., 1948.—The necessity for surgical removal or biopsy of various skin lesions is emphasized, and the technique of aspiration biopsy described.—*D. A. S.*
- Vernes, Arthur** [Paris, France]: La mesure de la maladie. Cancer. [Measure of disease. Cancer.] *Arch. internat. de neurol.* 67: 1-9, Jan., 1948.
- ### TREATMENT
- Axelrod, Dorothy J., & Hamilton, Joseph G.** [Univ. California, Berkeley]: The radioautographie technique. *U. S. Nav. M. Bull.* (suppl.): 122-141, Mar./Apr., 1948.
- Barth, G.** [Univ.-Klin. Erlangen, Germany]: Zur Entwicklung der Tumorthherapie. [The development of tumor therapy.] *Strahlentherapie* 77 (2): 189-192, 1947.—A review.
- Blain, Alexander, III, & Nurnberger, Carl E.** [Alexander Blain Hosp., Detroit, Mich.]: Nitrogen mustard therapy for malignant tumors; with particular reference to tumors of epithelial origin. *Alexander Blain Hosp. Bull.* 7: 43-51, May, 1948.—Results of treatment of 18 miscellaneous tumors.
- Boag, J. W.** [Hammersmith Hosp., London, Eng.]: The presentation and analysis of the results of radiotherapy. Part II. Mathematical theory. *Brit. J. Radiol.* 21: 189-203, Apr., 1948.
- Brown, W. M. Court** [Roy. Infirmary, Edinburgh, Scotland]: The value of platelet counts in radiotherapy. *Brit. J. Radiol.* 21: 221-225, May, 1948.—The effect of wide-field irradiation on the blood-platelet level is described, and it is suggested that this is a more reliable indicator of the effect of radiation on the bone marrow than the total white-cell count. By using the blood-platelet level in this manner it is possible to avoid altogether the production of partial or permanent marrow failure. The use of the platelet level in the planning of treatment is described. The relationship between the development of petechial hemorrhages and radiation-induced thrombocytopenia is discussed.—*Auth. Summ.*
- Catcheside, D. G.:** Survey of effects of radiation on chromosomes. *Brit. J. Radiol.* [1947] (suppl. 1): 66-74, 1947.
- Cattell, Richard B.** [Lahey Clin., Boston, Mass.]: The surgical treatment of cancer. *California Med.* 68: 416-418, June, 1948.
- Dodds, E. C.** [Middlesex Hosp., London, Eng.]: Oestrogens in the treatment of cancer. *Post Grad. M. J.* 24: 295-298, June, 1948.
- Dresser, Richard** [Boston, Mass.]: Further observations on the use of three-million-volt roentgen therapy. *Radiology* 50: 645-648, May, 1948.
- Finch, Ernest** [Roy. Infirmary, Sheffield, Eng.]: Treatment of cancer. The problem of organization. *Lancet* 1: 803-806, May 22, 1948.
- Garai, Oliver** [King's Coll. Hosp., London, Eng.]: Nitrogen mustard. *Post Grad. M. J.* 24: 307-311, June, 1948.
- Horvath, J.** [Univ.-Frauenklin. Erlangen, Germany]: Morphologische Untersuchungen über die Wirkung der Ultraschallwellen auf das Karzinomgewebe. [Morphological studies on the effect of supersonic waves on carcinomatous tissue.] *Strahlentherapie* 77 (2): 279-290, 1947.—It was found that the carcinoma cells were completely destroyed while the normal tissue surrounding the carcinomatous nests of cells was uninjured and only the fibers of the connective tissue showed a slight, reversible, swelling. (A basal-cell epithelioma and a squamous carcinoma were used.)—*M. C. J.*
- Koller, P. C.:** The effect of radiation on the normal and malignant cell in man. *Brit. J. Radiol.* [1947] (suppl. 1): 84-98, 1947.
- Korb, Hansgeorg** [Bayreuth, Germany]: Über eine Kombination der Röntgenbestrahlung mit der Kurzwellenbehandlung. [A combination of roentgen-ray and short-wave irradiation.] *Strahlentherapie* 77 (2): 301-303, 1947.—A review.

Lamerton, L. F. [Roy. Cancer Hosp. (Free), London, Eng.]: A theoretical study of the results of ionization measurements in water with x-ray and gamma-ray beams. Part I. Methods of calculation. *Brit. J. Radiol.* 21: 276-286, June, 1948.

Lea, D. E.: The induction of chromosomal structural changes by radiation: detailed quantitative interpretation. *Brit. J. Radiol.* [1947] (suppl. 1): 75-83, 1947.

Martin, Hayes [Memorial Hosp., New York City]: Tracheal airway for use during total laryngectomy. *Am. J. Surg.* 75: 755-756, May, 1948.

Mesnil de Rochemont, R. du [Marburg, Germany]: Die Entwicklung der strahlentherapeutischen Methodik bei tiefliegenden Krebskrankungen. [The development of radiotherapeutic methods for internal malignant diseases.] *Strahlentherapie* 77 (1): 1-16, 1947.—A review.

Morel, A., & Jusscrand, A.: La désinfiltration palliative des cancers par divers sels complexes ferrieux-sodiques. Indications respectives des voies buccale et parentérale. [Palliative infiltration of cancers by complex ferrie-sodium salts. Indications for oral or parenteral administration.] *J. de méd. de Lyon* 29: 89-92, Feb. 5, 1948.

Ollerenshaw, G. J. W. [Hosa Res. Labs, Sunbury-on-Thames, Eng.], & Lowe, E. Cronin: 1948 report on the clinical results of H.11 therapy in cancer. *M. World* [London] 68: 552-559, June 25, 1948.

Trump, John G. [Massachusetts Inst. Technol., Boston]: Physical basis for the high skin tolerance of supervoltage roentgen rays. *Radiology* 50: 649-656, May, 1948.

Wawro, N. William [Hartford, Conn.]: Experience with the use of nitrogen mustard at the Hartford Hospital. *Connecticut State M. J.* 12: 625-631, July, 1948.

Webster, H. C. [Univ. Queensland, Brisbane, Australia]: Accuracy in radon work. *Brit. J. Radiol.* 21: 186-188, Apr., 1948.

Weill, René: Fibrome et radium. [Fibroma and radium.] *J. de méd. de Paris* 68: 5-6, Jan., 1948.—Indications for use.

Wilson, C. W., & Greening, J. R. [Westminster Hosp., London, Eng.]: Gamma-ray protection in radium therapy. *Brit. J. Radiol.* 21: 211-220, May, 1948.

RADIOACTIVE ISOTOPES

Brues, A. M. [Argonne Nat. Lab., Chicago, Ill.]: Pathologic effects of ionizing radiations and radioactive materials. *Biochem. J.* 42 (1): xxii, 1948.

Lacassagne, A.: Observation chez l'homme, en conséquence de l'explosion de bombes atomiques, des principaux syndromes connus en

radiophysiologie expérimentale. [Observation in man, as a result of the explosion of the atomic bomb, of the principal syndromes known in experimental radiophysics.] *Bull. Acad. nat. méd.* 132 (7/8): 104-107, 1948.

MacDonald, A. M.; Collib, Jock, & Solomon, A. K. [Harvard M. Sch., Boston, Mass.]: Radioautograph technique with C^{14} . *Science* 107: 550-552, May 21, 1948.

Mallet, L.; Maurin, R., & Lagourgue, M.: Traitement des nodules cancéreux par le radiophosphore en applications externes. [Treatment of cancerous nodules by externally applied radiophosphorus.] *J. de radiol. et d'électrol.* 28 (9/10): 424-425, 1947.—About 23,000 r were applied in the course of 10 days; 15 days later no cancer cells were found in biopsy.—M. C. J.

Medes, Grace [Lankenau Hosp. Res. Inst., Philadelphia, Pa.]: Isotopes in medicine. *Am. J. Clin. Path.* 18: 351-363, May, 1948.

Rouquès, Lucien: Le Radiophosphore en thérapeutique. [Radiophosphorus in therapeutics.] *Presse méd.* 56: 151-153, Feb. 28, 1948.—Radiophosphorus is very efficacious in erythremia when injected intravenously. In chronic leukemia, it does not seem superior to x-ray therapy, but might be used as an adjuvant to x-rays to maintain a near-normal leukocyte count. The results are poor in acute leucemias and Hodgkin's disease. In multiple myelomas, it exerted only temporary effect. Radiophosphorus, applied locally, penetrated only slightly and should be used only for superficial lesions. The first results are encouraging in basal-cell epitheliomas, dyskeratoses, verrucas; it was less effective in angiomas and cutaneous metastases.—*Auth. Summ.*

ANATOMICAL REGIONS

D'Errien, Giovanni [Univ. Napoli, Italy]: Voluminosissimo teratoma dello spazio retto-sacra-encicigen, contenente un abbozzo di arto inferiore, operato con successo. [Large teratoma of the recto-sacrocoecal space, containing a deformed lower extremity, successfully operated upon.] *Riforma med.* 61: 467-471, Oct. 15, 1947.

NECK

Jakobson, Elmar [St. Erik Krankenh., Stockholm, Sweden]: Über die klinische Bedeutung der Untersuchung der supraclaviculären Lymphknoten beim Krebs. [The clinical significance of the examination of supraclavicular lymph nodes in cancer.] *Acta chir. Scandinav.* 96: 75-86, Sept. 10, 1947.

Knezevic, Mirko [Univ. Zagreb, Yugoslavia]: Über das sogenannte cerebroma colli cysticum. [So-called cystic cerebroma of the neck.] *Zentralbl. f. allg. Path. u. path. Anat.* 83 (7/8): 281-285, 1947.—Case report of a

cystic teratoma of the neck that may be regarded as an intermediate stage between the usual three-layer, teratomas of the neck and the so-called cerebromas.—*Auth. Summ.*

THORACIC CAVITY

Barker, Vincent L., & Caes, Henry J. [M. C., U. S. Navy]: Ganglioneuroma. Report of a case of intrathoracic ganglioneuroma. U. S. Nav. M. Bull. 48: 298-302, Mar./Apr., 1948.

Connolly, Earl A., & Lempka, Arnold W. [Creighton Univ. Sch. Med., Omaha, Nebr.]: Mediastinal tumors. Clin. Med. 55: 125-126, May, 1948.

Crandell, Walter [New York Univ. Coll. Med., New York City]: Surgery of mediastinal tumors. Bull. U. S. Army M. Dept. 8: 372-378, May, 1948.

Doub, Howard P. [Henry Ford Hosp., Detroit, Mich.]: Roentgen studies of thoracic tumors. Pennsylvania M. J. 51: 968-975, June, 1948.

Lloyd, Milton S. [New York City]: Tumors of the anterior mediastinum. A report of six cases. Dis. of Chest 14: 396-414, May/June, 1948.—Lipoma, lymphangioma, dermoid cyst, "undifferentiated tumor," 2 teratomas.

McIntosh, Harriet C. [New York Infirmary, New York City]: Chest surveys and other radiologic procedures at the Strang Cancer Prevention Clinic of the New York Infirmary. J. Am. M. Women's A. 3: 135-136, Apr., 1948.—The findings in 1342 routine chest fluoroscopies done in 1946 are presented in tabular form and discussed. There was no case of primary or metastatic cancer.—*D. A. S.*

BREAST

Ammich, O., & Günsel, E. [Marburg, Germany]: Zur Strahlenbehandlung des Mamma-Karzinome. [Radiotherapy of breast cancer.] Strahlentherapie 77 (1): 17-26, 1947.

Bogetti, Hugo, & Fianuaca, Plácido: Cáncer gelatinoso de la mama. [Gelatinous cancer of the breast.] Rev. Asoc. méd. argent. 61: 685-686, Sept. 15-30, 1947.—Case report.

Brown, Robert L.: Scarborough, J. Elliott, & Davis, M. Bedford [Emory Univ. Sch. Med., Ga.]: Carcinoma of the breast. South. Surgeon 14: 94-100, Feb., 1948.—Factors affecting treatment and prognosis of breast cancer are studied in a group of 148 cases, 49 treated more than 5 yrs. ago. The prognosis in younger women is favorable—18 (75%) of 24 women less than 40 yrs. of age are well at present, compared to 60 (48.3%) of 124 more than 40 yrs. Parity had no bearing on prognosis, for about 50% survived in each group; neither did the location of the tumor within the breast, for between 50 and 60% survived in each sector. Pain was noted in the involved breast in 25% of all cases. Clinical impression of axillary-node involvement erred in

18 (17%) of 108 cases. Local recurrence was noted in 3 (2.8%) of 106 cases treated by radical mastectomy with primary closure. With very thin skin flaps and meticulous dissection of the axilla from the apex downward, routine skin grafting need not be employed. Edema of the arm occurred in 9% of patients who received postoperative x-rays and in 4.7% of those who did not receive x-rays. 25 (51%) of 49 cases treated more than 5 yrs. ago are well. This includes 16 (80%) of 20 cases in stage I, 9 (40.9%) of 22 cases in stage II, and only 1 case (alive with cancer) of 7 in stage III.—*J. A. Urban, M. D.*

Busk, T., & Clemmesen, J. [Nat. Anti-Cancer League, Copenhagen, Den.]: The frequencies of left- and right-sided breast cancer. Brit. J. Cancer 1: 345-351, Dec., 1947.—Among 4139 cases of female breast cancer notified from hospitals to The Danish Cancer Registry, 2117 tumors were localized to the left and 1908 to the right breast, while 97 were bilateral and 17 without statement of side. Applying a special test, the authors demonstrated that, provided cancer frequency of the 2 breasts was the same, only 1 out of 1000 samples of the size investigated could be expected to show a deviation equal to, or exceeding, the difference observed. Smaller materials from Switzerland, 1935, and England, 1926, show similar features. Thus, for each 100 cases of cancer in the right breast, we find in Denmark 111 left-sided, and in Switzerland 113 left-sided tumors. The English material shows a higher frequency of injury to the left than to the right breast. [Of questionable significance. What is the relative frequency of nursing from each breast?—*F. W. S.*]—*Auth. Summ.*

Cade, Stanford [Westminster Hosp., London, Eng.]: Modern treatment of carcinoma of the breast. M. Press 219: 435-438, May 19, 1948.

Dargent, M., & Papillon, J. [Centre anticancéreux, France]: La place actuelle de la téléroentgenthérapie dans le traitement du cancer du sein. [The place of teleroentgentherapy in the treatment of breast cancer.] Lyon chir. 42: 585-593, Sept./Oct., 1947.—A review.

Davis, Murray B. [Nashville, Tenn.]: The use of testosterone in women with recurrent breast cancer. J. Tennessee State M. A. 41: 213-218, June, 1948.—Seven case reports.

Dawson, E. K. [Roy. Coll. Physicians, Edinburgh, Scotland]: The genesis and spread of mammary cancer. Lecture delivered at The Royal College of Surgeons of England on 16th July, 1947. Ann. Roy. Coll. Surgeons England 2: 241-247, May, 1948.

Di Pietro, Arturo [Inst. Municipal Radiol. y Fisioterapia, Buenos Aires, Argentina]: Carcinoma de mama. [Carcinoma of the breast.] Rev. Asoc. méd. argent. 61: 744-746, Oct. 15-30, 1947.—Case report.

Gershon-Cohen, J., & Hodes, Philip J. [Philadelphia, Pa.]: Tumors of the breast. Preoper-

- ative roentgenography. *Surg., Gynec. & Obst.* 86: 723-728, June, 1948.
- Giacomelli, V. & Goisis, M. [Inst. Naz. Studio c Cura dei Tumori, Milan, Italy]: Terapia associata ormonica-chirurgica-radiologica del cancro inoperabile della mammella. [Hormonal-surgical-radiological treatment of inoperable cancer of the breast.] *Tumori* 21 (6): 338-345, 1947.
- Lee, George Q. [Alexander Blain Hosp., Detroit, Mich.]: Testosterone for metastatic breast carcinoma. *Alexander Blain Hosp. Bull.* 7: 54-70, May, 1948.—Preliminary observations of results of treatment of 4 cases.
- Magendie, Tingaud, & Labarbe: Sur un cas de mastite carcinomateuse. [A case of carcinomatous mastitis.] *Bordeaux chir.* [1947]: 181-184, Oct., 1947.—Epithelioma.
- Meirowsky, E.: Vacuoles in Paget's disease. *Exper. Med. & Surg.* 6: 203-212, May/Aug., 1948.—In 4 cases of early Paget's disease, virus-like bodies were found within intranuclear vacuoles. The author believes that their presence within vacuoles, as in many virus diseases, can hardly be accidental.—*D. A. S.*
- Nicolson, Wm. Perrin, Jr., & Grady, Edgar D. [Atlanta, Ga.]: Carcinoma of the breast. *Ann. Surg.* 127: 992-1009, May, 1948.—Analysis of 905 cases.
- Perlasca, Giancarlo [Univ. Milano, Italy]: Radioterapia post-operatoria complementare del cancro della mammella. [Postoperative radiotherapy in cancer of the breast.] *Tumori* 21 (4/5): 213-216, 1947.
- Ramseyer, M. [Lausanne, Switz.]: Deux cas de fibrose pulmonaire due à un traitement radiothérapique d'un carcinome du sein. [Two cases of pulmonary fibrosis caused by radiotherapy of breast cancer.] *Radiol. clin.* 17: 53-56, Jan., 1948.
- Richards, G. E. [Toronto Gen. Hosp., Ont.]: Mammary cancer. The place of surgery and of radiotherapy in its management. Part II. Radiotherapeutic procedures. *Brit. J. Radiol.* 21: 249-258, May, 1948.—Detailed description of irradiation technique, including 7 charts showing tumor dosage in breast and axilla with varying factors.—*D. A. S.*
- Rossi, Arturo Angel: Consideraciones sobre el cáncer mamario. [Cancer of the breast.] *Prensa méd. argent.* 35: 275-279, Feb. 13, 1948.—A review.
- Rossi, Arturo Angel: Fibroadenoma de mama. [Fibroadenoma of the breast.] *Prensa méd. argent.* 35: 39-44, Jan. 2, 1948.—A discussion including surgical technique.
- Rouhier, G.: Evolution décevante d'un cancer du sein inopérable traité par la radiothérapie. [Regression of an inoperable breast cancer after radiotherapy.] *Mém. Acad. de chir.* 73 (27/28): 549, 1947.
- Snphir, Otto, & Anromin, George D.: Obscure axillary lymph node metastases in carcinoma of the breast. *Proc. Inst. Med. Chicago* 17: 140, June 15, 1948.
- Sicard, André [Paris, France]: L'utilisation des hormones mâles dans le traitement du cancer du sein chez la femme. [The use of male hormones in the treatment of cancer of the female breast.] *Presse méd.* 56: 149, Feb. 28, 1948.—After radical mastectomy and surgical or x-ray castration, the author uses 10 injections of 100 mg. testosterone every 3 mos.—*M. C. J.*
- Sirtori, C., & Grattarolo, R. [Inst. Naz. Studio c Cura dei Tumori, Milan, Italy]: Interpretazione della terapia estrogena del cancro della mammella (e della prostata). Azione elettiva degli estrogeni sul mesenchima, sua importanza e significato. [Interpretation of estrogen therapy of cancer of the breast (and of the prostate). Elective action of the estrogen on the mesenchyme: its importance and significance.] *Tumori* 21 (6): 319-328, 1947.
- Sabel, A., & Soliel, P. [Dreux, France]: Calcifications dans une tumeur du sein. [Calcifications in a tumor of the breast.] *J. de radiol. et d'électrol.* 28 (9/10): 403-401, 1947.—Case report.
- Toone, W. M.: Treatment of carcinoma of the breast with testosterone therapy. *Bull. Vancouver. M. A.* 24: 118-119, Jan., 1948.
- Waltmann, Charles A. [Easton Hosp., Easton, Pa.]: The treatment of advanced cancer of the female breast with testosterone propionate. *Staff Bull. Easton Hosp.* 1: 11-22, June, 1948.—Report of 7 cases.
- Warren, Shields [Harvard M. Sch., Boston, Mass.]: Tumor Seminar. [A] Intraductal papilloma of the breast. [B] Cystosarcoma of the breast. *J. Missouri State M. A.* 45: 366-368; 368-373, May, 1948.
- Watrin: Michon, F., & Guervain: Néoplasme du sein présentant cliniquement comme une maladie de Paget. [Neoplasm of the breast which appeared clinically to be Paget's disease.] *Rev. méd. Nancy* 72: 386-387, Dec. 1/15, 1947.—The case was finally diagnosed as cancer of the breast in an aberrant, subareolar section of mammary gland.—*M. C. J.*
- Wolffson, Sol M. [Cook Co. Hosp., Chicago, Ill.]: Choosing the therapy for the breast cancer patient. *Illinois M. J.* 93: 322-326, 1948.

CARDIOVASCULAR SYSTEM

- Braun, Winston, & Hoffmann, George Towle [M. C., U. S. Navy]: Metastatic tumor in the heart. Report of a case. *U. S. Nav. M. Bull.* 48: 275-277, Mar./Apr., 1948.—Primary carcinoma of liver with myocardial metastases.
- Brindley, G. V., & Brindley, G. V., Jr. [Scott & White Hosp., Temple, Tex.]: Lymphangioma

- of the mesentery. *Ann. Surg.* 127: 907-911, May, 1948.—Case report.
- Chamberlain, Richard H., & Pendergrass, Eugene P. [Hosp. Univ. Pennsylvania, Philadelphia]: Some considerations regarding the treatment of hemangiomas. *Pennsylvania M. J.* 51: 867-869, May, 1948.
- Crawford, G. Marshall [Massachusetts Gen. Hosp., Boston]: Injection therapy for angiomas. *J. A. M. A.* 137: 519-527, June 5, 1948.
- Ewing, M. R.: Large angio-endothelioma of buttock. *Brit. J. Surg.* 35: 436-438, Apr., 1948.—Case report.
- Goeringer, C. Fred [Hosp. Univ. Pennsylvania, Philadelphia]: Hemangiomas of striated muscle. *Am. J. Surg.* 76: 58-65, July, 1948.—Review of the literature and 3 case reports.
- Holland, Daniel J. [Brookline, Mass.]: Hemangioma of the cheek. *J. Oral Surg.* 6: 167-168, Apr., 1948.
- Janes, J. M., & Ghornley, Ralph K. [Mayo Clin., Rochester, Minn.]: Hemangio-endothelioma treated with radiophosphorus and roentgen rays. *Proc. Staff Meet., Mayo Clin.* 23: 235-238, May 12, 1948.—Report of 2 cases.
- McCoy, James J. [M. C., U. S. Navy]: Hodgkin's disease involving the epicardium. *U. S. Nav. M. Bull.* 48: 272-275, Mar./Apr., 1948.
- Pearson, J. E. G. [Mt. Vernon Hosp., London, Eng.]: Myocardial metastasis by bronchial carcinoma and other neoplasms. *Brit. J. Tuberc.* 42: 31-38, Apr., 1948.—Report of 20 cases and review of the literature.
- Rabson, S. M., & Thill, L. J. [St. Joseph Hosp., Fort Wayne, Ind.]: Epithelium-like inclusions in the heart. *Am. J. Path.* 24: 655-661, May, 1948.—Coincidental autopsy findings in a 29-yr.-old white woman who died of rheumatic fever were multiple small lesions in the posterior leaflet of the mitral valve, adjacent left atrium, and ventricle, in the general plane of the valvular ring. These were generally round, solid, and hollow, with no evidence of a physical bridge between the structures and the endocardium or epicardium. Microscopically they were formed of generally polyhedral or cuboidal cells peripherally, while the center of the structures showed hollowing accomplished by disintegration of the cells, leaving degenerating cells and cellular detritus. Some of the early stages of luminal formation lent the appearance of sebaceous glands. Somewhat similar lesions in the heart have previously been reported, having variously been termed "primary epithelial tumor," "lymphangio-endothelioma," and "congenital epidermoid cyst." Histogenetic speculations have considered ectodermal heterotopia, metaplasia of retained entodermal cells, "lymphatic vasoformation," inclusion of pericardial elements in the atrial wall, metaplasia of an epicardial anlage and a common origin with the bronchial wall. In the present case endocardial or epicardial origin with dystopia, heterotopia, or inclusion seemed reasonable, in the absence of definite identification of the abnormal formations as epithelial.—*A. G. Foraker, M. D.*
- Reich, William W., & Van Tassell, Lloyd R. [Berkeley, Calif.]: Cystic hemangioma of the spleen. *Am. J. Surg.* 75: 840-844, June, 1948.—Case report.
- Sorrell, E., & Dujardin, A.: A propos d'une tumeur glomique de l'espace interdigital. [A glomus tumor of the interdigital space.] *Rev. d'orthop.* 33: 457-467, Oct./Dec., 1947.
- Stewart, Fred W., & Treves, Norman [Memorial Hosp., New York City]: Lymphangiosarcoma in postmastectomy lymphedema. A report of six cases in elephantiasis chirurgica. *Cancer* 1: 64-81, May, 1948.
- Warren, Shields [Harvard M. Sch., Boston, Mass.]: Tumor Seminar. Hemangiopericytoma of retroperitoneal space. *J. Missouri State M. A.* 45: 380-382, May, 1948.

DIGESTIVE TRACT

- Borges, E. J. [Tata Memorial Hosp., Bombay, India]: The early diagnosis and treatment of cancer of the alimentary tract. *Indian J. M. Sc.* 2: 223-232, Apr., 1948.

ORAL CAVITY

- Anon. [New York Inst. Clin. Oral Path., New York City]: Case reports: Fibroma of the cheek. A fibroma of the palate. Pregnancy tumor. *New York State Dent. J.* 14: 257-258; 258-259; 259-261, May, 1948.—Three intraoral lesions; 1, an angiogranuloma.
- Bourgoyne, Julious R. [Memphis, Tenn.]: Surgery of the mouth and jaws. Chapter XXI. Cysts of the jaws. *Dental Items of Interest* 70: 35-51, Jan.; 126-139, Feb.; 251-263, Mar., 1948.
- Boyko, G. Victor [Paterson, N. J.]: Classification of extensive cysts of the jaws. *J. Oral Surg.* 5: 325-336, Oct., 1947.
- Cameron, Charles S. [Am. Cancer Soc., New York City]: The possible etiology of mouth cancer. *New York State Dent. J.* 14: 232-242, May, 1948.
- Clark, Henry B., Jr. [St. Paul, Minn.]: Removal of massive scar tissue growth and benign polyp caused by ill-fitting lower denture. *J. Oral Surg.* 5: 348-350, Oct., 1947.
- Hickey, Maurice J. [Columbia Univ., Sch. Dent. & Oral Surg., New York City]: The diagnosis of oral cancer. *New England Dent. J.* 1: 15-17, Jan., 1948.
- Humphreys, H. F. [Univ. Birmingham, Eng.]: A note concerning carcinoma of the gum. *Dental Rec.* 68: 104, Apr., 1948.
- Jorstad, Louis H. [Barnard Free Skin & Cancer Hosp., St. Louis, Mo.]: Diagnosis and treat-

- ment of carcinoma of buccal mucosa. Mississippi Valley M. J. 70: 45-46, Mar., 1948.
- Lloyd, Ralph S. [Baltimore Marine Hosp., Md.]: Role of the dentist in oral cancer detection. Pub. Health Rep. 63: 805-812, June 18, 1948.
- Maitland, G. R. [Detroit, Mich.]: Atypical adamantinoma of the maxilla: report of case. J. Oral Surg. 5: 351-355, Oct., 1947.
- Moore, Paul A. [Nat. Naval M. Center, Bethesda, Md.]: Clinical diagnosis of neoplasms of the oral cavity. Suggestions on procedural routine. Oral Surg., Oral Med. & Oral Path. 1: 488-491, May, 1948.
- Oliveira, Luiz Carlos, de: Câncer da lingua. [Cancer of the tongue.] Hospital, Rio de Janeiro 33: 257-272, Feb., 1948.—A review.
- Sealey, Vernon T. [Univ. Melbourne Dent. Sch., Australia]: An unusual tumour on the palate. Australian J. Dent. 52: 177-178, May, 1948.—Case report: myxofibroma.
- Sharp, George S. [Los Angeles, Calif.]: California Cancer Commission Studies. Chapter XII. Cancer of the oral cavity. California Med. 68: 457-464, June, 1948.
- Smith, James B. [Danville, Pa.]: Cancer of the floor of the mouth. J. Oral Surg. 6: 106-115, Apr., 1948.—General discussion and case report.

SALIVARY GLANDS

- Bailey, Warwick H. [War Memorial Hosp., Scunthorpe, Eng.]: A case of mixed salivary gland tumour arising from ectopic tissue. Brit. J. Surg. 35: 431-432, Apr., 1948.
- Clausen, Edwin G., & Henley, R. Bruce [Univ. California M. Sch., San Francisco]: The surgical treatment of mixed tumors of the parotid gland. California Med. 68: 366-369, May, 1948.
- Pricolo, V., & Colozza, G. [Inst. Naz. Studio e Cura dei Tumori, Milan, Italy]: Gli epiteliomi della ghiandola sottomascellare (considerazioni anatomicopatologiche, cliniche e terapeutiche). [Epithelioma of the submaxillary gland (anatomico-pathological, clinical and therapeutic considerations.) Tumori 21 (6): 285-296, 1947.—A report of 10 cases.
- Favata, Benedict V. [Univ. Rochester Sch. Med. & Dentistry, New York]: Characteristics of mixed tumors of the parotid gland growing in vitro. Surg., Gynec. & Obst. 86: 659-662, June, 1948.—Material from 5 histologically similar mixed tumors of the parotid gland showed similar cultural characteristics when grown in vitro. Histologically these neoplasms were composed of clumps of small epithelial cells, some forming acini, lying in masses of matrix resembling cartilage. During the 1st wk. only a few small macrophages migrated from the explants, followed by fibroblasts. In the 3d wk. epithelial elements appeared, later growing in broad sheets with an evenly spaced mosaic pattern, forming cords and acini at the growing edges. Later the large epithelial sheets developed focal areas of small acidophilic cells with gradual vacuolization, disappearance of cells, and space formation. Most of the cultures died within 140 days with regressive changes dominant in the last 6 wks. Tissue from the parotid gland of a 4-mo.-old human fetus contained only ducts and no recognizable acinar components, which develop in the 5th mo. of uterine life. Explants from this tissue, grown in vitro, resembled closely those of the cultures made from mixed tumors, although embryonal cells grew less vigorously.
- The study suggests that mixed tumors may be derived from cells lining the ducts of salivary glands and that the characteristic pleomorphism may result from secondary changes in a neoplasm composed almost exclusively of epithelium. The culture is bathed in a fluid that may remove the products of cell disintegration, but the growing tumor with its relatively poor blood supply to its interior must store these products as a gel which contains some viable-appearing cells. The end result would approximate closely the appearance of cartilage or myxomatous tissue. While these observations support those who adhere to the epithelial nature of mixed tumors, they do not form any basis for discriminating between the embryonal or adult nature of the cell of origin. However, as cancer research progresses, the argument that misplaced embryonal cells give rise to neoplasms becomes progressively more tenuous.—A. G. Foraker, M.D.
- McKechnie, R. E. [Vancouver M. Clin., B. C.]: A large parotid tumor causing pharyngeal obstruction. Bull. Vancouver M. A. 24: 249-251, Apr., 1948.—Case report: mixed tumor weighing 206 gm.
- Taylor, Grantley W., & Garcelon, Gerald G. [Massachusetts Gen. Hosp., Boston]: Tumors of salivary-gland origin. New England J. Med. 238: 766-768, May 27, 1948.—The tumors of the salivary glands seen at the Massachusetts General Hospital from 1930 to 1941 and at the Pondville State [Cancer] Hospital from 1927 to 1941 are reviewed. There were 115 mixed tumors and 61 cancers of the parotid, 16 mixed tumors and 12 cancers of the submaxillary salivary gland, and 12 and 2 respectively of the accessory salivary glands. The high ratio of cancers is explained by the inclusion of the Pondville cases. The relatively high percentage of cancers in the submaxillary salivary-gland tumors is again emphasized in this series. Cancer was found in 16% of the mixed tumors. If an ill-defined and hard tumor of the parotid had a history of less than 1 yr. in a patient in the 6th decade, it was most often cancer. This was especially true if there was tumor fixation, associated facial-nerve paralysis, and abnormally palpable regional lymph nodes. 47% of the cancers of the parotid metastasized to nodes; about 25% had distant metastases, especially to the lung, liver, and bones. The cancer cases were usually diagnosed late and often at the time of surgery.
- In the mixed tumors, best results were ob-

tained by wide surgical extirpation of the tumor and the contiguous, uninvolved parotid salivary gland with visualization of the facial nerve early in the operation. Recurrences and facial-nerve injury were more common after simple enucleation of the tumor. There were more recurrences following surgery on the larger tumors—which the authors believe is contrary to McFarland's findings. Recurrences developed in 25% of the cases in which the tumor capsule was ruptured. One-half of all recurrences developed after 5 yrs. This frequency of local recurrences after surgery, often leading to mortality without evidence of metastases, indicates the need for very extensive local excision in cancer of the parotid. The facial nerve is sacrificed readily, if indicated. An elective radical neck dissection is combined with local surgery. Cancer of the submaxillary salivary gland is similarly treated. The authors feel radiation therapy is probably of no value as a primary or adjunct modality.

The end results are not analyzed on the basis of any specific statistical method. Of 61 cases of parotid cancer, 33 were operated on with 5 "cures." There were no cures in 17 cases treated by radiation alone. There were 19 recurrences in the operative field. Of 12 cases of cancer of the submaxillary salivary gland, 10 were operated on with no cures—because of failure to control the primary disease and not because of metastases.—*S. L. Perzik, M.D.*

ESOPHAGUS

Amesti, Felix, de, & Otaiza, Eliseo [Univ. Chile, Santiago]: Cardioesophageal cancers treated via the transthoracic and transdiaphragmatic route. *Surgery* 23: 921-934, June, 1948.—Analysis of 39 cases: 35.89% resectability; 15.38% (of total) survival; average survival 13 mos.—*D. A. S.*

Cooper, Donald R., & Buxton, Robert W. [Univ. Michigan, Ann Arbor]: Gastrostomy. A statistical review of one hundred ninety-nine cases. *Surgery* 23: 821-831, May, 1948.

Decker, P. [Lausanne, Swtz.]: Chirurgie du tube digestif par voie transpleurale. [Transpleural surgery of the esophagus.] *Helvet. chir. acta* 14: 364-369, Oct., 1947.

Kenworthy, Roger A., & Welch, C. Stuart [Tufts Coll. M. Sch., Boston, Mass.]: Leiomyoma of the esophagus and cardia of the stomach. *Surgery* 23: 745-752, May, 1948.—Case report and review of the literature.

Kinsella, Thomas J. [Minneapolis, Minn.]: Carcinoma of the esophagus. Resection, high esophagogastronomy. *Minnesota Med.* 31: 679-682, June, 1948.—Case report.

Lefevre, Lucien: Le traitement radiothérapique du cancer de l'oesophage. [Radiotherapy of esophageal cancer.] *Paris méd.* 38: 142-146, Mar. 20, 1948.

Maier, Herbert C. [New York City]: Preoperative, operative, and postoperative care in

esophageal resections. *Surgery* 23: 884-892, June, 1948.

Mason, James M., III [Birmingham, Ala.]: The surgical treatment of obstructive lesions of the esophagus. *Ann. Surg.* 127: 1067-1078, May, 1948.

Monchet, Alain: Traitement chirurgical du cancer de l'oesophage thoracique. [Surgical treatment of cancer of the thoracic esophagus.] *Paris méd.* 38: 137-142, Mar. 20, 1948.—A review.

Nagel, Gunther W. [Stanford Univ. M. Sch., San Francisco, Calif.]: Lesions of the esophagus: diverticulum, cardiospasm, megacosophagus and cancer. *M. Clin. North America* [1948]: 363-372, Mar., 1948.

Olivier, Cl. [Clin. chir. Salpêtrière, Paris, France.]: Place de la tunnelisation cervico-abdominale dans le traitement du cancer de l'oesophage. [The place of the cervico-abdominal tunnel in treatment of esophageal cancer.] *Presse méd.* 56: 2, Jan. 3, 1948.—Discussion of operative technique.

Pack, George T. [New York City]: Introduction to symposium on cancer of the esophagus and gastric cardia. *Surgery* 23: 867-873, June, 1948.

Rudler: Cancer du cardio-oesophage enlevé par voie thoracique gauche. Guérison opératoire. [Cancer of the cardiac end of the esophagus, removed by the left thoracic approach. Operative cure.] *Mém. Acad. de chir.* 73 (33/34): 691-692, 1947.

Stephens, H. Brodie [San Francisco, Calif.]: California Cancer Commission Studies. Chapter XVII. Carcinoma of the esophagus. *California Med.* 68: 388-391, May, 1948.—Brief general discussion.

Strieder, John W. [Boston City Hosp., Mass.]: Surgical management of carcinoma of the lower two-thirds of the esophagus and cardiac end of the stomach. *J. Thoracic Surg.* 17: 143-161, Apr., 1948.—From 1941 to 1947, 71 patients with carcinoma of the esophagus and cardiac end of the stomach were operated upon, of whom 46 had resectable lesions. Preoperative preparation included dental prophylaxis, transfusions for anemia, adequate parenteral fluids with amino acids to improve the blood-protein level, administration of 50,000 units of penicillin every 3 hrs. for 2 days prior to surgery, lavage of the esophagus with half-strength Dakin's solution twice daily when there was complete or nearly complete esophageal obstruction, and, when necessary, preliminary jejunostomy to improve the patient's nutritional status. The anesthesia and operative techniques are reported in detail.

The thoracoabdominal approach was not used in this series. The cases were considered inoperable only when there was invasion of vital structures which could not be removed with the tumor. Palliative resections were done if the pri-

mary growth was resectable, even though distant metastases were apparent at operation. Complications included leak at the site of esophago-gastric anastomosis, pulmonary atelectasis, and occasional late strictures. The technical difficulties and poorer results obtained when it was necessary to perform the anastomosis above the arch of the aorta are stressed. There was an over-all operative mortality for resected cases of 38.2%. When the anastomosis could be done below the arch of the aorta (35 cases), the mortality was 24%; when it was necessary to do the anastomosis above the arch (12 cases), 63.6%. The resection mortality for the period 1945-1947 was but 12% for anastomosis below the arch and 55.5% above the arch, a marked improvement. Of 26 operative survivors in the latter period, 1945-1947, 21 are still alive from 1 to 14 mos. later.—*L. W. Guiss, M. D.*

STOMACH

Armstrong, Charles D., & Willmur, Dwight L. [Stanford Univ. M. Sch., San Francisco, Calif.]: Malignant disease of the stomach simulating gastric diverticulum. *M. Clin. North America* [1948]: 336-354, Mar., 1948.—Discussion and 2 case reports: lymphosarcoma and adenocarcinoma.

Bell, H. Glenn [San Francisco, Calif.]: California Cancer Commission Studies. Chapter XIX. Carcinoma of the stomach. *California Med.* 69: 74-76, July, 1948.

Block, Malcolm; Griep, Arthur H., & Pollard, H. Marvin [Univ. Michigan Hosp., Ann Arbor]: The occurrence of gastric neoplasms in youth. *Am. J. M. Sc.* 215: 398-404, Apr., 1948.

Burlando, Adolfo J.: Diagnóstico radiológico precoz del cáncer gástrico. Resumen del relato oficial ante el segundo congreso interamericano de radiología. [Early radiological diagnosis of gastric cancer. Résumé of the official report before the second interamerican congress on radiology.] *Rev. san. mil. argent.* 46: 563-567, Oct./Dec., 1947.

Cohn, Allan L., & Gold, Rubin L. [Mt. Zion Hosp., San Francisco, Calif.]: Prepyloric spasm simulating gastric malignancy. *Gastroenterology* 10: 782-791, May, 1948.—Eight case reports.

Cook, Albert W. [Brooklyn Hosp., New York City]: Factors favoring and hindering early diagnosis of carcinoma of the stomach. An analysis of 117 cases. *Brooklyn Hosp. J.* 6: 67-73, Apr., 1948.

Crismer, Roger [Univ. Liège, Belg.]: Le diagnostic radioclinique du cancer du pôle supérieur de l'estomac et en particulier du cancer juxta-cardiaque. [Radiological diagnosis of cancer of the superior pole of the stomach, particularly juxta-cardiac cancer.] *Acta gastro-enterol. belg.* 11: 84-93, Feb., 1948.—A discussion of diagnostic problems and 5 case reports.

Crousse, R., & De Witte, J. [Brussels, Belg.]: Sarcomes primitifs de l'estomac. [Primary

sarcomas of the stomach.] *Acta gastro-enterol. belg.* 11: 23-34, Jan., 1948.—Two case reports.

Culhede, Hernando Anzola [Bogotá, Colombia]: A propósito de la gastrectomía total. [Total gastrectomy.] *J. Internat. Coll. Surgcons* 11: 223-224, Mar./Apr., 1948.

De Busseher, Georges [Univ. Ghent, Belg.]: La vascularisation macroscopique et microscopique du cancer de l'estomac. [Macroscopic and microscopic vascularization in gastric cancer.] *Acta gastro-enterol. belg.* 10: 481-488, Nov./Dec., 1947.—X-rays of injected stomachs and microscopic studies—*M.C.J.*

Finkelstein, Ch. [Roten-Kreuz-Kranken., Kaunas, Lithuania]: Zur Frage der Behandlung des inoperablen Magenkrebses mit Autovaccinationen von Mangeln des Kranken. [Treatment of inoperable gastric carcinoma by autovaccination of gastric juice.] *Gastroenterologia* 73 (1/2): 45-55, 1948.—Twenty patients with inoperable gastric cancer were injected with their gastric juice in a series of 20 injections, doses increasing by 0.1 cc., beginning with 0.1 cc., ending with 2.0 cc. Injections were given 2 to 3 times a week. Life was lengthened, general condition improved, and pain notably decreased (sometimes to abandonment of narcotics). War prevented adequate continuance of treatments. The possible theoretical immunological bases of the treatment are discussed.—*M. C. J.*

Freeman, G. C. [The Clinic, Honolulu, Hawaii]: Cavernous hemangioma of the stomach. Report of a case. *Proc. Staff Meets. Clin., Honolulu* 14: 17-20, Apr., 1948.

Guthkelch, A. N. [Manchester Roy. Infirmary, Eng.]: Endothelioma of the stomach causing acute retention of urine. *Brit. J. Surg.* 35: 439-440, Apr., 1948.—Case report.

Ikle, A. [Chir. Klin. Kantonsspital, St. Gallen, Switz.]: Beitrag zur Klinik und Pathologie der papillären Schleimhautgeschwülste des Magens (Magenpapillome). [Diagnosis, treatment, and pathology of papillary mucosal tumors of the stomach (gastric papillomas).] *Helvet. chir. acta* 14: 435-461, Dec., 1947.—Based on 7 observed cases, the clinical picture, radiological diagnosis, and pathological anatomy of adenomatous papillomas of the stomach are described. The relationship to specific types of anemia, the analogy to similar villous papillomas of the large intestine and urinary bladder, and the different pathogenetic theories are briefly considered. In spite of their initial benign appearance, the new growths must practically always be regarded as early diagnosed carcinomas. Therapeutically, therefore, gastric resection is to be preferred to any local extirpation of the tumors after the lumen of the stomach has been entered.—From *Auth. Summ.*

Kinsella, V. J. [Sydney, Australia]: Diagnosis of gastric disease: Should radiology of the stomach be abandoned? *M. J. Australia* 1: 609-614, May 15, 1948.

Lambling, A.: Le cancer de l'estomac. Les aspects cliniques—les images radiologiques de début—la fréquence relative des différentes formes cliniques. [Cancer of the stomach. Clinical aspects; early x-ray appearance; relative frequency of various clinical types.] Hôpital 35: 233-236, Nov., 1947.—A review.

Lorange, Margrethe [Oslo, Norway]: Cancer ventriculi-statistik. [Statistics on cancer of the stomach.] Nord. med. 37: 171-172, Jan. 23, 1948.—From Jan. 1, 1919, to July 1, 1946, 707 patients with gastric cancer were treated in Vestfold County Hospital. 355 patients were operated on, a gastric resection being performed in 212. The primary operative mortality after the resection was 14.2%. Included among the above are all those who died in the hospital. 55, or 32.9%, survived more than 3 yrs.; 34, or 24.1%, more than 5 yrs. If the figures for primary operative mortality are excluded, the last two rates become 39% and 29.6% respectively.—*Auth Summ.*

Mailer, Robert [Victoria Infirmary, Glasgow, Scotland]: Carcinoma in a thoracic stomach (congenital short oesophagus). Brit. J. Surg. 35: 426-428, Apr., 1948.—Case report.

Marshall, Samuel F. [Lahey Clin., Boston, Mass.]: Gastric carcinoma. Pennsylvania M. J. 51: 841-847, May, 1948.

Orban, F., & Dalem, J. [Univ. Liège, Belg.]: Traitement actuel des tumeurs du cardia. [Treatment of cancer of the cardia.] Acta gastro-enterol. belg. 11: 94-100, Feb., 1948.—Three case reports.

Pack, George T., & McNeer, Gordon [Memorial Hosp., New York City]: Surgical treatment of cancers of the gastric cardia. Surgery 23: 976-1019, June, 1948.—Numerous factors concerning cancers involving the proximal gastric segment are presented. *Incidence*: 16% of gastric carcinomas involve the distal esophagus and cardia, of which 122 have been resected on the Gastric Service at Memorial Hospital by total or subtotal gastrectomy. *Diagnosis*: The main differential lies between benign cardiospasm and carcinoma. When dysphagia occurs in elderly subjects for the first time, the cause must be attributed to carcinoma until proved otherwise. Esophagoscopy is invariably indicated after adequate radiographic study. *Operative Technique*: The evolution of the operation of transthoracic esophagogastrrectomy is thoroughly studied. The technique of the operation as presently performed is described and illustrated by artists' drawings. *Pre- and Postoperative Care*: Meticulous attention to the innumerable minutiae is required for successful management. Restoration to normal blood status prior to operative intervention is advised. The routine use of tracheal suction is responsible for decreased pulmonary complications. Nutritional management in the postoperative phase is discussed. *Complications* tend to be more frequent than in other gastric operations. They are mainly pulmonary and cardiovascular. Fistula and stenosis occur less frequent-

ly since adoption of interrupted silk technique. *Resectability Rate*: 59.5%. *Operative Mortality*: 33%. *End Results*: 2 patients survived resection of cardia for 5 yrs. without recurrence. These operations were done with such infrequency prior to 1942 that adequate estimates of 5-yr. survival rates are worthless at this time.—G. P. McNeer, M. D.

Pack, George T., & McNeer, Gordon [Memorial Hosp., New York City]: The incidence of gastric cancer. Internat. Abstr. Surg. 86: 521-534, June, 1948.—The incidence of gastric cancer has been reported in such divergent ways that accurate data are obtained with difficulty. For many years the disease was included with cancer of the liver in all statistical analyses without taking into account the numerous neoplasms which metastasize to the liver. Again, the accurate reporting of cancer of the stomach depends on expert radiographic and surgical interpretation. All too often a doctor, called to a dying patient, has palpated the abdomen and finding a mass in the epigastrium, certified the cause of death as gastric cancer. *Age and Sex*: Cancer is not, for the most part, a reportable disease; hence, in attempting to evaluate the true incidence of gastric carcinoma, the most reliable indices remain mortality records and institutional reports. In 1940, 26,135 persons were known to die of this disease; 61.6% were males and 38.4%, females. It is primarily a disease of middle and later life, occurring most frequently between the 50th and 70th yrs., only 10.1% occurring before the 6th decade, and 0.6% before the age of 30. *Race*: Comprehensive data on the racial incidence of gastric cancer are unobtainable. In 1940, the Negro death rate in the United States from gastric cancer was reported as 14.4 per 100,000 as compared to 20.4 for the white population. If anything, the disease was shown to be slightly more prevalent among non-Jews than Jews in Budapest, Amsterdam, and Berlin. In East Sumatra cancer of the stomach occurred with far greater frequency among Chinese than Javanese coolies, both of whom lived under identical conditions. A study of the geographical distribution of gastric cancer throughout the world as compared to various sections of the United States brought to light several interesting factors which undoubtedly bear a direct relationship to the reported incidence. The statistical data are affected by: the percentage of the population of any geographical area which arrives at or above the age of 50, the available facilities for medical care, and the economic status of a country—hence the supposed infrequency of the disease in the Middle East, India, and the deep South states. The extraordinarily high incidence of gastric cancer in Germany and the Scandinavian countries is noted. Of all the organs of digestion, the stomach is the most vulnerable to the occurrence of cancer.—G. P. McNeer, M. D.

Payne, John H., & Clagett, O. Theron [Mayo Clin., Rochester, Minn.]: Transthoracic gastric resection for lesions of cardia of stomach and lower part of esophagus. Review of

- cases. Surgery 23: 912-920, June, 1948.—Analysis of 33 cases: 13% operative mortality; 71% 1-yr., 40% 2-yr., and 31% 3-yr. survivals.—D. A. S.
- Poinot, M. J.: Deux cas de cancers perforés de l'estomac. [Two cases of perforating cancer of the stomach.] Bordeaux chir. [1947]: 184-185, Oct., 1947.
- Priestley, James T., & Kumpuri, Frank [Mayo Clin., Rochester, Minn.]: Total gastrectomy with esophagoduodenal anastomosis. Arch. Surg. 56: 145-152, Feb., 1948.—Discussion and description of technique of esophagoduodenotomy, with report of 2 cases: gastric ulcer and gastric carcinoma.
- Ramseyer, Mare [Cantonal Hosp., Lausanne, Swt.]: Récidive pédiculée d'un carcinome de l'estomac dont la tumeur primitive, déjà pédiculée, fut excisée. [Pedunculated recurrence of a carcinoma of the stomach in which the primary tumor, also pedunculated, had been excised.] Radiol. clin. 17: 32-34, Jan., 1948.
- Sherman, Robert S. [Memorial Hosp., New York City]: The roentgen diagnosis of cancer of the cardia region of the stomach. Surgery 23: 874-883, June, 1948.—In x-ray study of the stomach, distinction should be made between the detection of an abnormality and its subsequent diagnosis. The detection of any organic abnormality of macroscopic size is the responsibility of the roentgenologist, along with an attempt to state whether or not the process falls in a surgical category. In x-ray study of the cardia, the particular anatomical features of the area must be well known as well as those technical features that can be utilized to advantage. The films to be taken are individualized, with some emphasis on the upright studies in the sagittal and lateral positions.
- In 205 resected carcinomas of the stomach at Memorial Hospital, 22% were in the cardiac region. 25 of the most recent were selected for this study, emphasis being placed upon the diagnosis of the early lesion. The basic elements of x-ray diagnosis for tumors were: the presence of ulcer, mass, and infiltrate. In these cases ulceration played a minor role. A mass was seen within the air bubble in most. Infiltrate was present in all. Involvement of the lower esophagus occurred in all but 4, but actual obstruction was infrequent. A brief discussion of the x-ray findings in the postoperative stomach following cardiectomy and esophagogastric anastomosis has been included.—Auth. Abstr.
- Sherman, Robert S. [Memorial Hosp., New York City]: Roentgenoscopic survey for asymptomatic gastric cancer. J. Am. M. Women's A. 3: 136-138, Apr., 1948.—A preliminary statement based upon an x-ray survey of 1576 patients 45 yrs. of age or older for the detection of symptomless tumors of the stomach. The technique is described. 1399 satisfactory examinations were made; 3 tumors were discovered: myosarcoma of the lower esophagus, gastric carcinoma, gastric polyp.—D. A. S.
- Warren, Shields [Harvard M. Sch., Boston, Mass.]: Tumor Seminar. Leiomyoma of the stomach. J. Missouri State M. A. 45: 360-364, May, 1948.
- Watrin, Girard, J., & Vichard, G.: Un cas d'acanthosis nigricans au cours de l'évolution d'un néoplasme latent du cardia. [Acanthosis nigricans in the course of the development of a latent neoplasm of the gastric cardia.] Rev. méd. Nancy 72: 389, Dec. 1/15, 1947.—Case report.
- Welch, Claude E., & Allen, Arthur W. [Harvard M. Sch., & Mass. Gen. Hosp., Boston, Mass.]: Carcinoma of the stomach. New England J. Med. 238: 583-589, Apr. 22, 1948.—In 457 cases of carcinoma of the stomach at Massachusetts General Hospital for the 10 yrs., 1937 to 1946, the average delay from onset of symptoms to hospital admission was 5 mos., essentially the same as for the previous decade. Immediate surgery is recommended in gastric-ulcer cases if the ulcer: is of short duration and the patient is more than 50 yrs. old; is more than 2.5 cm. in diameter; is on the greater curvature or in the prepyloric region; is chronic or recurrent and on the lesser curvature; if there is no free gastric HCl. There was an operability rate of 75% and a resectability rate of 50%. By the abdominal approach, the operative mortality was 3% for subtotal and 32% for total resection; by the transthoracic approach, 4% and 28% respectively. Of their resected cases, only 5% with metastatic nodes survived 5 yrs., compared with 50% of those without.—L. W. Guiss, M. D.

SMALL INTESTINE

- Allison, T. D., & Babcock, J. R. [George F. Geisinger Memorial Hosp., Danville, Pa.]: Lipoma of the duodenum causing melena. Ann. Surg. 127: 754-756, Apr., 1948.—Case report.
- Lawler, Richard H.: Tumors of the small intestine. Proc. Inst. Med. Chicago 17: 93, Apr. 15, 1948.
- Lorber, Stanley H., & Machella, Thomas E. [Hosp. Univ. Pennsylvania, Philadelphia]: Enteric cyst of the duodenum. Report of a case and review of the literature. Gastroenterology 10: 892-899, May, 1948.
- Mendl, K., & Tanner, C. H. [Swansea Gen. & Eye Hosp., Swansea, Wales]: Carcinoma of the duodenum. Brit. J. Radiol. 21: 309-310, June, 1948.—Case report.
- Peple, W. Lowndes [St. Luke's Hosp., Richmond, Va.]: Enterogenous cysts of the duodenum. Report of a case that is unusual if not unique. Ann. Surg. 127: 912-917, May, 1948.
- Ricard, A., & Franeillon, J.: Cancer de la première portion du duodénum [Cancer of the first portion of the duodenum.] Lyon chir. 42: 596-598, Sept./Oct., 1947.—Case report.
- Root, J. C. [Cleveland Clin., Ohio]: Roentgenologic diagnosis of tumors of the small in-

- testine. *M. Clin. North America* [1948]: 436-442, Mar., 1948.
- Warren, Shields [Harvard M. Sch., Boston, Mass.]: Tumor Seminar. Leiomyosarcoma of the ileum. *J. Missouri State M. A.* 45: 364, May, 1948.
- Wilensky, Abraham O. [New York City]: Tumors arising in Brunner's glands. *Am. J. Digest. Dis.* 15: 206-209, June, 1948.—Review of the literature.
- ### APPENDIX
- Brewer, A. Clifford, & Marcus, R. [Liverpool, Eng.]: Adenomatous appendicular polyp causing intussusception. *Brit. J. Surg.* 35: 434, Apr., 1948.
- Clarke, Roger G.: Polyps and adenocarcinoma of the appendix. *Proc. Inst. Med. Chicago* 17: 140, June 15, 1948.
- Crousse, Stoupe, Thiebaut, & Vandiest, L.: Les carcinoïdes de l'appendice. [Carcinoids of the appendix.] *Acta gastro-enterol. belg.* 11: 35-48, Jan., 1948.—A review of the literature and 5 case reports.
- Dumont, R. [Hôp. civil d'Ixelles, Belg.]: Présentation d'un cas de mucocele appendiculaire. [A case of mucocele of the appendix.] *Acta gastro-enterol. belg.* 11: 156-159, Mar., 1948.
- ### COLON
- Aitken, L. H., & Brown, D. B.: Multiple papillary adenomata of the intestine. *New Zealand M. J.* 47: 139-142, Apr., 1948.
- Bacon, Harry E. [Temple Univ. Hosp. & Sch. Med., Philadelphia, Pa.], & Rowe, Robert J.: Surgery of the lower bowel. *J. A. M. A.* 136: 975-979, Apr. 10, 1948.
- Edwards, Monte [Baltimore, Md.]: Four meta-chronous malignant lesions of the colon. An unusual case. *Surgery* 23: 808-813, May, 1948.—Four adenocarcinomas of the rectum and colon occurring over a 19-yr. period with no demonstrable polyposis: carcinoma of sigmoid colon removed May 5, 1927; carcinoma of transverse colon, June 20, 1935; carcinoma of rectosigmoid, August 5, 1941; carcinoma of transverse colon (possibly a recurrence), March 15, 1946. The patient, at present 79, has outlived 2 of his surgeons.—*D. A. S.*
- Estes, William L., Jr. [Bethlehem, Pa.]: Familial polyposis and carcinoma of the colon. *Ann. Surg.* 127: 1035-1045, May, 1948.—Report of a family in which the mother and all 6 adult children had either multiple polyposis of the colon or carcinoma of the sigmoid or rectum, or both.—*From Auth. Summ.*
- Fretheim, Bjarne: Cancer of the colon. A survey of the material for the years 1931-1946. *Acta chir. Scandinav.* 96 (4): 345-360, 1948.
- Hughes, C. Robert, & O'Malley, Emmett J. [Cleveland Clin., Ohio]: Roentgenologic diagnosis of tumors of the large intestine. *M. Clin. North America* [1948]: 428-435, Mar., 1948.
- Judd, Edward S., Jr. [Mayo Clin., Rochester, Minn.]: Resection for lesions of the right portion of the colon. *Proc. Staff Meet., Mayo Clin.* 23: 225-229, May 12, 1948.
- Judd, Edward S., Jr. [Mayo Clin., Rochester, Minn.]: Surgical treatment of carcinoma of the right portion of the colon. *M. Rec. & Ann.* 42: 519-524, June, 1948.
- McKittrick, Leland S. [Boston, Mass.]: Principles old and new of resection of the colon for carcinoma. *Surg., Gynec. & Obst.* 87: 15-25, July, 1948.
- Modlin, John [Ellis Fischel State Cancer Hosp., Columbia, Mo.]: Cancer of the colon and rectum. Current trends in surgical management. *J. Missouri State M. A.* 45: 339-344, May, 1948.
- Nicholas, Charles P. [Guy's Hosp., London, Eng.]: Carcinoma of the colon. *Clin. J.* 77: 13-19, Jan./Feb., 1948.—General discussion.
- Paus, Nikolai [Drammen, Norway]: Cancer coli. [Cancer of the colon.] *Nord. med.* 37: 166-168, Jan. 23, 1948.—Review of 55 patients. Of 38, 23 had 3-yr. cures; 20 of these are still living.—*M. C. J.*
- Russo, Armando G.: Cáncer de colon derecho. Hemicolectomía derecha en una etapa. Resultados operatorios. [Cancer of the ascending colon. Right hemicolectomy in one stage. Operative results.] *Rev. Asoc. méd. argent.* 61: 686-690, Sept. 15-30, 1947.—Seven case reports.
- Saltzstein, Harry C. [Detroit, Mich.]: Mesenteric thrombosis of lower ileum following resection of the sigmoid colon for carcinoma. *Am. J. Surg.* 75: 854-858, June, 1948.—Case report.
- Scarborough, Robert A. [San Francisco, Calif.]: California Cancer Commission Studies. Chapter XX. Carcinoma of the colon. *California Med.* 69: 77-79, July, 1948.
- Strauss, Alfred A. [Chicago, Ill.]: Preliminary ileostomy as an important aspect of colon surgery based on thirty years of clinical experience. *J. Internat. Coll. Surgeons* 11: 178-181, Mar./Apr., 1948.
- Swinton, Neil W. [Lahey Clin., Boston, Mass.]: The significance and frequency of benign polyps of the colon and rectum. *Am. Pract.* 2: 603-605, May, 1948.
- Waite, V. C. [The Clinic, Honolulu, Hawaii]: Segmental resection of the colon for carcinoma: development and modern methods. *Proc. Staff Meet. Clin., Honolulu* 14: 25-31, May, 1948.

- Warren, Shields [Harvard M. Sch., Boston, Mass.]: Tumor Seminar. Adeno-acanthoma of the cecum. *J. Missouri State M. A.* 45: 373-376, May, 1948.
- Waugh, John M., & Custer, Monford D., Jr. [Mayo Clin., Rochester, Minn.]: Resection and primary anastomosis for lesions of the left portion of the colon. *Postgrad. Med.* 3: 85-91, Feb., 1948.
- Weisberg, A. Lester [Bronx Hosp., New York City]: Lipoma of the colon causing intestinal obstruction. *Am. J. Surg.* 76: 116-118, July, 1948.—Case report.
- Wyatt, J. P., & Goldenberg, H. [Toronto East Gen. Hosp., Ont.]: Malignancy developing in familial polyposis of colon in male twins. *Canadian M. A. J.* 58: 603, June, 1948.—Twenty-six yrs. of age.
- ### RECTUM AND ANUS
- Andrade, Ernesto: Diagnostico y tratamiento del cáncer rectal. [Diagnosis and treatment of rectal cancer.] *Rev. Fac. de med., Bogotá* 16: 951-958, Oct., 1947.—A review.
- Craig, Marion S., Jr. [Little Rock, Ark.]: Prevention of cancer of the rectum and colon: diagnosis and treatment of the precancerous lesions. *J. Arkansas M. Soc.* 45: 46-49, July, 1948.
- Deddish, Michael [Memorial Hosp., New York City]: Rectal and colon survey. *Strang Cancer Prevention Clinic—1946.* *J. Am. M. Women's A.* 3: 138-139, Apr., 1948.—Proctosigmoidoscopic examinations were made in 1011 applicants more than 45 yrs. of age or having chronic rectal bleeding: 0.5% had cancer of colon or rectum; 6.0% had polyps (4.6% of females, 6.8% of males); 88% of the lesions were visualized at sigmoidoscopy. Tables are presented of anatomical and sex distribution. Of 68 lesions found, there were 61 polyps, 3 carcinomas, 2 polyps with cancer, 1 carcinoid, 1 myoma.—*D. A. S.*
- Gardner, Campbell [Montreal, Que.]: Problems in the treatment of carcinoma of the rectum. *Canadian M. A. J.* 58: 454-457, May, 1948.
- Graham, A. Stephens [Richmond, Va.]: Current trends in surgery of the distal colon and rectum for cancer. *Ann. Surg.* 127: 1022-1034, May, 1948.—A survey, by questionnaire, of the opinions of 50 surgeons.
- Gross, Joseph M. [Beth-El Hosp., New York City]: Basal cell carcinoma of anus. *New York State J. Med.* 48: 1162-1163, May 15, 1948.—Case report.
- Guzauskas, Anthony: Carcinoma of rectosigmoid with unusual polyps. *Proc. Inst. Med. Chicago* 17: 93-94, Apr. 15, 1948.—Case report.
- Lahey, Frank H. [Lahey Clin., Boston, Mass.]: Abdominoperineal removal of the rectum versus preservation of the sphincter and pull-through operations. *Lahey Clin. Bull.* 5: 226-231, Apr., 1948.
- Li, Irene Y. [Columbia Univ., Coll. Phys. & Surgeons, New York City]: Benign lymphoma of the rectum. *Surgery* 23: 814-820, May, 1948.—Report of 26 cases plus 23 from the literature.
- Macdonald, I. B., & Aberhart, C. [Toronto Gen. Hosp., Ont.]: The neurogenic origin of bladder symptoms following proctectomy. *Canadian M. A. J.* 58: 450-451, May, 1948.—From cystoscopic study of 12 patients the authors conclude that the bladder-neck lesion following radical proctectomy is neurogenic in origin.—*D. A. S.*
- McLanahan, Samuel, & Gilmore, William E. [Johns Hopkins Univ. Sch. Med., Baltimore, Md.]: Colostomies: a follow-up study of functional results. *South. M. J.* 41: 408-412, May, 1948.
- Mayo, Charles W., & Smith, Robert S. [Mayo Clin., Rochester, Minn.]: Low anterior segmental resection with or without colostomy. *Ann. Surg.* 127: 1046-1055, May, 1948.—Review of 200 cases.
- Nicole, R. [Basel, Swt.]: Operation des Rectumkarzinoms mit Sphinktererhaltung. [Operation for carcinoma of the rectum with preservation of the sphincter.] *Helvet. chir. acta* 14: 379-385, Oct., 1947.—A review.
- Pettavel, C. A. [Neuchâtel, Swt.]: Résultats immédiats de l'amputation périnéo-abdomino-périnéale du rectum selon le procédé de Decker. [Immediate results of perineoabdominoperineal amputation of the rectum by Decker's procedure.] *Helvet. chir. acta* 14: 375-378, Oct., 1947.—A review.
- Schatter, Runer [Berlin, Germany]: Die Röntgen-Nahbestrahlung der Rectum-Karzinome. [Contact (Chaoul) roentgen-ray irradiation of carcinoma of the rectum.] *Strahlentherapie* 77 (2): 211-216, 1947.—A review.
- Schneider, Henry C. [M. Director, United Am. Mechanics, Philadelphia, Pa.]: Diseases of the anus, rectum and sigmoid colon: their relationship to life expectancy. *J. Insurance Med.* 3: 21-22, Dec./Jan./Feb., 1947/48.
- Warren, Shields [Harvard M. Sch., Boston, Mass.]: Tumor Seminar. Lymphoma of the rectum. *J. Missouri State M. A.* 45: 376-380, May, 1948.
- ### LIVER AND BILIARY TRACT
- Brito, Joaquim, de: Carcinoma da vesícula biliar. [Carcinoma of the gallbladder.] *Brasil-med.* 62: 35-36, Feb. 7/14, 1948.—Case report.
- Danzis, Max [Newark Beth Israel Hosp., N. J.]: Carcinoma of the gall bladder. A report of 26 cases. *J. M. Soc. New Jersey* 45: 274-277, June, 1948.—One patient survived 5 yrs.

Dumont, R. [Hôp. civil d'Ixelles, Belg.]: *Présentation d'un cas clinique de tumeur du foie.* [Case of tumor of the liver.] *Acta gastro-entérol. belg.* 11: 160-164, Mar., 1948.—Hepatoma.

King, W. E. [Roy. Melbourne Hosp., Australia]: *Technique of aspiration biopsy of the liver with reference to its use in diagnosis and prognosis; with an appendix on histological technique by J. W. Perry.* *M. J. Australia* 1: 697-701, June 5, 1948.

Koch, Robert E., & Karl, Michael M. [Washington Univ. Sch. Med., St. Louis, Mo.]: *The clinical use of needle biopsy of the liver.* *Gastroenterology* 10: 801-812, May, 1948.

McHardy, Gordon, & Edwards, Edwin [Tulane Univ. Louisiana Sch. Med., New Orleans]: *Papilloma of the gallbladder: case report.* *New Orleans M. & S. J.* 100: 573, June, 1948.

Siler, Vinton E., & Zininger, Max. M. [Univ. Cincinnati Coll. Med., Ohio]: *Surgical treatment of carcinoma of the ampulla of Vater and the extrahepatic bile ducts.* *Arch. Surg.* 56: 199-223, Feb., 1948.—Analysis of 8 ampullary carcinomas and 10 extrahepatic bile-duct carcinomas.

Vignalou, Jean [Hôp. Paris, France]: *Cancer de l'ampoule de Vater.* [Cancer of the ampulla of Vater.] *Hôpital* 36: 36-38, Feb., 1948.—Case report.

PANCREAS

Cole, Warren H. [Univ. Illinois Coll. Med., Chicago]: *Surgical lesions of the pancreas.* *Nebraska State M. J.* 33: 195-202, June, 1948.

Jennings, W. K., & Russell, William O. [Univ. South. California M. Sch., Los Angeles]: *Phlebothrombosis associated with mucin-producing carcinomas of the tail and body of the pancreas. A clinicopathologic study of two cases with necropsy.* *Arch. Surg.* 56: 186-198, Feb., 1948.—Multiple venous thrombi occurred in portal and systemic circulations in each case.—*D.A.S.*

McGavack, Thomas Hodge [New York M. Coll., New York City]: *Some diagnostic aids in pancreatic disease.* *Rev. Gastroenterol.* 15: 537-548, July, 1948.

Reynolds, John T.: *Radical pancreaticoduodenectomy.* *Proc. Inst. Med. Chicago* 17: 144-145, June 15, 1948.

Silver, Gershon B., & Lubliner, Ruth K. [Montefiore Hosp., New York City]: *Carcinoma of the pancreas. A clinicopathologic survey.* *Surg., Gynec. & Obst.* 86: 703-716, June, 1948.—A series of 104 cases of carcinoma of the pancreas, which comprised 3.8% of all necropsies at Montefiore Hospital from 1919 to 1946, is reviewed. Because of clinical and pathological differences, the cases are divided into 2 groups. 55% of the carcinomas arose in the head and

neck of the pancreas. Initial symptoms in this group were weight loss in 65%, pain in 49%, anorexia in 44%, with jaundice being present in only 25%. When the carcinoma arose in the body or tail (41% of all cases), the initial symptoms were weight loss in 72%, pain in 70%, weakness in 42%, and jaundice in none of the cases. The importance of pain as an early symptom is stressed. At autopsy, 18% of cases with the carcinoma arising in the head and neck were still free of metastasis in contrast to the body-tail group in which only 5% were free of metastases. 2 cases each of carcinoma arising in aberrant pancreas and islet-cell carcinoma made up the remainder of the series. Distortion, displacement, or obstruction of the duodenum and stomach on x-ray examination are frequently present, usually of an extrinsic nature.—*L. W. Guiss, M.D.*

Thorling, Leif [Uppsala, Sweden]: *Spontanhypoglykæmi—insulom.* [Spontaneous hypoglycemia—insulinoma.] *Nord. med.* 37: 217-218, Jan. 30, 1948.—Case report.

Ulett, George, & Parsons, E. H. [Washington Univ. Sch. Med., St. Louis, Mo.]: *Psychiatric aspects of carcinoma of the pancreas.* *J. Missouri State M. A.* 45: 490-493, July, 1948.—Three case reports.

Waugh, John M. [Mayo Clin., Rochester, Minn.]: *Radical resection of head of pancreas and total pancreatectomy.* *J. A. M. A.* 137: 141-144, May 8, 1948.—The end results of 49 modified Whipple operations, including 6 cases of total pancreatectomy, are presented. There were 13 deaths (over-all operative mortality, 26%); for the 6 total pancreatectomies, 1 death (16%). 11 operations were for benign disease (islet-cell tumors, 3; chronic pancreatitis with calcification and intractable pain, 8) with a high operative mortality of 45%—attributed to technical difficulties because of the chronic inflammation present. In the group with cancer (head of the pancreas, 19; ampulla of Vater, 16; duodenum, 2; primary carcinoma of the stomach with extension into the head of the pancreas, 1), the operative mortality was 21%; but with the 1-stage operation, only 13%. Of 14 patients with carcinoma of the head of the pancreas who survived the operation, 11 were dead of recurrence in an average time of 8.4 mos.; 3 (2 with lymph-node involvement) were alive an average of 18 mos. Of 8 who survived resection for carcinoma of the ampulla of Vater, 3 died of recurrence; 5 were alive an average of 28 mos., a much more encouraging figure. The operative techniques favored are end-to-end pancreaticojejunostomy; end-to-side choledochojejunostomy; end-to-side postcolic, antiperistaltic gastrojejunostomy; or if total pancreatectomy is done, an end-to-end choledochojejunostomy, with end-to-side-postcolic, antiperistaltic gastrojejunostomy.—*L. W. Guiss, M.D.*

ENDOCRINE ORGANS

Elizalde, Pedro I., & Manzuoli, Juan R. [Inst. Anat. y Fisiol. Patol. "Telémaco Susini," Buenos

Aires, Argentina]: Anatomía patológica de dos casos de miastenia grave. (Un timoepitelioma y una hiperplasia del timo.) [Pathological anatomy of two cases of myasthenia gravis. (An epithelioma of the thymus and a hyperplasia of the thymus.)] *Rev. Asoc. méd. argent.* 61: 661-666, Sept. 15-30, 1947.

icans, J. H. [Harvard M. Sch., Boston, Mass.]: The use of radioactive iodine in the diagnosis and treatment of thyroid diseases. *Bull. New York Acad. Med.* 24: 273-286, May, 1948.

tepienson, Hack U., Jr., & McNamara, William L. [Veterans Hosp., Hines, Ill.]: The parathyroid: a study based, in part, on sixty post-mortem examinations with presentation of a case of hyperfunctioning adenoma. *Am. J. M. Sc.* 215: 381-397, Apr., 1948.

Varren, Shields [Harvard M. Sch., Boston, Mass.]: Tumor Seminar. Embryonal adenoma of the thyroid with blood vessel invasion. Giant cell carcinoma of the thyroid. *J. Missouri State M. A.* 45: 345-346; 347-348, May, 1948.

ADRENAL

llwall, Nils, & Wulff, H. B. [Univ. Hosp., Lund, Sweden]: A case of suprarenal pheochromocytoma clinically diagnosed and cured by operation. *Acta chir. Scandinav.* 96(4): 337-344, 1948.

rmstrong, C. N., & Simpson, John [Roy. Victoria Infirmary, Newcastle-upon-Tyne, Eng.]: Adrenal feminism due to carcinoma of the adrenal cortex. A case report and review of the literature. *Brit. M. J.* 1: 782-784, Apr. 24, 1948.

roster, L. R., & Patterson, Jocelyn [Charing Cross Hosp., London, Eng.]: An unusual case of adrenal carcinoma, with a note on the application of a new colour test. *Brit. M. J.* 1: 781-782, Apr. 24, 1948.

alvi, Leone [Milan, Italy]: Tessuti iperfrenoidi in sede atipica. [Aberrant adrenal tissue.] *Tumori* 21 (4/5): 196-203, 1947.—Two case reports.

olston, J. A. Campbell [Johns Hopkins Hosp., Baltimore, Md.]: Surgical aspects of bilateral familial pheochromocytoma. *J. Urol.* 59: 1036-1060, June, 1948.—Two case reports.

rooke, A. C. [London Hosp., Eng.]: The endocrine disorders associated with Cushing's syndrome and virilism. Report of an unusual case. *J. Clin. Endocrinol.* 7: 787-794, Dec., 1947.—An unusual case is described of a woman who developed Cushing's syndrome with spontaneous remission. Subsequently she developed the clinical picture of virilism associated with an adrenal cortical carcinoma. Details of the necropsy are given. The endocrine disturbances responsible for Cushing's syndrome and virilism are discussed.—*Auth. Summ.*

Ganem, Emil J., & Cahill, George F. [Columbia-Presbyterian M. Center, New York City]: Pheochromocytomas coexisting in adrenal gland and retroperitoneal space, with sustained hypertension. Report of a case with surgical cure. *New England J. Med.* 238: 692-697, May 13, 1948.

Guarneri, Victor, & Evans, James A. [Lahey Clin., Boston, Mass.]: Pheochromocytoma. Report of a case, with a new diagnostic test. *Am. J. Med.* 4: 806-813, June, 1948.—Initial fall of blood pressure followed by marked and more sustained hypertension resulting from subcutaneous injection of 25 mg. mebolyl.—*D.A.S.*

Hartl, Hermann [Allg. öffent. Krankenh., Linz, Austria]: Zur Kasuistik der Nephrennierenrudimentumoren. [Casuistics of tumors of the suprarenal capsule.] *Krebsarzt* 3: 178-182, May, 1948.—Two case reports.

Telckoff, S. [Hôp. Paris, France]: Indications pratiques de la surrénalectomie. [Practical indications for adrenalectomy.] *Rev. gén. de clin. et de thérap.* 61: 511-513, Nov. 13, 1947.

Wilkins, Lawson [Johns Hopkins Univ. Sch. Med., Baltimore, Md.]: A feminizing adrenal tumor causing gynecomastia in a boy of five years contrasted with a virilizing tumor in a five-year-old girl. *J. Clin. Endocrinol.* 8: 111-132, Feb., 1948.—This is the first reported case of gynecomastia in a boy due to adrenal tumor before puberty. The marked gynecomastia diminished after removal of an encapsulated adrenal cortical adenoma. After 4 yrs. there is no evidence of recurrence. The daily excretion of 17-ketosteroids was 4 mg., with small amounts of estrogen.

The girl showed enlargement of the phallus, precocious growth of sexual hair, seborrhea, deepened voice, somatic and muscular growth, and accelerated epiphyseal development over a 6-mo. period. An encapsulated cortical tumor was removed; death occurred 2 yrs. later with abdominal metastasis. She excreted 22 mg. of 17-ketosteroids before operation and 124 mg. after recurrence. Microscopically both tumors had large, polyhedral cells with deep-staining and granular cytoplasm with no vacuoles. Fuchsinophilic granules (Broster-Vines stain) were present in both tumors. 70 cases of cortical adrenal tumor in children less than 12 yrs. of age are reviewed and classified according to symptoms of excessive androgen and cortin. Metastasis occurred in 30. Only 14 of 35 in whom removal was attempted were cured.—*J. M. Sether, M.D.*

FEMALE GENITAL TRACT

Bell, Cooper; Jansen, Lovisa, & Pettit, Mary Dewitt [Woman's M. Coll. Pennsylvania, Philadelphia]: A report of two cases of multiple primary neoplasms. *J. Am. M. Women's A.* 3: 149-151, Apr., 1948.—Cervical and vulvar carcinoma; carcinoma of the cecum and cervix.

Hamilton, John D., & Klotz, M. O. [Kingston, Ont.]: The vaginal smear technique for diagnosis of cancer in the female genital tract. Canadian M. A. J. 59: 42-47, July, 1948.

Miller, Norman F. [Univ. Mich. Hosp., Ann Arbor, Mich.]: Carcinoma of the uterus, ovary and tube. J. A. M. A. 136: 163-169, Jan. 17, 1948.—The author's opinions are based on the personal observations of more than 3000 cancers of the female generative organs during a 27-yr. period. Cancer of the cervix is the most common (65%). Most are advanced when first seen, due to lack of periodic examinations and delay by the patient. However, better than a 40% 5-yr. absolute survival rate is possible—early cases, 75-100%. There is no convincing evidence of a predisposing relationship between the common benign lesions of the cervix and cancer. More than 90% of cervix cancers are epidermoid. The site of origin and mode of spread are discussed. Early preinvasive lesions are commonly asymptomatic. After invasion, the principal symptom is bleeding. About 15% have leukorrhea only. All cases should be biopsied. When adequate facilities become available, vaginal and cervical smear techniques can be useful as a means of screening. The most important single prognostic factor is the clinical extent of growth, classified in 4 groups: I—confined to a small portion of the cervix; II—more advanced but still confined to the cervix; III—questionable extension beyond the cervix; IV—all advanced cases. Histological finding is a less accurate prognostic index. Survival figures for each group are tabulated. The author takes no stand on the question of surgery vs. irradiation but emphasizes the necessity that either be radical and expertly performed. Cancer of the endometrium comprises 15% of the female-generative-tract cancers, occurs most frequently in postmenopausal women, and is generally adenocarcinoma. The commonest symptom is bleeding. The diagnosis is most satisfactorily made by curettage and is best done in the hospital with the patient under anesthesia. The differential diagnosis of vaginal bleeding is discussed. Advanced cases of corpus cancer are treated by x-rays and intracavitary radium. Early cases are best treated by irradiation followed in 6-8 wks. by surgical removal of the entire uterus and adnexa. Ovarian cancer comprises 10-20% of this pelvic group. Owing to lack of symptoms (exception—granulosa-cell tumor), most cases are advanced before discovery. Abdominal enlargement due to the tumor or accompanying ascites, unfortunately, is generally the first evidence. Most occur in postmenopausal women—average age, 52. The degree of malignancy varies considerably. The diagnosis is made by biopsy at abdominal exploration. In most cases both ovaries, tubes, and uterus should be surgically removed, once the diagnosis is definitely established. Pre- and post-operative x-ray therapy is valuable. While, in general, prognosis is not good, it depends largely on the histological type and clinical stage. Early diagnosis of ovarian cancer necessitates periodic pelvic examination. Primary adenocarcinoma of

the fallopian tube (0.1% of the group) is briefly considered. A plea is made for earlier diagnosis of all pelvic cancer by frequent periodic examination in the absence of symptoms.—D.A.S.

Mocquot, Pr.: L'emploi thérapeutique des hormones sexuelles en gynécologie. [Therapeutic use of sex hormones in gynecology.] Hôpital 35: 184-191, Sept., 1947.—A review.

Musante, Cesarina [Spedali Civili di Genova, Swt.]: Fibromioma primitivo pedunculato e torto del legamento largo, ad estrinsecazione addominale. [Primary pedunculated fibromyoma and torsion of the broad ligament, extra-abdominal.] Minerva med. 2: 420-426, Nov. 17, 1947.—Case report: woman of 56 yrs. The tumor probably derived from the connective tissue of the mesosalpinx or from muscular and connective-tissue rests of embryonal origin.—M.C.J.

Outley, Constance M.: A case of multiple cancers. Brit. J. Surg. 35: 441, Apr., 1948.—Breast, cervix, and vulva.

Slovin, Isadore [Wilmington Gen. Hosp., Del.]: Silberblatt, W. B., & Safford, H. B.: Practical application of the vaginal smear as a method in clinical gynecology. Delaware State M. J. 20: 109-112, June, 1948.

VULVA AND VAGINA

Duany, Nicolás Puente: Comentarios sobre un caso de epiteloma poliposo, no infiltrante de la vagina. [A noninfiltrating, polypoid epithelioma of the vagina.] Rev. méd. cubana 59: 19-23, Jan., 1948.—Case report.

Duarte, Delio [Belo Horizonte, Minas Gerais, Brazil]: Hidradenoma e hidradenocarcinoma de vulva. [Vulvar hidradenoma and hidradenocarcinoma.] Rev. de ginec. e d'obst. 42: 256-260, Apr., 1948.—Case report.

Restrepo, Roberto, & Lemaitre, Alfonso Méndez [Inst. Nac. Radium, Bogotá, Colombia]: Infecciones amibianas confundidas con cáncer. Amibiasis del cuello uterino y vagina diagnosticada como cáncer uterino avanzado. Amibiasis de la vulva. [Amebic infectious confused with cancer. Amebiasis of the cervix & vagina diagnosed as advanced uterine cancer. Amebiasis of the vulva.] Rev. Fac. de med., Bogotá 16: 914-920, Sept., 1947.

CERVIX

Arneson, A. N. [Barnard Free Skin & Cancer Hosp., St. Louis, Mo.]: Prognosis in carcinoma of the uterine cervix. J. Tennessee State M. A. 41: 195-205, June, 1948.

Boveri, José L., & Cid, José [Rosario, Argentina]: Fibro-mixo-condrosarcoma del cuello uterino. (Resumen.) [Fibromyxochondrosarcoma of the cervix. (Résumé.)] Obst. y ginec. latino-am. 5: 644-645, Dec. 31, 1947.—Case report.

- Iron, Roland S. [Marquette Univ. Sch. Med., Milwaukee, Wis.]: The treatment of carcinoma of the cervix. *Wisconsin M. J.* 47: 480-482, May, 1948.
- Salloway, Charles Edwin [Northwestern Univ. M. Sch., Chicago, Ill.]: Early diagnosis of cervical carcinoma. *Mississippi Valley M. J.* 70: 93-97, May, 1948.
- Hess, Paul, & Proppe, Allin [Duisburg, Germany]: Die Strahlenbehandlung des Kollumkarzinoms. [Irradiation of carcinoma of the cervix.] *Strahlentherapie* 77 (2): 199-210, 1947.—The results of 131 cases, seen between 1934-1942, with evaluation of the Ra and x-ray dosage employed.—*M.C.J.*
- Oliveira, Carlos Alberto B., de [Salvador, Est. de Bahia, Brazil]: Câncer do côto cervical prolapsado. [Cancer of the prolapsed cervical stump.] *Rev. de ginec. e d'obst.* 42: 220-223, Mar., 1948.—Case report: spindle-cell carcinoma.
- Mo-chino, A., & Narpozzi, A. [Univ. Padova, Italy]: La fosfatasi nel cancro dell'utero. Noto 2°. Il comportamento della fosfatasi serica nella radioterapia del carcinoma del collo. [Phosphatase in uterine cancer. 2a. The behavior of serum phosphatase in radium therapy of cervical cancer.] *Riv. d'ostet. e ginec. prat.* 29: 202-205, Oct., 1947.
- Rector, Lee T. [Tampa, Fla.]: Cervical lesions—diagnosis of malignant disease by vaginal smear. *J. Florida M. A.* 34: 654-657, May, 1948.
- Scapier, Joseph [Strang Cancer Prev. Clin., New York City]: Diagnosis of cancer by the Papanicolaou smear method. *J. Am. M. Women's A.* 3: 139-142, Apr., 1948.—Methods of obtaining vaginal, cervical, and endometrial smears are described, together with criteria for classification. Of 4160 cervical and vaginal smears on new patients in 1946, 14 were diagnosed "positive" or "highly suspicious" for carcinoma: 13 were confirmed by biopsy. A false negative result is reported in only 1 case.—*D. A. S.*
- Schmitz, Herbert E. [Mercy Hosp. Inst. Radiation Therapy, Chicago, Ill.]: The treatment of cervix carcinoma with radium and 300 kilovolt x-ray. *Am. J. Obst. & Gynec.* 55: 262-272, Feb., 1948.—Of 422 cases occurring between 1933 and 1942, 166 (that had no treatment before admission) are analyzed. According to the author's classification of clinical grouping, 70% were unfavorable cases. 2.4% were adenocarcinomas. The techniques of x-ray and radium therapy are described. The attempted tumor dosage was 4000 r and 4500 mg.-hr. respectively. The Wertheim operation was reserved for cases refractory to irradiation. 5-yr. survivals were: group I—11 cases, 90.9%; group II—37 cases, 72.7%; group III—70 cases, 42.85%; group IV—48 cases, 10.43%.—*F. S. Butler, M. D.*
- Spitz, Sophie [Memorial Hosp., New York City]: Progress in the diagnosis of cervical cancer. *J. Am. M. Women's A.* 3: 144-145, Apr., 1948.
- The detection of 8 cases of noninfiltrating carcinoma of the cervix in the Strang Clinic during 1946 indicates not only that this lesion is rather common but that the methods for its diagnosis are readily available. These methods are discussed.—*D. A. S.*
- Ulfelder, Howard [Massachusetts Gen. Hosp., Boston]: The use of the vaginal smear in the diagnosis of cancer. *Connecticut State M. J.* 12: 513-514, June, 1948.
- Wallon, Émile [Centre anticancér. Salpêtrière, Paris, France]: Sur la technique de la curiethérapie des cancers du col de l'utérus. [Technique of radium therapy in cancer of the cervix.] *Presse méd.* 56: 244-245, Mar. 31, 1948.
- ### UTERUS
- Blumer, C. E. M. [Staffordshire Gen. Infirmary, Eng.], & Edwards, J. L.: "Mesodermal mixed" tumour of uterus. *J. Obst. & Gynec. Brit. Emp.* 55: 309-311, June, 1948.—Case report.
- Boveri, José L., & Lavarello, Adolfo [Rosario, Argentina]: Porvenir obstétrico de la miomectomizada. [Obstetrical management of the myomectomized.] *Obst. y ginec. latino-am.* 5: 673-676, Dec. 31, 1947.
- Chastrusse, & Mihan: Onze cas de myomectomies pendant la grossesse et le travail. [Eleven cases of myomectomy during pregnancy and labor.] *Rev. franç. de gynéc. et d'obst.* 42: 311-323, Nov., 1947.—The authors recommend no operation during pregnancy, if possible, but if operation becomes necessary, the fibroma only should be removed, the pregnancy maintained, progesterone proving useful here. Myomectomy at the beginning of labor is admissible.—*From Auth. Summ.*
- Cimberle, Emilio [Univ. Padova, Italy]: Considerazioni sulle cause delle meno e metrorragie nei fibromi sottomucosi dell'utero. [The cause of meno- and metrorrhagia in submucous fibromas of the uterus.] *Riv. d'ostet. e ginec. prat.* 29: 251-255, Nov., 1947.—Six case reports.
- Cromer, J. Keith [Warwick Memorial Clin., Washington, D. C.], Platt, Lois I., & Winship, Theodore: The colposcopic (Papanicolaou) method of diagnosis of uterine cancer. A preliminary report. *M. Ann. District of Columbia* 17: 272-276, May, 1948.
- Kullander, Stig [King Gustavus V Jubilee Clin., Lund, Sweden]: Chorionepithelioma treated with stilboestrol. *Lancet* 1: 944-945, June 19, 1948.—Case report.
- Lisa, James R.; Hartmann, Hans; Bayer, Irving, & Bonar, Lloyd DeF. [Doctors Hosp., & Goldwater Memorial Hosp., New York City]: Carcinosarcoma of the uterus. *Ann. Surg.* 127: 738-744, Apr., 1948.—Report of 2 cases and review of the literature.
- McGill, Ralph A. [Tulsa, Okla.]: Carcinoma of the body of the uterus. *J. Oklahoma State*

- M. A. 41: 177-180, May, 1948.—General discussion.
- McGoogan, Leon S., & Hunt, Howard B. [Univ. Nebraska Coll. Med., Omaha]: Treatment of carcinoma of the fundus uteri. *Arch. Surg.* 56: 172-177, Feb., 1948.—Discussion and analysis of 35 cases.
- McSweeney, Daniel J., & McKay, Donald G. [Boston Univ. Sch. Med., Mass.]: Uterine cancer: its early detection by simple screening methods. *New England J. Med.* 238: 867-870, June 17, 1948.
- Martin, Joseph P. [Howard Univ. Coll. Med., Washington, D. C.]: The etiology of fibromyomata of the uterus. Part I: A review of the literature and preliminary comments on the Hartman-Littrell technique of assay. *J. Nat. M. A.* 40: 49-58, Mar., 1948.
- Mishler, Howard V., & Dickerhoof, Gilbert R. [St. John's Hosp., Cleveland, Ohio]: Hydatidiform mole in a twin pregnancy with a viable foetus. *Ohio State M. J.* 44: 714-715, July, 1948.—Case report.
- Moschino, Alcide [Univ. Padova, Italy]: Le fosfatasi nel cancro dell'utero. Nota III. Il sistema fosfatase tissulare. [Phosphatase in uterine cancer. III. The tissue phosphatase system.] *Riv. d'ostet. e ginec. prat.* 29: 187-191, Oct., 1947.
- Perry, Thomas, Jr. [Rhode Island Hosp., Providence]: Sarcoma of the uterus. A report of eighteen cases. *New England J. Med.* 238: 793-799, June 3, 1948.
- Trapl, Jiri [Charles Univ., Prague, Czechoslovakia]: Vaginal hysterectomy for cancer of the uterus and vagina. *J. Obst. & Gynaec. Brit. Emp.* 55: 303-308, June, 1948.
- OVARY AND FALLOPIAN TUBE**
- Barger, James D.; Edwards, Jesse E.; Parker, Robert L., & Dry, Thomas J. [Mayo Clin., Rochester, Minn.]: Cardiac clinics. CXXII. Atrial septal defect: presentation of a case with obstructive pulmonary vascular lesions caused by metastatic carcinoma. *Proc. Staff Meet., Mayo Clin.* 23: 182-192, Apr. 14, 1948.—In a 64-yr.-old woman with a large congenital atrial septal defect, death resulted from cardiac failure because of pulmonary hypertension consequent to obstructive lesions of the pulmonary arteriolar bed resulting from metastatic adenocarcinoma of the right ovary.—*D. A. S.*
- Bassan, David, & Boden, Alfredo [Rosario, Argentina]: Hemoperitoneo por foliculo sangrante. Torsión crónica de un cistoadenoma del ovario. [Hemoperitoneum because of a bleeding follicle. Chronic torsion of a cystadenoma of the ovary.] *Obst. y ginec. latinoam.* 5: 667-669, Dec. 31, 1947.—Case report.
- Bloom, Homer, & Yohe, William [Easton Hosp., Easton, Pa.]: Papillary cystadenoma attached to the transverse colon. Case report. *Staff Bull. Easton Hosp.* 1: 24-27, June, 1948.
- Chalmers, J. A. [Roy. Northern Infirmary, Inverness, Scotland]: Hydatidiform mole in the fallopian tube. *J. Obst. & Gynaec. Brit. Emp.* 55: 322-324, June, 1948.—Case report.
- Durham, R. B.; Adcock, D. F., & Sweetman, C. A. [Columbia, S. C.]: A case of dysgerminoma with description of recurrence. *J. South Carolina M. A.* 44: 190-192, June, 1948.
- Emge, Ludwig A. [Stanford Univ. Sch. Med., San Francisco, Calif.]: Six cases of primary carcinoma of the fallopian tube. *West. J. Surg.* 56: 334-345, June, 1948.
- Gaudrault, Gerard L. [Concord Hosp., Concord, N. H.]: Papillary cystadenocarcinoma of both ovaries. Report of a case with apparent cure eight years after operation. *New England J. Med.* 239: 56-57, July 8, 1948.
- Gögl, Hermann [Univ. Innsbruck, Austria]: Zur Frage der Arrhenoblastome. [Arrhenoblastomas.] *Krebsarzt* 3: 182-190, May, 1948.—A review.
- Henderson, D. N. [Univ. Toronto, Ont.]: Ovarian tumors. *Bull. Vancouver M. A.* 24: 210-216, Mar., 1948.
- Long, Albert E. [Stanford Univ. Sch. Med., San Francisco, Calif.]: Hemothorax in relation to benign pelvic tumors. *California Med.* 68: 383-387, May, 1948.—Case report: masculinizing and feminizing tumor of the ovary (classified as mesenchymoma).
- Montgomery, John B. [Jefferson M. Coll. Hosp., Philadelphia, Pa.]: Malignant tumors of the ovary. *Am. J. Obst. & Gynec.* 55: 201-217, Feb., 1948.—Analysis of 107 cases.
- Oliver, Howard M. [Mary Hitchcock Hosp., Hanover, N. H.], & Horne, Elwood O.: Primary teratomatous chorionepithelioma of the ovary. Report of a case. *New England J. Med.* 239: 14-16, July 1, 1948.
- Paracchi, Piero, & Gallico, Edoardo [Inst. Naz. Studio e Cura dei Tumori, Milan, Italy]: Nuove ricerche sulla gonadotropinuria nei tumori ovarici. [Gonadotropinuria in ovarian tumors.] *Tumori* 21 (4/5): 264-273, 1947.—Case report.
- Rieben, Guido [Univ.-Frauenklin. Basel, Switz.]: Zur Prognose des Dysgerminoma ovarii, ein Rückblick auf 23 Fälle. [Prognosis of dysgerminoma ovarii, a review of 23 cases.] *Schweiz. med. Wchnschr.* 78: 276-282, Mar. 27, 1948.—The literature is reviewed and 23 author's cases added. [Age incidence of the total 168 cases ranged from 6-70 yrs., 111 between 11-25 yrs., 46 between 16-20 yrs.] Of 15 of the author's cases treated 5 or more yrs. ago, 7 are living and free of recurrence. Judging by the clinical course, 7 were benign, 7 malignant; 1 died of pneumonia shortly after operation and neither clinical course nor anatomical findings re-

vealed its type. Site was primarily the right ovary; familial frequency was found. In 3, the tumor was discovered sub partu, on cesarean delivery. Secondary cyst formation is not rare. At present there are no definite criteria for prognosis of any one case. Whether the regressive changes in cells that have ruptured into the blood stream is of value as an indication of immunity (Foederl) and for prognosis cannot be said; nor is the excretion of gonadotropins of value. The primary dysgerminoma, the recurrences, and the metastases are usually x-ray sensitive; dysgerminomas in older patients seem less sensitive. The entire abdomen should be irradiated in postoperative prophylactic or curative x-rays, even when lymph-node metastases are not suspected. Unless this is done, the later appearance of metastases in the peritoneum or lymph nodes of the retroperitoneal space cannot be taken to indicate failure of x-rays. The author obtained a 46.6% 5-yr. cure (but only 29.1% for other malignant ovarian tumors). The poorer prognosis in older patients is indicated statistically. Prognosis can be improved by postoperative irradiation and early recognition of metastases. The blood sedimentation rate is of assistance [in all cases high: 17-150 mm. (av. 30-50 mm.) in 1st hr.]. In contrast to other ovarian blastomas, daughter dysgerminomas usually respond well to x-ray treatment.—*From Auth. Summ.*

Spurney, Paul M. [Polyclin. Hosp., Cleveland Ohio]: Fibroma of the ovary with ascites and hydrothorax. *Ohio State M. J.* 44: 722, July, 1948.—Case report.

Verschuere, J. C. M., & Lips, A. C. M. [Utrecht, Neth.]: Syndroom van Meigs. Goedaardig ovariumgezwel met hydrothorax en ascites. [Meigs syndrome. Benign tumor of the ovary, with hydrothorax and ascites.] *Nederl. tijdschr. v. geneesk.* 92: 107-110, Jan. 10, 1948.—Case report; recovery after removal of fibromyoma.—*M. C. J.*

GENITOURINARY TRACT

Greene, Laurence F. [Mayo Clin., Rochester, Minn.]: Clinical significance of gross hematuria. *Minnesota Med.* 31: 651-652, June, 1948.

Herbst, William P., Jr., & Bagley, Clifford E. [Georgetown Univ. Sch. Med., Washington, D. C.]: Observations in the use of inositol in advanced malignancy of the genito-urinary tract. *J. Urol.* 59: 595-598, Apr., 1948.—Inositol was used in 13 patients with advanced cancer. The cases of carcinoma of the prostate, carcinoma of the penis, and seminoma of the testicle, all with metastasis, as far as we could determine from their clinical course, did not receive any beneficial results from the use of inositol. However, the cases of carcinoma of the bladder were definitely influenced as manifested by the disappearance of hematuria and a reduction in size of the original tumor growth. There was 1 case of hypernephroma of the kidney which has had a symptomatic response to this drug. A number of these patients are still

receiving the medication and will be brought back for periodic checkups.—*Auth. Summ.*

Nesbit, Reed M., & Lapides, Jack [Univ. Michigan M. Sch., Ann Arbor]: Hormones in urology. *North Carolina M. J.* 9: 173-179, Apr., 1948.

KIDNEY

Antopol, William, & Goldman, Lester [Newark Beth Israel Hosp., N. J.]: Subepithelial hemorrhage of renal pelvis simulating neoplasm. *Urol. & Cutan. Rev.* 52: 189-195, Apr., 1948.—Seven case reports.

Atherton, Lytle [Louisville, Ky.]: Therapy from standpoint of surgery and radiation. *Kentucky M. J.* 46: 285-287, July, 1948.

Bowen, J. Andrew [Louisville, Ky.]: Tumors of the kidney, classification and general considerations. *Kentucky M. J.* 46: 282-283, July, 1948.

Brandenburg, Wolfgang: Beitrag zur Frage seltener Nierentumoren. (Neurinom der Niere.) [Rare tumors of the kidney (neurinoma of the kidney).] *Zentralbl. f. allg. Path. u. path. Anat.* 83 (7/8): 286-289, 1947.—Case report. The tumor was almost entirely neurinoma but at one point the subcapsular cortical substance showed a small papillary adenoma containing tiny islands of adrenal-cortex tissue. The adenoma was directly beside a large neurinoma nodule with no connective-tissue delimitation between the two, although they did not seem to merge with one another. Based on Apitz's work, the author concludes that the neurinoma of the kidney (not hitherto observed) is to be considered a developmental disturbance.—*M. C. J.*

Ferris, Deward O., & Dant, Richard V. [Mayo Clin., Rochester, Minn.]: Epithelioma of the pelvis of a solitary kidney treated by electrocoagulation. *J. Urol.* 59: 577-579, Apr., 1948.—Case report.

Gordon, Benjamin S. [Veterans Adm. Hosp., New York City]: Tubule adenoma of the kidney. *J. Urol.* 59: 1019-1021, June, 1948.—Case report.

Hanley, Howard G. [St. Paul's Hosp., London, Eng.]: Perirenal tumours. With a report of a further case of perirenal fibrosarcoma. *Brit. J. Surg.* 35: 406-410, Apr., 1948.

Heckel, Norris J., & Penick, George D. [Presbyterian Hosp. Chicago, Ill.]: A mixed tumor of the kidney: lipo-myo-hemangioma. *J. Urol.* 59: 572-576, Apr., 1948.—Case report.

Irazu, Juan: Adenoma papilar de riñón. Hipertensión renal. [Papillary adenoma of the kidney. Renal hypertension.] *Prensa méd. argent.* 35: 436-439, Mar. 12, 1948.

Liavaag, Kaare [Oslo, Norway]: Om nyrebekkenpapillomer. [Papilloma of the renal pelvis.] *Nord. med.* 37: 131-134, Jan. 16, 1948.—Four case reports; 3 patients seen 1946, 1947. One patient, first operated upon in 1942, developed a papilloma of the stump of the ureter and sub-

- sequently (1944) cancer of the bladder. The author recommends nephrectomy and total ureterectomy.—*M. C. J.*
- Lockwood, Ira H.; Smith, Arthur B., & Walker, John W. [Research Clin., Kansas City, Mo.]: Diagnosis of lesions of the upper portion of the urinary tract. Fundamental concepts. *J. A. M. A.* 137: 516-519, June 5, 1948.
- Mann, Lewis T. [Mt. Sinai Hosp., New York City]: Spontaneous disappearance of pulmonary metastases after nephrectomy for hypernephroma. Four year follow-up. *J. Urol.* 59: 564-566, Apr., 1948.—Case report.
- Neibling, Harold A., & Walters, Waltman [Mayo Clin., Rochester, Minn.]: Adenocarcinoma and tuberculosis of the same kidney: review of the literature and report of seven cases. *J. Urol.* 59: 1022-1035, June, 1948.
- Pearse, Robin [Toronto Gen. Hosp., Ont.]: Malignant adenoma of the kidney. *J. Urol.* 59: 553-556, Apr., 1948.—Case report.
- Spence, Harry M.; Baird, Sydney S., & Fuqua, Foster [Dallas M., & Surg. Clin., Texas]: The surgical management of hypernephroid tumors of the kidney ("hypernephroma"). *South. M. J.* 41: 495-501, June, 1948.—Discussion and 5 case reports.
- Taylor, John A. [New York City]: Extensive metastasizing hypernephroma associated with massive bilateral adenoma of the adrenal. *J. Urol.* 59: 557-563, Apr., 1948.—Case report.
- Townsend, John M. [Louisville, Ky.]: Clinical manifestations of renal neoplasm. *Kentucky M. J.* 46: 283-285, July, 1948.
- Turkel, Erie F. [Greenville, Miss.]: Hemangioma of the kidney. *J. Urol.* 59: 802-806, May 1948.—Case report.
- present-day writers, is not supported by this study.—*Auth. Summ. & Concl.*
- Gualtieri, Thomas; Hayes, James J., & Segal, Abraham D. [New York City]: Report of two cases of carcinoma of the ureter; discussion of the pathogenesis of urinary tract tumors. *J. Urol.* 59: 1083-1100, June, 1948.
- Presman, David, & Ehrlich, Louis [Cook Co. Hosp., Chicago, Ill.]: Metastatic tumors of the ureter. *J. Urol.* 59: 312-325, Mar., 1948.—Survey of literature. Report of 2 cases: gastric carcinoma and bronchogenic carcinoma.

BLADDER AND URETHRA

URETER

- Alpert, Henry R. [Veterans Adm. Hosp., Wood, Wis.]: Primary carcinoma in a diverticulum of the bladder. *Urol. & Cutan. Rev.* 51: 680-682, Dec., 1947.—Case report; fibroadenomatous hypertrophy with prostatitis.
- Cawker, C. Agnew [Shaughnessy Hosp., Vancouver, B. C.]: Haemangioma of the urinary bladder. *Canadian M. A. J.* 59: 63-64, July, 1948.—Case report.
- Darget, R. [Bordeaux, France]: Le traitement des tumeurs malignes de la vessie par l'implantation à vessie ouverte d'aiguilles de radium. [Treatment of malignant bladder tumors by implantation of radium needles into the opened bladder.] *Mém. Acad. de chir.* 73 (25/26): 529-530, 1947.—By author's method, he has obtained 38% 5-yr. cures.—*M. C. J.*
- Davis, Edwin [Omaha, Nebr.]: Disappearance of carcinomatous ulceration of bladder following ureterosigmoidostomy. Report of two cases. *J. A. M. A.* 137: 450-453, May 29, 1948.
- Deakin, Rogers [Washington Univ. Sch. Med., St. Louis, Mo.]: Cystoscopic fulguration of many papillary carcinomata of the bladder. *Urol. & Cutan. Rev.* 51: 669-671, Dec., 1947.
- Goodhope, C. D. [Seattle, Wash.]: Treatment of bladder carcinoma by total cystectomy. *Northwest Med.* 47: 341-343, May, 1948.
- Higgins, C. C., & Hausfeld, K. F. [Cleveland Clin., Cleveland, Ohio]: Cutaneous metastases from carcinoma of the urinary bladder: report of 2 cases. *J. Urol.* 59: 879-886, May, 1948.
- Howard, Allan H., & Bergman, R. Theodore [Los Angeles Co. Gen. Hosp., Calif.]: Mucous adenocarcinoma of the urinary bladder. *J. Urol.* 59: 455-460, Mar., 1948.—Case report and review of literature.
- Keyes, Edward L. [New York City]: Epithelial bladder tumors attacked by radons and fulguration during the years, 1926-1938. *J. Urol.* 59: 875-878, May, 1948.
- Lieh, Robert, Jr., & Grant, Owsley [Univ. Louisville Sch. Med., Ky.]: The use of estrogens in the treatment of bladder tumors. *J. Urol.* 59: 682-686, Apr., 1948.—Eleven instances of vesical neoplasm are reported along with their response to stilbestrol therapy. The most consist-
- Fagerstrom, Dudley P. [San Jose, Calif.]: Proliferative tumors of the ureter and renal pelvis, with further observations on the significance of "epithelial cell nests": six case reports. *J. Urol.* 59: 333-357, Mar., 1948.—The conflicting views as found in the literature relating to epithelial crypts, buds, and nests are briefly presented. Microscopic investigation of the ureters removed from 120 autopsies was carried out in order to study these epithelial aberrances in their incipient stage, and to determine if possible their etiological significance in solid and cystic tumors of the ureteral mucosa. 6 clinical patients presenting various types of mucosal neoplasms are discussed, and the microscopic findings in the surgical specimens correlated with the epithelial changes found in the autopsy series. Hyperplasia of the urinary epithelium may result from local irritation, such as chronic infection, or from noxious agents circulating in the body fluids. Epithelial buds and crypts are but bizarre expressions of epithelial hyperplasia. The theory of "cell nest" formation, as proposed by von Brunn and accepted by most

- ent effects were subjective relief and dissolution of papillomata.—*Auth. Summ.*
- Mackles, A.; Immergut, S.; Grayzel, D. M., & Cotler, Z. R. [Jewish Hosp. Brooklyn, New York City]: Carcinoma and sarcoma of bladder: report of unusual simultaneous occurrence of both tumors. *J. Urol.* 59: 1121-1126, June, 1948.
- Pearlman, Carl K., & Bobbitt, Ray M. [Veterans Adm. Hosp., Huntington, W. Va.]: Carcinoma within a diverticulum of the bladder. *J. Urol.* 59: 1127-1129, June, 1948.—Case report.
- Raju, R. N., & Rao, P. Rama [Osler Hosp., Podur, West Godavari Dt., India]: Dermoid bladder. *J. Indian M. A.* 17: 198, Mar., 1948.—Case report.
- Savran, J.; Sayer, E. A., & Schradineck, C. E. [Providence, R. I.]: Primary malignant melanoma of female urethra. *Am. J. Surg.* 75: 743-745, May, 1948.—Case report.
- Semple, J. E. [St. Paul's Hosp. Urol. & Skin Dis., London, Eng.]: Papillomata of bladder treated with podophyllin. Preliminary report. *Brit. M. J.* 1: 1235-1237, June 26, 1948.—Four cases of papillomas of the bladder treated with podophyllin in liquid paraffin applied direct to the new growth through a cystoscope are reported and the technique is described. 3 would have required cystotomy and open fulguration, but after a few applications of podophyllin the extent and size of the tumors had diminished so that they were successfully treated by perurethral fulguration. The 4th case showed marked atrophy of the growth, so that perurethral fulguration of the base of the papilloma was alone required. The number of cases in which this method has been carried out is too small to allow any definite conclusions to be drawn, but the results appear to warrant further trial of this drug and those allied to it in action.—*Auth. Summ. & Concl.*
- Vose, Samuel N., & Dixey, Grant M. [Boston, Mass.]: Coincidence of carcinoma of the bladder and interstitial cystitis. *J. Urol.* 59: 580-582, Apr., 1948.—Three case reports.
- ### PROSTATE
- Baird, Sydney S., & Hare, Daniel M. [Parkland Hosp., Dallas, Tex.]: Metastasis of prostatic carcinoma to testicle. *J. Urol.* 59: 1208-1211, June, 1948.—Case report.
- Boylan, Richard N., & Tillisch, Jan H. [Mayo Clin., Rochester, Minn.]: The value of combined blood phosphatase and sedimentation rate determinations in the diagnosis of metastasis in prostatic carcinoma. *J. Urol.* 59: 931-934, May, 1948.—In carcinoma of the prostate gland with skeletal metastasis normal values were found for: acid phosphatase, 34% of cases; the sedimentation rate, 23%; alkaline phosphatase, 14%; combined acid and alkaline phosphatase values and the sedimentation rate, 2%. The sedimentation rate was elevated in 47.7% of the cases of carcinoma of the prostate gland without metastasis. Determination of the sedimentation rate is of some help in the early diagnosis of carcinoma of the prostate.—*Auth. Summ. & Concl.*
- Dufour, André [Hôp. Paris, France]: Les indications nouvelles de la prostatectomie. [New indications for prostatectomy.] *Hôpital* 36: 6-8, Jan., 1948.
- Entz, F. Harold [Waterloo, Iowa]: Probable metastatic carcinoma of the male breast following stilbestrol therapy: case report. *J. Urol.* 59: 1203-1207, June, 1948.
- Fergusson, J. D. [Central Middlesex Co. Hosp., Eng.]: The role of oestrogen therapy in the treatment of prostatic cancer. *Post Grad. M. J.* 24: 312-323, June, 1948.
- Fischmann, Joseph; Chamberlin, Harold A.; Cubiles, Ricardo, & Schmidt, Gerhard [Tufts Coll. M. Sch., Boston, Mass.]: Quantitative determinations of acid phosphatase in the prostate under various normal and pathological conditions: preliminary report. *J. Urol.* 59: 1194-1197, June, 1948.
- Grey, Jorge de Moraes [Univ. Brazil, Rio de Janeiro]: Câncer da próstata. [Cancer of the prostate.] *Hospital*, Rio de Janeiro 33: 335-354, Mar., 1948.—A review.
- Hinman, Frank, Jr. [Univ. California M. Sch., San Francisco]: The early diagnosis and radical treatment of prostatic carcinoma. *California Med.* 68: 338-343, May, 1948.—An analysis is presented of the 45 cases of early carcinoma of the prostate diagnosed by rectal palpation and treated by radical perineal prostatectomy or vesiculectomy in the last 20 yrs. by members of the University of California Hospital staff. 4 factors have been advanced as arguments against the value of the radical operation. We feel that these are answered by the results of the analysis. 1. The difficulty of early diagnosis: It is admitted that early diagnosis may be difficult or impossible, but the one means of obtaining it, rectal palpation, must be exploited to the fullest extent by routine examinations and perineal biopsy of all suspicious lesions. 2. Prohibitive operative mortality: The average mortality rate for published series is between 5 and 6%. In the present series, 13.3% died within 2 mos. of operation, but there were no deaths in the last 20 cases. These rates are felt to be within reason when compared to the rate of cure. 3. High incidence of incontinence: Incontinence occurred in 11% of the cases. This likewise is considered a small price for the high rate of cure. 4. Low rate of cure: Of 23 cases followed 5 yrs. or more, 56.5% lived 5 yrs. 9 are still alive without evidence of carcinoma and 5 died without evidence of recurrence (68.7%). These figures are compared with a large series of unmetastasized untreated cases in which only 6 to 10% survived 5 yrs. The rate of cure for open series of shorter duration likewise is twice as high as for untreated cases and only slightly less than twice as high as a

castrate series. Radical perineal prostatectomy is the indicated procedure, therefore, in the approximately 5% of patients with carcinoma of the prostate who are examined early while the lesion is still limited by the capsule. Every effort must be made to increase the number of patients in this group and to give them radical surgery, since it is the only treatment that is curative.—*Auth. Summ.*

Kilpatrick, F. R. [Guy's Hosp., London, Eng.]: Carcinoma of the prostate. *Clin. J.* 77: 11-13, Jan./Feb., 1948.—Brief general discussion.

King, E. J. [Post. Grad. M. Sch., London, Eng.], & Delory, G. E.: Acid and alkaline phosphatases in their relation to malignant disease. *Post Grad. M. J.* 24: 299-306, June, 1948.

McIntyre, D. W. [Cleveland, Ohio]: Massive leiomyoma of prostate: case report. *J. Urol.* 59: 1198-1202, June, 1948.

May, James A., & Stimmel, Benjamin F. [San Diego, Calif.]: Do patients with cancer of the prostate gland show abnormal metabolism of therapeutic doses of the natural estrogens? *J. Urol.* 59: 396-403, Mar., 1948.—The application of our procedure for the fractionation and photometric estimation of the urinary estrogens (estradiol, estrone, and estriol), in a small series of cases with and without carcinoma of the prostate, following the administration of single therapeutic doses of the natural estrogens, reveals: (a) that there is no consistent difference in the total estrogen excretion; (b) that the presence or absence of the testes appears not to alter the total excretion of estrogens nor the relative distribution of estradiol, estrone, and estriol in the urine; and (c) that the patients with carcinoma of the prostate showed a tendency (75% of 8 cases) to convert exogenous estrone into estriol more readily than did the patients without cancer, only 20% of whom (1 out of 5 patients) behaved in this way.—*Auth. Summ.*

Simonds, James P. [Northwestern Univ. Sch. Med., Chicago, Ill.]: Serum phosphatase determinations in differential diagnosis and in prognosis. *Mississippi Valley M. J.* 70: 109-113, May, 1948.

TESTIS

Farrell, James I., & Atkinson, Robert L. [Evanston Hosp., Evanston, Ill.]: Metastatic retroperitoneal tumor from an undescended testicle. *Urol. & Cutan. Rev.* 51: 646-648, Nov., 1947.—Seminoma; case report.

Gagnon, E. D. [Toronto, Ont.]: An unusual case of multiple malignancy. *Brit. J. Surg.* 35: 435-436, Apr., 1948.—Seminoma of testis and adenocarcinoma of ascending colon.

Gill, Richard D., & Howell, Roderick B. [Wheeling Clin., Wheeling, W. Va.]: Primary bilateral testicular tumor. *J. Urol.* 59: 940-947, May, 1948.—Case report: bilateral embryonal carcinoma.

Levant, Benjamin, & Chetlin, Milton A. [Montefiore Hosp., Pittsburgh, Pa.]: Neurofibroma of tunica albuginea testis. *J. Urol.* 59: 1187-1189, June, 1948.—Case report.

Lewis, Lloyd C. [Washington, D. C.]: Testis tumors: report on 250 cases. *J. Urol.* 59: 763-772, Apr., 1948.

Ogilvie, Heneage [Guy's Hosp., London, Eng.]: Scrotal swellings. Lecture delivered at The Royal College of Surgeons of England on 1st April, 1948. *Ann. Roy. Coll. Surgeons England* 2: 219-232, May, 1948.

Wilbur, E. Lloyd, & Burger, Robert A. [Veterans Adm. Hosp., North Little Rock, Ark.]: Extreme Leydig cell hyperplasia associated with two other endocrine changes. A case report. *J. Clin. Endocrinol.* 8: 390-396, May, 1948.

EXTERNAL GENITALIA

Kennaway, E. L. [St. Bartholomew's Hosp., London, Eng.]: Cancer of the penis and circumcision in relation to the incubation period of cancer. *Brit. J. Cancer* 1: 335-344, Dec., 1947.—Cancer of the penis does not occur after circumcision on the 8th day according to the Jewish practice, but occurs in later life in Moslem populations, where the operation is carried out between the 3d and 14th yrs. But no record has been found in the literature of the age-relations in even a single case of cancer of the penis in a Moslem. 16 recorded cases of cancer of the penis following surgical circumcision at a mean age of 23 (range 14 to 45) developed cancer of the penis after a mean interval of 23 yrs. (range 8 to 41 yrs.). The failure of the operation deferred until the 14th yr. to give the protection given by it when carried out on the 8th day suggests that the train of events leading to the malignant growth is set going early in life, and that removal of the cause does not then avert the development of cancer at a much later age. Other forms of cancer are perhaps due to factors acting in youth. Cancer of the penis is very prevalent among some peoples of Asia who do not practice circumcision. The protection given by the Jewish operation is not due to removal of the cancer-bearing area.—*Auth. Summ.*

McCrea, Lowrain E. [Philadelphia, Pa.]: Angioma of the male urethra: review of the literature—report of a case. *Urol. & Cutan. Rev.* 52: 204-205, Apr., 1948.

Sartor, Erland [Surg. Clin., Lund, Sweden]: Splenic tissue in the scrotum. *Acta chir. Scandinav.* 96 (4): 388-392, 1948.—Report of a case and review of 15 in the literature.

Zausner, Joseph [Bellevue Hosp., New York City]: Penile carcinoma. A review of 43 cases treated at Bellevue Hospital during the past twenty-five years. *Radiology* 50: 786-790, June, 1948.

HEMATOPOIETIC SYSTEM

Aisner, Mark [Tufts Coll. M. Sch., Boston, Mass.], & Hoxie, Thomas B.: Bone and joint pain in

- leukemia, simulating acute rheumatic fever and subacute bacterial endocarditis. *New England J. Med.* 238: 733-737, May 20, 1948.—Report of 4 cases: acute lymphatic leukemia.
- Bernard, Jean: Le traitement chirurgical de la maladie de Hodgkin. [Surgical treatment of Hodgkin's disease.] *Sang* 18 (8): 483-486, 1947.
- Brun, C.: Nouvelle contribution à l'étude de la granulomatose maligne. [Another contribution to the study of malignant granulomatosis.] *Sang* 18 (9): 571-575, 1947.
- Burchenal, Joseph H. [Sloan-Kettering Inst., New York City]: The newer nitrogen mustards in the treatment of leukemia. *Radiology* 50: 494-499, Apr., 1948.—Two of the new nitrogen-mustard derivatives that have been shown to be effective in prolonging the survival time in mice with transmitted leukemia have now been tried clinically. 1:3 propane diamine N N N' N' tetrakis (2-chloroethyl) dihydrochloride, commonly known as SK 136, is approximately as toxic as the better-known methyl-bis (2-chloroethyl) amine hydrochloride and is given clinically in a dosage of 0.1 mg./Kg. of body weight daily for 4 to 8 doses. In this dosage it appears to cause less nausea and vomiting. 11 cases of chronic myelogenous leukemia, 2 of subacute myelogenous leukemia, and 19 of acute leukemia have been treated with this drug. The therapy of acute leukemia, although occasionally promising, has by and large been unsatisfactory. In chronic myelogenous leukemia the results were similar to those produced by radioactive phosphorus or x-rays. Although not curative, it seems to be useful to the clinician. In the majority of cases it offers nothing more than skillfully applied x-rays.
- Another derivative, 1:3 propane diamine 2-chloro N N N' N' tetrakis (2-chloroethyl) dihydrochloride, commonly known as SK 137, showed a chemotherapeutic activity approximately that of SK 136 but the appearance of occasional transient toxic psychoses of 12-72 hrs. duration with SK 137 caused its use to be discontinued. This compound had no advantage over SK 136 to offset this added toxic action.—*Auth. Abstr.*
- Cazal, P. [Centre reg. Transfusion sang., Montpellier, France]: Analyse cytologique des leucémies à cellules atypiques. Utilité de la formule peroxydasique. [Cytological analysis of atypical-celled leukemias. Usefulness of the peroxydase formula.] *Rev. d'hémat.* 2 (4): 507-519, 1947.
- Chambers, H. D. [Gen. Hosp., Kingston, Jamaica]: Report on a case of leukaemia cutis. *Brit. J. Dermat.* 60: 211-213, June, 1948.
- Chevallier, Paul, & Marinone, G.: Sur un cas de leucémie myéloïde à basophiles. [A case of basophilic myeloid leukemia.] *Sang* 18 (7): 401-405, 1947.
- Connelly, Joseph R.; Smith, James T., & Straughan, Joseph M. [M. C., U. S. Navy]: Hodgkin's disease. *U. S. Nav. M. Bull.* 48: 180-189, Mar./Apr., 1948.—Review of literature and case report.
- Croizat, Revol, Viallet, & Morel: Action remarquable des perfusions sanguines dans un cas d'erythroleucémie aiguë. Normalisation passagère de la moelle et du sang. [Notable effect of blood transfusion in a case of acute erythroleukemia. Transient normalization of the marrow and blood.] *Sang* 18 (8): 474-480, 1947.
- Fairburn, E. A., & Burgen, A. S. V. [Middlesex Hosp., London, Eng.]: The skin lesions of monocytic leukaemia. *Brit. J. Cancer* 1: 352-362, Dec., 1947.—Case report.
- Frangella, Alphonso [Inst. Radiol. et Sc. physiques, Montevideo, Uruguay]: Traitement de certaines affections tumorales par le radon intraveineux. Technique, indications thérapeutiques, essai de comparaison avec les isotopes radioactifs. [Treatment of certain tumors by intravenous radon. Technique, therapeutic indications, attempt to compare with radioactive isotopes.] *Paris méd.* 38: 146-151, Mar. 20, 1948.—Leukemia, lymphogranulomatosis and other reticulo-endothelial diseases, bony metastases, and toxic goiter are discussed particularly.—*M. C. J.*
- Freel, Henry C. [Savannah, Ga.]: Chronic lymphatic leukemia occurring simultaneously in brothers. *J. M. A. Georgia* 37: 183-184, May, 1948.—Case report of brothers 59 and 52 yrs. of age.
- Gauld, W. R. [Aberdeen Roy. Infirmary, Scotland]: Leukaemia presenting with neurological manifestations. *Lancet* 1: 939-941, June 19, 1948.—Three case reports.
- Giraud, G.; Cazal, P., & Bertrand, L.: Insuccès de l'uréthane dans deux cas de leucémie chronique. [Failure of urethane in two cases of chronic leukemia.] *Montpellier méd.* 31/32: 385-386, Nov./Dec., 1947.
- Gross, Ludwik, & Matte, Michael L. [Veterans Adm. Hosp., New York City]: The occurrence of tumors and leukemia in members of families of patients suffering from leukemia. *New York State J. Med.* 48: 1283-1284, June 1, 1948.
- Guichard, A., & Cortet, P.: Deux cas de leucémie aiguë à début intestinal et péritonéal, pseudo-appendiculaire. [Two cases of acute leukemia, the onset showing intestinal and peritoneal symptoms simulating appendicitis.] *Lyon méd.* 178: 601-604, Sept. 14, 1947.
- Hanoune, S.: Un cas de vertèbre d'ivoire au cours de la maladie de Hodgkin. [A case of ivory vertebra in Hodgkin's disease.] *J. de radiol. et d'électrol.* 28 (9/10): 423-424, 1947.
- Janbon, M.; Chaptal, J.; Cazal, P., & Bertrand, L. [Montpellier, France]: Réticulose leucémique (leucémie à monocytes type Schilling) et tuberculose ganglionnaire. [Leukemic reticulosis (Schilling-type monocytic leuke-

- mia) and tuberculosis of the pulmonary lymph nodes.] *Sang* 18 (9): 535-544, 1947.
- Leblond, Sylvio; Tremblay, L., & Dunne, Roger [Hôp. Anciens Combattants, Quc.]: A propos d'un cas de leucémie myéloïde aleucémique. [A case of aleukemic myeloid leukemia.] *Laval méd.* 13: 187-200, Feb., 1948.—Detailed case report.
- Lorenz, W. [Marburg, Germany]: Über einen malignen Tumor des lymphopoetischen Gewebes mit aussergewöhnlicher Strahlenempfindlichkeit. [A malignant tumor of the lymphopoietic tissue extraordinarily sensitive to irradiation.] *Strahlentherapie* 77 (1): 33-38, 1947.—The author described the tumor as a sarcoma of the lymphoblastic tissue independent of the lymph system that was immature and hence very radiosensitive.—*M. C. J.*
- Marchal, Georges: L'anémie de la maladie de Hodgkin. [The anemia of Hodgkin's disease.] *Rev. d'hémat.* 2 (4): 479-497, 1947.
- Marionone, Giuseppe: Sur la solubilité des granulations des mastzellen dans les leucémies myéloïdes. [The solubility of mast-cell granulations in myeloid leukemia.] *Sang* 18 (7): 405-406, 1947.
- Nelson, W. O. B., & Dwinnell, L. A. [Fergus Falls Clin., Fergus Falls, Minn.]: Abdominal Hodgkin's disease. With report of a case involving retroperitoneal nodes. *Minnesota Med.* 31: 647-650, June, 1948.
- Paolino, Walter, & De Sario, Pier Nicola [Univ. Turin, Italy]: Studio comparativo dell'azione sui globuli bianchi del metiltiouracile e dell'aminotiazolo nei soggetti leucemici e non leucemici. [Comparative study of the action of methylthiouracil and aminothiazole on the leukocytes in leukemics and nonleukemics.] *Minerva med.* 2: 488-494, Dec. 8, 1947.
- Ravault, P., & Guinet, P.: Les lymphadénies aleucémiques atypiques avec éosinophilie. A propos de certaines modalités évolutives (régression ou passage à la lymphosarcomatose). [Atypical aleukemic lymphadenopathies with eosinophilia. Certain developmental potentialities (regression or transition into lymphosarcomatosis).] *Sang* 18 (8): 453-465, 1947.
- Ravault P., & Guinet, P.: Sur certaines modalités évolutives des lymphadénies aleucémiques avec éosinophilie. Les formes évoluant vers le lymphosarcome. Les formes régressives. [Certain developmental potentialities in aleukemic lymphadenitis with eosinophilia. Forms developing toward lymphosarcoma; regressive forms.] *Lyon méd.* 178: 769-775, Nov. 23, 1947.
- Ravault, P.; Roche, L., & Confavreux, J.: Cryptoleucémie aiguë consécutive à un traitement par radiothérapie et thorium X au cours d'une spondylose rhizomélitique. [Acute cryptoleukemia following x-ray and thorium X treatments for a rhizomelic spondylosis.] *Lyon méd.* 179: 21-23, Jan. 11, 1948.—Case report.
- Raynaud, Robert; Inibert, Charles, & Eslingues, Jean Robert, d' [Algiers, Algeria]: Hémopathie benzolique avec myéloblastose intense sans manifestations cliniques. [Benzol hemopathy with intense myeloblastosis, without clinical symptoms.] *Sang* 18 (7): 418-420, 1947.
- Rimbaud, L.; Serre, H.; Vedel, A., & Boyer, F.: Maladie de Hodgkin à détermination pulmonaire prédominante. Intérêt des tomographies en série. [Hodgkin's disease, predominantly pulmonary in location. Value of serial tomography.] *Montpellier méd.* 31/32: 312, Sept./Oct., 1947.
- Rossi, C.: Diabete insipido da linfogranuloma maligno. [Diabetes insipidus lymphogranulomatosis.] *Riv. clin. med.* 47 (8/10): 565, 1947.—Case report.
- Röttger, Ernesto A., & Lascalea, Miguel C.: El "gas mostaza" en el tratamiento de la enfermedad de Hodgkin. [Mustard gas in the treatment of Hodgkin's disease.] *Rev. san. mil. argent.* 46: 599-601, Oct./Dec., 1947.—A review.
- Röttger, Ernesto A.; Lascalea, Miguel C., & Latienda, Ramón L.: Reticulosarcoma primitivo de bazo. [Primary reticulosarcoma of the spleen.] *Rev. san. mil. argent.* 46: 549-556, Oct./Dec., 1947.—Case report.
- Röttger, Ernesto A.; Lascalea, Miguel C.; Latienda, Ramón J., & Rodrigo, Alberto R.: Reticulosarcoma primitivo del bazo. [Primary reticulosarcoma of the spleen.] *Rev. Asoc. méd. argent.* 62: 18-22, Jan. 15-30, 1948.—Case report.
- Schwertman, Arthur J. [Covington, Ky.]: Anemia of malignancy. *South. M. J.* 41: 598-601, July, 1948.—Discussion of anemia in 58 cases of carcinoma in 8 different organs.
- Storti, Edoardo, & Mauri, Carlo [Univ. Pavia, Italy]: L'etiluretano nella terapia delle leucemie. (Contributo clinico-ematologico.) [Ethyl-urethane in treatment of leukemia. (Clinicohematological study.)] *Minerva med.* 2: 440-448, Nov. 24, 1947.—Based on 9 cases of chronic myeloid leukemia, 4 of chronic lymphadenosis, and 2 of acute leukemia.
- Summers, John E., & Reid, Wells C. [Goodrich Gen. Hosp., Goodrich, Mich.]: Hodgkin's disease complicated by pregnancy. *J. A. M. A.* 137: 787, June 26, 1948.—Case report.
- Tedeschi, C. G., & Carnicelli, T. J. [Framingham Union Hosp., Mass.]: Manifold manifestations of reticuloendothelial disease. Report of a case of Hodgkin's disease (lymphogranulomatosis), acute hemolytic anemia and giant follicular lymphadenopathy. *Arch. Path.* 45: 171-178, Feb., 1948.
- Van der Meiren, L. [St. Peter's Hosp., Brussels, Belg.]: Three cases of Hodgkin's disease with

predominantly cutaneous localization. *Brit. J. Dermat.* 60: 181-184, May, 1948.

Warren, Shields [Harvard M. Sch., Boston, Mass.]: Tumor Seminar. [A] ? Hodgkin's disease of an axillary lymph node; ? fibrosarcoma involving an axillary lymph node. [B] Plasma cell leukemia. *J. Missouri State M. A.* 45: 355-356; 356-360, May, 1948.

MUSCULOCUTANEOUS SYSTEM

Gullino, Piero [Univ. Torino, Italy]: Sui sarcomi derivati dal rivestimento sinoviale delle guaine tendinee, delle articolazioni, delle borse mucose. [Sarcoma derived from the synovial lining of the tendon sheaths, the joints, and the bursa mucosa.] *Tumori* 21 (4/5): 229-263, 1947.—A study of 13 cases.

Hatcher, C. Howard: Extra skeletal ossification simulating sarcoma. *Proc. Inst. Med. Chicago* 17: 122, May 15, 1948.

Hobbs, M. E. [Millbrook, Ont.]: Rhabdomyosarcoma. *Canadian M. A. J.* 59: 65-66, July, 1948.—Case report.

Jenkins, H. B. [Donalsonville, Ga.]: Xanthomatous tumors of the Achilles tendon. *J. M. A. Georgia* 37: 176-178, May, 1948.—Case report.

Marinello Vidaurreta, Zoilo: El sarcoma del tejido de granulación. [Sarcoma of granulation tissue.] *Rev. méd. cubana* 59: 11-18, Jan., 1948.—A review.

Stout, Arthur Purdy [Columbia Univ., Coll. Phys. & Surgeons, New York City]: Fibrosarcoma. The malignant tumor of fibroblasts. *Cancer* 1: 30-63, May, 1948.

Stout, Arthur Purdy [Columbia Univ., Coll. Phys. & Surgeons, New York City]: Myxoma, the tumor of primitive mesenchyme. *Ann. Surg.* 127: 706-719, Apr., 1948.—"Myxoma" is defined as a true neoplasm, composed of stellate cells set in a loose mucoid stroma through which course very delicate reticulin fibers in various directions, and closely resembles primitive mesenchyme. There may be some variation in density and fibrosis, but there must be no chondroblasts, lipoblasts, rhabdomyoblasts, or other recognizable differentiated elements. Tumors such as liposarcoma, fibrosarcoma, chondrosarcoma containing myxoid elements should not be considered as variants of the myxoma with "myxo-" included in the name, since they behave clinically like tumors composed of the dominant tissue. The term myxosarcoma should not be used since myxomas do not metastasize and there is no way to anticipate differences in their growth energy from their histopathology. More than 100 cases of myxoma involving the heart have been reported, but since these are the only tumors given that name from which metastases have been described, the suspicion is warranted that such metastasizing tumors are probably not true myxomas but sarcomas of some other type masquerading as myxoma.

The available literature includes 95 recorded cases of myxoma, exclusive of the heart, and the

author has recognized 49 cases in his own material. It is found equally in both sexes at all ages and in many tissues, but most frequently in the heart, the skin and soft parts, and bones; the genitourinary cases develop in the bladder. Soft-part myxomas have no striking clinical characteristics. The duration of symptoms (i.e., tumor) before treatment varied from 2 wks. to 37 yrs. (av. 4 yrs.). Myxomas tend to grow very slowly or remain stationary for long periods of time and then may suddenly enlarge rapidly. Rapid growth may come at the beginning or end of a quiescent period.

Surgical excision has been the most common treatment. Radiation therapy has generally been either entirely or partly unsuccessful. Since the tumor infiltrates, close excision has frequently been followed by recurrence. With most myxomas it is usually necessary to remove a generous amount of apparently uninvolved surrounding tissue to effect eradication. The possibility of metastases need not be considered in treatment, but recurrence in some region where vital structures can be affected, such as the bladder and retroperitoneal region, may result in death. Of the 27 followed cases in the author's material, 14 were alive without tumor, 10 were alive with tumor, 1 died following operation, 1 died because of tumor, and 1 of intercurrent disease with tumor persisting.—*A. G. Foraker, M.D.*

Warren, Shields [Harvard M. Sch., Boston, Mass.]: Tumor Seminar. [A] Synovial sarcoma of the soft tissue of the leg. [B] Desmoid of the abdominal wall. [C] ? Benign giant cell tumor of tendon sheath. *J. Missouri State M. A.* 45: 351-354; 354-355; 383-384, May, 1948.

SKIN

Anon.: Melanoma. *Mississippi Doctor* 25: 389-391, May, 1948.

Arnold, Harry L., Jr. [The Clinic, Honolulu, Hawaii]: Malignant melanoma of the skin: its origin, recognition, prevention and management. *Proc. Staff Meet. Clin., Honolulu* 14: 1-4, Jan., 1948.

Austin, E. R. [The Clinic, Honolulu, Hawaii]: Malignant melanoma of the skin. Report of four-year "cure" by radical surgical excision. *Proc. Staff Meet. Clin., Honolulu* 14: 11-13, Mar., 1948.

Bernier, Joseph L., & Clark, Mardelle [Army Inst. Path., Washington, D. C.]: Carcinoma of the lip. Preliminary analysis of 330 cases with follow-up of from 3 to 36 years. *Mil. Surgeon* 102: 474-479, June, 1948.

Capdevila, J.: Lesiones cutáneas preepiteliomatosas. [Pre-epitheliomatous cutaneous lesions.] *Prensa méd. argent.* 35: 251-254, Feb. 6, 1948.

Cintraet, J. Maurice [Hôp. Montfermeil, France]: Tumeur mélanique sous-unguéale. [Subungual melanotic tumor.] *Presse méd.* 56: 247-248, Mar. 31, 1948.—Case report; tumor recurred after excision.—*M. C. J.*

- Crozot:** Trois épithéliomas primitifs de structure à peu près semblable chez un même sujet. [Three primary epitheliomas of somewhat the same structure in the same patient.] *Rev. de laryng.* 68: 540-542, Sept./Oct., 1947.—The epitheliomas, in a man of 71 yrs., were located on the right ear, the lower right eyelid, and the right leg. The pathological diagnoses were: poorly differentiated squamous carcinoma, tending to spindle-cell; poorly differentiated squamous carcinoma; basal-cell epithelioma.—*M. C. J.*
- Cuth, Helen Ollendorff** [New York City]: Acanthosis nigricans and its association with cancer. *Arch. Dermat. & Syph.* 57: 158-170, Feb., 1948.
- Davis, Albert D., & Berner, Robert E.** [Stanford Univ. Sch. Med., San Francisco, Calif.]: Dermoid cysts of the nose. *Plast. & Reconstruct. Surg.* 3: 345-351, May, 1948.—Three case reports.
- Degos, R.** [Hôp. Saint-Louis, Paris, France]: Le traitement des cancers de la peau. [Treatment of skin cancers.] *Paris méd.* 38: 55-60, Jan. 24, 1948.—A review.
- Grace, Arthur W.** [Long Island Coll. Med., Brooklyn, New York City]: Hemangiomas of the skin and their treatment. *M. Times, New York* 76: 188-193, May, 1948.
- Gutiérrez Gareía, David, & Díez de Urdanivia, Agustín** [Inst. Radium Habana, Cuba]: Enfermedad de Bowen. [Bowen's disease.] *Arch. cubanos cancerol.* 6: 266-272, July/Sept., 1947.—Two case reports.
- Helmke, Roderich** [Jena, Germany]: Über den Mitosenrhythmus bei Karzinomen der menschlichen Haut unter dem Einfluss der Chaoulischen Nahbestrahlung. [Mitotic rhythm in carcinoma of human skin after Chaoul contact irradiation.] *Strahlentherapie* 77 (2): 259-264, 1947.—Thirteen basal-cell epitheliomas were given 500 r and 13 prickle-cell carcinomas 500 r or 3000 r Chaoul irradiation and the skin examined 3, 6, 9, 12, 24, 28, 34, and 48 hrs. later. Most of the carcinomas showed an initial rise, a primary effect, a mitosis-poor intermediate period, and a secondary effect. In most respects the results confirmed those of Jüngling and Langendorff who used greater STD's.—*M. C. J.*
- Jausion, H.; Cailliau, F., & Calop, R.** [Paris, France]: Maladie de Kaposi et sarcomatose éruptive. [Kaposi's disease and eruptive sarcomatosis.] *Presse méd.* 56: 240-241, Mar. 31, 1948.
- Laycock, H. T.:** The "kang cancer" of north-west China. *Brit. M. J.* 1: 982, May 22, 1948.—Notation of 6 cases with brief description of 1.
- Pulvermacher, Else** [Univ. Marburg, Germany]: Krebsentstehung als Folge einer Kriegsverletzung. [Cancer resulting from a war injury.] *Med. Klin.* 42: 857-858, Dec., 1947.—Case report: The patient received an abdominal wound 10-15 cm. long that suppurated for 8 wks.; 17 mos. later, thickening appeared in scar; another yr. later, a highly differentiated, fibroblastic sarcoma of the cutis and subcutis, which had infiltrated neighboring areas and subcutaneous fat, was found.—*M. C. J.*
- Straith, Claire L.** [Harper Hosp., Detroit, Mich.]: Plastic surgery in facial cancer. *Plast. & Reconstruct. Surg.* 3: 262-268, May, 1948.—Two case reports.

NERVOUS SYSTEM

- DeVoe, Robert W.; Lovelady, Sim B.; Dockerty, Malcolm B., & Gray, Howard K.** [Mayo Clin., Rochester, Minn.]: Pregnancy complicated by presacral neurofibroma, one of the so-called Middelborg tumors: report of case. *Proc. Staff Meet., Mayo Clin.* 23: 239-244, May 12, 1948.
- Fincher, Edgar F., & Swanson, Homer S.** [Emory Univ. Sch. Med., Ga.]: Spinal cord tumors and the similarity of their symptoms to those of other more common diseases. *South. Surgeon* 14: 111-123, Feb., 1948.—Of 50 cases of microscopically proved intradural tumors of the spinal cord, 37 (74%) were histologically benign: arachnoid cyst, 1; dermoid cyst, 1; glioma, 12 (astrocytoma, 5; ependymoma, 5; unclassified, 2); hemangioma, 2; Hodgkin's disease (primary), 1; lipoma, 1; meningioma, 10; neurofibroma, 22. 18 (36%) had been mistakenly subjected to general surgical procedures before the correct diagnosis was made. Pain, consistent in location and character, is the dominating symptom. 9 cases are presented in detail and the relevant clinical problems discussed.—*D.A.S.*
- Harvey, W. F.** [Roy. Coll. Phys., Edinburgh, Scotland]: Argument on neural tumours and their allies. *Edinburgh M. J.* 55: 1-16, Jan., 1948.
- Kimbrough, James C.; Furst, John N., & Worган, David K.** [Walter Reed Gen. Hosp., Washington, D. C.]: Multiple neurofibromatosis involving the urinary bladder. *Mil. Surgeon* 102: 346-347, May, 1948.—Case report.
- Paillas, Jean; Gastaut, H.; Tamalet, J., & Verspick** [Marseille, France]: Intérêt de l'électro-encéphalographie pour le diagnostic et la localisation des tumeurs cérébrales. Remarques sur la valeur comparée des données cliniques, ventriculographiques et électriques. [Electroencephalography in the diagnosis and localization of cerebral tumors. Remarks on the comparative value of clinical findings, ventriculograms, and the electroencephalogram.] *Rev. neurol.* 79: 688-692, Oct./Nov., 1947.
- Sanison, Mathieu, & Patry, Laurent** [Hôp. Saint-Michel-Archange, Que.]: Maladie de Recklinghausen. (Présentation de malade et observation anatomo-clinique.) [von Recklinghausen's disease. (Presentation of a patient and anatomoclinical report.)] *Laval méd.* 13: 37-47, Jan., 1948.

BRAIN AND MENINGES

- Bassett, Robert C., & Bageli, Basu K. [Univ. Michigan M. Sch. & Hosp., Ann Arbor]: Intracranial neoplasm localized electroencephalographically by the use of a three-dimensional scheme. *J. Neurosurg.* 5: 298-306, May, 1948.—A case of a left parasagittal premotor meningioma, weighing 120 gm. precisely, localized by electroencephalographic methods, and its presence confirmed at operation without the utilization of other diagnostic aids, has been reported.—*Auth. Summ.*
- Bronfman, S., & Reumont, M.: La sarcomatose mningée primitive. (Etude clinique et histopathologique.) [Primary meningeal sarcomatosis. (Clinical and histopathological study.)] *J. belge de neurol. et de psychiat.* 47: 729-757, Dec., 1947.—Three case reports and review of all cases in the literature.
- Cardona, Filippo [Univ. Florence, Italy]: Sulla scarsa importanza della ipertensione endocranica nella produzione dei disturbi psichici in tumori cerebrali. [Importance of endocranial hypertension in mental disturbances in cases of brain tumor.] *Rassegna di studi psichiat.* 36: 650-657, Oct./Dec., 1947.—On the basis of 50 brain tumors, the author concludes the endocranial hypertension has little effect in inducing mental disturbances.—*M. C. J.*
- Dublin, William B. [Indianapolis City Hosp., Ind.], & Brown, Robert W.: Paraphysial cyst of third ventricle. *Northwest Med.* 47: 427-430, June, 1948.—Case report.
- Hesser, Frederick H. [Duke Univ. Sch. Med., Durham, N. C.]: Clinical manifestations of glioblastoma multiforme. A review of fifty cases. *North Carolina M. J.* 9: 179-186, Apr., 1948.
- Kaplan, Abraham [Mt. Sinai Hosp., New York City]: Pia-arachnoidal cysts of the posterior fossa. *Am. J. Surg.* 76: 102-106, July, 1948.—Two case reports.
- Moore, George E. [Univ. Minnesota M. Sch., Minneapolis]: Use of radioactive diiodofluorescein in the diagnosis and localization of brain tumors. *Science* 107: 569-571, May 28, 1948.—Sodium diiodofluorescein was synthesized to contain I^{131} in an amount necessary to give 1 mc. of radioactivity/10 cc. of a 2% solution of the final product. An amount of dye calculated to contain 500-600 μ c. of radioactivity was injected intravenously in 12 cases with a suspected brain tumor. Counts were taken with a Geiger-Müller tube at 3- to 5-min. intervals at each of several positions on the skull with the detection cone directly on the skin. Although counting was begun soon after the dye was injected, differential readings between areas over the suspected tumor and symmetrical control areas were not found before 2-4 hrs. Conclusions as to the presence or absence and localization of tumor were confirmed by operative findings in 11 cases. In the other, no significant counts were obtained, although an acoustic neuroma was found at operation. 3 previous cases, with known site of recurrence following previous partial operative excision, were also studied.—*D. A. S.*
- Ortiz de Zárate, Julio C., & Insausti, Tomás: Sarcomatosis meningea difusa primitiva. [Primary diffuse meningeal sarcomatosis.] *Rev. Asoc. méd. argent.* 61: 795-798, Nov. 15, 1947.—Case report.
- Quade, R. H. [Neenah, Wis.]: Practical aspects of diagnosing brain tumors. *Wisconsin M. J.* 47: 583-586, June, 1948.
- Ruckenstein, E. [Univ. Innsbruck, Austria]: Über Knöchelhüllen an Meningeomen. [Calcereous envelopes of meningiomas.] *Krebsarzt* 3: 161-168, May, 1948.—Two case reports in which x-rays showed a calcareous lining of meningiomas of the orbit and of the posterior cranial cavity.
- Russell, Dorothy S.; Marshall, A. H. E., & Smith, F. B. [London Hosp., Eng.]: Microgliomatosis. A form of reticulosis affecting the brain. *Brain* 71: 1-15, Mar., 1948.—A series of 7 cases of cerebral tumor is described in which the proliferating cells are predominantly of the microglial type. In 3 cases the cerebral tumors were associated with lesions of similar histology in other organs. It is considered that the character of the lesions in the brain and other organs justifies the classification of the condition as a reticulosis. The relation of these cases to similar examples in the literature is discussed.—*Auth. Summ.*
- Stenhouse, David [Killearn Hosp., Stirlingshire, Scotland]: Plain radiography of the skull in the diagnosis of intracranial tumours. *Brit. J. Radiol.* 21: 287-300, June, 1948.—An analysis was made of the plain radiographic findings in 200 verified cases of intracranial tumor. Sellar changes were found in 2 groups of lesions: tumors in or near the sella, and tumors at a distance from it (metasellar lesions). Of all the abnormal sellar appearances, only 2 were considered to be of localizing value: uniform expansion with little or no thinning of dorsum, and suprasellar calcification. The commonest changes were thinning or erosion of dorsum, and these were common to both groups of lesions. In metasellar lesions showing sellar changes, the degree of sellar destruction and the degree of hydrocephalus are roughly proportionate to one another, but the hydrocephalus in itself is not the cause of the bone destruction. In some of these cases, however, the dilated anterior end of the third ventricle comes into close contact with the sella, and it is suggested that this may be at least a contributory cause of the sellar changes. Signs of increased intracranial tension, comprising the starting of sutures, increased convolutional markings, widening of the occipital emissary foramina, and thinning or erosion of the dorsum sellae, were found in 22.5% of all cases. Localizing signs were found in 30.5%. They included pincal shift, calcification, bone erosion, new bone formation, and

widening of the vascular channels.—*Auth. Summ.*

Torkildsen, Arne [Neurolog. & Neurosurg. Univ. Clin., Oslo, Norway]: Should extirpation be attempted in cases of neoplasm in or near the third ventricle of the brain? Experiences with a palliative method. *J. Neurosurg.* 5: 249-275, May, 1948.—In view of the unsatisfactory results with attempts at surgical removal of neoplasms in or near the third ventricle, the author suggests a new palliative operative procedure—ventriculocisternostomy—that establishes an artificial communication between the lateral ventricle and the cisterna magna, thus relieving the hydrodynamic alterations caused by the obstruction of flow of the cerebrospinal fluid. By means of a rubber tube running outside the cranium, with one end in the lateral ventricle and the other end fixed in the cisterna magna, the cerebrospinal fluid is short-circuited about the pathological region. Ventriculocisternostomy was performed in 8 cases for tumor in the pineal region, with 1 postoperative death, and in 11 cases for tumor in or near the third ventricle outside the pineal region, with 2 fatalities.

Symptoms, signs, pathological findings, and results are discussed in detail. The author concludes that the fate of the patients depends primarily on the malignant nature of the neoplasm, but since most of the tumors are of very slow growth, the patients may live comfortably if the symptoms due to the obstruction of the flow of cerebrospinal fluid can be relieved.—*F. S. Butler, M.D.*

EYE

Bischler, V. [Geneva, Switz.]: Un cas de kyste congénital scléro-cornéen. [A congenital sclerocorneal cyst.] *Ophthalmologica* 114: 371-376, Oct./Nov., 1947.

King, E. F.: Retinal glioma, with successful use of radon seeds. *Proc. Roy. Soc. Med.* 41: 268, May, 1948.—Two case reports.

Radnót, Magda [II. Univ.-Augenklin., Budapest, Hungary]: Ueber das flache Sarkom der Aderhaut. [Surface sarcoma of the choroid.] *Ophthalmologica* 114: 409-414, Dec., 1947.—One case of highly pigmented polymorphous-cell sarcoma, 1 of spindle-cell sarcoma.

Sachs, Erich [Chicago, Ill.], & Larsen, Reuben L.: Cancer and the lens. *Am. J. Ophth.* 31: 561-564, May, 1948.—Factors of biologic, metabolic, physical, and chemical nature—any or all of which may be responsible for the non-existence of cancer in the lens—are considered and discussed.—*Auth. Summ.*

Sien, Auw-Yang [Amsterdam Univ., Neth.]: A case of choroidal apoplexy diagnosed as a sarcoma of the choroid. *Ophthalmologica* 115: 1-10, Jan., 1948.

Swan, Kenneth C.; Emmens, Thomas H., & Christensen, Leonard [Univ. Oregon M. Sch., Portland]: Experiences with tumors of the limbus. *Tr. Am. Acad. Ophth.* [1948]: 458-469, May/June, 1948.

OSSEOUS SYSTEM

Brailsford, James F. [Roy. Cripples Hosp., Birmingham, Eng.]: Ossifying haematomata and other simple lesions mistaken for sarcomata. The responsibility of biopsy. *Brit. J. Radiol.* 21: 157-170, Apr., 1948.

Cahan, William G.; Woodard, Helen Q.; Higginbotham, Norman L.; Stewart, Fred W., & Coley, Bradley L. [Memorial Hosp., New York City]: Sarcoma arising in irradiated bone. Report of eleven cases. *Cancer* 1: 3-29, May, 1948.

Chesternian, Judson T. [Sheffield, Eng.]: Solitary plasmocytoma of the long bones. *Brit. J. Surg.* 35: 440, Apr., 1948.—Follow-up report on 4 cases surviving 4, 8, 9, and 12 yrs.

Gavaudan, Causse, & Gros, Cl.: Méningiome de l'arête avec volumineux ostéome du sphénoïde. [Meningioma of the spinous process of the sphenoid with large osteoma of the sphenoid.] *Montpellier méd.* 31/32: 318-319, Sept./Oct., 1947.—Case report.

Góes, Henrique, de: Osteoma osteóide. [Osteoid osteoma.] *Rev. brasil. de cir.* 17: 89-96, Feb., 1948.—A review.

Guillaumont, B., & Guiot, G.: La radiologie des cranio-pharyngiomes kystiques. [Radiology of cystic craniopharyngiomas.] *J. de radiol. et d'électrol.* 28 (9/10): 422-423, 1947.—Preliminary report.

Hauser, Emil D. W., & Constant, George A. [Northwestern Univ. M. Sch., Chicago, Ill.]: Skeletal hemangio-endothelioma. A case report. *J. Bone & Joint Surg.* 30-A: 517-521, Apr., 1948.—Involvement of both hips, believed by the authors to be two primary lesions.

Huerta, F. R., de la: Miéloma múltiple. Reporte de un caso con serología hiperpositiva. [Multiple myelomas. Report of a case with supernormal serology.] *Rev. méd. cubana* 59: 1-6, Jan., 1948.

Kent, Edward M., & Ashburn, F. S. [M. C., U. S. Nav. M. Center, Bethesda, Md.]: Ewing sarcoma of the rib. *Am. J. Surg.* 75: 845-848, June, 1948.—Case report.

Kolff, W. J., & Dhont, J. [Municipal Hosp. "Engelenberg" Found., Kampen, Neth.]: Plasmocytoma (multiple myelomas, Kahler's disease), and its attendant disturbances in the protein metabolism. *Am. J. M. Sc.* 215: 405-410, Apr., 1948.

Köves, Stephan [Ungarisch. Péter-Pázmány-Univ., Budapest, Hungary]: Primäres Ewing-Sarkom der Wirbelsäule. [Primary Ewing sarcoma of the spine.] *Schweiz. med. Wchnschr.* 78: 380-383, Apr. 24, 1948.

Lapeyre, Ronietu, Campo, & Bringer: Maladie de Paget et sarcome. [Paget's disease and sarcoma.] *Montpellier méd.* 31/32: 359-360, Nov./Dec., 1947.—Case report.

Leger, Henry [Bordeaux, France]: Les myélomes. Etude histo-biologique. [Histobiological study

- of myelomas.] *Presse méd.* 56: 236-237, Mar. 31, 1948.
- Limouzi, M. [Orléans, France]: Dégénérescence maligne d'une exostose ostéogénique. [Malignant degeneration of an osteogenic exostosis.] *J. de radiol. et d'électrol.* 28 (9/10): 401-402, 1947.—Case report.
- Misra, S. C.; Sharma, M. L., & Singh, Jaswant [M. Coll., Agra, India]: Osteoid osteoma. *Indian J. Surg.* 9: 198-201, Dec., 1947.—Case report.
- Natale, A., & Freidemberg, Jorge [Rosario, Argentina]: Sarcoma del maxilar superior. [Sarcoma of the superior maxilla.] *Rev. méd. de Rosario* 38: 30-36, Jan., 1948.—Case report.
- Pritchard, J. E., & McKay, J. W. [McGill Univ. & Montreal Gen. Hosp., Que.]: Osteoid osteoma. *Canadian M. A. J.* 58: 567-575, June, 1948.—Report of 15 cases.
- Ravault, P.; Vignon, G.; Gallet, J.; Berthier, L., & Schott, B.: La néphrite azotémique du myélome multiple. (A propos d'une nouvelle observation.) [The azotemic nephritis of multiple myeloma. (A further case.)] *Lyon méd.* 178: 665-668, Oct. 12, 1947.
- Rubinstein, Michael A. [Montefiore Hosp., New York City]: Aspiration of bone marrow from the iliac crest. Some technical and diagnostic advantages versus sternal aspiration. *Bull. New York Acad. Med.* 24: 400-401, June, 1948.
- Serret, J.: Sarcome ostéogénique ou ostéopérioste simulant un sarcome. [Osteogenic sarcoma or osteoperiostitis simulating a sarcoma.] *J. de radiol. et d'électrol.* 28 (9/10): 432-434, 1947.—Case report.
- Shackman, Ralph, & Harrison, C. V. [Brit. Post Grad. M. Sch., London, Eng.]: Occult bone metastases. *Brit. J. Surg.* 35: 385-389, Apr., 1948.
- Sherman, Robert S. [Memorial Hosp., New York City], & Sternbergh, Waldemar C. A.: The roentgen appearance of ossifying fibroma of bone. *Radiology* 50: 595-609, May, 1948.—Twelve cases of ossifying fibroma of bone have been studied, primarily from the point of view of x-ray diagnosis. 6 involved the maxilla, 5 the mandible, and 1 the temporal bone. The clinical and x-ray features are believed to be sufficiently distinct to warrant acceptance of ossifying fibroma as a separate entity. The x-ray findings are usually suggestive of the diagnosis and in certain instances may be characteristic. The picture is that of a unilocular lesion, in most cases limited to the maxilla or mandible, oval to spherical in shape, with a distinct boundary, usually of an egg-shell character. In the lower jaw, the origin is from the medullary portion of the bone; in the upper jaw, the tumor arises similarly or subperiosteally. In its early phase the process is predominantly osteolytic, with little or no internal architecture, and no periosteal reaction. Enlargement is progressive, with an increased productive element brought about in the maxilla by the formation of spherical densities and in the mandible by irregular striae. A unique growth change in the maxilla is the dissolution of adjacent bone without pressure displacement. A brief discussion of clinical, pathological, and treatment aspects, particularly as they bear on x-ray diagnosis, has been included.—*Auth. Summ.*
- Snapper, I. [New York City]: Treatment of multiple myeloma with "stilbamidine." Clinical results and morphologic changes. *J. A. M. A.* 137: 513-516, June 5, 1948.—In 80% of the cases of multiple myeloma, the pains are at least partly relieved by intravenous or intramuscular injections of "stilbamidine" (4,4'-stilbenediacetoxanidine). The disease is at best halted temporarily; relapses are frequent, and Bence Jones proteinuria and increase of globulin in the serum are not influenced. The drug should be handled with care in patients who have impaired renal function, as is frequently the case in Bence Jones proteinuria. The drug has no deleterious influence either on hepatic function or on the peripheral blood picture. In the majority of the cases a dissociated anesthesia of the trigeminal branches sets in several months after the termination of treatment. This anesthesia does not lead to dangerous complications, although occasionally disagreeable subjective complaints of itching of the eyes have occurred. After treatment with "stilbamidine," a specific alteration of the cytoplasm of the myeloma cells is observed, consisting of the formation of precipitates of ribonucleic acid conjugated with "stilbamidine." It is probable that the nucleoproteins of the cytoplasm of the myeloma cells are different from the nucleoproteins of any other cells in the body. "Stilbamidine" evidently has a specific affinity for these abnormal nucleoproteins of the myeloma cells.—*Auth. Summ.*
- Spitzer, Richard, & Price, L. Woodhouse [West End Hosp. Nervous Dis., London, Eng.]: Solitary myeloma of the mandible. *Brit. M. J.* 1: 1027-1028, May 29, 1948.—Case report.
- Stevenson, Harwood [Roy. Nat. Orthopaedic Hosp., Stanmore, Eng.]: Multiple myelomatosis. A clinico-pathological review, with a report of a case of myeloblastic type. *Post Grad. M. J.* 24: 269-282, May, 1948.
- Warren, Shields [Harvard M. Sch., Boston, Mass.]: Tumor Seminar. [A] Paget's disease of the skull with osteogenic sarcoma. [B] Adamantinoma of the tibia. *J. Missouri State M. A.* 45: 348-349; 349-351, May, 1948.
- Weismann-Netter, R.; Robert-Lévy, J., & Gabe, M.: A propos d'un cas de myélome atypique. [A case of atypical myeloma.] *Sang* 18 (7): 428-433, 1947.
- Wuhrmann, F.; Wunderly, Ch., & Wiedemann, E. [Univ.-Klin. Zürich, Switz.]: Ueber das Alpha-Globulin-Plasmocytom. [Alpha-globulin plasmocytoma.] *Schweiz. med. Wchnschr.* 78: 180-182, Feb. 28, 1948.—The author suggests this is another subtype of multiple myeloma (Kahler's disease).

RESPIRATORY TRACT

NOSE : SINUSES : PHARYNX

Greenfield, Maurice M. [Walter Reed Gen. Hosp., Washington, D. C.]: Malignant plasmocytoma of the nasopharynx. A case of multiple myeloma primary in the nasopharynx. *Radiology* 50: 661-665, May, 1948.—Metastasis to regional lymph nodes and distant multiple osseous involvement.

Hétroy, Michel [Amiens, France]: Un cas de fibrome naso-pharyngien. [A case of nasopharyngeal fibroma.] *Rev. de laryng.* 68: 543-544, Sept./Oct., 1947.

Laffargue, Bernard [Univ. Bordeaux, France]: Considérations sur les fibromes naso-pharyngiens. Etude anatomo-clinique. [Nasopharyngeal fibromas. Anatomicoclinical study.] *Rev. de laryng.* 68: 436-465; 514-539, Aug.; Sept./Oct., 1947.—A review.

Passe, E. R. Garnett [London, Eng.]: Primary carcinoma of the eustachian tube. *J. Laryng. & Otol.* 62: 314-315, May, 1948.—Case report: squamous carcinoma.

Rius, F. Ciscar [Cátedra Histol. y Anat. Patol., Barcelona, Spain]: Tres casos de retículo-sarcomas cordonales faringeos (tumores linfopiteliales de Schmincke). [Three cases of reticulosarcoma of the pharyngeal ring (Schmincke's lympho-epithelioma).] *Med. clín., Barcelona* 9: 219-223, Oct., 1947.

Tod, Margaret C. [Christie Hosp., Manchester, Eng.]: The treatment of cancer of the maxillary antrum by radium. *Brit. J. Radiol.* 21: 270-275, June, 1948.—Of 222 cases of antrum cancer treated between 1932-1941, 100 were handled during the 2d 5-yr. period by the simple method of inserting the radium source into the center of the tumor through a Caldwell-Luc or palatal defect. The radium was calculated to deliver 8000 to 10,000 r at 2 cm., the estimated surface of the tumor, over a period of 7 to 10 days. Surgery for drainage was used as indicated. The method was not used for mixed salivary-gland tumors or for lymphosarcoma. Although the author implies that better end results were obtained by this method of treatment, the comparative tables of 5-yr. results are approximately the same—25% in 222 cases treated by all methods, and 26% in 100 cases handled by the more recent "simple" method presented in this paper. [It should be pointed out that in arriving at her figures the author included all cases living at 5 yrs. with or without disease; therefore, the 5-yr.-cure rate would be significantly less.]—S. L. Perzik, M.D.

Wille, Camillo [Norwegian Rad. Hosp., Oslo, Norway]: Malign tumours in the nose and its accessory sinuses. *Acta oto-laryng.* [suppl. 65]: 1-58, 1947.—The author reviews 220 cases of cancer of the nose and accessory nasal sinuses treated at the Norwegian Radium Hospital from 1932 to 1944. The group comprised 1.62% of all cancer cases. Regional node metastases were present in 35.5%, distant, in 9.1% of the series.

73.6% had carcinoma, 6.8% sarcoma, 2.3% mixed tumors, and 17.3% either unclassified (4.1%) or not biopsied. Metastases were reported as late as 21 yrs. after the appearance and control of the primary lesion. The best 5-yr. salvage (18.1%) occurred in 33 patients treated by radical surgery followed by intensive irradiation; the poorest (6.3%), in 95 cases treated by irradiation alone. The specific nature of the surgery or the detailed radiation factors used are not given. There are numerous analytical tables which are redetailed in the body of the report. [It is not possible to determine the basic figures used by the author in arriving at his end-result statistics.]—S. L. Perzik, M.D.

LARYNX

Baker, Herbert Koepp [Univ. Illinois Coll. Med., Chicago]: The rehabilitation of the laryngectomized. *Tr. Am. Acad. Ophth.* [1947]: 227-233, Jan./Feb., 1948.

Barry, William [Univ. Kansas Sch. Med., Kansas City]: Cancer of the larynx—10-year review of 74 cases. *J. Kansas M. Soc.* 49: 195-196, May, 1948.

Broughton-Barnes, E.; Duthie, E. S., & Jolles, B. [Gen. Hosp., Northampton, Eng.]: Case of sarcoma of the larynx. *Brit. M. J.* 1: 1237, June 26, 1948.

Kemler, Joseph I. [Baltimore, Md.]: Bilateral thyrotomy for carcinoma of the larynx. *Tr. Am. Acad. Ophth.* [1948]: 510-512, May/June, 1948.

Lavrand, A., & Desorgher, G.: Quatre cas de laryngectomie totale par le procédé de squelettisation du larynx. [Four cases of total laryngectomy by the method of skeletization of the larynx.] *J. d. sc. méd. de Lille* 66: 56-64, Feb. 1, 1948.—Epitheliomas.

Sayago, Carlos, & Segers, Alfredo Mario: Tratamiento del cáncer de laringe. [Treatment of laryngeal carcinoma.] *Prensa méd. argent.* 35: 414-416, Mar. 5, 1948.

BRONCHI

Bariéty, Maurice; Delarue, Jacques, & Paillas, Jean [Paris, France]: Les formes histologiques des cancers bronchiques. [Histological forms of bronchial cancer.] *Presse méd.* 56: 238-239, Mar. 31, 1948.

Brunner, A. [Chir. Univ.-Klin. Zürich, Swt.]: Diagnose und Therapie des bronchialkarzinoms. [Diagnosis and treatment of bronchial carcinoma.] *Helvet. chir. acta* 14: 386-388, Oct., 1947.

Geyer, A., & Kerjan, L. [Hôp. maritime de Lorient, France]: Un nouveau cas de cancer broncho-pulmonaire primitif. Diagnostic par inclusion des crachats à la paraffine. [Another case of primary bronchopulmonary cancer. Diagnosis by embedding sputum in paraffin.] *Rev. méd. nav.* 2 (4): 355-357, 1947.

Howes, William E. [New York City]: Bronchial adenoma. *Dis. of Chest* 14: 427-436, May/June, 1948.—Review of the literature and 2 case reports.

Knappert, A. [Med. Univ.-Poliklin. Bern, Switz.]: Dns Krankheitsbild und die Differentialdiagnose des Bronchienadenoms. [Disease picture and differential diagnosis of bronchial adenoma.] *Schweiz. med. Wchnschr.* 78: 26-31, Jan. 17, 1948.—Review and 4 case reports.

Kraus, Alvin R.; Melnick, Perry J., & Weinberg, Joseph A. [Birmingham Veterans' Adm. Hosp., Van Nuys, Calif.]: Myoblastoma of the bronchus. *J. Thoracic Surg.* 17: 382-389, June, 1948.—Case report.

Llambés, Juan, & Moreno, Rufino [Havana, Cuba]: La forma esofágica del cáncer broncopulmonar. [Esophageal picture of bronchopulmonary cancer.] *Prensa méd. argent.* 35: 130-134, Jan. 16, 1948.

Marest, Alphonse: Deux cas de cancer bronchopulmonaire à forme cavitare. [Two cases of the cavitary form of bronchopulmonary cancer.] *Hôpital* 36: 40-41, Feb., 1948.

Penta, Arthur Q. [Ellis Hosp., Schenectady, N. Y.]: The role of bronchoscopy in clinical medicine and surgery. *Dis. of Chest* 14: 366-385, May/June, 1948.

Reitz, Harvey E. [M. C., U. S. Navy]: A review of present methods in the early diagnosis of bronchogenic carcinoma. *U. S. Nav. M. Bull.* 48: 198-206, Mar./Apr., 1948.—With 5 case reports.

LUNG

Bourret, J., & Fraisse, H.: Cancer pulmonaire et traumatisme. [Cancer of the lung and trauma.] *J. de méd. de Lyon* 29: 123-130, Feb. 20, 1948.—Review and report of 2 cases. The author suggests any relationship should be accepted only with the greatest reservation.—*M. C. J.*

Bradshaw, Howard H. [Bowman Gray Sch. Med., Wake Forest Coll., Winston-Salem, N. C.]: Primary cancer of the lung. *North Carolina M. J.* 9: 186-189, Apr., 1948.—General discussion.

Churchill, Edward D. [Massachusetts Gen. Hosp., Boston]: Primary carcinoma of the lung. *J. A. M. A.* 137: 455-461, May 29, 1948.—This is a comprehensive discussion of pulmonary cancer which covers in detail: the problem of early detection; the responsibility of the general practitioner, roentgenologist, and expert consultant for early diagnosis; methods of diagnosis and points of differential diagnosis; surgical treatment; criteria of operability; survival expectancy; nonsurgical treatment.—*D. A. S.*

Clemmesen, J., & Busk, T. [Nat. Anti-Cancer League, Copenhagen, Den.]: On the apparent increase in the incidence of lung cancer in Denmark, 1931-1945. *Brit. J. Cancer* 1: 253-259, Sept., 1947.—Official Danish mortality figures show an apparent rise in lung cancer among

males: since 1931 an increase from about 5 per 100,000 in the capital to about 25 per 100,000 living in 1945, while the corresponding figures for females amount to 4 and 7 per 100,000 respectively. Thus the sex ratio has changed from about 5:4 to about 3:1. An analysis of the material from the Central Tuberculosis Station of Copenhagen from 1936 to 1945 shows a slight increase in the frequency of lung cancer but less pronounced and less constant, and the sex ratio for cases more than 45 yrs. of age has been 8 men to 1 woman. If the results from Copenhagen can be generalized, it seems that the apparent increase in lung-cancer mortality is, to a very large extent, conditioned by improvements in diagnosis and it can be expected to continue until the sex ratio amounts to about 8 males to 1 female.—*Auth. Summ.*

Fischer, J. W. [Cook Co. Hosp., Chicago, Ill.]: Neoplastic involvement of pericardium producing the syndrome of constrictive pericarditis. *Am. Heart J.* 35: 813-819, May, 1948.—Case report: massive pericardial metastases from primary carcinoma of lung.

Israel, René: Diagnostic précoce du cancer pulmonaire primitif. [Early diagnosis of primary cancer of the lung.] *Rev. gén. de clin. et de thérap.* 61: 565-568, Dec. 18, 1947.

Kennaway, E. L., & Kennaway, N. M. [St. Bartholomew's Hosp., London, Eng.]: A further study of the incidence of cancer of the lung and larynx. *Brit. J. Cancer* 1: 260-298, Sept., 1947.—The death certificates for cancer of the lung and of the larynx in males from England and Wales for the years 1921-38 inclusive, numbering 38,418, have been investigated and the periods 1921-32 and 1933-38 are compared. The 63 occupations examined employ about 30% of the male population aged 20 and upwards. Sources of error in statistical work on death certificates are discussed. The increase in the recorded cases of lung cancer cannot be attributed to any increase of data obtained by autopsy. The agricultural and coal-mining industries show a low incidence of cancer of the lung and of the larynx. A group of open-air occupations, where there is exposure to the dust of roads, has ratios above 100 for cancer of the lung and of the larynx, with the exception that motor drivers have a normal liability to cancer of the larynx. But the comparative incidence of cancer of the lung is not increasing distinctly in any of these occupations, and in the paviours, street masons, concretors, and asphalters there has been a distinct fall in the ratio. The occupations in which there is a liability to silicosis do not show a high incidence of cancer of the lung, but there are in the literature some studies of small numbers of cases in which the two conditions were associated. Cases of cancer of the lung have occurred in some occupations involving exposure to asbestos. In the death certificates examined, and in the Reports of the Chief Inspector of Factories, no occupations involving exposure to any kind of dust, except those concerned with asbestos, arsenic, and nickel, which

employ very small numbers, have been found in which there might be an increased incidence of cancer of the lung. Workers exposed to coal-gas and tar tend to show an increased prevalence of cancer of the lung, but in the later period studied the incidence does not exceed $2\frac{1}{2}$ times that of the general population. Occupations concerned with the supply of alcohol have a high incidence of cancer of the larynx. The later period studied shows a considerable decrease in the occurrence of cancer of the lung in those engaged in the preparation and sale of tobacco. The very moderate ratio (125) for cancer of the lung in medical men is important in regard to the view that the recent rapid increase in recorded deaths from cancer of the lung is due to the detection of more cases by improved diagnosis, for this is an occupation where the availability of the existing methods for the detection of cancer is presumably at a maximum. No special occupations have been found, among the 63 examined, to which the increase in the total of cases of cancer of the lung can be attributed. This increase is now so great that the incidence upon any such occupations would have to be very high indeed. No evidence has been found that tarring of roads has affected the incidence of cancer of the lung. Such data as are available suggest that coal tar in the atmosphere, whether derived from roads, domestic chimneys, or any other source, does not cause an exceptionally high incidence of cancer of the lung. Cotton mule spinners show an especially small liability to cancer of the lung, although they inhale air sprayed with an oil which produces cancer of the skin. Much further work is required on the factors which regulate the penetration of particles and droplets of various shapes and sizes into the air passages. The higher mortality from cancer of the lung in towns (Stocks), the low mortality in agricultural occupations, and the absence of social gradient (Stevenson) are compatible with an etiological factor in the air such as coal smoke. But in any comparison of urban and rural areas, the question of facilities for diagnosis must be considered. Soot is probably a decreasing contaminant of the air owing to the substitution of other sources of heat for the domestic fire, which is the chief source of soot-containing smoke. Hence coal smoke does not account well for any recent increase in cancer of the lung. Among various possible factors which have been suggested to account for the increase is tobacco smoke; the consumption of tobacco has risen, and so has the percentage of it smoked in the form of cigarettes, of which the smoke is often inhaled; such an effect of tobacco would accord well with the absence of social gradient.—*Auth. Summ.*

Ochsner, Alton; DeBakey, Michael, & Dixon, Leonard [Tulane Univ. Louisiana Sch. Med., New Orleans]: Carcinoma of the lung. *Postgrad. Med.* 3: 427-440, June, 1948.

Orsi, Aldo: Fístulas torácicas espontáneas por cáncer de pulmón y por tuberculosis pulmonar. [Spontaneous thoracic fistulas in cancer of the lung and pulmonary tuberculosis.]

Rev. Asoc. méd. argent. 61: 724-727, Oct. 15, 30, 1947.

Roncallo, E., & Peluffo, G. [Univ. Genoa, Italy]: Su di un caso di associazione di carcinoma polmonare primitivo con metastasi ghiandolari e granuloma maligno addominale. [A case of primary carcinoma of the lung associated with lymph-node metastases and abdominal lymphogranulomatosis.] *Pathologica* 39: 231-238, Sept./Oct., 1947.

Taiana, Jorge A.; Boragina, Rodolfo C., & Schieppati, Eduardo: Lobotomía prefrontal bilateral en el cáncer de pulmón. Tres casos. [Bilateral prefrontal lobotomy in cancer of the lung. Three cases.] *Prensa méd. argent.* 35: 449-452, Mar. 12, 1948.—Lobotomy done in inoperable cancer for mitigation of pain.

Wodehouse, G. E. [Univ. Toronto, Ont.]: Hemangioma of the lung. A review of four cases, including two not previously reported, one of which was complicated by brain abscess due to *H. influenzae*. *J. Thoracic Surg.* 17: 408-415, June, 1948.

Woodman, DeGraaf [Columbia Univ., Coll. Phys. & Surgeons, New York City]: The diagnosis of primary carcinoma of the lung. *New York State J. Med.* 48: 1359-1363, June 15, 1948.

TUMORS OF INFANCY AND CHILDHOOD

Berezin, S. W. [Lincoln Hosp., New York City]: Sharnoff, J. G., & Stein, J. D.: Primary hemangioendothelioma of the liver in infancy. Report of a case. *New England J. Med.* 238: 906-907, June 24, 1948.—Autopsy findings in a 9-day-old white female infant.

Bonse, G. [Städt. Krankenanst. Bremen, Germany]: Zur Strahlentherapie maligner Tumoren in Kindesalter. [Irradiation of malignant tumors in childhood.] *Strahlentherapie* 77 (1): 39-46, 1947.—The author reports on the malignant tumors of childhood seen during the past 10 yrs.

Campbell, Meredith F. [New York Univ. Coll. Med., New York City]: Bilateral embryonal adenomyosarcoma of the kidney (Wilms tumor). *J. Urol.* 59: 567-571, Apr., 1948.—Two case reports: 18-month- and 24-day-old infants.

Haley, Harold B. & Jackson, Arnold S. [Jackson Clin., Madison, Wis.]: Hemangioendothelioma of the salivary gland. *Am. J. Surg.* 75: 725-728, May, 1948.—Case report: 6-wk.-old male infant.

Hicken, N. Frederick; Stevenson, Vernon L.; Carlquist, John H., & Coray, Q. B. [Univ. Utah M. Sch., Salt Lake City]: Multiple duplicative cysts of the duodenum causing acute intestinal obstruction in a girl five and one-half years of age. *Am. J. Surg.* 76: 92-98, July, 1948.

Kretschmer, Herman L. [Presbyterian Hosp., Chicago, Ill.]: Embryoma of the testicle in a

five-year old child. *Am. J. Surg.* 76: 99-101, July, 1948.

Leibner, I. Wallace [Jewish Hosp. Brooklyn, New York City]: Brain tumors in infancy. A report of seven cases. *Pediatrics* 1: 346-363, Mar., 1948.—Seven cases of brain tumors occurring in infants (6 males, 1 female) are presented. 3 arose in the cerebellum; the other 4 were supratentorial. The tumors included 2 medulloblastomas, 1 spongioblastoma polare, 1 ependymoma, 1 astrocytoma, and 1 hemangioblastoma. The 7th case probably was also medulloblastoma. 1 of the proved medulloblastomas was supratentorial, which is unusual as far as location is concerned. The hemangioblastoma arose in the cerebrum. The location of this tumor is also a rare one and to my knowledge, it is the first case of its type reported in an infant in whom full recovery occurred following removal of the tumor. The diagnosis was unsuspected in 4 cases. 3 of these infants were believed to be suffering from congenital hydrocephalus while the 4th was thought to be afflicted with encephalitis. The ways in which the correct diagnosis might have been made are discussed. Since bizarre clinical patterns are sometimes produced by brain tumors in infants and the diagnosis frequently overlooked, the possibility should be kept in mind by the pediatrician in considering the differential diagnosis of conditions producing signs referable to the nervous system.—*Auth. Summ.*

Wass, S. H.: Melanotic adamantinoma of the mandible in a child aged 5 months. *Proc. Roy. Soc. Med.* 41: 281-283, May, 1948.

RESEARCH (GENERAL)

Anon.: Imperial Cancer Research Fund. Annual report. *Brit. M. J.* 1: 995, May 22, 1948.

Barnard, Robert D. [Terrace Heights Hosp., Hollis, L. I., N. Y.]: Similarity to heparin of the clotting inhibitor in acute leucemia and the significance of hyperheparinemia in extrapneumonic cholinergic states. *Science* 107: 571-572, May 28, 1948.

Bass, Allan D., & Freeman, Marion L. H. [Syracuse Univ. Coll. Med., N. Y.]: Effect of folic acid and bis (β -chloroethyl) sulfide (mustard gas) on transplanted mouse lymphosarcoma. *Proc. Soc. Exper. Biol. & Med.* 66: 523-525, Dec., 1947.—"Synthetic folic acid," "Folvite," or "Teroplerin" in the dosage employed do not produce regression in transplanted 6C:HED tumors in C₃H mice. Administration of synthetic folic acid partially inhibits the effect of bis (β -chloroethyl) sulfide on lymphosarcoma 6C:HED.—*Auth. Summ.*

[Cleveland, Rucker] [Inst. Divi Thomae, Cincinnati, Ohio]: Current methods of preparation of extracts of animal tissues for use in bacteriologic and cancer investigations. *Stud. Inst. Div. Thom.* 5: 55-64, 1946-47.

Ellinger, Friedrich [Long Island Coll. Med., New York City]: Influence of pharmacological

agents on effects of irradiation. *Radiology* 50: 234-243, Feb., 1948.—A standardized technique is given to measure qualitatively the effects of x-rays on mice. The criteria are: the survival time and lethality of several dose levels of x-rays and the effects of these doses, graded from 0 effect to 4+, on the histology of the spleen and the fat content of the liver. It is suggested that these criteria may be used in an assessment of the influence of various pharmacological agents on radiation injury in mice, and the author tested several compounds. Desoxycorticosterone acetate produced a decrease in mortality in mice irradiated with the LD₅₀ dose of x-rays; the livers showed less accumulation of fat, but the degree of splenic injury was unchanged. Pregnanolene did not alter the LD₅₀ effect nor change the degree of fat accumulation in the liver. The vitamin-B complex caused a decrease in the accumulation of fat in the liver of the irradiated mice: vitamin C had a similar, but less definite, effect. The spleens were not protected in the vitamin-treated irradiated animals.—*D. A. Karnofsky, M.D.*

Goldhaber, Paul; Cornman, Ivor, & Ormsbee, Richard A. [Sloan-Kettering Inst., New York City]: Experimental alteration of the ability of tumor cells to lyse plasma clots *in vitro*. *Proc. Soc. Exper. Biol. & Med.* 66: 590-595, Dec., 1947.—Mouse Sarcoma 180 cells, in the presence of mammalian serum, cause lysis of chicken plasma clots. Mammalian aqueous humor has slight influence on the fibrinolytic process. When Sarcoma 180 is grown in the presence of avian serum, no lysis occurs. If a sufficient quantity of chicken serum is added to a supernatant fluid containing mammalian serum, there is a decrease in the amount of clot lysis. Lysis of the plasma clot by Sarcoma 180 does not occur when mammalian serum previously heated to 56° C. for 3 hrs. is used, or when all serum is omitted from the supernatant. The different degrees of lysis obtained when sera from various mammalian orders are used may be due to differences in the amount of profibrinolysin contained in the various sera. There are two factors necessary for the lytic mechanism, tentatively classified as a profibrinolysin from the serum, and an activator of the profibrinolysin derived from the tissue.—*Auth. Summ.*

Grattarola, Renzo [Univ. Milano, Italy]: I vari aspetti della cellula-cancro e gli alternati rapporti fra acido ribonucleico e timonucleico. [The varying appearance of the cancer cell and the different response to ribonucleic acid and to thymonucleic acids.] *Tumori* 21 (6): 329-337, 1947.

Jacobson, L. O.; Marks, E. K.; Gaston, E. O.; Simmons, E. L., & Block, M. H. [Argonne Nat. Lab., Chicago, Ill.]: Studies on radiosensitivity of cells. *Science* 107: 248-250, Mar. 5, 1948.—Hyperplasia of the erythrocyte precursors in the bone marrow of rabbits was induced by phlebotomy or by the hemolytic action of acetyl phenylhydrazine. The effect of a single, whole-body, 800-r dose of x-rays on these ani-

imals and on animals with normal marrows was compared. The animals in which regenerative anemia had been produced prior to irradiation with 800 r developed no further anemia. Irradiated normal animals developed a moderate anemia. The recovery time in both groups was comparable (23 days). The mean reticulocyte value of the phenylhydrazine-injected, x-rayed animals was reduced below the normal control value on the 6th post-irradiation day only. The phlebotomized group responded to irradiation in a manner comparable to those treated with phenylhydrazine and x-rays. In the normal animals the erythropoietic tissue in the bone marrow and the spleen was essentially completely destroyed within 3 days after 800 r; and a relatively slow recovery ensued beginning on the 7th to 9th day. In the group previously treated with phlebotomy or phenylhydrazine, the erythropoietic tissue in the bone marrow and spleen was only partially destroyed after 800 r. Sufficient viable erythropoietic tissue remained to permit an essentially normal production of erythrocytes. The authors feel these data would tend to indicate that erythroblast vulnerability to irradiation injury was not enhanced by increased mitotic activity and proliferation; and that this hyperplastic tissue sustained less histological injury than the normal.—*J. H. Burchenal, M.D.*

Kidder, George W. [Amherst Coll., Amherst, Mass.]: The nutrition of monocellular animal organisms. *Ann. New York Acad. Sc.* 49 (1): 99-110, 1947.

Lasnitzki, Ilse [Strangeways Res. Lab., Cambridge, Eng.]: The effect of beta rays on cells cultivated *in vitro*. *Brit. J. Radiol.* 21: 265-269, June, 1948.

Ormsbee, Richard A.; Cornman, Ivor & Berger, Ruth E. [Sloan-Kettering Inst., New York City]: Effect of podophyllin on tumor cells in tissue culture. *Proc. Soc. Exper. Biol. & Med.* 66: 586-590, Dec., 1947.—Podophyllin exerts a selective damaging effect on mouse-tumor cells in tissue culture over the concentration range 0.08-20.0 mg/l. This damaging effect is more easily reversible in normal than in tumor cells. Podophyllotoxin is not as effective as podophyllin in causing selective tumor damage. *In vivo* studies with tumor-bearing mice confirm the selective tumor-damaging effects of podophyllin which were first noted in tissue-culture preparations.—*Auth. Concl.*

Riley, Vernon T. [Nat. Cancer Inst., Bethesda, Md.]: Application of chromatography to segregation studies of the agent of chicken tumor I (Rous sarcoma virus). *Science* 107: 573-575, May 28, 1948.—Preliminary report.

Robbins, William J. [Columbia Univ., New York City]: Some basic contributions to the cancer problem from the study of plants. *Ann. New York Acad. Sc.* 49 (1): 75-86, 1947.

Stolinsky, Aaron [San Francisco, Calif.]: Some newer developments in cancer research. A

review of the literature. *M. Rec.* 161: 282-286, May, 1948.

ANIMAL EXPERIMENTATION

Bittner, John J. [Univ. Minnesota M. Sch., Minneapolis]: The mammary tumor milk agent. *Ann. New York Acad. Sc.* 49 (1): 69-73, 1947.

Browning, Henry C. [Nat. Cancer Inst., Bethesda, Md.]: Heterologous and homologous growth of transplants during the course of development of spontaneous mammary tumors in C3H mice. *J. Nat. Cancer Inst.* 8: 173-189, Feb., 1948.—The property of autonomy, as shown by the ability to grow in alien strains and species, was studied in spontaneous mammary tumors of C3H mice by growing them in the anterior chamber of the eyes of C57 black and dba mice, guinea pigs, and rabbits. In solitary tumors, autonomy was not present in the very young neoplasm. It appeared gradually with tumor development and reached a peak in old solitary tumors where metastasis might be expected. Metastases themselves always showed autonomy. The simple course of autonomy development in solitary mammary tumors was upset by the appearance of other tumors in the same animal. 2 such tumors might exhibit degrees of autonomy in correspondence to their ages, show an equal degree of autonomy despite great differences of tumor age, or have autonomy in inverse relation to age of the tumor. Autonomy might be increased or be unchanged after partial excision of a tumor. Growth rate in homologous transfer of solitary tumors corresponded to the degree of autonomy present. This relation was upset in multiple tumors. No correlation was found between histological structure and autonomy or growth rate in homologous transfer. Grossly detected lesions of less than 0.2 cm. in diameter were either squamous-cell metaplasia or adenomas. The former group often regressed and never progressed; nor did they show autonomy or homologous growth. Autonomy was best shown in young recipient animals. Neither sex nor size of the transplant had an obvious effect. Autonomy was more uniformly exhibited in animals of pure strain. Heterologous growth of C3H tumors was of much shorter duration but of the same character as that found by Greene and his co-workers for various human, rabbit, and avian cancers. Complete regression was always the ultimate fate of heterotransplants.—*Auth. Summ.*

Cowen, P. N. [Edinburgh Univ., Scotland]: Some studies on the action of urethane on mice. *Brit. J. Cancer* 1: 401-405, Dec., 1947.—The number and size of lung adenomas produced in RIII, CBA, and C57 mice by urethane decreased in that order. This is the same order as the incidence of spontaneous lung cancer. Compared with a group given similar treatment with veronal (which was noncarcinogenic), the urethane-treated animals showed a high incidence of infectious diseases. No pleuropneumonia-like organisms were present in the lungs of the urethane-treated mice. Treatment with urethane

- did not cause male sterility. No action on embryonic growth was noted.—*Auth. Summ.*
- Dury, A., & Robin, E. D. [George Washington Univ. Sch. Med., Washington, D. C.]: Urethane-induced lymphopenia in normal and adrenalectomized rats. *Endocrinology* 42: 320-325, Apr., 1948.—A leukopenia and an absolute lymphopenia of similar magnitude were induced in normal intact and normal adrenalectomized rats following the intraperitoneal administration of a 10% urethane solution. The evidence presented here showed that the adrenal glands were not involved in these changes in the blood picture. A possible mode of urethane action was discussed. A relation of urethane with the adrenal mechanism was suggested by a polymorpholeukocytosis which was induced in urethanized rats 20 hrs. after adrenal cortical stimulation.—*Auth. Summ.*
- Ferro, A. [Univ. Padova, Italy]: Formazione di tumori in seguito a trapianti autologhi di ghiandola mammaria nel topo bianco. [Tumor formation after autologous transplantation of the mammary gland in the white rat.] *Tumori* 21 (4/5): 217-228, 1947.—In 5.4% instances adenocarcinoma followed the transplantation.
- Foulds, L. [Imperial Cancer Res. Fund, London, Eng.]: Mammary tumours in hybrid mice: a sex-factor in transplantation. *Brit. J. Cancer* 1: 362-370, Dec. 1947.
- Greene, Harry S. N., & Newton, B. L. [Yale Univ. Sch. Med., New Haven, Conn.]: Evolution of cancer of the uterine fundus in the rabbit. *Cancer* 1: 82-99, May, 1948.
- Imagawa, David T.; Green, Robert G., & Halvorson, H. Orin [Univ. Minnesota M. Sch., Minneapolis]: A precipitin test for antigens present in mouse tissues containing the milk agent. *Proc. Soc. Exper. Biol. & Med.* 68: 162-166, May, 1948.
- Kahler, Herbert, & Buchanan, George [Nat. Cancer Inst., Bethesda, Md.]: Effect of the injection of various substances upon the in vivo electrical resistance of rats. *J. Nat. Cancer Inst.* 8: 163-168, Feb., 1948.—The resistance of animal tissue in vivo was measured at 5000 cycles. Intraperitoneal injection of massive doses of sugar was followed by an increase of body and tumor-tissue resistance. Other nonelectrolytes behaved similarly. Injection of NaCl had the opposite effect. Determinations were made upon the volume, electrical conductivity, glucose, and chloride concentration of the peritoneal fluid at successive time intervals following glucose administration. These effects were related to shifts in body electrolytes and water. Intravenous injection of sugar was followed by an increase in resistance. From these experiments, it is concluded that the interstitial fluid conductivity is the chief component of the tissue contributing to these effects, excluding unknown membrane changes.—*Auth. Summ.*
- Kaplan, Henry S. [Nat. Cancer Inst., Bethesda, Md.]: Comparative susceptibility of the lymphoid tissues of strain C57 black mice to the induction of lymphoid tumors by irradiation. *J. Nat. Cancer Inst.* 8: 191-197, Feb., 1948.—Young mice of strain C57 black were killed at successive intervals after fractional whole-body irradiation, and the lymph nodes, spleens, and thymus glands subjected to gross and histological examinations and to bioassay. 15 of 28 mice (54%) developed lymphoid tumors within 57 to 135 days after the beginning of irradiation. Most of the tumors were confined to the thymus gland, in 4 instances to just 1 lobe, and in no case had the disease spread outside the thorax. The only positive bioassay arose from 3 thymic-tissue fragments, 1 of which came from a mouse that revealed no histological evidence of a lymphoma. It is evident that lymphoid tumors in irradiated young mice of this strain regularly make their first appearance in the thymus gland and secondarily spread to the mediastinum and lungs before invading distant lymphoid structures. It is, therefore, concluded that such lymphoid tumors are initially monocentric in origin, differing biologically from other neoplastic processes chiefly in their greater ability to disseminate and to invade the blood stream. Some of the factors which appear to modify the relative susceptibility of the lymphoid tissues to leukemogenic agents are discussed.—*Auth. Summ.*
- Klüver, Heinrich [Univ. Chicago, Ill.], & Weil, Arthur: Carcinomas of the tongue in monkeys and pathologic changes in the central nervous system. *J. Neuropath. & Exper. Neurol.* 7: 144-153, Apr., 1948.—The histopathology of the central nervous system of 2 cases of carcinoma of the tongue in rhesus monkeys is described. While the carcinoma in the 1st monkey was spontaneous in origin, that in the 2nd was produced by an injection of an emulsion of the carcinomatous tissue from the 1st monkey into the tongue of the 2nd. Motor nuclei of the brain stem and the anterior horns of all spinal-cord segments were affected. The lesions were characterized by intracytoplasmic vacuoles, frequently containing a small, roundish body, and by other severe cell changes. In order to explain the limited distribution of the lesions in the brain stem and spinal cord, Galkin's experiments have been cited. They demonstrate direct connections between the lymphatic system of the pharynx and the subarachnoid spaces. It is assumed that the etiological factor responsible for the damage of the neurons (carcinoma toxin? virus?) invaded the central nervous system via such lymphatics.—*Auth. Summ.*
- Lewis, Margaret Reed [Wistar Inst., Philadelphia, Pa.], & Goland, Philip P.: In vivo staining and retardation of tumors in mice by acridine compounds. *Am. J. M. Sc.* 215: 282-289, Mar., 1948.
- Luther, W., & Lorenz, W. [Marburg, Germany]: Über die histologischen Veränderungen der Mäusemilz nach Röntgenbestrahlung und Urethanbehandlung. [The histological changes in the spleen of the mouse after x-ray irradiation.]

diation and urethane treatment.] *Strahlen-therapie* 77 (1): 27-32, 1947.

Maculla, Esther Sylvia [Yale Univ. Sch. Med., New Haven, Conn.]: *The immunochemistry of mouse tissue components: I. Comparative antigenic composition of normal mouse tissues. II. The comparative antigenic composition of homologous and heterologous mouse tumor transplants. III. A comparison of the antigenic composition of embryonic mouse organs with that of adult mouse organs and with mouse tumors.* *Yale J. Biol. & Med.* 20: 299-314, Jan.; 343-368, Mar.; 465-472, May, 1948.—II. Characteristic reaction patterns have been obtained for antisera evoked by antigenic components of mouse tumors. These patterns reflect the immunological relationships between tumor tissues and normal tissues. The following generalizations were drawn: (a) All tumors appear to possess intracellular antigenic components in common with adult mouse spleen and lung. (b) Some tumors appear to possess a component or components that may be distinct from those of normal tissues. (c) The nucleoproteins derived from mouse tumors are immunologically distinct from the nucleoproteins obtained from normal mouse organs. (d) Some tumors, of common cytological origin (e.g., MT-25 and MT-26, N. F. and L. F.), appear to possess closely related components. Other tumors, for which no common cytological origin can be claimed, or that have no apparent morphological similarity (e.g., MT-8 and lymphosarcoma), also exhibit close antigenic relationships.

When mouse tumors are grown in the anterior chamber of the guinea-pig eye, their antigenic composition is altered. Components obtained from transplants of mouse tumors grown in the guinea pig either no longer react with antisera evoked by components of mouse tumors or react in considerably reduced titer. Antisera developed to some mouse tumor components, especially to the residues and nucleoproteins of tumors, react more widely with components of guinea-pig tissues than do antisera induced by components of normal mouse organs. No correlation between the ability of tumors to grow heterologously and any specific antigenic component could be demonstrated. The significance of these observations has been discussed.

III. The antigenic relationships among the intracellular components of adult and embryonic tissues have been examined. (a) It has been found that the antigenic components of certain adult organs, like liver and lung, appear similar to their embryonic counterparts. (b) It has also been observed that the antigenic components of other adult organs, like spleen and kidney, are immunologically distinct from those of the corresponding embryonic organs.

Antigenic relationships among tumor tissues and embryonic tissues have been described. (a) 2 tumors reacted very widely with embryonic tissues; 4 reacted very selectively. (b) 6 tumors appeared to possess components present in embryonic liver, despite the fact that they did not all appear to possess components present in adult

liver. (c) The absence of reactivity between tumor antisera and embryonic spleen was noted, whereas reactivity of these antisera with adult spleen was always observed. The possible significance of these observations was discussed.—*Auth. Concl.*

Orr, J. W. [Univ. Leeds, Eng.]: *The histology and histogenesis of pulmonary adenomata of mice.* *Brit. J. Cancer* 1: 316-322, Sept., 1947.—The histology and histogenesis of the pulmonary adenomata of mice are described, based on the examination of 433 animals, of which 191 showed fully formed tumors. The material was derived from several experiments, involving various treatments, and 5 pure inbred strains as well as stock mice. The adenomata are believed to develop in foci of chronic collapse inflammation, and to be derived from the bronchiolar epithelium. The majority of them are regarded as benign, but there was one definitely malignant tumor.—*Auth. Summ.*

Orr, J. W. [Univ. Leeds, Eng.]: *The induction of pulmonary adenomata in mice by urethane.* *Brit. J. Cancer* 1: 311-316, Sept., 1947.—The findings of Nettleship and Henshaw (1943) that treatment with urethane gives rise to a greatly increased incidence of pulmonary adenomata in mice have been confirmed. The effect has been found in all mice tested, though some strains are more susceptible than others. Various other anesthetic substances gave negative results. The immediate effect of urethane is to set up chronic inflammation in the lungs, and the adenomata appear to arise as the result of further changes in the inflammatory lesions; in some cases there is evidence that they are derived from proliferation of the bronchial epithelium. Not all the macroscopic nodules are tumors; some regress if treatment is discontinued. The present series contained one malignant tumor, the histology of which was different from that of the adenomata.—*Auth. Summ.*

Orr, J. W., & Bielschowsky, F. [Univ. Leeds, & Univ. Sheffield, Eng.]: *The histology of pulmonary tumours of the rat induced by 2-acetylaminofluorene.* *Brit. J. Cancer* 1: 396-400, Dec., 1947.

Rose, S. Meryl, & Wallingford, Hope M. [Smith Coll., Northampton, Mass.]: *Transformation of renal tumors of frogs to normal tissues in regenerating limbs of salamanders.* *Science* 107: 457, May 7, 1948.—Normal tissues in regenerating limbs dedifferentiate and revert to an embryonic state, after which the cells grow and differentiate into new tissues. Because cancerous tissue seems to be abnormally differentiated, an attempt has been made to obtain its dedifferentiation and subsequent transformation to normal tissue. In order that former cancer cells might be recognized if they did revert to normal, frog tumors with small nuclei were transplanted to limbs of salamanders which have cells with much larger nuclei.

Small pieces of rapidly growing renal tumors from *Rana pipiens* were transplanted subcutaneous

ously to forelimbs of *Triturus viridescens*. After the small pieces of frog tumor were established and had started to grow and invade the tissues of the salamanders' limbs, the limbs were amputated through the cancer. In all cases regeneration was normal. The regenerates, with a section of the old limb, were fixed and studied histologically. During the early stages of regeneration, when the salamander tissues were just beginning to differentiate, patches of unorganized frog cells were observed. In slightly later stages patches of frog muscle, cartilage, and fibrous connective tissue can be seen interspersed and blending with the corresponding salamander tissues. The frog tissues, in addition to having smaller nuclei, were found to stain somewhat differently and are invaded by leucocytes of the host. Most of the patches of normally differentiated frog tissue are adjacent to unchanged tumor remaining in the old part of the limb proximal to the level of dedifferentiation.—*Auth. Prelim. Rep't.* (Reprinted from *SCIENCE*.)

Santa Cruz, J. Z. [Univ. Santo Tomas, Coll. Med. & Surg., P. I.]: Experimental liver cancer in rats produced by butter yellow. *J. Philippine M. A.* 24: 1-9, Jan., 1948.

Selbie, F. R., & Robinson, R. H. M. [Middlesex Hosp., London, Eng.]: Serial transmission of infectious papillomatosis in the domestic rabbit. *Brit. J. Cancer* 1: 371-379, Dec., 1947.

Tannenbaum, Albert [Michael Reese Hosp., Chicago, Ill.]: Effects of varying caloric intake upon tumor incidence and tumor growth. *Ann. New York Acad. Sc.* 49 (1): 5-18, 1947.—There is considerable experimental evidence that caloric restriction inhibits the genesis or incidence of all types of mouse tumors that have been studied: induced skin tumors, induced sarcomas, spontaneous mammary carcinomas, spontaneous lung adenomas, spontaneous hepatomas, and spontaneous and induced leukemia. Fewer mice develop tumors, and these appear, on the average, at a later time. The inhibitory effect is dependent on the degree of caloric restriction, the type of tumor, and the dosage or potency of the carcinogen. It is probable that the main influence occurs during the development of the tumor rather than during the preparatory stage. The growth of tumors can be inhibited by caloric restriction, but the host also loses weight. Present evidence does not suggest that caloric restriction may affect the growth of tumors in a practical, useful way.—*Auth. Summ.*

White, Julius [Nat. Inst. Health, Bethesda, Md.]: Experimental studies on leukemia in mice. *Proc. Inst. Med. Chicago* 17: 130-136, June 15, 1948.

Winchester, William W., & Higgins, George M. [Mayo Clin., Rochester, Minn.]: Pulmonary edema in leucemic mice following treatment with urethane. *Science* 107: 568-569, May 28, 1948.

CHEMISTRY AND METABOLISM

Abul-Fadl, M. A. M., & King, E. J. [Postgrad. M. Sch. London, Eng.]: The inhibition of acid phosphatases by formaldehyde and its clinical application for the determination of serum acid phosphatases. *J. Clin. Path.* 1: 80-90, Feb., 1948.—The acid phosphatase in the serum and red cells, and that originating from the prostate gland are different. It is desirable to be able to inhibit one type without affecting the others. Incubation of serum with absolute alcohol will completely destroy the prostate enzyme fraction, but others may be inhibited. Formaldehyde will destroy the red-cell, but not the prostatic, acid phosphatase. A serum acid phosphatase after formaldehyde treatment (more than 5 King-Armstrong units) suggests prostatic carcinoma. Formaldehyde permits the use of hemolyzed serum, which ordinarily will give a high acid phosphatase. In doubtful cases, the use of formaldehyde inhibition and alcohol incubation procedure may be of confirmatory value.—*D. A. Karnofsky, M. D.*

Bach, S. J., & Lasnitzki, I. [Biochem. Lab., & Strangeways Res. Lab., Cambridge, Eng.]: Some aspects of the role of arginine and arginase in mouse carcinoma 63. *Enzymologia* 12: 198-205, Nov. 20, 1947.—The effect of arginine on the mitosis in mouse adenocarcinoma 63, grown in vitro [hanging-drop technique], was studied. The addition of various concentrations of arginine to the culture medium resulted in a considerable increase in mitosis. No effect of arginine was observed in similar cultures of normal embryonic mouse lung. Correlating the arginase content of various samples of the same tumor strain with their growth rate, it was found that slow-growing tissue contained twice as much enzyme as fast-growing tissue. An addition to the culture medium of ornithine, which is known to inhibit arginase, had a stimulating effect on the mitosis of the tumor, but not on that in normal lung tissue. The results suggest an inhibiting effect of arginase on the growth of the tumor investigated. The possibility of a new role for arginase in the defense mechanism of the organism against tumor growth is discussed.—*Auth. Summ.*

Barron, E. S. Guzman; Bartlett, Grant R., & Miller, Zelma Baker [Univ. Chicago, Ill.]: The effect of nitrogen mustards on enzymes and tissue metabolism. I. The effect on enzymes. *J. Exper. Med.* 87: 489-501, June, 1948.—Nitrogen mustards are powerful inhibitors for choline oxidase, acetylcholine esterase, and choline acetylase, half-inhibition of the first enzyme being produced with concentrations around 1×10^{-6} M; i.e., 10 times less than the LD₅₀ values. Acetylcholine esterase and choline acetylase required higher concentrations. This inhibition seems to be due to the structural similarity of the ethyleniminium derivatives with choline and acetylcholine. A list of enzyme systems inhibited by nitrogen mustards is given.—*Auth. Summ.*

- Barron, E. S. Guzman; Bartlett, Grant R.; Miller, Zelma Baker; Meyer, Joe, & Seegmiller, J. E. [Univ. Chicago, Ill.]: The effect of nitrogen mustards on enzymes and tissue metabolism. II. The effect on tissue metabolism. *J. Exper. Med.* 87: 503-519, June, 1948.—Nitrogen mustards at 40 times the MLD inhibited the respiration of all tissues studied but affected anaerobic glycolysis very little. The inhibiting effect increased with time. The respiration of lymphoid tissue was extremely sensitive to nitrogen mustard, for concentrations below the LD₅₀ definitely inhibited the respiration of rabbit lymph nodes. In tissue slices, nitrogen mustards inhibited the oxidation of pyruvate and of *l*-amino acids and the utilization of NH₃. A number of synthesis reactions were also inhibited, such as the synthesis of carbohydrate, of creatine, and of urea. When added to growing seeds, nitrogen mustards inhibited their growth. In rats given lethal doses of nitrogen mustards, there were found complete inhibition of choline oxidation and strong inhibition of pyruvate oxidation by the kidney and partial inhibition of urea synthesis by the liver. Inhibition of bone-marrow respiration by nitrogen mustards was prevented by the addition of choline, and of dimethylaminoethanol plus methionine. The possible mechanism of nitrogen-mustard intoxication is discussed.—*Auth. Summ.*
- Berenblum, I., & Shubik, P. [Univ. Oxford, Eng.]: The role of croton oil applications, associated with a single painting of a carcinogen, in tumour induction of the mouse's skin. *Brit. J. Cancer* 1: 379-382, Dec., 1947.—Mottram's finding that a single application of 3:4-benzpyrene, followed by repeated applications of croton oil, will induce tumors, is confirmed, and is shown to hold also for 9:10-dimethyl-1:2-benzanthracene. Mottram's other observation, that nonspecific hyperplasia, induced by croton oil *previous* to the single application of a carcinogen, leads to an increase in the number of tumors induced, is not confirmed.—*Auth. Summ.*
- Berenblum, I., & Shubik, P. [Univ. Oxford, Eng.]: A new, quantitative, approach to the study of the stages of chemical carcinogenesis in the mouse's skin. *Brit. J. Cancer* 1: 383-391, Dec., 1947.—To study the stages of carcinogenesis by quantitative means, use was made of the technique, based on Mottram's work, whereby tumors of the mouse's skin may be induced by a single application of a carcinogen, followed by repeated applications of croton oil. When the croton-oil treatment was kept constant but different carcinogens were used for the initial painting, the tumor incidence varied from group to group but the average latent period remained the same. When the initial painting with the carcinogen was kept constant but the croton-oil treatment was delayed, the tumor incidence remained the same but the latent period varied, corresponding approximately to the lengths of the intervals free from treatment. It was concluded that the initial action in carcinogenesis constitutes a sudden and irreversible process, whereby a few normal cells are changed into permanently altered "latent tumor cells," which lie dormant among the non-neoplastic cells. The mechanism by which these latent tumor cells are made to develop into tumors is altogether different from that of the initial transformation. Some of the implications of these conclusions are discussed.—*Auth. Summ.*
- Blout, Elkan R., & Fields, Melvin [Polaroid Corp., Cambridge, Mass.]: On the infrared spectra of nucleic acids and certain of their components. *Science* 107: 252, Mar. 5, 1948.—Preliminary results on the determination of infrared absorption in the region 700 to 1800 cm.⁻¹ of yeast ribonucleic acid, thymus desoxyribonucleic acid, and some of their chemical constituents are given. Spectra were determined in the solid phase. One pure material could be differentiated from another by infrared spectra; e.g., ribonucleic acid from desoxyribonucleic acid by their absorptions at frequencies lower than 1100 cm.⁻¹; thymine (6 methyl uracil) from uracil and adenine by their absorptions between 900 and 1200 cm.⁻¹, and thymine and uracil differentiated in mixtures. This suggests differentiating between nucleic acids from different sources.—*J. H. Burchenal, M. D.*
- Boyland, E. [Roy. Cancer Hosp. (Free), London, Eng.]: Chemical carcinogenesis and experimental chemotherapy of cancer. *Yale J. Biol. & Med.* 20: 321-341, Mar., 1948.
- Calcutt, G., & Powell, A. K. [Mt. Vernon Hosp., London, Eng.]: The control of some factors involved in experimental epidermal carcinogenesis. *Brit. J. Cancer* 1: 323-327, Sept., 1947.—It is concluded that careful clipping of the fur is the best preparation of the skin [of a mouse] for detailed work. A stencil for use in standardizing the area to be treated is described. The question as to how much solvent to use in order to apply a given amount of carcinogen is discussed. It is shown that mice very rapidly lick off any reagent applied to the skin. The implications of this last finding in relation to work involving surface applications of reagents are discussed.—*Auth. Summ.*
- Carminati, V., & Baglioni, T. [Inst. Naz. Studio e Cura dei Tumori, Milan, Italy]: Di talune modificazioni indotte da alte dosi di estrogeni nel ratto maschio. Nota I. Osservazioni sul testicolo (didimo e epididimo), deferenti e vescicole seminali. [Some modifications induced by high doses of estrogens in the male rat. I. Observations on the testis (and epididymis), vas deferens, and seminal vesicles.] *Tumori* 21 (6): 297-308, 1947.
- Carruthers, Christopher, & Sontzeff, V. [Barnard Free Skin & Cancer Hosp., St. Louis, Mo.] Cytochrome c in epidermal carcinogenesis in mice induced by methylcholanthrene. *Arch. Biochem.* 17: 261-267, May, 1948.—The role of cytochrome c in epidermal carcinogenesis in mice was investigated. The enzyme was deter-

- mined spectrophotometrically and polarographically and both procedures gave results of same order of magnitude. The cytochrome c content of normal, benzene-treated, and methylethanol-threne-treated epidermis is nearly the same, but there is a decrease of about 30% in the transplantable squamous-cell carcinoma. The relationship of cytochrome c to the activity of succinic dehydrogenase, pyruvate, and cytochrome oxidase in epidermal carcinogenesis is briefly discussed. The polarographic method revealed that cytochrome c in the epidermis of mice is closely associated with, or bound to, another substance which cannot be separated from the cytochrome c by adsorption on aluminum oxide. In contrast to epidermis, the cytochrome c of mouse and rat liver, kidney, skeletal muscle, and heart can be removed by 1 or 2 adsorptions on aluminum oxide.—*Auth. Summ.*
- Clark, Leland C., Jr. & Thompson, Haskell [Antioch Coll., Yellow Springs, Ohio]: A new series of reagents for the colorimetric determination of steroids. *Science* 107: 429-431, Apr. 23, 1948.
- Dobriner, Konrad; Lieberman, Seymour, & Rhoads, C. P. [Sloan-Kettering Inst., New York City]: Studies in steroid metabolism. I. Methods for the isolation and quantitative estimation of neutral steroids present in human urine. *J. Biol. Chem.* 172: 241-261, Jan., 1948.—A description is given of the methods devised to determine the qualitative and quantitative variations between the patterns of steroid excretion in human urine in health and in disease, including neoplastic growth. The methods described include the procedures which have been standardized (a) for the collection, hydrolysis, and extraction of urine; (b) for the separation of the ether-soluble material into acidic, neutral, and phenolic fractions; (c) for the separation of the neutral fraction into ketonic, nonketonic alcoholic, and nonketonic nonalcoholic fractions; and (d) for the separation of the ketonic and of the nonketonic alcoholic fractions into the digitonin-precipitable and digitonin-nonprecipitable components. The method for the systematic chromatographic adsorption analysis of the ketonic fractions has been described. Examples of the results obtained by the application of these methods have been presented. It is concluded that the methods described are satisfactory for the separation and isolation of the constituents of the urinary steroid excretion patterns in health and in disease.—*Auth. Summ.*
- Dobriner, Konrad [Sloan-Kettering Inst., New York City]; Lieberman, Seymour; Rhoads, C. P.; Jones, R. Norman; Williams, V. Z., & Barnes, R. Bowling: Studies in steroid metabolism. III. The application of infra-red spectrometry to the fractionation of urinary ketosteroids. *J. Biol. Chem.* 172: 297-311, Jan., 1948.—Methods of infrared spectrometry have been developed for the identification of the steroid metabolites found in urine. These methods can be applied both to the control of the fractionation procedures by which the individual steroid metabolites are separated and to the identification of the pure substances so obtained. The application of these methods to the estimation of the composition of binary mixtures of steroids, and to the detection of previously unrecognized steroid constituents in the sequence of components obtained by fractional chromatographic analysis are discussed.—*Auth. Summ.*
- Elson, L. A., & Harris, R. J. C. [Roy. Cancer Hosp. (Free), London, Eng.]: The influence of 1:2:5:6-dibenzanthracene on the nucleic acid content of the liver of rats maintained on high and low protein diets. *Brit. J. Cancer* 1: 327-334, Sept., 1947.—The effect of the administration of 1:2:5:6-dibenzanthracene on the nucleic-acid balance in the livers of rats maintained on high and low protein diets has been investigated. The desoxypentosenucleic-acid concentration is decreased, and correspondingly there is an increase in the ratio of pentosenucleic to desoxypentosenucleic acid. The implications of this change are discussed in relation to the different growth-inhibitory activity of the carcinogen in animals maintained on diets of different protein content.—*Auth. Summ.*
- Engel, R. W.; Copeland, D. H., & Salmon, W. D. [Alabama Polytech. Inst., Auburn, Ala.]: Carcinogenic effects associated with diets deficient in choline and related nutrients. *Ann. New York Acad. Sci.* 49 (1): 49-67, 1947.—Choline-deficient diets, of different composition from those previously used in this laboratory, were fed to rats for prolonged periods. Neoplasms of one or more types were observed in 14 out of 18 rats fed these diets for 5 to 11 mos. No neoplasms were observed in control animals fed the same diets supplemented with 0.2% choline chloride.—*Auth. Summ.*
- Euler, H., v., & Hahn, L. [Univ. Stockholm, Sweden]: Concentrations of ribonucleic acid and deoxyribonucleic acid in animal tissues. *Arch. Biochem.* 17: 285-291, May, 1948.—The content of ribonucleic acid (RNA) and of deoxyribonucleic acid (DNA) in liver, spleen, and heart of normal and cancerous rats was determined. The ratio RNA/DNA was found for—normal rats: liver 2.4, spleen 0.5, heart 1.5; sarcoma-bearing rats: liver 2.8, spleen 0.5, heart 1.6. The difference of the ratios in liver, though distinct, cannot be regarded as significant.—*Auth. Summ.*
- Frantz, Martha; Kirschbaum, Arthur, & Casas, Carmen [Univ. Minnesota M. Sch., Minneapolis]: Endocrine interrelationship and spontaneous tumors of the adrenal cortex in NH mice. *Proc. Soc. Exper. Biol. & Med.* 66: 645-646, Dec., 1947.—The occurrence of spontaneous estrogen-secreting tumors of the adrenal cortex can be correlated with early cessation of ovarian activity in the NH stock. Estrogen is probably secreted by the adrenal cortex even preceding adenoma formation. Gonadotrophic hormone enhanced estrogenic secretory activity of cortical adenomas.—*Auth. Summ.*
- Greenstein, Jesse P., & Leuthardt, Florence M. [Nat. Cancer Inst., Bethesda, Md.]: Effect of added phosphate on glutamine desamidation

- in tumors. *J. Nat. Cancer Inst.* 8: 161-162, Feb., 1948.—Glutamine incubated with digests of primary rat hepatoma, transplanted mouse hepatoma, transplanted mouse sarcoma, transplanted mouse leukemia, transplanted mouse amelanotic melanoma, and transplanted mouse mammary tumor was more rapidly deamidated when phosphatase was added to the digests. The more rapid deamidation indicates that these tumors possess a glutaminase of the liver rather than of the kidney type.—*Auth. Summ.*
- Hoch-Ligeti, C. [London Hosp., Eng.]: Effect of feeding 7OH-2-acetaminofluorene to albino rats. *Brit. J. Cancer* 1: 391-396, Dec., 1947.—Fifteen out of 20 albino rats receiving 0.07% AAF developed tumors between the 183d and 461st day of the experiment. 7 out of 8 rats receiving 0.07% 7OH-2AAF for more than a yr. showed neoplastic changes, 1 after 380 days and the remainder at about the 700th day. 3 tumors were found in 17 control rats killed after 500 days.—*Auth. Summ.*
- Kupperman, Herbert S., & Greenblatt, Robert B. [Univ. Georgia Sch. Med., Augusta]: The effect of steroid hormones on the carcinogenic activity of benzpyrene. *Exper. Med. & Surg.* 6: 156-166, May/Aug., 1948.—Observations on the combined administration of various steroid hormones and benzpyrene on the carcinogenic propensity of the latter compound [in white rats] are presented. Intra-uterine administration of pellets of the carcinogen alone and together with pellets of estradiol, progesterone, and testosterone failed to bring about neoplastic changes. The depressing effect of estradiol dipropionate on the growth of sarcomas induced by the subcutaneous administration of benzpyrene was accentuated by the additive effect of desoxycorticosterone acetate. Transplantation of the benzpyrene-induced sarcomas for 3 to 6 generations was influenced by the steroid hormones. Estradiol dipropionate not only inhibited the rate of growth of the transplanted sarcomas but also decreased the incidence of takes. On the other hand, progesterone, testosterone, and desoxycorticosterone appeared to enhance the growth of the transplanted sarcomas.—*Auth. Summ.*
- Lansing, A. I.; Rosenthal, T. B., & Au, M. H. [Washington Univ. Sch. Med., St. Louis, Mo.]: Ultrafilterable and non-ultrafilterable calcium in normal, hyperplastic epidermis and squamous cell carcinoma. *Arch. Biochem.* 16: 361-365, Mar., 1948.—Ultrafiltration studies have been conducted on normal and hyperplastic epidermis and squamous-cell carcinoma. Ultrafilterable calcium of normal epidermis is 38% of total calcium. In methylcholanthrene-induced hyperplasia, the ultrafilterable calcium level is unaltered, but in squamous-cell carcinoma it is reduced to 29%.—*Auth. Summ.*
- Lieberman, Seymour; Dobriner, Konrad; Hill, B. R.; Fieser, Louis F., & Rhoads, C. P. [Sloan-Kettering Inst., New York City, & Harvard Univ., Cambridge, Mass.]: Studies in steroid metabolism. II. Identification and characterization of ketosteroids isolated from urine of healthy and diseased persons. *J. Biol. Chem.* 172: 263-295, Jan., 1948.—The chemical characteristics of 35 α -ketosteroids and 7 β -ketosteroids that have been isolated from human urine are described. 26 of these 42 steroids have been completely identified. This group includes (a) 14 that have not been isolated previously from human urine, of which 10 are known compounds: etiocholanol-3 α -one-17 acetate-3; Δ^4 (?)-androstenediol-3 α -one-17 acetate-3; androsterone acetate; allopregnanedione-3,20; pregnanediol-3,20; androstanedione-3,17; etiocholanedione-3,17; Δ^4 -androstenedione-3,17; 17-isopregnanol-3 α -one-20; and etiocholanol-3 α -dione-11,17; and 4 are new steroids: Δ^8 -etiocholanol-3 α -one-17; pregnanediol-3 α ,17 α -one-20; allopregnanediol-3 α ,6-one-20; and Δ^2 (or 3)-allopregnenone-20; and (b) 12 that have been isolated before from human urine by other investigators: Δ^3 , Δ^5 -androstanedione-17; Δ^2 (or 3)-androstene-17; 3-chloro- Δ^5 -androstene-17; allopregnanol-3 α -one-20; pregnanol-3 α -one-20; androsterone; Δ^8 -androstenediol-3 α -one-17; etiocholanol-3 α -one-17; androstanediol-3 α , 11 β -one-17; allopregnanol-3 β -one-20; isoandrosterone; and dehydroisoandrosterone.
- 16 of these 42 steroids have been incompletely identified. This group includes 6 that have been characterized by melting point and C and H analysis, and 10 that were isolated in such small amounts that they have been characterized only by melting points. The sequence in which these steroids are eluted from aluminum-oxide and magnesium-silicate chromatographic columns is discussed; some general principles concerning the order of elution are presented. The relationships of the steroids isolated as metabolites in urine to the known and postulated precursors among the hormones are discussed; certain deductions concerning these relationships are given.—*Auth. Summ.*
- Mayer, R. L. [Ciba Pharmaceut. Prod., Inc., Summit, N. J.]: Aromatic amines and azo-dyes in allergy and cancer. *J. Invest. Dermat.* 10: 389-396, May, 1948.
- Meister, Alton, & Greenstein, Jesse P. [Nat. Cancer Inst., Bethesda, Md.]: Dehydropeptidase activity of normal and pathological human sera. *J. Nat. Cancer Inst.* 8: 169-171, Feb., 1948.—The hydrolysis of the dehydropeptides, *dl*-alanyldehydroalanine and glycyldehydroalanine by normal and pathological human sera was investigated. Increased serum dehydropeptidase was found in patients with liver disease and occasionally in other disorders. [There was no appreciable difference between the serum dehydropeptidase activity of the sera of cancer patients and those of the noncancer group.]—*Auth. Summ.*
- Miller, J. A. [Univ. Wisconsin M. Sch., Madison]: Studies on the mechanism of the effects of fats and other dietary factors on carcinogenesis by the azo dyes. *Ann. New York Acad. Sc.* 49 (1): 19-28, 1947.—It appears that the level of riboflavin in the liver of the rat is an

- important factor in determining the probability that a given liver will develop a tumor when *p*-dimethylaminoazobenzene is fed in various diets. Since other workers have not found a similar effect with spontaneous mammary tumors or with tumors due to methylcholanthrene, it is possible that the action of riboflavin in counteracting carcinogenesis with this dye occurs prior to the carcinogenic process, e.g., through detoxication. However, enzymatic systems containing riboflavin may be involved directly in the carcinogenic process initiated by the dye. In any case, the effect of riboflavin should be a good tool in further attacks on the nature of this carcinogenic process.—*Auth. Summ.*
- Morel, A.; Enselme, J.; Jossierand, A.; Traeger, J.; & Carraz, Y.: Les phosphatases et le tissu cancéreux. [Phosphatase and cancer tissue.] *J. de méd. de Lyon* 29: 81-87, Feb. 5, 1948.—Since phosphatases are increased in cancer tissue, and are indispensable factors in the emission of cellular energy and in the catabolism of biological molecules, is this phosphatase activity the cause of the great activity of cancer cells or the proof?—*M. C. J.*
- Morris, Harold P. [Nat. Cancer Inst., Bethesda, Md.]: Effects on the genesis and growth of tumors associated with vitamin intake. *Ann. New York Acad. Sc.* 49 (1): 119-140, 1947.—Extreme deficiencies of pantothenic acid and riboflavin, produced rapidly during a short period of time, decreased the rate of growth of spontaneous mammary adenocarcinoma in strain C3H mice. On the other hand, the production of extreme deficiency of pyridoxine under similar experimental conditions did not affect the rate of growth of the mammary tumor. The rapid thiamine depletion of the mouse decreased the rate of growth of the spontaneous mammary tumor to the same extent as its food intake was voluntarily restricted. However, in paired tumor-bearing mice forcibly fed equal quantities of thiamine-deficient or thiamine-supplemented food, the average growth rate of the mammary tumors was depressed in the presence of added thiamine. The feeding of pyridoxine, thiamine, or riboflavin in amounts sufficient to maintain the body weight of the adult non-tumor-bearing animal also furnished a sufficient amount of these vitamins to eliminate any effect on the growth rate of the tumors. Riboflavin supplementation resulted in increasing the number of tumors which developed. The riboflavin supplementation prior to the appearance of the 1st tumor, however, was no more effective than giving the supplement after the tumor appeared. The production of partial riboflavin deficiency by feeding amounts of riboflavin just sufficient to prevent clinical ariboflavinosis depressed the average body weight about 30%, prevented full development of the mammary glands, and reduced the tumor incidence of the partially deficient mice to 2% that of the controls. Some possible explanations of the effects on tumor genesis and growth due to deficiencies of different vitamins have been discussed. It was pointed out that the possible relation of thiamine intake to inactivation of estrogen in the body needs to be further investigated to see if an estimation of thiamine deficiency can be a useful criterion for detecting a potential uterine cancer-producing condition prior to the appearance of the cancer at that specific site.—*Auth. Summ.*
- Petermann, Mary L., & Hogness, Katharine R. [Sloan-Kettering Inst., New York City]: Electrophoretic studies on the plasma proteins of patients with neoplastic disease. I. Gastric cancer. II. An acid protein present in the plasma. *Cancer* 1: 100-103: 104-108, May, 1948.
- Petermann, Mary L.; Karnofsky, David A., & Hogness, Katharine R. [Sloan-Kettering Inst., New York City]: Electrophoretic studies on the plasma proteins of patients with neoplastic disease. III. Lymphomas and leukemia. *Cancer* 1: 109-119, May, 1948.
- Rondoni, Pietro & Boretti, Giulia [Inst. Naz. Studio e Cura dei Tumori, Milan, Italy]: Gruppi sulfidrilici e cancerogenesi chimica. [The sulfhydryl group and chemical carcinogenesis.] *Tumori* 21 (4/5): 274-278, 1947.
- Ruddy, M. Veronita [Inst. Divi Thomas, River Forest, Ill.]: Effect of hydrogen ion concentration on oxygen consumption of carrinoma 15091a from ABC and dba mice. *Stud. Inst. Div. Thom.* 5: 27-33, 1946-1947.
- Rusch, H. P., & Miller, J. A. [Univ. Wisconsin M. Sch., Madison]: Demethylation of carcinogenic aminoazo dyes by autoxidizing linoleic acid. *Proc. Soc. Exper. Biol. & Med.* 68: 140-143, May, 1948.
- Waterman, N.; Berkhout, H. W., & Bos, C. J.: Investigations into the biological significance of amino acids on malignancy. *Enzymologia* 12: 206-220, Nov. 20, 1947.—Normal, embryonic, and tumor tissues were subjected to the action of a spleen extract. [Tumor tissues: T 86157; T 86197; T 90504; T 90904; spontaneous leukosis; breast carcinoma; carcinoma M 63; carcinoma of lung; tar sarcoma; tar carcinoma; sarcoma N.G. 35.] Normal tissues respond to the addition of this extract to the medium with an important increase of consumption of oxygen (30-70%+). The Warburg technique was used throughout. Tumor tissue shows, as a rule, a far smaller response to the addition of this extract, the increase not surpassing 10-20%. Different tumors behave extremely differently in this respect and this individual behavior is constant in every kind of tumor. The basal consumption of oxygen is also very variable; normal as well as low figures may be found. Embryonic tissues do react in a variable way, which depends greatly upon the age of the embryo. As a rule they respond to the addition of spleen extract: the basal uptake of O₂ is not very high, generally below that of liver or kidney tissue. In the early stages of development, reaction towards the addition of unnatural glutamic acid was observed. Tissues of animals inoculated with tumor show often the "torpidity" against addition of extract which, as a rule, is shown by tumor tissue itself. This is

correlated with the spreading of tumor cells through the organism. The action of the extract must be ascribed chiefly, in any case, to the amino acids it contains. Demonstrated and determined were: glutamic acid, glycine, aspartic acid, and tryptophane. The presence of proline is highly probable. The methods of quantitative determination are described in detail. The action of 24 amino acids and some related compounds upon respiration was tested. Among the amino acids: proline, (1+) glutamic acid, glycine, aspartic acid, and tryptophane are the most active. Interesting is the inactivity of oxyproline compared with proline. Of particular interest is the activity of sarcosin and (less) of betainehydrochloride. The response was studied toward (d—) and (1+) glutamic acid. It was found that normal adult liver tissue never reacts with the (d—) form, but that tumor tissue occasionally does so. Young embryonic tissue may react also on addition of the unnatural form. The conclusion may be drawn that in young embryonic tissue, as well as in some kinds of tumor tissue, there exists still an enzyme system not as yet differentiated as to optical isomerism. But this is not a law of strict validity. In any case, there is still certainly room for Koegl's conception. Very surprising is the frequency of the reactivity to the unnatural (d+) form by "normal" kidney tissue. A tentative explanation is discussed. The results of this work are, in a general way, in concordance with the outcome of recent investigations on the biology of amino acids. In the light of our investigations, the individuality of all tumor forms should again be emphasized.—*Auth. Summ. & Concl.*

Weigert, F.; Calcutt, G., & Powell, A. K. [Mt. Vernon Hosp., London, Eng.]: The course of the metabolism of benzpyrene in the skin of the mouse. *Brit. J. Cancer* 1: 405-410, Dec., 1947.—Experiments are described in which the determination of the course of metabolism of 3:4 benzpyrene in mouse skin has been followed both quantitatively and qualitatively over periods of up to 24 hrs. The only metabolic product discovered was BPX₂. There is an initial time lag of approximately 1 hr. before any metabolite can be found. Once metabolism commences there is a fairly rapid build-up of the metabolite. This build-up reaches a peak value, and then there is a slow decline in the amount present. The meaning and significance of these findings are discussed.—*Auth. Summ.*

Weil-Mallerbe, H. [Univ. Durham M. Sch., Newcastle-upon-Tyne, Eng.]: The effect of lipid and non-lipid solvents on the rate of elimination and the carcinogenic potency of 3:4-benzpyrene after subcutaneous injection in mice. *Biochem. J.* 42(2): xxxiii, 1948.

Weil-Mallerbe, H. [Runwell Hosp., Wickford, Eng.]: The effect of lipid solvents on the rate of elimination and the carcinogenic potency of 3:4-benzpyrene after subcutaneous injection in mice. *Brit. J. Cancer* 1: 410-422, Dec., 1947.—In experiments on the *in vitro* oxidation of 3:4-benzpyrene, it is shown that

addition of other substances may result in either a pro- or antioxidant effect according to the conditions. Thus phospholipids greatly increase the rate of oxidation of 3:4-benzpyrene by hydrogen peroxide in 80% acetic acid, whereas lecithin alone or, to a greater extent, in combination with α -tocopherol inhibits the oxidation of benzpyrene by perbenzoic acid in tricaprillin solution. Addition of cholesterol has a similar, though smaller, effect. Mice were injected subcutaneously with tricaprillin solutions of 3:4-benzpyrene containing one or more of a number of additional compounds and the effect of these additions on the rate of benzpyrene elimination was studied. The substances tested mainly belonged to the two classes of antioxidants and sterols. The earlier observation of a delaying effect of phospholipids could not be confirmed with a new sample; on the contrary, the new sample of phospholipids accelerated the elimination of benzpyrene. Otherwise the reproducibility of results, as far as it was tested, was satisfactory. Ascorbyl palmitate in 2% but not in 0.5% solution was the only substance with a probable inhibitory effect, whereas α -tocopherol caused a marked acceleration. Amongst sterols, cholesterol, cholestanol, and sitosterol increased the rate of elimination. Attention is drawn to the capacity of these sterols of forming association complexes with 3:4-benzpyrene in surface films and to the inactivity in this respect of those sterols which do not affect the rate of elimination of benzpyrene. The higher rate of benzpyrene elimination brought about by cholestanol (3% solution in tricaprillin) is associated with a higher incidence of local sarcomas. The delay of benzpyrene elimination in the presence of ascorbyl palmitate (2% solution in tricaprillin) is only temporary and lasts for about 6-7 wks. It is probably followed by a phase of accelerated elimination. The addition of ascorbyl palmitate did not affect the incidence of induced tumors.—*Auth. Summ.*

Weil-Mallerbe, H. [Runwell Hosp., Wickford, Eng.]: The elimination and carcinogenic potency of 3:4-benzpyrene in mice after subcutaneous injection of non-lipid solutions. *Brit. J. Cancer* 1: 423-431, Dec., 1947.—Mice were subcutaneously injected with the following solutions of 3:4-benzpyrene: aqueous solutions made up with the aid of 1:3:7:9-tetramethyluric acid or sodium deoxycholate as solubilizers, an aqueous colloidal solution, and a solution in ethyl ether. The rate of elimination of benzpyrene in the ethereal and colloidal solutions was of the same order of magnitude as that observed with several lipid solvents, while it was 5-10 times higher in the experiments in which solubilizers were used. The increase in the elimination rate brought about by tetramethyluric acid is not accompanied by a urinary excretion of unchanged benzpyrene or of substantial amounts of a metabolite, as shown by experiments on rats, nor was unchanged tetramethyluric acid detected in the urine. Of 21 mice injected with a single dose of a solution of tetramethyluric acid containing about 0.2 mg. benz-

pyrene per dose, only 1 developed a sarcoma after 5 mos. 1 tumor arose in a series of 20 mice injected twice weekly for 32 wks. with a solution of tetramethyluric acid containing 10 µg. benzpyrene per injection. The results have been discussed.—*Auth. Summ.*

Weil-Malherbe, H., & Selade, R. [Univ. Durham M. Sch., Newcastle-upon-Tyne, Eng.]: Studies on the liver catalase of normal and cancerous rats. *Biochem. J.* 42 (3): xxxix, 1948.

White, Julius; White, Florence R., & Mider, G. Burroughs [Nat. Cancer Inst., Bethesda, Md.]: Level of protein ingestion and an appraisal in terms of protein composition. *Ann. New York Acad. Sc.* 49 (1): 41-48, 1947.—A comparative study has been made of the effect of the restriction of cystine, lysine, and tryptophane on methylcholanthrene-induced leukemia in strain DBA mice. Each of the diets used was so restricted in one of the above-mentioned amino acids that growth of young mice was prohibited but indefinite maintenance was possible. The same diets, each supplemented by the amino acid in which it was deficient, permitted good growth. There was no significant decrease in the incidence of leukemia among the mice on diets restricted in either lysine or tryptophane. There was a reduction in the incidence of leukemia from 92.1% (control group) to 55% in the group of mice whose diet was restricted in cystine. The data indicate that, under the conditions of this experiment, cystine played a role in the development of leukemia not associated with its properties as an essential amino acid for growth, but with some other attribute not yet determined.—*Auth. Summ.*

White, Philip R. [Inst. Cancer Res., Philadelphia, Pa.]: The nutrition of malignant tissue *in vitro*. *Ann. New York Acad. Sc.* 49 (1): 111-118, 1947.

GENETICS

Spicer, C. C. [Univ. Coll., London, Eng.]: The estimation of tumour susceptibility in pure lines. *Brit. J. Cancer* 1: 298-310, Sept., 1947.

Strong, Leonell C. [Yale Univ. Sch. Med., New Haven, Conn.]: Conversion of a cancer-resist-

ant to a cancer-susceptible strain of mice by chemical means. *Cancer* 1: 120-124, May, 1948.

Tatum, E. L. [Yale Univ., New Haven, Conn.]: Chemically induced mutations and their bearing on carcinogenesis. *Ann. New York Acad. Sc.* 49 (1): 87-97, 1947.

TUMORS OF LOWER ANIMALS

Baglioni, Tommaso [Inst. Naz. Studio e Cura dei Tumori, Milan, Italy]: Intorno a un non comune teratoma ascellare spontaneo in *Mus musculus albinus*. [An uncommon spontaneous axillary teratoma in the albino mouse.] *Tumori* 21 (6): 309-312, 1947.

Johnson, John E. [Dyersburg, Tenn.], & Milliff, John H.: A reticulum cell sarcoma in a dog. *J. Am. Vet. M. A.* 113: 63, July, 1948.

Mulligan, R. M. [Univ. Colorado Sch. Med., Denver]: Statistical and histologic study of one hundred and twenty canine neoplasms. *Arch. Path.* 45: 216-228, Feb., 1948.—Of 98 dogs with 120 tumors, 80 were 6 yrs. of age or older. 50 were males; 48, females. 15 had multiple tumors. There were 45 terriers; 15 shepherds; 12 spaniels; 3 each, collie, Pekingese, Chihuahua; 17 miscellaneous. Of the 66 benign tumors, 28 were adenomas; 12, papillomas; 9, mixed tumors; 7, melanomas; 3 each, lipoma, fibroma, neurofibroma; 1 epidermal cyst. 46 were in the skin; 24, subcutaneous tissue; 23, mammary gland; 11, perianal glands; 6, testis; 3, lymph nodes; 7, miscellaneous sites.—*From Auth. Summ.*

Roberts, S. R. [Richmond, Calif.]: Lymphocytic leukemia. *North Am. Veterinarian* 29: 358; 360, June, 1948.—A case of Mikulicz's disease in a 9-yr.-old female Scottish terrier.

Roncatti, Giuseppe [Univ. Pisa, Italy]: Voluminoso carcinoma epatico primitivo in un gatto. [Large, primary hepatic carcinoma in a cat.] *Tumori* 21 (6): 313-318, 1947.

Somers, John A. [Chicago, Ill.]: Lymphadenoma in a cat. *North Am. Veterinarian* 29: 306, May, 1948.—Case report.

ACTH- AND CORTISONE-INDUCED REGRESSION OF LYMPHOID TUMORS IN MAN

A Preliminary Report

O. H. PEARSON, M.D., L. P. ELIEL, M.D., RULON W. RAWSON, M.D.,
KONRAD DOBRINER, M.D., and C. P. RHOADS, M.D.

THIS study was undertaken to determine whether the rate of growth of various types of neoplastic tissues in man would be influenced by increasing adrenal cortical function. Adrenal cortical hyperfunction as manifested in patients with Cushing's syndrome is associated with a loss of body protoplasm. Albright has interpreted this to be the result of an inability to synthesize tissue rather than to an increased rate of tissue destruction. Malignant lymphoid tumors were selected for study because Dougherty and White had observed that increased adrenal cortical function in animals resulted in involution of normal lymphoid tissues; and Heilman and Kendall, that administration of Compound E resulted in regression of a lymphoid tumor in mice. Studies of Dobriner, Lieberman, and Rhoads²⁻⁴ on the excretion of urinary steroids in patients with cancer including lymphoid neoplasms, revealed changes indicative of altered adrenal cortical function, and these findings suggested that administration of adrenal cortical hormones or stimulation of adrenal cortical function by adrenocorticotrophic hormone might influence the course of the disease.

From the Divisions of Clinical Investigation and of Steroid Metabolism of the Sloan-Kettering Institute and the Department of Medicine, Memorial Hospital, New York, New York.

These studies were supported by grants from the U. S. Public Health Service, the Office of Naval Research, the Damon Runyon Cancer Research Fund, the American Cancer Society, the Jane Coffin Childs Memorial Fund, the Commonwealth Fund, and the Albert and Mary Lasker Foundation.

The authors are indebted to Dr. Lloyd F. Craver who made these patients available for study.

The authors wish to acknowledge the technical assistance of Mrs. S. Rys, Head Nurse, and Miss R. Neznok, Assistant Head Nurse; Miss A. McGlone, Chief Dietitian, and Mrs. L. Stroub, Dietitian; Miss E. Bloch, Mrs. A. Spilka, and Mrs. F. Kraititz, Research Assistants; Miss C. Ryder, Miss B. Katz, and Mrs. M. Oliver, Technicians; and Mrs. B. Lande.

Received for publication, October 3, 1949.

Clinical and metabolic observations were made on seven patients who received adrenocorticotrophic hormone (ACTH*): three with chronic lymphatic leukemia, and one each with follicular lymphosarcoma, Hodgkin's disease, carcinoma of the prostate, and metastatic carcinoma of the breast; and one with chronic lymphatic leukemia who received cortisone acetate.† Two patients, one with Hodgkin's disease, the other with metastatic carcinoma of the breast, were women. ACTH and cortisone acetate were administered in a dosage of 100 to 200 mg. daily in four divided doses for periods of eighteen to thirty days (ACTH dosage equivalent to Armour Standard LA-1-A).

In the six patients with lymphomatous tumors, there was a dramatic and progressive decrease in the size of enlarged lymph nodes and of enlarged spleens during the administration of ACTH or cortisone acetate. Definite involution of lymphoid masses was first apparent after three days of administration of ACTH and after six days of cortisone acetate. In the two patients with carcinoma, there was no obvious change in the clinical course of the disease during or after giving ACTH.

Of the six patients with lymphoma, two (lymphatic leukemia and lymphosarcoma) have shown no evidence of regrowth of abnormal masses within the period of ten weeks of observation that has elapsed since ACTH was discontinued. In the patient with Hodgkin's disease, enlargement of lymph nodes occurred within six weeks after stopping ACTH, although other lymph nodes that

* The ACTH used in these studies was generously supplied by Dr. John Mote of the Armour Company.

† Cortisone is the name given by Kendall to 17-hydroxy-11-dehydrocorticosterone (Compound E, Kendall).

had previously disappeared have not reappeared during ten weeks of observation. One patient with lymphatic leukemia showed no obvious regrowth of lymph nodes for a period of six weeks after stopping cortisone acetate. During the subsequent four weeks, however, marked enlargement of the lymph nodes and of the spleen occurred. This patient is receiving ACTH at present, and involution of the lymphoid masses and spleen has occurred for a second time. Another with lymphatic leukemia showed rapid enlargement of the lymph nodes and spleen within a few days after stopping ACTH. After an interval of ten weeks, he is now receiving cortisone acetate, and involution of lymphoid masses has again occurred. This patient will be discussed in more detail later. The third with lymphatic leukemia died of intercurrent infection (hemorrhagic chickenpox and bronchopneumonia) two weeks after ACTH was stopped. In this patient, one lymph node enlarged rapidly within the first week after stopping ACTH.

None of this group of patients was critically ill at the time these studies were started. All noted an increasing sense of well-being during the first two weeks of administration of ACTH or cortisone acetate, together with an increase in appetite, which developed during the first week. In three patients, hunger became a major complaint. After two weeks, all of the patients noted muscular weakness that varied from mild to severe. During the experimental period, all of the patients retained fluid and developed peripheral edema. Within twenty-four to forty-eight hours after discontinuing the hormones, a marked diuresis occurred, and the peripheral edema rapidly disappeared. In one woman, a severe acneform eruption developed on the face, arms, and trunk, which persisted for several weeks after ACTH was stopped. This patient also had an increase in growth of facial hair, but no other signs of virilism were noted. In one patient with lymphatic leukemia, a first attack of gout appeared two weeks after discontinuing ACTH.

In the four patients with lymphatic leukemia, there was a marked rise in the white blood-cell count during the experimental

periods. The initial white counts ranged from 250,000 to 750,000 with approximately 98 per cent mature lymphocytes. After about twelve days of ACTH or cortisone acetate administration, the counts reached a peak ranging from 500,000 to 1,250,000 with no change in the differential count. During the remainder of the experimental period, the white counts receded toward the initial level. After ACTH or cortisone acetate was discontinued, there was a progressive fall in the white-cell count to levels of 60,000 to 500,000, which was below the initial level in all cases. In none of the patients who received ACTH was there a marked change in the red blood-cell count or hemoglobin level. In the patient who received cortisone acetate, there was a progressive fall in both throughout the period of study, and he required transfusions three weeks after cortisone acetate was discontinued.

Usually serum chloride and potassium levels decreased and the serum pH and bicarbonate rose in the patients who received ACTH. In three patients, the serum potassium fell to abnormal levels and characteristic electrocardiographic changes of potassium deficit developed. The muscular weakness noted by these patients was probably related to the electrolyte disturbances.⁸ All showed a fall in the total serum proteins during the experimental period. In most of these, there was a tendency for the serum phosphorus to fall and for the fasting blood sugar to rise while ACTH was being given. Glycosuria did not appear in any. A slight decrease in the total serum cholesterol and in the cholesterol-ester fraction was observed in the four patients in whom these measurements were made.

During the experimental period, all patients exhibited a negative potassium, phosphorus, nitrogen, and calcium balance, and a positive sodium and chloride balance. In the six with lymphomatous lesions, the excretion of phosphorus during the administration of ACTH or cortisone acetate was greater than the phosphorus excretion calculated from the actual nitrogen and calcium excretion, using the accepted ratios for N to P in protoplasm and Ca to P in bone.⁹ Chemical analysis of

fat-free muscle and tumor tissue from two patients with lymphatic leukemia and one with follicular lymphosarcoma revealed 2.9 times as much phosphorus per unit of nitrogen in tumor tissue as in muscle. These data provide evidence that tumor tissue was actually destroyed in this group of patients.

In one patient with lymphatic leukemia, the dietary intake was doubled after eighteen days of ACTH administration, and ACTH continued for an additional twelve days. This increase in diet was associated with a sudden shift from a negative to a positive nitrogen balance. When ACTH was stopped, there was a rapid increase in the size of the lymphoid masses as well as in the spleen. These data indicate that the metabolic response induced by ACTH may be altered by the dietary intake and appear analogous to the results of similar experiments by Ingle in rats.

The excretion of ketosteroids and reducing steroids was increased in all patients during the administration of ACTH. There was considerable individual variation in the extent of this steroid increase, and in two patients, a significant increase was observed only after the dosage of ACTH was increased from 100 to 200 mg. per day.

Histological examination of lymph nodes before and after ACTH or cortisone acetate

administration, made in two patients with lymphatic leukemia, showed no definite change in the histological picture of the nodes. In the lymph node obtained from the patient with lymphosarcoma, germinal centers disappeared and cellularity decreased following ACTH administration.

In none of the patients studied has a complete clinical remission of the disease been obtained. These observations were designed to be short-term metabolic studies to determine whether alteration in adrenal cortical function would affect the rate of growth of tumors. Although no obvious clinical response was observed in the two patients with carcinoma, it cannot be concluded that ACTH administration was entirely without effect on the growth of these tumors; assessment of such tumor growth could only be made by indirect means. The possible role of ACTH and cortisone acetate as therapeutic agents in patients with lymphomatous tumors has not been established by these studies. Whether complete clinical remissions can be obtained by more prolonged administration of these hormones remains to be determined. It is of interest that two patients with lymphatic leukemia have shown a second response to the administration of ACTH or cortisone acetate indicating that tumor resistance has not yet developed to these agents.

REFERENCES

1. ALBRIGHT, F.: Cushing's syndrome; its pathological physiology, its relationship to the adrenogenital syndrome, and its connection with the problem of the reaction of the body to injurious agents ("alarm reaction" of Selye). *Harvey Lectures* 38: 123-185, 1942-43.
2. DOBRINER, K.: The excretion of steroids in health and in disease. *Acta, Union internat. contre cancer* 6: 315-328, 1948.
3. DOBRINER, K., and LIEBERMAN, S.: The metabolism of steroid hormones in humans. In GORDON, E. S., Ed.: *A Symposium on Steroid Hormones*. Madison. University of Wisconsin Press. In press.
4. DOBRINER, K.; LIEBERMAN, S., and RHOADS, C. P.: The excretion in the urine of metabolites of adrenal cortical hormones in health and disease, including neoplastic growth. *Cancer Research* 7: 711, 1947.
5. DOUGHERTY, T. F., and WHITE, A.: Effect of pituitary adrenotropic hormone on lymphoid tissue. *Proc. Soc. Exper. Biol. & Med.* 53: 132-133, 1943.
6. HEILMAN, F. R., and KENDALL, E. C.: The influence of 11-dehydro-17-hydroxycorticosterone (compound E) on the growth of a malignant tumor in the mouse. *Endocrinology* 34: 416-420, 1944.
7. INGLE, D. J.: Some studies on the role of the adrenal cortex in organic metabolism. *Ann. New York Acad. Sci.* 50: 576-595, 1949.
8. PEARSON, O. H., and ELIEL, I. P.: Postoperative alkalosis and potassium deficiency. *J. Clin. Investigation* 28: 803, 1949.
9. REIFENSTEIN, E. C., JR.; ALBRIGHT, F., and WELLS, S. L.: The accumulation, interpretation, and presentation of data pertaining to metabolic balances, notably those of calcium, phosphorus, and nitrogen. *J. Clin. Endocrinol.* 5: 367-395, 1945.

GENESIS OF ENDOMETRIAL CARCINOMA

I. Study of Prior Biopsies*

ARTHUR T. HERTIG, M.D., and SHELDON C. SOMMERS, M.D.†

DESPITE numerous pathological studies of endometrial carcinoma during the past fifty years and investigations of large numbers of such cases statistically, the developmental stages of cancer of the uterine fundus are still controversial. In a recent excellent article by Speert,²⁴ it is pointed out that agreement is lacking as to whether endometrial hyperplasia leads to carcinoma. This may be ascribed in part to uncertain criteria for recognition of endometrial hyperplasia or early carcinoma. Also, previous endometrial biopsies are not often available in patients with advanced carcinoma. Several cases have been reported in which endometrial hyperplasia was diagnosed from three to six or more years before carcinoma was discovered,^{3, 6, 12, 16, 24} but the total number of such examples is small and subject to rather wide variations in individual pathological interpretations.

Because of the importance to the patient of early diagnosis of irreversible endometrial neoplasia and the theoretical value of a better understanding of the histogenesis of endometrial carcinoma, it was considered desirable to search systematically for cases offering pertinent information. A group of 500 cases of endometrial cancer from the 1903 to 1948 records of the Free Hospital for Women was analyzed. From these, a group of 389 intensively studied cases, seen during the twenty-year period, 1929 through 1948, yielded 140 cases in which there had been a curettage or other pelvic operation one year or more before the first pathological diagnosis of carcinoma. It was possible to review the original histological

preparations from sixty-seven cases.‡ Of these, thirty-five cases were rejected because of insufficient material, controversial diagnoses including possible endocervical adenocarcinoma or ovarian carcinomas with extension or metastasis to the uterus, or doubt as to the primary site of the carcinoma. Thirty-two cases remained in which it was possible to observe the endometrium from one to twenty-three years before invasive carcinoma was diagnosed. From one to six endometrial specimens were available from individual patients.

BIOPSY STUDY

Negative Endometrium. In seven instances with an interval of fifteen to twenty-three years between the curettage or biopsy and the diagnosis of carcinoma, the endometrium was essentially negative. Normal cyclic variations were present, three in proliferative and four in secretory phases of the intermenstrual period. One specimen showed slight adenomatous hyperplasia (which will be defined later), but in an effort to avoid vagueness, slight changes were not given consideration in this study.

It will be seen from Table 1 that an endometrial biopsy that did not exhibit hyperplasia was found in only five of forty specimens obtained one to thirteen years before recognition of cancer. Of these five, one showed chronic endometritis and two squamous metaplasia. Neither of the latter developed adenoacanthoma. No other examples of endometritis or metaplasia were encountered. These findings are taken to show that no endometrial abnormalities are to be expected,²² fifteen or more years before cancer develops,

From the Pathological Laboratory, Free Hospital for Women, Brookline, and the Department of Pathology, Harvard Medical School, Boston, Massachusetts.

* Aided by a grant from the American Cancer Society (Massachusetts Division), Inc.

† Presented in part before The American Society of Pathologists and Bacteriologists, Boston, April 16, 1949.

Received for publication, June 13, 1949.

‡ We are indebted to numerous pathologists and other physicians who assisted in locating these cases from their material. Thanks are due to Dr. B. Castleman, Dr. A. Edgelow, Dr. O. Gates, Dr. L. W. Jolliffe, Dr. O. C. Leary, Dr. H. E. MacMahon, Dr. G. K. Mallory, Dr. A. R. Moritz, Dr. G. L. Muller, Dr. D. A. Nickerson, Dr. H. G. Olker, Dr. R. Osgood, Dr. J. Y. Rodger, and others for their help.

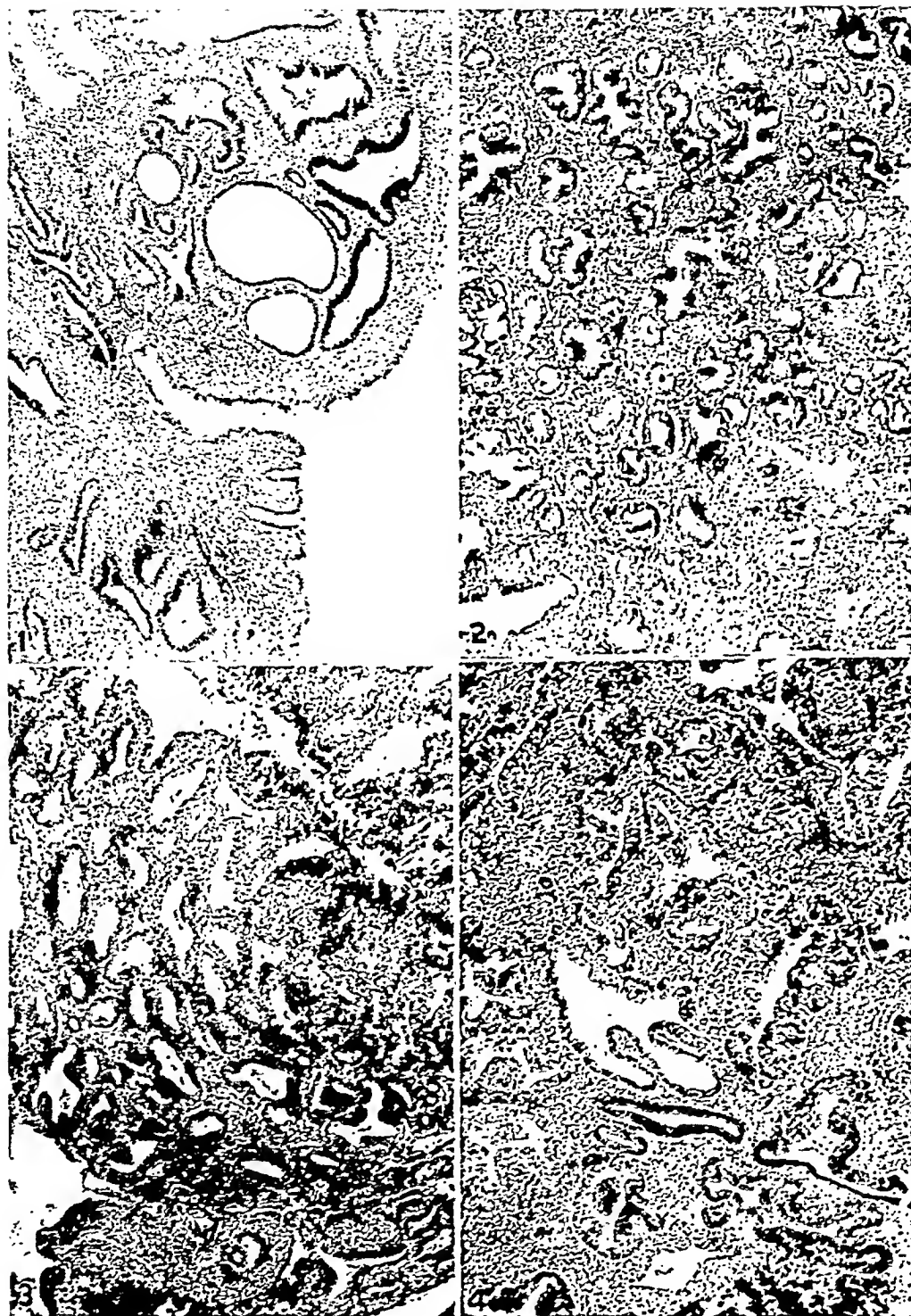


FIG. 1. Portion of endometrial polyp with cystic hyperplasia. Patient aged 26 years. C.H. S-32-255. (H. & E. $\times 100$.) FIG. 2. Another polyp, showing adenomatous hyperplasia with outpouchings of glands. Same patient, aged 30 years. B.H. S-36-195. (E.M.B. $\times 100$.) FIG. 3. Curettings with transition from wide-spaced normal glands, to anaplastic changes, and close-packed glands with large eosinophilic cells diagnostic of carcinoma in situ. Same patient, aged 31 years. B.H. S-37-687. (E.M.B. $\times 100$.) FIG. 4. Typical invasive endometrial adenocarcinoma, Grade II, from hysterectomy specimen. Same patient, aged 39 years. F.H.W. S-48-2480. (H. & E. $\times 100$.)

TABLE 1

ENDOMETRIAL FINDINGS PRIOR TO DIAGNOSIS OF CARCINOMA
In 32 Patients

| Interval yrs. | Cases biop. | No. biop. | Neg. or no hyperplasia | Polyp | Hyperplasia | | | Anaplasia | Carcinoma | | |
|------------------|----------------|--------------|---------------------------|-------|-------------|--------|---------|-----------|------------|-----------------|----------|
| | | | | | Infolding | Cystic | Adenom. | | In situ | Border- line | Invasive |
| 15-23 | 6 | 7 | 7 | 0 | 2 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 10-13 | 8 | 8 | 0 | 3 | 0 | 6 | 4 | 2 | 1 | 1 | 0 |
| 6-9 | 13 | 18 | 2 | 5 | 2 | 7 | 6 | 4 | 1 | 0 | 0 |
| 3-5 | 10 | 11 | 3 | 2 | 1 | 4 | 7 | 5 | 3 | 1 | 1 |
| 1-2 | 3 | 3 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 2 | 2 | 1 | 0 | 1 |
| TOTAL | 40* | 47† | 12 | 10 | 6 | 17 | 19 | 13 | 6 | 2 | 2‡ |

* Discrepancy due to patients with multiple biopsies.

† Discrepancy due to multiple biopsies in same time interval.

‡ Diagnostic errors.

but that within a prodromal period shorter than fifteen years, patients destined to develop cancer will usually possess recognizable hyperplastic endometrial alterations.

Polyps. Endometrial polyps were encountered in ten cases of this group. They also accompanied forty-six (12 per cent) of the 389 cases of carcinoma intensively investigated. Polyps are recognized in curettings by the presence of superficial epithelium on three sides of a rounded fragment, the glands of which have an irregular pattern, often with cystic hyperplasia or dilatation (Fig. 1). They were most frequently found (Table 1) six to thirteen years before the diagnosis of cancer was made, and thereafter progressively less often. In three cases, suspicious epithelial activity of types to be described occurred in polyps. Endometrial polyps are more frequent precursors of cancer than cervical polyps.¹⁸ Except in women first biopsied after the menopause, benign endometrial polyps were less common preceding carcinoma than were generalized types of hyperplasia, in this small series. In the menopausal group as a whole, however, a generalized endometrial hyperplasia would often be considered an indication for prompt hysterectomy, hence no opportunity would be allowed for cancer to develop.

Focal Hyperplasia. The focal infolding of endometrial gland linings, encountered so frequently in otherwise negative biopsies taken to investigate sterility, is of dubious importance. It was observed six times in the

thirty-two cases and bore no definite time relation to the development of cancer. Because it is more commonly seen in curettings than in endomyometrial blocks, some of the infoldings may be artifacts, produced by inversions of endometrial glands that have been pulled out intact by the curette. It may be termed "focal hyperplasia" or "infolding" as one prefers.

Generalized Hyperplasia. CYSTIC ENDOMETRIAL HYPERPLASIA. This is the best-known and most thoroughly studied type of change encountered. The glands are irregularly or spherically dilated, partly filled with secretion, and lined by high cuboidal or columnar epithelium showing evidence of proliferation by cell crowding or mitoses. One should avoid confusing cystic hyperplasia with endometrial glands mechanically obstructed and thereafter cystically dilated, as in the formation of cervical nabothian cysts. Seventeen examples of cystic hyperplasia were found among the thirty-two cases. The highest incidence was in the period six to thirteen years before carcinoma was discovered, when three quarters of the biopsies showed this change, but in the three- to five-year period it was still relatively common (Table 1). This is believed to indicate, as has been claimed,² that cystic hyperplasia is a rather frequent and important precursor of endometrial carcinoma. However, it should be noted that, in this small series, its relative incidence declines steadily from ten or more years before cancer to a year or two before. Study of cases with numerous

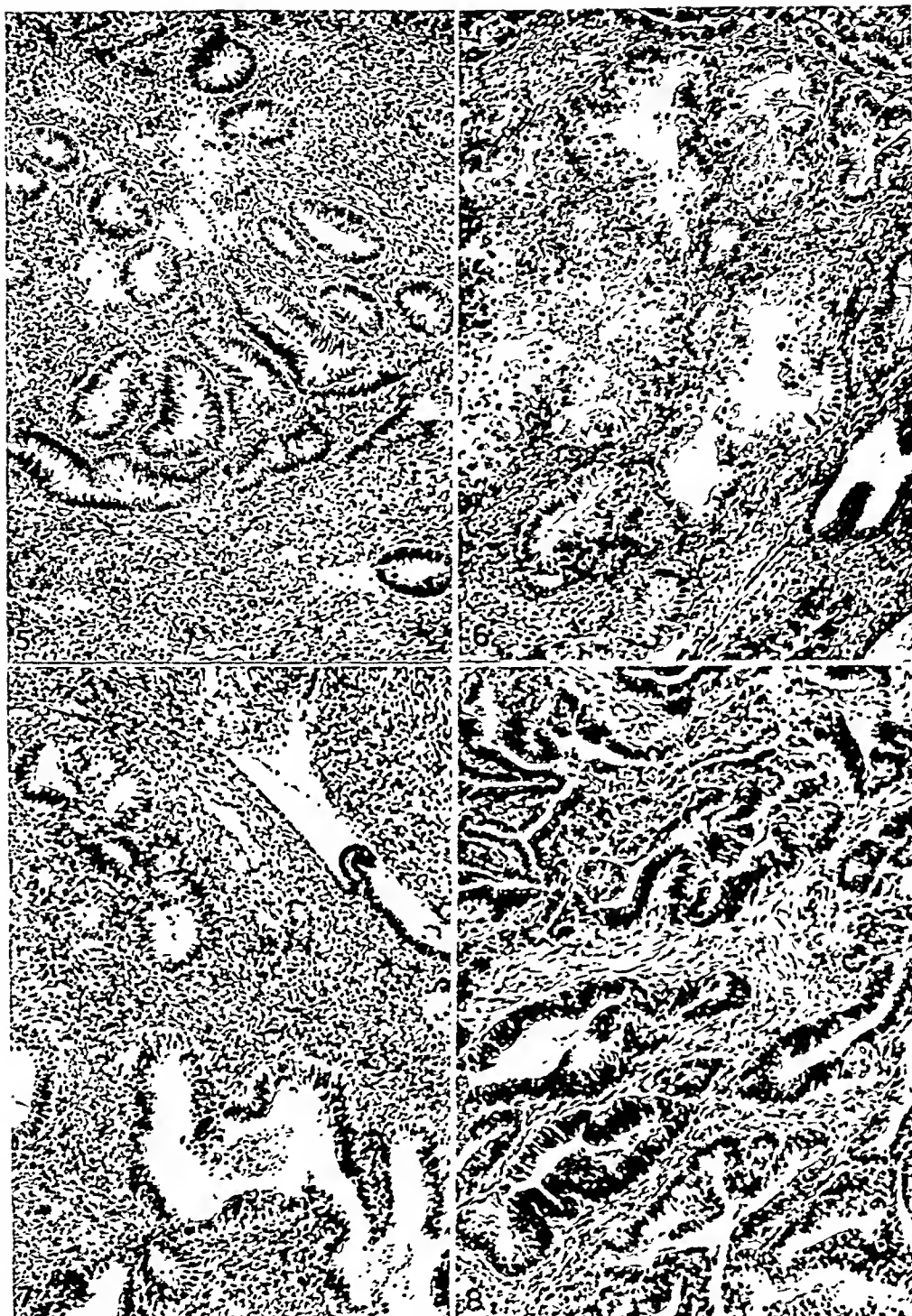


FIG. 5. Portion of curettings showing endometrial hyperplasia and anaplasia. Patient, aged 54 years, also had an endometrial polyp removed, and 1500 mg.-hr. of radium administered at this time. F.H.W. 23051. (H. & E. $\times 100$.) FIG. 6. Typical endometrial adenocarcinoma. Grade II, from hysterectomy specimen. Same patient as Fig. 5 but nine years later, at age 63. F. H.W. S-43-2369. (H. & E. $\times 100$.) FIG. 7. Adenomatous hyperplasia and anaplasia of endometrium. From another patient, aged 61 years, to whom 2000 mg.-hr. of radium was administered after curettage. F.H.W. S-40-1865. (H. & E. $\times 100$.) FIG. 8. Adenocarcinoma, Grade II, of endometrium with slight squamous metaplasia, metastasized and proved fatal. Same patient as Fig. 7 four years later, at age 65. F.H.W. S-44-1779. (H. & E. $\times 100$.)

sequential biopsies confirms the belief that cystic hyperplasia tends to be a remote rather than immediate forerunner of carcinoma.

ADENOMATOUS HYPERPLASIA. Adenomatous hyperplasia⁸ of the endometrium was observed in nineteen of the thirty-two cases, the most frequent single endometrial abnormality found. By this is meant the outpouching of budlike, glandular projections into the supporting endometrial stroma (Fig. 2). At first, the small processes are connected with the parent gland like glove fingers, but eventually they may become pinched off with resultant groups of small, closely packed glands, some of which lie back to back (Fig. 7). The growth potential, instead of being directed outward into the uterine cavity with polyp formation, proceeds by introversion into endometrial stroma. Adenomatous hyperplasia occurred in every group from one to thirteen years before the diagnosis of carcinoma and was relatively most common in the period from one to five years before cancer. Of the various processes preceding endometrial carcinoma, it was both most often observed and found to show the most definite trend to increasing incidence as cancer approached.

ANAPLASIA. Anaplasia of endometrial epithelial cells occurred in thirteen of the biopsied cases. Dedifferentiation, or anaplasia, is shown by glandular lining cells that vary abnormally in size, shape, cytoplasmic staining, and polarity. Their nuclei are of irregular shape, size, and staining qualities (Fig. 5). While anaplasia is one facet of neoplasia, it is also encountered alone or as part of endometrial hyperplasia. In this series, anaplasia showed a trend to increasing frequency as cancer approached, similar to that of adenomatous hyperplasia (Table I).

It must be emphasized that none of the changes described so far, either alone or together, is considered evidence of irreversible neoplasia. Many patients with cystic or adenomatous hyperplasia, anaplasia, polyps, and infolding have been followed for years without development of carcinoma. Our material does not yet permit a definite statement as to how frequently each type of endometrial

abnormality develops into carcinoma. This problem is being studied separately. However, in both investigations, adenomatous hyperplasia is proving to be the most sinister in prognosis. Individual cases have been encountered, on the other hand, in which all of the above types of hyperplasia and anaplasia were replaced by negative endometrium following establishment of ovulation in premenopausal patients, or gave way to senescent endometrium in the older age group.

Carcinoma. The earliest stage of endometrial carcinoma observed—which is not invasive—is termed “carcinoma in situ.” For approximately ten years in this laboratory, this diagnosis has been based upon the presence of endometrial glands composed of large eosinophilic cells with abundant cytoplasm. The nuclei tend to be pale with small chromatin granules and slightly irregular, folded, or scalloped nuclear membranes. Cytological anaplasia is present, but there is no stromal invasion (Fig. 3). The region of carcinoma in situ is usually focal and contrasts sharply in morphology and staining with neighboring unaffected glands. These observations are identical with those described and illustrated by Cullen⁴ fifty years ago as an accompaniment of endometrial cancer and more recently referred to by Lahm¹³ and others.^{1 8 19 24} It has usually been termed “atypical hyperplasia.”

The interpretation of these glandular changes as carcinoma in situ is based on study of a group of similar cases being reported separately. It may be stated in brief that endometrium with this microscopic picture does not revert to normal, hyperplastic, or senescent endometrium, and that unless completely removed or destroyed, it is followed in time by invasive endometrial carcinoma. Six specimens in the present series showed carcinoma in situ, from one to eleven years before the diagnosis of invasive carcinoma. The highest incidence was noted in the three- to five-year period before invasive cancer. Statistical data indicate an average eight-year-time interval between in situ and invasive endometrial cancer. No case was included in the present series that did not ultimately present clear-

cut invasive carcinoma, and in our statistics endometrial carcinoma *in situ* has not been classed with invasive cancer. This has been done to avoid possible confusion or error, and to permit critical examination of the concept by others.

Occasional endometrial curettings show anaplasia and questionable stromal invasion, changes that are on the borderline between hyperplasia, anaplasia, and carcinoma, and provoke controversy among different observers. No case, the final histological material of which was of this type, was included among the thirty-two cases reported, but earlier biopsies in two of these patients were examples of borderline invasive carcinoma. One of them, who had such regions in a polyp, did not develop invasive carcinoma until ten years later. If regarded as "adenoma malignum," its emergence as invasive adenocarcinoma represents the slowest change in behavior and type of cancer observed in this study. In contrast, the shortest interval found between a negative endometrial biopsy and carcinoma was three years.

Review of the patients with multiple biopsies showed that in two, invasive adenocarcinoma had been present for from one to five years before it was recognized. These represent diagnostic errors, ascribable to different criteria of malignancy used by different pathologists. It is additional evidence of the teaching that endometrial carcinoma must invade its stroma before penetrating into myometrium, and that stromal invasion may be relatively slow. This factor is one important reason for the relatively lower mortality of endometrial carcinoma, as contrasted with that of carcinoma of the cervix or breast.

STATISTICS OF BIOPSY CASES

Comparison of the ages of the thirty-two cases in the biopsy series with the whole series of 500 cases reviewed (Table 2) shows comparable age ranges in both groups, although there is a disproportionate representation of premenopausal cases in the small series. Follow-up study of the thirty-two biopsy cases indicates that seven patients are living but have been followed less than five years after

TABLE 2
AGE INCIDENCE OF 500 CASES OF
ENDOMETRIAL CARCINOMA (1903-1948)
COMPARED WITH 32 CASES OF THE
BIOPSY SERIES

| <i>Age, yrs.</i> | <i>Cases, whole series</i> | <i>Cases, biopsy series</i> |
|----------------------|--------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| 25-30 | 3 | 3 |
| 31-35 | 4 | 1 |
| 36-40 | 7 | 3 |
| 41-45 | 36 | 4 |
| 46-50 | 60 | 4 |
| 51-55 | 100 | 6 |
| 56-60 | 103 | 4 |
| 61-65 | 88 | 5 |
| 66-70 | 53 | 1 |
| 71-75 | 29 | 1 |
| 76-80 | 13 | 0 |
| 81-88 | 4 | 0 |
| TOTAL | 500 | 32 |

the diagnosis of carcinoma. Of the remaining twenty-five, eight have had a recurrence or died of cancer, and three others have died ostensibly from cardiovascular disease. The gross five-year mortality is thus 44 per cent for the biopsy series, compared with 44.3 per cent reported for all endometrial cancer at the same hospital. This is confirmatory evidence of the invasive nature of the endometrial carcinoma that finally developed among the thirty-two cases (Figs. 4, 6, 8).

In collecting cases with prior biopsies, there will be a natural selection of those patients who have had clinical difficulties such as menometrorrhagia, sterility, or amenorrhea. The incidence of metrorrhagia prior to the diagnosis of cancer has been estimated at up to 90 per cent with an average eighteen months' duration, and it is not certain how often it is observed for longer periods. Childless women are more frequent in the endometrial cancer series than in the population, but many are unmarried. Cases like the eleven premenopausal women (Jones and Brewer) with coexistent carcinoma and normal endometrial cyclic changes would not seem likely to be included in a group of cancer patients with earlier biopsy studies.

In summary, it would not be justifiable to generalize from our small series that all persons destined to have endometrial carcinomas sequentially develop polyps, cystic hyperplasia, then adenomatous hyperplasia, anaplasia,

and finally carcinoma in situ followed by invasion. These observations merely include some cases in which this was observed, and a group that, as a whole, suggests that such progressive stages not infrequently lead to carcinoma. Other routes to cancer formation doubtless exist.

EXOGENOUS FACTORS

Radiation. Ionizing radiation therapy is an extrinsic influence of increasing importance in recent studies of development of endometrial carcinoma.^{3, 22, 25} It was used in treating benign conditions of the uterus in twenty of the thirty-two cases. Radium dosages employed varied from 400 mg.-hr. given eight years before the diagnosis of cancer to 2400 mg.-hr. five years before cancer. The average radium dose was 1270 mg.-hr. administered an average of seven years before recognition of cancer in the thirteen cases on which data are complete. Roentgen-ray therapy was given one patient, 550 r eight years before cancer. Other dosages are unknown. Perhaps one should interpolate, for these twenty cases, a stage of radiation reaction of endometrium five to eight years before cancer was found. These cases, together with other information from this clinic and recent publications, tend to show that radiation therapy of the uterus for benign conditions is followed by a greater than expected incidence of endometrial carcinoma. The unusual incidence of carcinosarcoma following radiation is confirmed in our material, for three of the twenty cases irradiated had carcinosarcoma. Other histological diagnoses in the biopsy series were twenty-six adenocarcinomas and three adenocanthomas.

Hormones. Estrogen therapy, particularly stilbestrol, has been suggested as the cause of several endometrial carcinomas.^{5, 6, 8, 26} No case in the biopsy series could be ascribed to administered estrogens, although six of the 389 intensively studied cases of endometrial cancer had received significant amounts of stilbestrol. In addition, seven of these cases were associated with granulosa-cell tumors or thecomas of the ovary. Five of the six stil-

bestrol-treated patients had received from 80 mg. in the course of twenty-one months to 360 mg. in twelve months and had a polypoid or generalized endometrial hyperplasia. Only two patients, 50 and 78 years old, who received the larger doses were regarded as examples of adenocarcinoma possibly attributable in part to stilbestrol. Polyps were frequently encountered by-products of estrogenic stimuli. Secretory activity is relatively frequent in the fundus cancers influenced by endogenous hormones from ovarian tumors. Thus, in four of the seven cases with estrogenic ovarian tumors, the carcinoma showed subnuclear vacuolization. None of the stilbestrol-treated cases showed secretory carcinoma.

In contrast, three patients in the 500-case series developed endometrial cancer up to thirty years after castration, as previously reported by Smith.²³ The frequently repeated statement that castrates never develop endometrial cancer may be rebutted by asking whether there are significant numbers of women whose ovaries have been removed but who retain the uterus.

STATISTICAL INFORMATION

Statistical investigation of the 500 endometrial carcinomas, already referred to, may provide supplementary information concerning the genesis of this tumor. The age incidence shown in Table 2 closely corresponds with several other series.^{9, 15, 18, 24} The mean age is 57.2 years. Seven cases less than 36 years of age are included, and because they show conditions somewhat different from older patients, they are being reported separately with eight cases of similar age seen in consultation. In the whole series are included six cases in colored women. No definite racial preponderance was noted among the other patients.

A more detailed analysis was possible in 389 cases seen from 1929 to 1948, since the data were more fully recorded. Of these, 264 (68 per cent) were postmenopausal, eighty-nine (23 per cent) were menstruating, and the remainder (9 per cent) menopausal or indeterminate. The average age at the menopause was 47 years. Eighty-five cases were in un-

TABLE 3

INTERVAL BETWEEN LAST CHILDBIRTH
AND DIAGNOSIS OF CARCINOMA IN
182 CASES

| <i>Interval, yrs.</i> | <i>No. cases</i> |
|---------------------------|----------------------|
| 4 to 10 | 12 |
| 10 to 20 | 44 |
| 20 to 30 | 67 |
| 30 to 40 | 43 |
| 40 to 54 | 16 |

married women, and an additional sixty-seven had been married more than five years but were childless; in all, 152 (39 per cent) were never pregnant. A family history of cancer was elicited in forty-eight (12 per cent); of diabetes mellitus, in twenty-five (6 per cent); of tuberculosis, in thirty-five (9 per cent); and of cardiovascular-renal disease, in sixty-six (17 per cent). Five patients with endometrial cancer had previously had breast operations, and twelve, thyroidectomies. In 182 patients with children, cancer occurred from four to fifty-four years after the last childbirth, with peak incidence at twenty-six years postpartum (Table 3).

Obesity was noted in 170 cases (44 per cent). Diabetes mellitus was diagnosed in thirty-three (9 per cent), an incidence similar to that reported in other studies.^{16, 17, 20} In comparable age groups in the population, 34 per cent weigh more than 160 pounds, and in different series 1.3 to 6.9 per cent of women this age have diabetes.* Many patients also had hypertension or arthritis.²³ The relationship between endometrial carcinoma, obesity, hypertension, arthritis, and diabetes mellitus is as yet obscure, but hints at a common metabolic disorder. Forty-five patients (12 per cent) had other primary malignant tumors of which thirteen were carcinoma of the ovary, thirteen of the stomach or intestine, ten of the breast, six of the cervix, and three elsewhere. Many of these cancers occurred years after the endometrial carcinoma.

* We are indebted to Mr. Herbert H. Marks of the Metropolitan Life Insurance Company, New York, for providing the incidence of obesity and diabetes in women 50 to 59 years, from sources including the Statistical Bulletin and surveys of the U. S. Public Health Service.

Histological diagnoses of the endometrial carcinomas were as follows: adenocarcinoma, 333 (86 per cent); adenoacanthoma, fifty-one (13 per cent); carcinosarcoma, four (1 per cent); and squamous carcinoma, one case. Accompanying benign ovarian tumors included twelve serous and three pseudomucinous cystadenomas, six cystadenofibromas, and three fibromas. Among other ovarian neoplasms, seven granulosa-cell tumors, three with thecomatous areas, have already been mentioned.

Leiomyomas of the uterus accompanied carcinoma in 38 per cent of 319 uteri examined, and adenomyosis was present in an additional 7 per cent. Of 273 cervices examined microscopically, 75 per cent had only chronic cervicitis, with additional squamous metaplasia in 11 per cent, epidermidization of cervical glands in 5 per cent, and cervical polyps in 9 per cent.

For the entire group, a verified mortality of 34 per cent was due to cancer, an additional 7 per cent mortality to cardiovascular disease, and 3 per cent to miscellaneous other causes, making a total gross mortality of 44 per cent at the five-year follow-up period.

DISCUSSION

Advantage may be taken of endometrial biopsies to study the development of endometrial carcinoma. The knowledge thus gained and supported by statistical data, if properly interpreted, should advance understanding of this neoplasm. The presented data support the studies of others in showing that endometrial cancer is seen in women at a mean age of 56 to 57 years, but either premenopausal or postmenopausal, and that it is more common in nulliparous, obese, or diabetic women than would be expected. Biopsy studies indicate a tendency to endometrial polyps and cystic hyperplasia, most marked six to thirteen years before recognition of cancer. It has been well established clinically and experimentally that these are tissue effects of excess estrogen stimulation. At 40 to 50 years, ovulatory cycles and fertility decline, and uninterrupted or unopposed estrogen activity becomes more common. Ovarian cysts, twice as common

with endometrial cancer as without it, may contribute estrogens.²⁷

From three to five years before a diagnosis of cancer, adenomatous hyperplasia and anaplasia are encountered with greatest frequency. No convincing studies are available to show that estrogen stimulation alone will produce this picture, and many excellent estrogen studies fail to mention such histological changes. At 49 to 52 years, women are in the menopause, which is essentially ovarian failure. Most patients destined to develop endometrial cancer have a menopause like that of other women. Study of ovaries at this age shows a striking loss of all follicular activity, and an increasing incidence of cortical stromal hyperplasia, particularly accompanying endometrial hyperplasia.^{10, 23} To what are adenomatous hyperplasia and anaplasia of endometrium and ovarian cortical stromal overgrowth to be ascribed? Expressed most simply, since estrogen withdrawal in the menstrual cycle stimulates anterior-pituitary activity, the waning of excess estrogen stimulation in these women at the menopause may be expected to do likewise. Histological study of the anterior pituitary in postmenopausal women gives good evidence of a state of high activity in the formation and secretion of pituitary hormones.²¹ Although we lack direct demonstration that endometrial adenomatous hyperplasia and anaplasia are due to excess pituitary stimulation in the wake of excess estrogenic effects, it seems the most likely explanation at present. The pituitary effect could be either direct or mediated by ovarian cortical stroma. What part the adrenal cortex may play is unknown.

The appearance of carcinoma *in situ* about three to five years before diagnosis of cancer is made seems to represent a histologically recognizable mutation in the metabolism of some endometrial glands. Pending consideration of the validity of this concept by others, it would seem undesirable to discuss its origin or significance extensively. Histochemical studies will be necessary. However, it may be suggested that the menopause, which occurs most often ten years before the diagnosis of cancer, would allow two years for development of

carcinoma *in situ*, then its uninterrupted growth for the average six years required for transition into invasive carcinoma, followed thereafter by the average eighteen months of bleeding endured by patients before they permit a curettage and diagnosis of endometrial carcinoma. This implies that normal menstruation may, in a sense, insure against the development of endometrial carcinoma, at least when it follows an ovulatory cycle. In the small group of young women who have endometrial carcinoma before 35 years of age, there is frequently a clinical history of irregular, profuse menses and sterility. Investigation shows that many of these women ovulate irregularly or not at all, and their endometrium is irregularly and incompletely shed. The same estrogenic and pituitary stimuli appear to be concurrently involved, as in the postmenopausal group. Like regular ovulation, parturition likewise appears to defer establishment of neoplastic endometrium. Among nulliparous women with fundus carcinoma, unmarried patients are more numerous than those who are ostensibly sterile. Whether the hormonal changes with ovulation and pregnancy are more important in maintaining normal endometrial physiology or whether it is the complete endometrial shedding that occurs with menstruation or delivery, or both, is at present uncertain. The minimal postpartum interval found in our cases before carcinoma developed was four years, and in the vast majority the interval was ten to forty years (Table 3).

The most popular present theory of the etiology of endometrial carcinoma involves excess estrogen stimulation. The frequency, up to 20 per cent, with which fundus cancer accompanies estrogenic ovarian tumors such as the granulosa- and theca-cell types is usually mentioned in support. This reasoning fails to account for the origin of the ovarian neoplasms. Excellent experimental work has recently demonstrated that intrasplenic implants of ovaries develop these tumors, the liver inactivating ovarian hormones so that the transplants are continuously under pituitary stimulation.¹⁴ The present study suggests that long-continued pituitary stimulation of

uterus and ovary, following a period of prolonged or increased estrogen effect, may often end in carcinoma of the endometrium.

No unusual incidence of myometrial leiomyomas was found, and half these accompanying tumors showed hyaline degeneration or calcification. The stimulus, estrogenic or otherwise, that evoked these now degenerated leiomyomas must have long since ceased.

Other stimuli may doubtless be involved. Radiation damage to endometrium may lead to cancer, particularly carcinosarcoma. In large series, many of the patients with malignant endometrial tumors are 60 to 75 years old. In three of the four in this age group in the biopsy series who had had previous biopsies taken postmenopausally, endometrial polyps were present and radiation had been administered. Malignant change in endometrial polyps is relatively common and may be particularly important as a cause of endometrial cancer after 60 years of age.

Of biological interest is the rabbit tumor described by Greene, arising in the uterus after a long period of reproductive disturbance, passing through adenomatous stages, and ending as a very malignant, metastasizing, and transplantable carcinoma. It is sufficiently like the analogous neoplasm in women to provide good experimental material for further animal investigation.

SUMMARY

A series of 500 cases of endometrial carcinoma has been analyzed, 389 of these in de-

tail. It was possible to collect thirty-two cases in which previous endometrial biopsies had been taken one to twenty-three years before the diagnosis of carcinoma. Those taken fifteen or more years before the recognition of cancer were essentially negative, while most biopsies made at shorter intervals were abnormal. Endometrial polyps and cystic hyperplasia were met most frequently six to thirteen years before the diagnosis of cancer was made. Adenomatous hyperplasia and anaplasia were most common three to five years before cancer. None of these changes is considered irreversibly neoplastic. Carcinoma in situ of the endometrium was observed six times, most often three to five years before the diagnosis of invasive carcinoma. The thirty-two cases had an age range, histological appearance, and mortality comparable to the group of endometrial carcinomas as a whole. Radiation therapy had been administered to twenty patients, which may account for the three carcinosarcomas in the biopsy series.

Statistical analysis of the entire group of endometrial carcinomas indicated frequent association with obesity, diabetes mellitus, and nulliparity, suggestive of some common metabolic disorder. Evidence is presented suggesting pituitary-ovarian dysfunction in these patients. Excessive estrogen stimulation of the endometrium followed by prolonged, excessive, anterior-pituitary stimulation of the endometrium and the ovary are correlated with the successive morphological changes ending in endometrial carcinoma.

REFERENCES

- 1 CLEMMESEN, J. Endometrial changes resembling adenocarcinoma, coinciding with oestrin treatment and granulosa cell tumour of the ovary. *Acta obst et gynec Scandinav* 27 384-389, 1948
- 2 CORSCADEN, J. A., and GUSBERG, S. B. The background of cancer of the corpus. *Am J Obst & Gynec* 53 419-431, 1947
- 3 CORSCADEN, J. A., FERTIG, J. W., and GUSBERG, S. B. Carcinoma subsequent to radiotherapeutic menopause. *Am J Obst & Gynec* 51 1-12, 1946
- 4 CULLEN, T. S. Cancer of the Uterus. Its Pathology, Symptomatology, Diagnosis, and Treatment, also the Pathology of Diseases of the Endometrium, 1st ed. Philadelphia W B Saunders Co 1900
- 5 FREMONT-SMITH, M., and GRAHAM, R. M. The vaginal smear. Its value to the internist, with report of diagnosis of unsuspected uterine cancer in four cases. *J A M A* 137 921-922, 1948
- 6 FREMONT-SMITH, M., MEIGS, J. V., GRAHAM, R. M., and GILBERT, H. H. Cancer of endometrium and prolonged estrogen therapy. *J A M A* 131 805-808, 1946
- 7 GREENE, H. S. N., and SEXTON, J. A., JR. Uterine adenomata in the rabbit. I. Clinical history, pathology and preliminary transplantation experiments. *J Exper Med* 67 691-708, 1938
- 8 GUSBERG, S. B. Precursors of corpus carcinoma: estrogens and adenomatous hyperplasia. *Am J Obst & Gynec* 54 905-927, 1947

9. HEALY, W. P., and BROWN, R. L.: Experience with surgical and radiation therapy in carcinoma of the corpus uteri. *Am. J. Obst. & Gynec.* 38: 1-13, 1939.
10. HERTIG, A. T.: The aging ovary—a preliminary note. *J. Clin. Endocrinol.* 4: 581-582, 1944.
11. JONES, H. O., and BREWER, J. I.: A study of the ovaries and endometriums of patients with fundal carcinomas. *Am. J. Obst. & Gynec.* 42: 207-217, 1941.
12. KLEE, F.: Ein Karzinosarkom des Uterus. *Zentralbl. f. Gynäk.* 46: 166-170, 1922.
13. LAHM, W.: Das Adenom der Gebärmutter. In Halban, J., and Seitz, L., Eds.: *Biologie und Pathologie des Weibes. Ein Handbuch der Frauenheilkunde und Geburtshilfe.* Berlin. Urban & Schwarzenberg. 1928; Band 4, pp. 667-668.
14. LI, M. H., and GARDNER, W. U.: Further studies on the pathogenesis of ovarian tumors in mice. *Cancer Research* 9: 35-41, 1949.
15. MASSON, J. C., and GREGG, R. O.: Carcinoma of the body of the uterus; experience of the Mayo Clinic for 24 years. *Surg. Gynec. & Obst.* 70: 1083-1093, 1940.
16. MORRIS, K. C.: Carcinoma of the body of the uterus. *S. Clin. North America* 24: 1179-1184, 1944.
17. MOSS, W. T.: Common peculiarities of patients with adenocarcinoma of the endometrium; with special reference to obesity, body build, diabetes and hypertension. *Am. J. Roentgenol.* 58: 203-210, 1947.
18. NORRIS, C. C., and VOGT, M. E.: Carcinoma of the body of the uterus (with the report of 115 cases). *Am. J. Obst. & Gynec.* 7: 550-566, 1924.
19. NOVAK, E., and RUTLEDGE, F.: Atypical endometrial hyperplasia simulating adenocarcinoma. *Am. J. Obst. & Gynec.* 55: 46-63, 1948.
20. SCHEFFEY, L. C.; THUDUM, W. J., and FARELL, D. M.: Further experience in the management and treatment of carcinoma of the fundus of the uterus, with five-year end results in seventy-five patients. *Am. J. Obst. & Gynec.* 46: 786-802, 1943.
21. SEVERINGHAUS, A. E.: Cytology of the anterior pituitary gland of the post-menopausal woman. *J. Clin. Endocrinol.* 4: 583-585, 1944.
22. SMITH, F. R., and BOWDEN, L.: Cancer of the corpus uteri following radiation therapy for benign uterine lesions. *Am. J. Roentgenol.* 59: 796-804, 1948.
23. SMITH, G. V. S.: Carcinoma of the endometrium; review with results of treatment through 1935. *New England J. Med.* 225: 608-615, 1941.
24. SPEERT, H.: Corpus cancer; clinical, pathological, and etiological aspects. *Cancer* 1: 584-603, 1948.
25. SPEERT, H., and PEIGHTAL, T. C.: Malignant tumors of the uterine fundus subsequent to irradiation for benign pelvic conditions. *Am. J. Obst. & Gynec.* 57: 261-273, 1949.
26. STOKES, E. M.: The association of estrogenic administration and adenocarcinoma of the endometrium. *West. J. Surg.* 56: 494-496, 1948.
27. WOLL, E.; HERTIG, A. T.; SMITH, G. V. S., and JOHNSON, L. C.: The ovary in endometrial carcinoma. With notes on the morphological history of the aging ovary. *Am. J. Obst. & Gynec.* 56: 617-633, 1948.



GENESIS OF ENDOMETRIAL CARCINOMA

*II. Cases 19 to 35 Years Old**

SHELDON C. SOMMERS, M.D., ARTHUR T. HERTIG, M.D., and HAROLD BENGLOFF, M.D.

THE occurrence in infants, children, and adolescents of endometrial carcinomas comparable to those of adults is practically unknown. Of such alleged corpus cancers reported, some were considered by the original authors to be of endocervical origin,^{2, 16, 21} others affected both ovary and uterus and probably originated in the ovary,^{1, 9} and the remainder were mixtures of carcinoma and sarcoma.^{1, 5} The youngest of these patients, 15 months old, had an adenosarcoma of Wilms's type.¹¹ Apparently the influences leading to endometrial carcinoma do not become operative until after puberty.

AGE

The youngest patient in whom an authentic endometrial carcinoma was encountered in a search of the literature was 16 years old.¹¹ Although unusual, several other acceptable cases have been recorded at less than 20 years,^{10, 15, 21, 27} and the age incidence rises steadily thereafter. Most series of endometrial cancer include some patients less than 35 years of age. Therefore, in menorrhagia, metrorrhagia, or supposed incomplete abortion occurring at whatever age, it is important to examine the curettage material histologically, whether it was obtained for diagnostic or for therapeutic reasons. Menorrhagia has led to investigation and diagnosis of carcinoma in most young patients. In reproductive, menstrual, and hormonal respects as well as age, they differ from the relatively more frequent postmenopausal endometrial carcinomas.

From the Pathological Laboratory, Free Hospital for Women, Brookline, and the Department of Pathology, Harvard Medical School, Boston, Massachusetts

* Aided by a grant from the American Cancer Society (Massachusetts Division), Inc.

Received for publication, June 13, 1949

CLINICAL ASPECTS

Detailed analysis of thirty cases, 16 to 35 years old, collected from the literature^{4-7, 10, 11, 13, 14, 17-19, 20-30} is impossible, because there was no consistent recording of various data, aside from age and diagnosis. Thirteen of the group were stated to be married, and six were single. In all, twelve were nulliparous; two patients had borne one child each; one woman had five offspring. Cancer had been recognized from seven months to six years postpartum. Seventeen patients gave histories of menorrhagia, and one had never menstruated. Three were described as obese. Three had had radiation therapy for benign conditions from two to thirteen years before, and two of these developed carcinosarcoma. At operation, ovaries were observed to be normal in three cases, to have perioophoritis in two, and to be very large without evidence of previous ovulation in four patients. There were three deaths from cancer; other cases were reported well from ten months to eight years after operation.

NEW MATERIAL

Because of the clinical and pathological differences, and theoretical interest in young patients with endometrial carcinoma, eight cases, 19 to 35 years old, studied at the Free Hospital for Women, have been collected, together with eight examples seen in consultation (Table 1).[†] Among the sixteen women, twelve were married, and only one, the youngest, had borne a child. She stated that she had menstruated regularly throughout pregnancy. Most of the other married patients appear to have suffered from sterility, which

[†] Appreciation is expressed to Dr. R. G. Angle, Dr. C. M. Blumenfeld, Dr. W. Freeman, Dr. R. V. Lorimer, Dr. W. A. Meissner, Dr. D. A. Nickerson, Dr. J. Porter, Dr. H. T. Powers, Dr. N. W. Swinton, and Dr. W. W. Tribby for allowing inclusion of their consultation cases

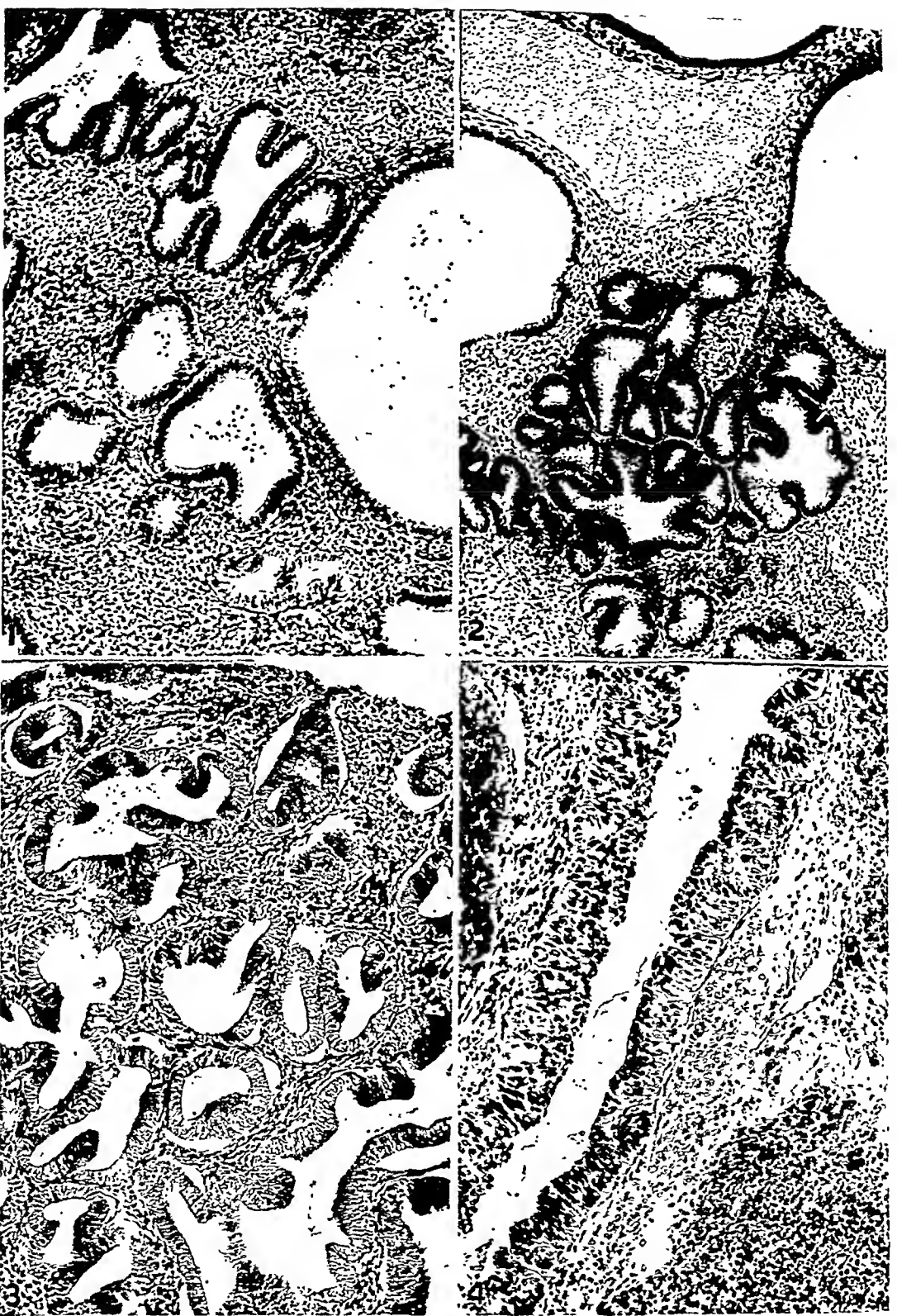


FIG. 1. Case No. 10. Portion of endometrial curettage performed for menorrhagia. Cystic and adenomatous hyperplasia are shown. Radium, 400 mg.-hr., was administered. Patient, aged 17 years. F.H.W. 18044. (H. & E. $\times 100$.) FIG. 2. Same patient, aged 22 years. Cystic and marked adenomatous hyperplasia found in endometrial polyps. F.H.W. 24843. (H. & E. $\times 100$.) FIG. 3. Curettage from same case, aged 26 years. The carcinoma in situ and early invasive adenocarcinoma of endometrium illustrated were not recognized. Thyroid and progesterone were administered. B.H. S-39-1663. (E.M.B. $\times 100$.) FIG. 4. Hysterectomy material, same patient as Figs. 1 to 3, age 30. Undifferentiated endometrial carcinoma, Gr. IV, metastasized, proving fatal in three months. F.H.W. S-43-794. (H. & E. $\times 100$.)

TABLE 1
CLINICAL AND PATHOLOGICAL FINDINGS IN 16 YOUNG PATIENTS WITH
ENDOMETRIAL CARCINOMA

| No | Age, yrs | Marital & fertility data | Menorrhagia duration | Maximum amenorrhea | Obesity | Radium mg hr. | Type of carcinoma | Ovaries | Outcome |
|------|----------|----------------------------|----------------------|--------------------|-----------------|--------------------------|-------------------|---|------------------------|
| 1 * | 19 | Married; 1 child 2 yrs o'd | 2 yrs | 1 mo | No, 111 lbs | No | Adeno-in polyp | Grossly neg. Not removed | Well, 10 mos. |
| 2 * | 23 | Single | 9 yrs | 9 mos | Marked | No | Undifferentiated | Fibrosis of cortex, foll cysts | Died, carcinoma, 4 mos |
| 3. | 25 | Single | 12 yrs | 9 mos | No, 150 lbs | 300, age 19 | Adeno | Fibrosis, cortex, lt. cysts, rt | Well, 5 mos. |
| 4 * | 25 | Single | 12 yrs | Irregular | No | 900, age 16 | Adeno | Fibrosis, cortex, lt; endometriosis | Well, 1 yr |
| 5 * | 26 | Married, no child | None | 4 yrs | No | No | Adeno- | Not seen | Well, 1 yr. |
| 6 | 26 | Married, 5 mos., no child | 12 yrs | None | No | 400, age 17, 500, age 20 | Adenosquamous | Focal fibrosis cortices persistent c. luteal and theca-lutein cysts | Well, 8 yrs |
| 7 * | 28 | Married, 5 yrs, no child | 16 yrs | None | ? | No | Adenosquamous | Not seen | Well, 1 yr. |
| 8 * | 29 | Married, 6 yrs., no child | 5 yrs | None | Yes | No | Adeno | Not seen | Unknown |
| 9 * | 30 | Married, 12 yrs., no child | 6 wks | 5 yrs | Marked, 198 lbs | No | Adeno | Micro normal | Well, 21 mos |
| 10 | 30 | Married, 5 yrs, no child | 19 yrs | 5 mos | No, 143 lbs | 400, age 17 | Undifferentiated | Cort stromal hyperplasia | Died, carcinoma 3 mos |
| 11 | 32 | Single | None | None | ? Yes, diabetic | No | Adeno- | Perioophoritis, cort str hyperplasia | Well, 17 yrs. |
| 12 | 32 | Married, 4 yrs., no child | 6 mos | None | Yes, 168 lbs | No | Adeno- | Cort str hyperplasia | Well, 12 yrs. |
| 13 | 32 | Married, 3 mos., no child | 17 yrs. | None | Marked, 195 lbs | No | Early adeno- | Fibrosis cortex, theca int hyperplasia | Well, 3 yrs |
| 14 * | 33 | Married, 12 yrs., no child | 3 yrs | None | Yes | No | Adeno- | Fibrosis cortex, foll cysts | Well, 1 yr |
| 15 | 35 | Married, 9 yrs., no child | 24 yrs | 9 mos | Marked, 208 lbs | No | Adenosquamous | Fibrosis cortex foll cysts | Well, 9 yrs |
| 16 | 35 | Married, no child | 14 yrs | None | Marked, 250 lbs | 1800 for ca | Adeno- | Not seen | ? Recurrence 10 yrs |

*Consultation case

was the presenting complaint of three. All except two had menorrhagia, and eight also had periods of amenorrhea.

Eight were obese, five to a marked degree. In several records of physical examinations the term "endocrine type" was employed, in reference to short stature and heavy build. One exhibited hirsutism. One developed diabetes mellitus ten years after cancer was found.

Eight women had had irregular profuse menses from the menarche, at times with clots and dysmenorrhea. As will be seen, this in part reflected absent or irregular ovulation and abnormal hormonal balance. Irregular endometrial shedding may be assumed as a natural accompaniment of this dysfunctional

bleeding. Four patients were given small amounts of radium therapy for menorrhagia (Table 1).

PATHOLOGICAL FINDINGS

Earlier endometrial biopsies made in five of the sixteen patients showed adolescent cystic hyperplasia (Fig. 1) and endometrial polyp formation. This was succeeded later by adenomatous hyperplasia and anaplasia (Figs. 2, 5, 6), as described in our previous communication. Carcinoma in situ was observed in four cases preceding or accompanying invasive carcinoma (Fig. 3). Representative examples are illustrated to show that the



FIG. 5. Case No. 6. Endometrial cystic and adenomatous hyperplasia with anaplasia. The patient, aged 17 years, had menorrhagia, and 400 mg.-hr. of radium was given. (This same patient had a negative secretory endometrium, not shown, two years later at age 19.) S.W.C. 23367. (H. & E. $\times 100$.)
 FIG. 6. A repeat curettage, at age 20 years, from same patient as Fig. 5, demonstrated cystic and adenomatous hyperplasia again. Radium therapy repeated, 500 mg.-hr. S.W.C. 28199. (H. & E. $\times 100$.)
 FIG. 7. Now aged 26 years, this same patient was a sterility problem. Curettage and hysterectomy showed adenoacanthoma, Grade I, of endometrium. The marked superficial metaplasia is evident. F.H.W. S-41-654. (H. & E. $\times 100$.)
 FIG. 8. Invasion of myometrium by endometrial adenoacanthoma, Grade I. Same case as Figs. 5 to 7. F.H.W. S-41-654. (H. & E. $\times 100$.)

histogenesis of this neoplasm is the same in young as well as older patients.

At curettage, the microscopic diagnoses were adenocarcinoma in nine, adenoacanthoma (Figs. 7, 8) in three, undifferentiated carcinoma (Fig. 4) in two, and early adenocarcinoma in one. The remaining adenocarcinoma was found unexpectedly in a hysterectomy specimen removed for multiple fibroids.

Examination of ovaries was made pathologically in eleven cases (Table I). In three of these, there was ovarian cortical stromal hyperplasia identical with that observed by Smith,²⁴ and Woll and others, in a high proportion of persons with endometrial cancer. Primordial ova were present without follicle formation. In one case, there was additional perioophoritis with adhesions. One had histologically normal ovarian tissue. Four patients showed grossly enlarged, smooth, pale ovaries with cortical fibrosis and subcortical follicular cysts (Figs. 9, 10). This finding is part of the Stein-Leventhal syndrome²⁶ of sterility, irregular menses, hirsutism, and occasionally obesity, found in young women. Two other patients had ovarian cortical fibrosis without cysts, but with markedly active luteinized stroma, and one had cortical fibrosis with endometriosis. Similar ovarian changes have been noted in a few other young women with endometrial carcinoma.^{18, 25} Except in the one instance of perioophoritis, cortical stromal hyperplasia and fibrosis were not associated with inflammation and underlying normal ovarian germinal epithelium.

THERAPY

Hysterectomy was performed in twelve cases, eleven of which had additional bilateral salpingo-oophorectomy. One case was considered too obese for operation, and 1800 mg.-hrs. of radium was administered. One case was untraceable after diagnosis of carcinoma. In the remaining two cases, the gynecologist did not accept the pathological diagnosis of carcinoma; each of these has been asymptomatic for one year.

Two patients are known to have died of

cancer, a third is believed to have a recurrence, one is untraceable, and twelve remain alive. Eight at present have been followed less than five years since the diagnosis of carcinoma, and the other four are well after eight to seventeen years. The uncorrected five-year mortality is three of nine (33 per cent), and in cases collected from the literature, three of eight (38 per cent). With further follow-up, the mortality is expected to be considerably lower, owing to a natural selection of early diagnoses and early carcinomas.

DISCUSSION

If one accepts these cases as carcinoma, using the ordinary morphological criteria of cytological anaplasia and histological invasion, certain factors in their genesis are apparent. Prodromal menorrhagia, lasting up to twenty-four years, at times with periods of amenorrhea, indicates frequent failure to establish normal ovulatory cycles. Biopsies of endometrium have rarely indicated proggestational changes in these women. Also, microscopic examination of the large smooth ovaries commonly fails to demonstrate any corpora lutea, albicantia, or atretica. The long period of anovulatory cycles and irregular bleeding apparently allows uninterrupted local endometrial growth. Sterility is an expected concomitant.

Hyperplasia or fibrosis of ovarian cortical stroma may be sufficient mechanically to prevent rupture of ripening follicles. These two stromal conditions are not sharply distinguishable histologically and may represent different stages of the same process, as others have claimed concerning ovarian thecomas and fibromas. Beneath the overgrown stroma, the ova may lie dormant, follicles of normal appearance may form, or multiple cysts may develop. The theca interna shows variable luteinization. Taken together, these phenomena suggest effects of abnormal endocrine stimuli, rather than primary ovarian inflammatory or dystrophic disease. Experimental injections of sheep pituitary (Gonadophysin) into rabbits or women produce multiple unruptured cystic follicles like those in Stein-Leventhal syndrome. Experimental

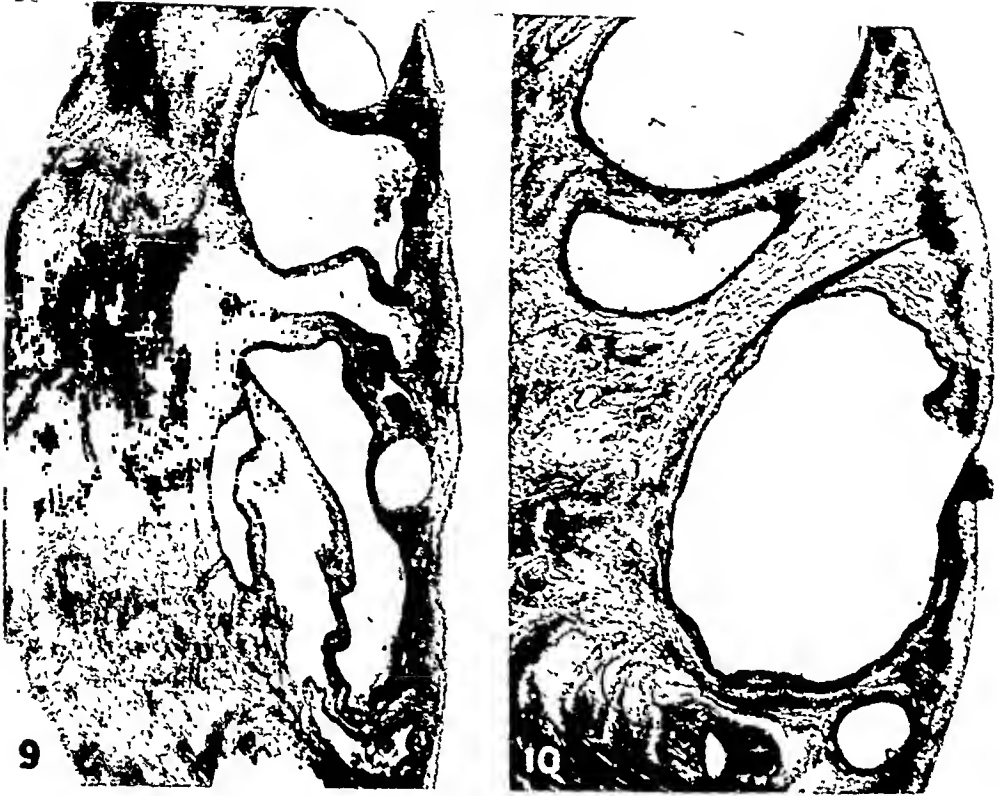


FIG. 9. Case No. 14. Portion of ovary of woman married 12 years without a pregnancy. Obesity and hirsutism were present. Thickened ovarian cortex with subjacent multiple follicular cysts is shown, as found in Stein-Leventhal syndrome. Endometrial adenocarcinoma was present at age 33 years. D.H. 104726. (E.M.B. $\times 10$.)

FIG. 10. Case No. 15. Ovary of a woman, aged 35 years, with endometrial adenocarcinoma. Fibrosis of ovarian cortex and follicular cysts are seen. Patient weighed 208 pounds, had irregular profuse catamenia since the age of 11 years, and had been married nine years without becoming pregnant. F.H.W. S-39-348. (H. & E. $\times 10$.)

Cushing's disease in dogs is accompanied by ovarian cortical stromal hyperplasia and dormant ova,¹¹ and in women with Cushing's syndrome, the ovaries appear atrophic or show cortical stromal overgrowth in youth.^{4, 6, 11}

Other stigmata of endocrine imbalance already mentioned in these young women are obesity, short stature, and occasional hirsutism or diabetes mellitus. Patients with Stein-Leventhal syndrome or endometrial carcinoma in youth frequently resemble incomplete forms of Cushing's syndrome. The ovary responds to the abnormal pituitary or adrenal cortical activity in Cushing's syndrome by overgrowth of cortical stroma and inhibition of ovulation. Unfortunately, in Cushing's syndrome, endometrial morphology has been neglected, but other data indicate

that pituitary, adrenal cortical, and ovarian hormones all affect its growth. This indirect information points to the importance of pituitary or adrenal cortex as well as ovary in the hormonal dysfunctions leading to endometrial carcinoma. For more direct proof, endocrine assays in women and experimental stimulation of animals must be awaited. Extrinsic influences such as ionizing radiation or therapeutic estrogens appear to play adjuvant roles in some instances.

SUMMARY

Thirty cases of endometrial carcinoma occurring in adolescence and youth have been collected from the literature, and sixteen new cases, aged 19 to 35 years, are reported. Menorrhagia, sterility, amenorrhea, and

obesity were frequently observed in this group. Their earlier endometrial biopsies showed polyps, cystic and adenomatous hyperplasia, anaplasia, or carcinoma in situ. Four were treated with radium for dysfunctional bleeding.

Ovaries were examined pathologically in eleven of sixteen patients. Three cases showed ovarian cortical stromal hyperplasia, four had

cortical fibrosis with underlying follicular cysts as seen in Stein-Leventhal syndrome, and two had cortical fibrosis with luteinization of theca-interna cells. These ovarian changes and analysis of other endocrine stigmata suggest that the anterior pituitary gland, adrenal cortex, and ovary participate in hormonal imbalances considered important in the genesis of endometrial carcinoma.

REFERENCES

1. ADAMS, J. E.: A case of glandular carcinoma of uterus in a child aged $2\frac{1}{2}$ years. *Proc. Roy. Soc. Med.* 9 (Pt. 2): Obst. & Gynec. Sect. 45-49, 1915-16.
2. BALDWIN, L. G.: Primary carcinoma of the vagina in a girl of fourteen, with consideration of age incidence of 905 cases of carcinoma of uterus, vagina and vulva. *Am. J. Obst. & Gynec.* 21: 728-734, 1931.
3. BRADFORD, E. H.: Case of hysterectomy in a child of nine. *Arch. Pediat.* 9: 508-511, 1892.
4. CALDER, R. M., and PORRO, F. W.: Adenoma of adrenal cortex simulating pituitary basophilism (Cushing's syndrome). *Bull. Johns Hopkins Hosp.* 57: 99-110, 1935.
5. CULLEN, T. S.: Cancer of the Uterus. Its Pathology, Symptomatology, Diagnosis, and Treatment; also the Pathology of Diseases of the Endometrium, 1st ed. Philadelphia. W. B. Saunders Co. 1900; pp. 364-366, 401-408, 440-449.
6. CUSHING, H.: The basophil adenomas of the pituitary body and their clinical manifestations (pituitary basophilism). *Bull. Johns Hopkins Hosp.* 50: 137-195, 1932.
7. DIXON, C. F., and DOCKERTY, M. B.: Carcinosarcomatodes of the uterus. *Am. J. Obst. & Gynec.* 39: 128-132, 1940.
8. GANGHOFNER, F.: Ein Fall von Carcinoma uteri bei einem achtjährigen Mädchen. *Ztschr. f. Heill.* 9: 337-346, 1888.
9. GILBERT, J. B.: Carcinoma of the body of the uterus in childhood. *Am. J. Obst. & Gynec.* 24: 402-405, 1932.
10. GRAD, H.: Suspected carcinoma of the body of the uterus in a nineteen-year-old girl. *Am. J. Obst.* 69: 859-860, 1914.
11. HEINBECKER, P.: The pathogenesis of Cushing's syndrome. *Medicine* 23: 225-247, 1944.
12. HERTIG, A. T., and SOMMERS, S. C.: Genesis of endometrial carcinoma. I. Study of prior biopsies. *Cancer* 2: 946-956, 1949.
13. HIRST, B. C.: Malignant growths of the uterus in young girls. *Am. J. Obst. & Gynec.* 18: 104-105, 1929.
14. JONES, H. O., and BREWER, J. I.: A study of the ovaries and endometria of patients with fundal carcinomas. *Am. J. Obst. & Gynec.* 42: 207-217, 1941.
15. KEHRER, E., and NEUMANN, H. O.: Uteruskar-
- zinomexstirpation bei einem $1\frac{1}{4}$ jährigen Kind. *Monatschr. f. Geburtsh. u. Gynäk.* 81: 68-85, 1929.
16. LOCKHART, H. A.: Cancer of the uterus in childhood. *Am. J. Obst. & Gynec.* 30: 76-80, 1935.
17. MAZZOLA, V. P.: Endometrial hyperplasia (puberty), adenocarcinoma, fifteen years' follow-up. *Am. J. Obst. & Gynec.* 36: 698-701, 1938.
18. MEYER, R.: Die pathologische Anatomie der Gebärmutter. In Henke, F., and Lubarsch, O., Eds.: *Handbuch der speziellen pathologischen Anatomie und Histologie*. Berlin. Julius Springer. 1930; Band 7, Tl. 1, p. 519.
19. MOREHEAD, R. P.: Carcinoma in young persons. *Arch. Path.* 38: 141-146, 1944.
20. NORRIS, C. C., and VOGT, M. E.: Carcinoma of the body of the uterus (with the report of 115 cases). *Am. J. Obst. & Gynec.* 7: 550-566, 1924.
21. PACK, G. T., and LEFEVRE, R. B.: The age and sex distribution and incidence of neoplastic diseases at the Memorial Hospital, New York City, with comments on "cancer ages." *J. Cancer Research* 14: 167-294, 1930; pp. 226-230.
22. PURDIE, A. W.: Carcinoma corporis uteri in 2 sisters aged 34 and 32 years. *J. Obst. & Gynec. Brit. Emp.* 52: 575-579, 1945.
23. SMITH, A. A.: Malignant tumors of the uterus in the young. *Nebraska State M. J.* 18: 19-20, 1933.
24. SMITH, G. V. S.: Carcinoma of the endometrium; review with results of treatment through 1935. *New England J. Med.* 225: 608-615, 1941.
25. SPEERT, H.: Carcinoma of the endometrium in young women. *Surg., Gynec. & Obst.* 88: 332-336, 1949.
26. STEIN, I. F.: Bilateral polycystic ovaries; significance in sterility. *Am. J. Obst. & Gynec.* 50: 385-398, 1945.
27. TAUSSIG, F. J.: Questionable uterine carcinoma in very young persons. *S. Clin. North America* 5: 1437-1445, 1925.
28. WALLINGFORD, A. J.: Cancer of the body of the uterus complicating pregnancy. *Am. J. Obst. & Gynec.* 27: 224-231, 1934.
29. WILLIS, R. A.: *Pathology of Tumours*. St. Louis. C. V. Mosby Co. 1948; p. 533.
30. WOLL, E.; HERTIG, A. T.; SMITH, G. V. S., and JOHNSON, L. C.: The ovary in endometrial carcinoma. With notes on the morphological history of the aging ovary. *Am. J. Obst. & Gynec.* 56: 617-633, 1948.

GENESIS OF ENDOMETRIAL CARCINOMA

III. *Carcinoma in Situ**

ARTHUR T. HERTIG, M.D., SHELDON C. SOMMERS, M.D., and HAROLD BENGLOFF, M.D.

THE morphological beginnings of most human neoplasms are unknown. In the skin and many stratified or pseudostratified mucosas, many physicians recognize the existence of a noninvasive or in situ stage of carcinoma, and there is evidence for similar developmental processes in the breast and stomach. The present communication describes a histologically recognizable counterpart, carcinoma in situ, in the endometrium.

The fundamental observation of noninvasive endometrial cancer goes back at least fifty years, described both as the earliest change and accompaniment of adenocarcinoma by Cullen and superbly illustrated (Figs. 187 and 214). Robert Meyer and Lahm later mentioned identical findings. More recently, the borderline between hyperplasia, dedifferentiation, and cancer has been disputed in numerous contradictory articles, and the idea of noninvasive endometrial cancer has been neglected. In fact, it has been claimed that myometrial invasion is the *sine qua non* of this neoplasm, a modified expression of the older belief that a true carcinoma is usually fatal.

Leaving aside the various philosophical arguments concerning the recognizability of endometrial carcinoma in situ, its concept is based upon these observations: (1) endometrium with carcinoma in situ later develops invasive carcinoma, (2) carcinoma in situ is found accompanying invasive cancer, (3) in endometrial polyps the in situ pattern precedes invasion, (4) evidence at hand indicates that carcinoma in situ, unless completely removed or destroyed, persists until succeeded by endometrial carcinoma.

From the Pathological Laboratory, Free Hospital for Women, Brookline, and the Department of Pathology, Harvard Medical School, Boston, Massachusetts.

* Aided by a grant from the American Cancer Society (Massachusetts Division), Inc.

Received for publication, June 13, 1949.

MATERIAL STUDIED

Clinical Features. In the period 1934 to 1948, sixty-four cases of endometrial carcinoma in situ were observed at the Free Hospital for Women. In the same period about 275 cases of invasive adenocarcinoma were diagnosed, several of which were previously or concurrently recognized in the in situ stage. Sixty cases of endometrial anaplasia and fourteen early invasive carcinomas were found during this same period; these are separate diagnostic entities and neither carcinoma-in-situ nor early invasive carcinoma cases are included in any statistics concerning invasive endometrial carcinoma from this hospital. Among the in situ cases, the age range was 25 to 68 years, with a mean age of 49 years. Twenty-three each were in the childbearing and postmenopausal groups, and eighteen were menopausal. Practically all of the sixty-four patients suffered from irregular bleeding, which confused data concerning onset of the menopause. In the postmenopausal group, flow had ceased at from 42 to 56 years, with an average of 50 years. The eleven cases with prior biopsies, mentioned later, make the assumption of continued postmenopausal bleeding appear more likely than a delayed menopause.

Of the sixty-four patients, nine were unmarried and twelve apparently sterile, or in all 33 per cent nulliparous. Twenty-eight (54 per cent) of the fifty-two with recorded weights were obese. Seventeen had had previous gynecological operations, ten had had radiation therapy for dysfunctional bleeding, and four had been receiving estrogens.

Diagnosis. No macroscopic indications of the presence of carcinoma in situ have been found. However, in one instance showing early stromal invasion microscopically, there were grossly evident focal opacities in the endometrium up to 4 mm. in diameter. Non-

TABLE 1
EARLIER BIOPSIES IN 11 CASES OF ENDOMETRIAL CARCINOMA IN SITU

| Interval | Cases biop. | Neg. | Polyp | Hyperplasia | | | Carcinoma | |
|-------------|-------------|------|-------|-------------|---------|-----------|-----------|---------------------|
| | | | | Cystic | Adenom. | Anaplasia | In situ | Borderline invasion |
| 8-17 yrs. | 4 | 3 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 3-6 yrs. | 6 | 2 | 2 | 3 | 2 | 2 | 2 | 1 |
| 1 mo.-1 yr. | 3 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 3 | 2 | 0 |
| TOTALS | 13* | 5 | 2 | 4 | 3 | 5 | 4 | 1 |

* Discrepancy due to one patient with three biopsies.

invasive carcinoma may exist in hyperplastic or atrophic endometrium, or in endometrial polyps. Histologically, carcinoma in situ is characterized by few or many endometrial glands composed of large cells with abundant clear eosinophilic cytoplasm. The nuclei are pale, with fine granular chromatin, and slightly wrinkled or irregular nuclear membranes arranged in irregular palisades. Some cellular disorientation and disparity in size or stratification is common, but staining quality is generally uniform (Figs. 2, 6, 10). Carcinoma in situ is often sharply demarcated and easily distinguished from adjoining normal, senescent, or hyperplastic endometrial glands. Moderate crowding of affected glands is frequent, but they do not lie back-to-back or show any invasion or displacement of endometrial stroma. The reduplication of gland lumina within glands is seen. Mitoses are not particularly helpful in recognizing either endometrial carcinoma in situ or invasive cancer. Should any invasion of endometrial stroma or myometrium be found, even locally, the carcinoma is no longer regarded as in situ.

All eosinophilic endometrial glands are not carcinoma in situ: 1. Rather commonly, in the premenstrual phase of the monthly cycle, some glands show a like coloration. Their nuclei are located slightly above the basement membrane, and the free cell margins are vacuolated and ragged. This is termed "secretory exhaustion." Stromal predecidua, the histiocytic and lymphoid infiltrate, and other indications of imminent sloughing also serve to distinguish it. 2. In chronic endometritis, eosinophilic glands may be found. Usually they show an irregular subnuclear

vacuolization and wisps of intraluminal secretion or superficial vacuoles, which carcinoma in situ lacks. Nearby are plasma cells in the stroma, and some glandular and stromal cells are usually necrotic. In the presence of these indications of inflammation, the likelihood of coexistent carcinoma is remote. On the contrary, pyometra, which produces dilated gland lumina partly filled with purulent exudate but fails to involve the stroma, is a rather frequent accompaniment of endometrial adenocarcinoma. 3. Patchy areas of squamous metaplasia in the endometrium take an eosinophil coloration. 4. Anaplastic endometrial changes in women near the menopause sometimes include eosinophilic cells. Histological differentiation is more difficult, but combinations of remnants of glandular secretory activity, increased lymphocytic and histiocytic infiltration of stroma, and foci of necrosis tend to favor dedifferentiation rather than neoplasia. Carcinoma-in-situ glands are well formed, show no secretory activity, and nuclear pyknosis or cellular necrobiosis are lacking.

Developmental Stages. In addition to the patients with earlier biopsies discussed in our foregoing paper, eleven of the sixty-four in situ cases had specimens of endometrium available for review, obtained one month to seventeen years before diagnosis of endometrial carcinoma in situ (Table 1). Considering the smaller number of cases, the morphology of these preceding biopsies is strikingly similar to that seen in the larger series of biopsies prior to invasive carcinoma.

Six of the sixty-four cases, aged 26, 26, 31, 45, 48, and 65 years, proceeded to develop



FIG. 1. Curettage material from patient, aged 39 years. Glandular anaplasia is present in a focal area surrounded by normal menstrual endometrium. F.H.W. 24443. (H. & E. $\times 125$.) FIG. 2. Typical endometrial carcinoma in situ from the same woman, aged 45 years. Pathological diagnosis was made, but clinical decision was to perform repeated biopsies; radimm, 2000 mg.-hr., was given. F.H.W. S-41-1229. (H. & E. $\times 125$.) FIG. 3. Hysterectomy specimen of the same patient, four years later, aged 49 years. Typical gross endometrial cancer is present. FIG. 4. Microscopic preparation from the uterus of Fig. 3, with endometrial carcinosarcoma in the myometrium. The patient has remained well for four years. F.H.W. S-45-971. (H. & E. $\times 125$.)

invasive cancer, one to eleven years after diagnosis of carcinoma in situ (Figs. 1 to 4). Three of these patients died of cancer. They are also among the cases reported and illustrated in the preceding two communications on the genesis of this neoplasm. Five similarly acceptable cases of endometrial carcinoma in situ eventuating in invasive cancer have been reported by Gusberg (case 5), Marrubini (cases 1, 2, and 4), and Speert (case 2), so far as the descriptions and illustrations permit analysis. Terms used by these authors for the eosinophilic gland stage were adenomatous hyperplasia, doubtful malignant changes, and atypical pale glands respectively; another diagnostic phrase is atypical hyperplasia Type B (selected cases).⁶

Thus, a total of eleven patients are known who have had these sequential endometrial changes ending in typical carcinoma, and further search would doubtless uncover other instances.

Less attention has been paid to carcinoma in situ accompanying invasive endometrial cancer. Four patients in this series had both conditions side by side. They are included because the in situ portions were located basally and the invasive adenocarcinoma was in superficial or polypoid regions (Figs. 5, 6). Four other patients not included had both in situ and invasive carcinoma, with penetration of myometrium by the latter and metastasis in one instance. Cullen illustrated similar examples, as have Gusberg (Fig. 34), and Novak and Yui⁷ (Fig. 12).

Development of carcinoma in situ in endometrial polyps occurred in fourteen of the sixty-four cases, not including polypoid hyperplasias. Polyps were often multiple and showed different degrees of glandular hyperplasia, anaplasia, and neoplasia (Figs. 7 to 10). Polyps occurred in equal numbers of pre- and postmenopausal patients.

Clinicopathological Correlations. The course of the six patients with carcinoma in situ followed by invasive carcinoma has been mentioned; three died of cancer, and the other three are well four or more years after hysterectomy.

Of the remaining fifty-eight cases of carcinoma in situ being reported, twenty-five were first diagnosed from hysterectomy specimens. Twenty other patients had a curettage shortly before hysterectomy. Of these twenty, two had invasive cancer in the curettages, while only carcinoma in situ remained in the endomyometrial blocks (Figs. 5, 6). Nine cases had carcinoma in situ both in biopsy and hysterectomy specimens. Five had only anaplasia in curettages, but carcinoma in situ in the sections of the uterus. The remaining four patients had carcinoma in situ by biopsy but failed to show any neoplasm at hysterectomy. Three of these had interim radium therapy of 1200 to 3000 mg.-hr. In the last patient's uterus, only basal endometrial glands remained, and all the in situ cancer had apparently been removed by the curette.

In the entire series of sixty-four cases, thirteen had curettage only and retained the uterus. Four died five months to eleven years later, ostensibly from cerebral hemorrhage or cardiovascular disease. Four have remained well after radium doses of 1400 to 3750 mg.-hr. (the patient who received 3750 mg.-hr. was also given 6000 r of roentgen-ray radiation). All these women were considered poor operative risks because of heart disease, hypertension, or obesity. The course of the remaining five cases will best serve to modify our present ideas, for they received no radiation and are being followed, with the exception of one now untraceable case. Repeated biopsies in two have shown persistence of carcinoma in situ for over one year, a not unexpected finding. The other two have shown less suspicious changes in biopsies over a six-year interval. Histologically, the characteristic eosinophilic glands in both these individuals lay in stroma showing monocytic or plasma-cell infiltration. It may eventually be necessary to discard all such findings as anaplastic accompaniments of inflammation, but in the present incomplete stage of our knowledge, this does not appear proved. One of these women, a sterility patient aged 25 years, has shown regression of morphologically typical carcinoma in situ for three years following pregnancy. These last two contro-

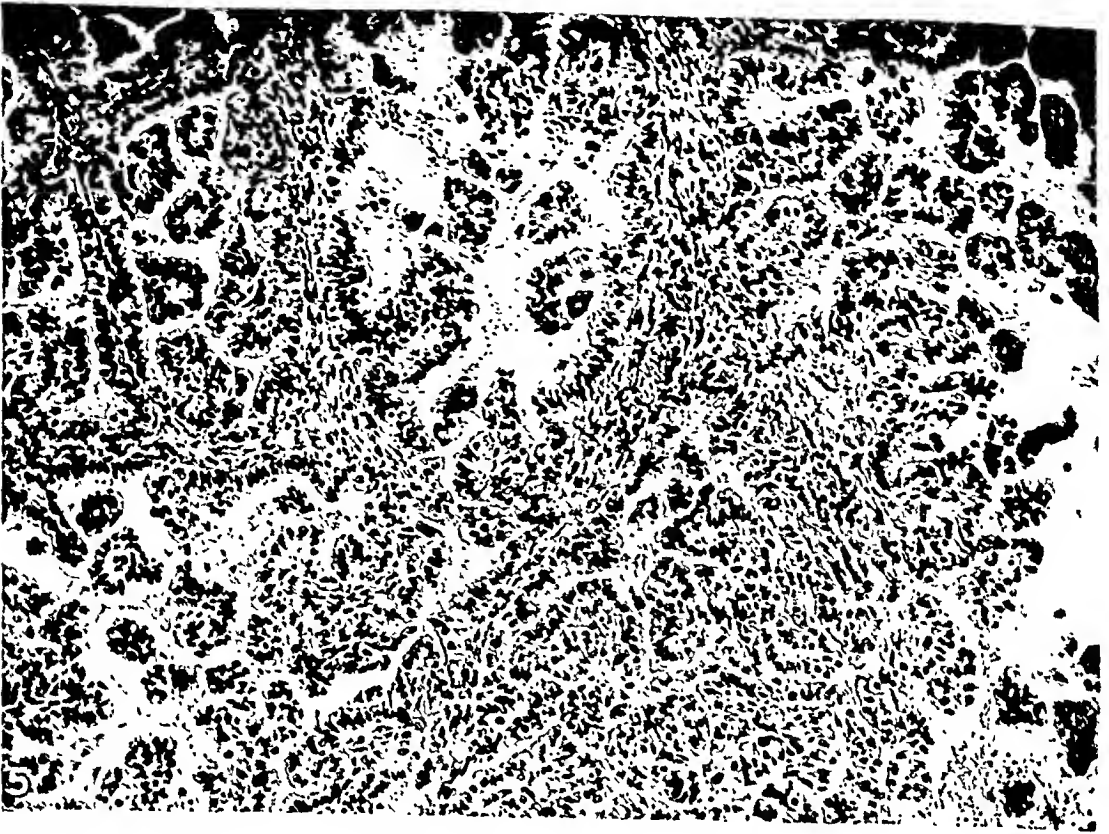


FIG. 5. Endometrial adenocarcinoma, from curettage of a woman, aged 49 years. A negative secretory endometrial specimen had been obtained three years before. F.H.W. S-43-2200. (H. & E. $\times 175$.)
 FIG. 6. Portion of uterine wall, from hysterectomy material, one month later. Persistent areas of endometrial carcinoma in situ are recognized by the pale eosinophilic glands. Same case as Fig. 5. F.H.W. S-43-2498. (H. & E. $\times 175$.)

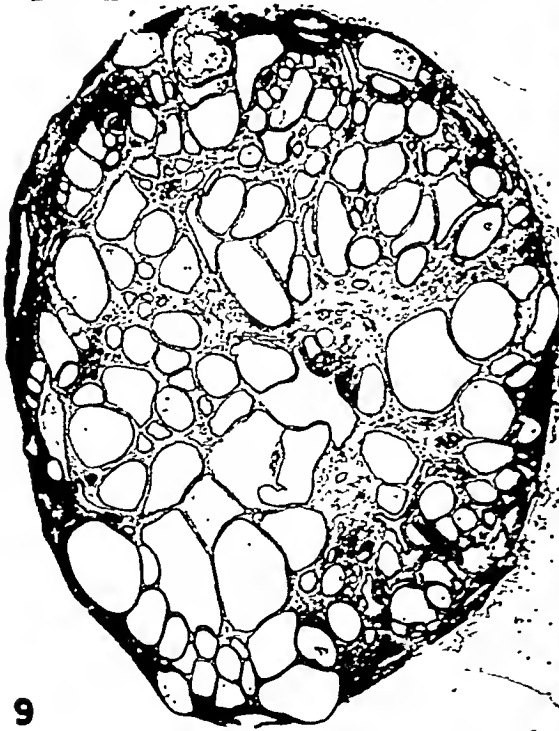


FIG. 7. Curettage material from a girl, aged 13 years, with severe menorrhagia. Endometrial polyps were removed that contained areas of cystic hyperplasia, as shown. A small dose of radium was given. L.L. 36-1982. (H. & E. $\times 100$.) FIG. 8. Repeat curettage for menorrhagia performed at age 19 years. Cystic and adenomatous endometrial hyperplasia are present. N.E.H. 1639. (H. & E. $\times 100$.) FIG. 9. Same patient, at age 25 years, had a curettage showing endometrial adenocarcinoma. An accompanying endometrial polyp is illustrated. Note the small, central, cellular area. F.H.W. S-48-2032. (H. & E. $\times 4$.) FIG. 10. Higher magnification of the cellular portion of the polyp shown in Fig. 9. Eosinophilic glands typical of endometrial carcinoma in situ are present. F.H.W. S-48-2032. (H. & E. $\times 100$.)

versial cases exemplify some problems remaining unsolved.

Ovaries. In forty cases, the ovaries were examined histologically. Outstanding abnormalities found were cortical stromal hyperplasia in seventeen, thecomatosis or cortical granulomas in seven, perioophoritis in seven, theca-lutein cysts in six, follicle cysts in six, thecomas in two, and probable granulosa-cell tumor in one.

Prognosis. No case showing only carcinoma in situ has died from noninvasive cancer, as one would expect. The invasive carcinomas that develop later appear to have the same prognosis as any group of endometrial cancers. In general, when carcinoma in situ is found after the menopause, it is considered a good indication for hysterectomy, or radiation therapy of cancer type if preferred. In younger women, careful gynecological follow-up by clinicians and pathologists with inquisitive minds may, in selected co-operative patients, help prove or disprove our contentions concerning the genesis of this tumor, without serious likelihood of harm over short periods of time.

DISCUSSION

The developmental life history of carcinoma in situ morphologically often appears to follow a succession of endometrial polyps, cystic hyperplasia, adenomatous hyperplasia, and anaplasia. These stages may be coexistent or sequential, and may be arrested or revert to normal or senescent endometrium at any point, which suggests existence of a separate aberration of metabolism for each stage. The metabolic mutation of greatest interest is that accompanied by pale, eosinophilic, carcinoma-in-situ glands, for this seems irreversible. Perhaps histochemistry will advance understanding of the changes involved. One functioning endometrium with focal carcinoma in situ showed complete absence of intracellular or intraluminal glycogen in the affected glands, and it is hoped that further like information will be uncovered.

A typical time sequence in carcinoma in situ, based on histological and statistical evi-

dence, would be: A patient has irregular bleeding preceding and following the menopause at 47 years of age. Biopsy shows cystic and perhaps adenomatous hyperplasia with anaplasia. At age 49 years, bleeding continues; biopsy now indicates carcinoma in situ, which has developed in the preceding two years. Carcinoma in situ is present from ages 49 to 55 years, and biopsy thereafter demonstrates invasive adenocarcinoma. In other words, with a mean age incidence of 49 years for in situ cancer and 57 years for invasive cancer, the mean duration of carcinoma in situ is eight years, less the average of eighteen months that endometrial-cancer patients wait before consulting a physician. The net duration of carcinoma in situ of endometrium is then estimated as six to seven years, comparable to about ten years for cervical carcinoma in situ. This offers hope of good clinical results accompanying early diagnoses, if conservatively made, and periodically critically re-examined.

The most important practical application of the concept of endometrial carcinoma in situ is as an aid in the early diagnosis of this neoplasm. The practicing pathologist is often confronted by the problem of whether an "atypical hyperplasia" is "precancerous," and the responsible clinical colleague requests his advice. Although the evidence presented in the present studies does not indicate that individuals inevitably proceed from cystic and adenomatous hyperplasia and anaplasia to carcinoma, the pale, eosinophilic glandular pattern of carcinoma in situ is considered irreversibly committed to neoplasia. Invasive carcinoma will succeed it if time and opportunity are allowed. It is hoped that others will attempt to prove this point to themselves, by review of older material and repeated biopsies in pertinent cases. It is emphasized that this same viewpoint has been expressed by Cullen, Robert Meyer, and Lahm, and that only the term "carcinoma in situ" is new.

SUMMARY

A concept of the earliest, noninvasive stage of endometrial cancer, termed "carcinoma in

situ," is presented, based upon sixty-four cases. Foci of glands formed of large eosinophilic cells with pale nuclei represent endometrial carcinoma in situ, as shown by six patients who developed invasive fundus carcinomas one to eleven years after the diagnosis, eight patients with coexistent carcinoma in situ and invasion, and fourteen cases in which endometrial polyps showed the carcinoma-in-situ pattern. Similar examples are found in the literature. Reasons are given for concluding that in time endometrial carcinoma in situ is succeeded by invasive carci-

noma unless completely removed or destroyed.

The clinical and therapeutic aspects of endometrial carcinoma in situ are reviewed. Practically all the patients suffered from irregular bleeding. The mean age was 49 years. Eleven cases had previous biopsies that indicated a background of endometrial polyps, cystic and adenomatous hyperplasia, and anaplasia. Recognition of carcinoma in situ is believed important in the early diagnosis of cancer. It is also potentially useful in studies of metabolic aberrations that form part of the genesis of endometrial carcinoma.

REFERENCES

- 1 CULLEN, T. S. Cancer of the Uterus. Its Pathology, Symptomatology, Diagnosis, and Treatment, also the Pathology of Diseases of the Endometrium, 1st ed. Philadelphia W. B. Saunders Co 1900
- 2 GLUSBERG, S. B. Precursors of corpus carcinoma estrogens and adenomatous hyperplasia. *Am J. Obst & Gynec.* 54: 905-927, 1947.
- 3 LAHN, W. Das Adenom der Gebärmutter. In Halban, J., and Seitz, L., Eds. Biologie und Pathologie des Weibes. Ein Handbuch der Frauenheilkunde und Geburtshilfe. Berlin Urban & Schwarzenberg 1928, Band 4, pp 667-668.
- 4 MARRUBINI, G. Doubtful malignant changes in the endometrial epithelium, a report on 60 cases from the Radiumhemmet. *Acta radiol* 31: 65-84, 1949
- 5 MEYER, R. Über seltene gutartige und zweifelhafte Epithelveränderungen der Uterusschleimhaut im Vergleich mit den ihnen ähnlichen Karzinomformen 1. Endometriitis, 2. Schleimhauthyperplasie, 3. Plattenepithelknötchen, 4. Polypen, 5. Papillome. *Ztschr f Geburtsh u Gynak* 85: 441-466, 1923, p 450, Abb 1.
- 6 NOVAK, E., and RUTLEDGE, F. Atypical endometrial hyperplasia simulating adenocarcinoma. *Am J Obst & Gynec* 55: 46-63, 1948
- 7 NOVAK, E., and YUI, E. Relation of endometrial hyperplasia to adenocarcinoma of the uterus. *Am J Obst & Gynec* 32: 674-698, 1936
- 8 SPIERT, H. Corpus cancer, clinical, pathological, and etiological aspects. *Cancer* 1: 584-603, 1948



TERMINAL BRONCHIOLAR OR "ALVEOLAR CELL" CANCER OF THE LUNG

A Report of Twenty Cases

ROBERT R. SMITH, M.D.,* KENNETH P. KNUDTSON, M.D.,† and WILLIAM L. WATSON, M.D.

PATIENTS with cancer of the lung are being seen at Memorial Hospital with increasing frequency. Histologically, their lesions are, for the most part, epidermoid in character, a few are adenocarcinomas of mucous-gland origin, and a small number are anaplastic epidermoid cancers of the oat-cell type. In addition, however, there is a small group of carcinomas of the lung that present a different histological picture and are associated with a specific clinical setting. In the past, these have been classified in the literature under a variety of names; i.e., alveolar-cell carcinoma, carcinomatoides alveoligenica multicentrica, malignant adenomatosis, pulmonary adenomatosis, diffuse alveolar-cell carcinoma, carcinosis of the lung, and terminal bronchiolar carcinoma of the lung. It is probable that the confusion regarding a proper nomenclature for this type of carcinoma is the result of lack of knowledge of its histogenesis.

In 1876, Malassez was first to describe the multiple, nodular form of alveolar-cell cancer. His case was a 47-year-old man who gave a one-month history of dyspnea on exertion. Pleural effusion developed and he died of asphyxia. At autopsy, both lungs were found to be studded with pea-sized nodules, but the bronchi themselves were free of tumor. Microscopic study of the lesion revealed the alveoli to be lined by cylindrical, cuboidal, and flat epithelium. Papillary protrusions of tumor cells were common and some exfoliated into the alveolar spaces. The peribronchial lymph nodes contained metastatic tumor. In 1903, Musser described the diffuse form of this neo-

plasm. This is a rarer type that may involve a single lobe or an entire lung. It may simulate lobar pneumonia in the stage of gray hepatization. Musser also described satellite nodules in the opposite lung.

CLINICAL ASPECTS

The present report is based upon the study of twenty cases of terminal bronchiolar carcinoma found in reviewing all the cancers of the lung at Memorial Hospital. During the past twenty years, twelve hundred cases with a clinical diagnosis of lung cancer were studied, and in 77.5 per cent of these, positive histological evidence of cancer was obtained. The earliest case of terminal bronchiolar carcinoma encountered in this series appeared in 1932. Ten diagnoses of this lesion were made in the past five years, and seven in the past two years. It is believed that many earlier cases may have been classified wrongly as mesothelioma, adenocarcinoma, anaplastic carcinoma, or metastatic carcinoma, and that therefore the true incidence of the disease at this hospital cannot be determined. The only cases included in this report are those in which the entire pulmonary lesion or postmortem material was available for study.

The symptoms and clinical course of terminal bronchiolar carcinoma do not differ greatly from those recorded for the more common types of bronchogenic carcinoma. The disease varies in aggressiveness from the most malignant type, in which death has occurred in a few months, to the clinically benign cases. Two of the latter were discovered accidentally on routine radiographic study and are now alive and well five years after operation. Metastases were noted in all fifteen patients that died. Brain metastases were noted in two instances and two patients

From the Pathology Laboratories and the Thoracic Service, Memorial Hospital, New York, N. Y.

* Fellow-in-Surgery, Memorial Hospital.

† Fellow-in-Pathology, Memorial Hospital. Present address: U.S. Naval Hospital, St. Albans, New York.
Received for publication, August 3, 1949.

showed radiographic evidence of bone metastases.

In 65 per cent of the cases of terminal bronchiolar carcinoma, the history on admission pointed to a primary lung disease. Six of the twenty patients complained of symptoms now recognized as suggestive or pathognomonic of cancer of the lung. The history in six other instances simulated that of an inflammatory type of pulmonary disease; three complained of symptoms that pointed to a generalized disease such as Hodgkin's. Three patients had no symptoms, the tumor being discovered on routine chest roentgenograms taken in tuberculosis-survey studies or pre-employment films. Carcinoma of the esophagus was suspected in one instance and the remaining patient had symptoms of cardiac failure.

In this series of twenty cases, the average age was 50.4 years and one fourth occurred in women. The occupations varied from business administration in eight cases to various types of manual labor, such as plumber, mechanic, and stationary engineer. The women were all housewives. No recognized carcinogenic factor was elicited in a study of the histories of these patients. In thirteen cases data were available as to the smoking habits of the patients; three did not smoke, six were moderate smokers, and four were heavy smokers. Family histories were available in sixteen cases and three of these reported cancer in other members of the family. History of an attack of disabling influenza, twenty to thirty years before the current illness, was described in two instances. Half of the patients gave histories of prior lung disorder. One patient probably had had pulmonary tuberculosis twenty-five years before the present illness, and two reported having had pleurisy. Four patients had been told they had pneumonia in the six-month period prior to coming to this hospital.

Presenting Symptom or Chief Complaint. Pain and cough were the most common symptoms. Bloody sputum was noted in five cases, but no frank hemorrhage was recorded. The average duration of symptoms before coming to

Memorial Hospital was three and eight-tenths months. Although the chief complaints varied considerably they fell within recognized groups as shown in Table 1.

TABLE 1
PRESENTING SYMPTOMS

| | | |
|----|------------------------------|---|
| 1. | Pain (chest, shoulder, etc.) | 7 |
| 2. | Pain and cough | 1 |
| 3. | Cough plus wheezing | 3 |
| 4. | Fever, general malaise | 3 |
| 5. | Dyspnea | 2 |
| 6. | Dysphagia | 1 |

In three patients the mass was discovered at routine roentgenographic examination; no symptoms had occurred.

Physical Findings. No objective evidence of tumor was found on physical examination in nine of the twenty cases. Physical signs indicated chest disease in eight instances. Two patients had palpable tumor metastases in the skin and supraclavicular lymph nodes, and one, although in terminal stages of his disease, had no physical signs of a neoplasm. Pleural effusion was recorded as present in four instances, and two patients had clinical signs of brain metastases.

Radiographic Findings. In all twenty cases, there were abnormal shadows present in roentgenograms of the lungs. The most common finding was a single peripherally located, circular area of increased density, usually 2 to 4 cm. in diameter. This nodule (as with almost any primary lung cancer that occurs away from the hilum) seemed to differ from the usual metastatic nodule, in that it appeared more irregular, larger, less homogeneous, less sharply outlined, and in many instances, less dense. Five patients showed multiple nodules, in some involving both lungs. These cases might be confused with pneumoconiosis, miliary tuberculosis, or metastatic cancer. However, fibrosis was absent, and the nodules seemed to coalesce to form infiltrative masses. It is interesting that terminal bronchiolar cancer of the lung does not produce a characteristically diagnostic roentgenogram. However, as appears later, the radiologists made a tentative diagnosis of a malignant tumor in 65 per cent of these



FIG. 1. Case 17. Posteroanterior preoperative roentgenogram of the chest showing an infiltrative density in the right lower lobe caused by a terminal bronchiolar carcinoma.

FIG. 2. Case 17. Preoperative right lateral roentgenogram of the chest showing the mass to be in the posterior segment of the right lower lobe.

FIG. 3. Case 17. Posteroanterior roentgenogram of chest taken four months after pneumonectomy: showing diffuse nodular densities throughout the left lung. Note the absence of fibrosis and that the apex has been spared.

FIG. 4. Case 17. Photograph of gross specimen, right lung, showing multiple nodules in the right lower lobe. Specimen removed two weeks after roentgenogram shown in Fig. 1.

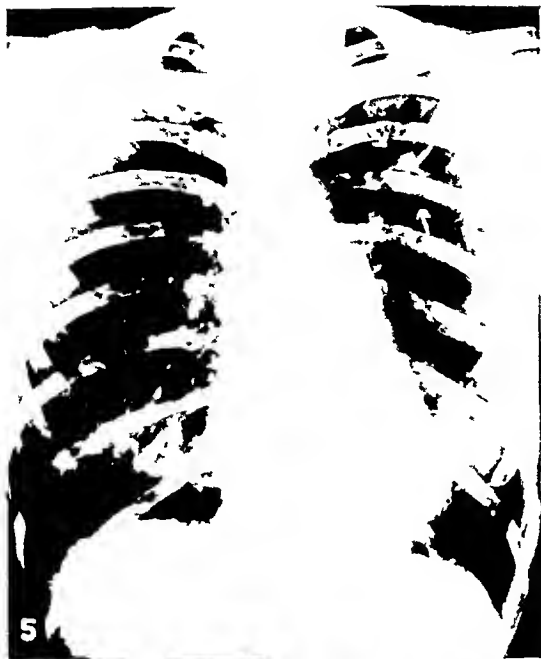
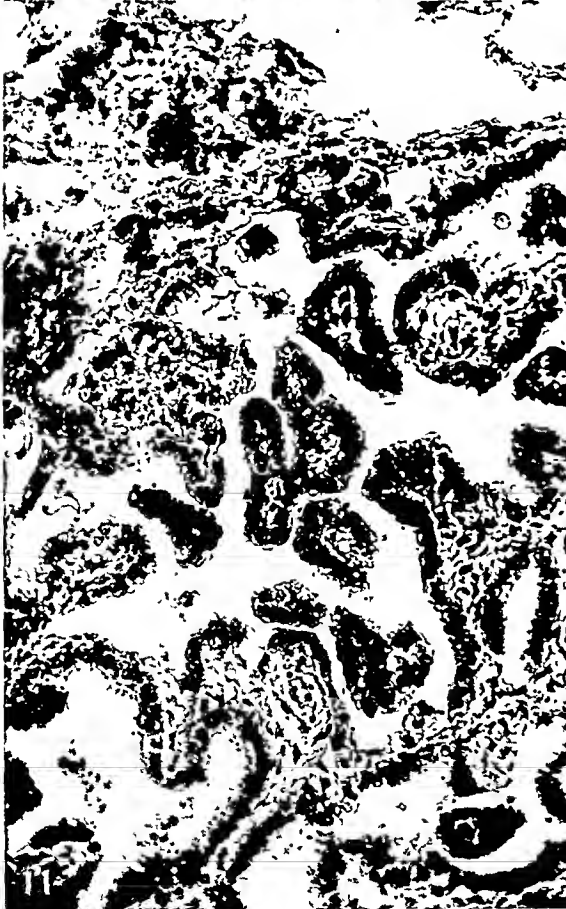
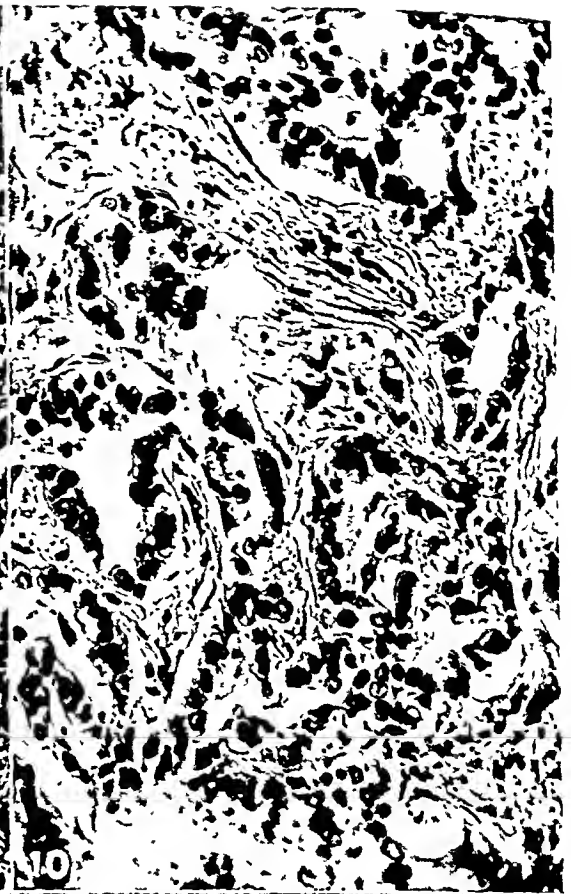
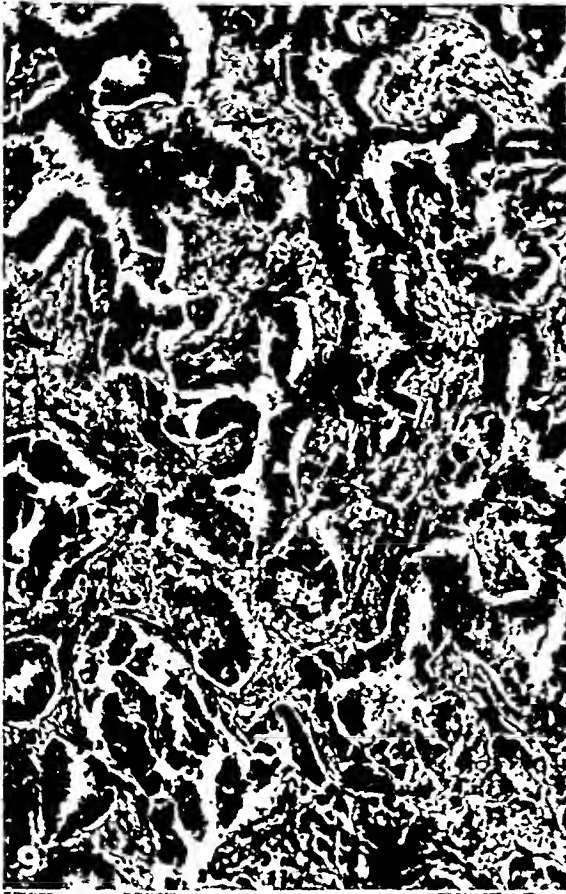


FIG 5 Case 20 Posteroanterior roentgenogram of the chest showing circular density in left upper lobe of the lung

FIG. 6 Case 20 Tomograph of mass, seen in Fig 5, in the left upper lobe

FIG 7. Case 20 Gross specimen showing carcinoma located peripherally in the left upper lobe adjacent to terminal bronchus.

FIG 8 Case 10 Roentgenogram of chest showing solitary, circular, peripheral nodule in left upper lob



For captions see opposite page.

TABLE 2
RADIOGRAPHIC INTERPRETATION

| X-ray findings | Radiographic Diagnosis | | | | | | Total no. cases |
|-----------------------------|------------------------|---|---------------------|--------------------|------------------|-------------------|-----------------|
| | Primary cancer of lung | Lung metastases from other primary neoplasm | Inflammatory lesion | No diagnosis given | Neurogenic tumor | Hodgkin's disease | |
| Solitary circumscribed mass | 7 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 8 |
| Multiple nodules | 0 | 3 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 4 |
| Infiltrative density | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 |
| Hilar mass | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 2 |
| Mediastinal mass | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 2 |
| Pleural effusion only | 0 | 0 | 0 | 2 | 0 | 0 | 2 |
| Mass filling entire chest | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 |
| TOTAL | 8 | 3 | 3 | 4 | 1 | 1 | 20 |

cases. In 55 per cent of the series, the tumor was reported to be in the lung parenchyma and in 40 per cent of the cases a definite radiographic diagnosis of primary carcinoma of the lung was made (Table 2).

Laboratory Data. Bacteriological examination of sputum is recorded in but five cases. All were reported negative for tuberculosis. Cytological studies were done in five cases, four of which were recorded as Papanicolaou Class V (or as showing conclusive proof of cancer). The other case was recorded as Class III (or as suspicious of a malignant tumor). This was a superior pulmonary sulcus tumor without evident ulceration and seemingly arising from the very periphery of the right upper lobe and extending into the mediastinal vessels and trachea. In one case in which a pneumonectomy was done, the preoperative

sputum was reported as Class V. After operation, the sputum became negative, but five months later it was again Class V, and roentgenograms then revealed the presence of multiple nodules in the contralateral lung.

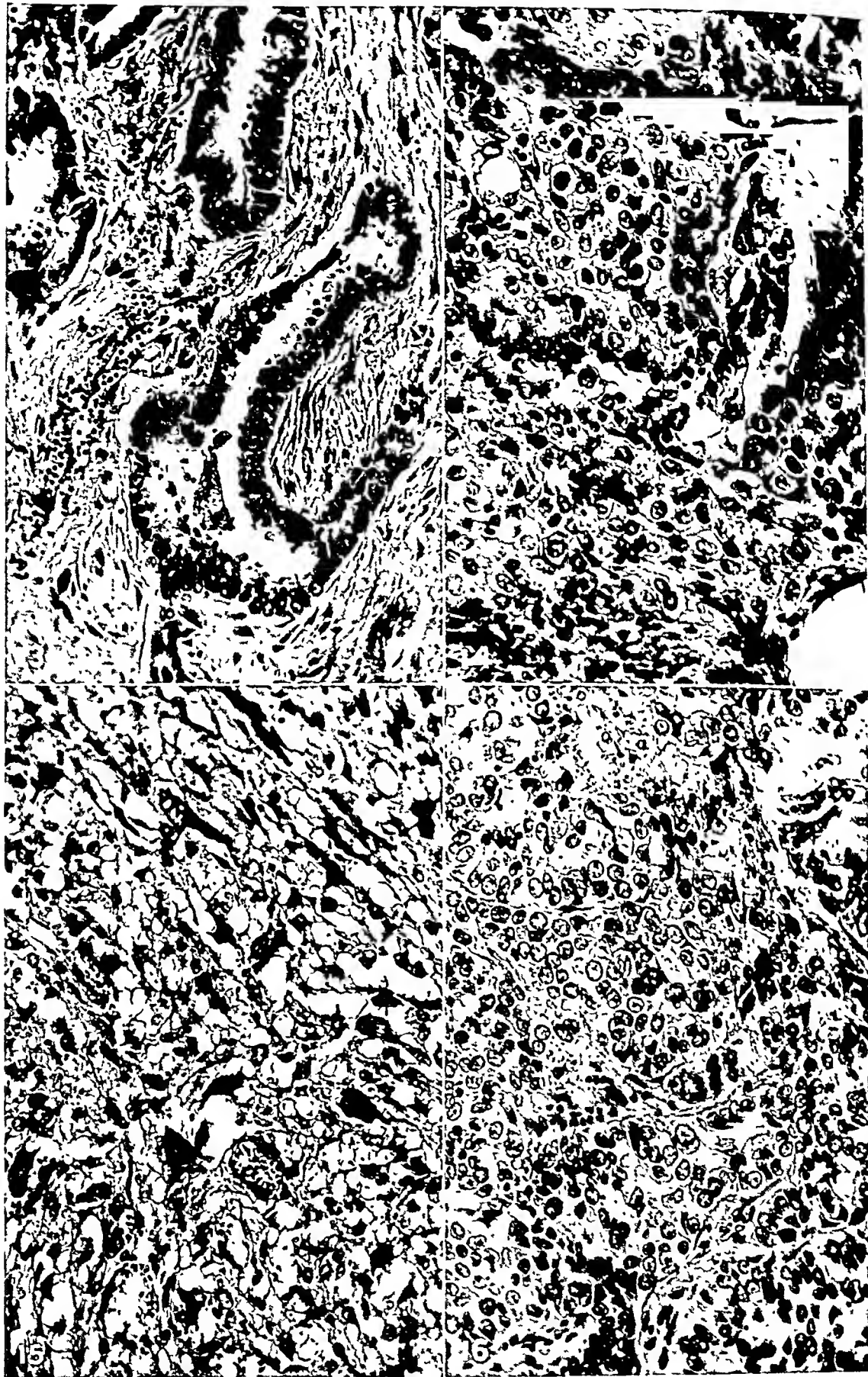
The cytological examinations of the sputum and bronchial washings were made by Papanicolaou. A summary of his observations is as follows: "The smear method of examination of sputum and bronchial washings has proved to be efficient in the diagnosis of terminal bronchiolar carcinoma. It has been noted that this tumor exfoliates profusely as compared with other types of bronchogenic carcinoma. In the cases studied, a large number of malignant cells were recovered, showing typical cytologic changes characteristic of cancer. One of the more specific cytologic changes noted was the presence of multinucleated cells which are

FIG. 9. Case 19. Typical area of terminal bronchiolar carcinoma. Psammoma body present in one alveolus. ($\times 100$.)

FIG. 10. Case 19. Alveoli lined by columnar neoplastic cells with a tendency to papillary formation. ($\times 260$.)

FIG. 11. Case 20. Papillary formation in terminal bronchiolar carcinoma. ($\times 100$.)

FIG. 12. Case 20. One area of terminal bronchiolar carcinoma in which desmoplasia is a prominent feature. ($\times 100$.)



For captions see opposite page.

rarely seen in other types of carcinoma of the lung. It is possible that these cells may prove to be of specific diagnostic value in terminal bronchiolar carcinoma."

The peripheral-blood picture in terminal bronchiolar cancer is not that seen in inflammatory disease of the lungs. The leukocyte count varied between 7000 and 10,000. The lowest was 3400 and the highest, 14,000. The hemoglobin was exceptionally high, averaging 13 to 15 gm.; in several instances, it was 105 per cent. The red cell count averaged four million.

In the nine cases studied bronchoscopically, the tumor was not visualized. Six of the patients were too ill to tolerate bronchoscopy (terminal cases). In one case, the history obtained on admission was that of esophageal obstruction. Esophagoscopy was done, revealing an obstruction from external pressure.

MEANS OF ESTABLISHING THE DIAGNOSIS

The literature reveals that the diagnosis of terminal bronchiolar carcinoma is most frequently made at postmortem examination. However, in our series of twenty cases, a clinical diagnosis of terminal bronchiolar carcinoma was made in nine instances. A combination of tests was used in establishing that diagnosis; i.e., cytological studies of sputum in two cases, aspiration biopsies of lung masses in four, and thoracotomy with biopsy or aspiration biopsy in three patients.

In five instances, the clinical and laboratory data pointed to a malignant lung tumor, but the exact histological diagnosis was ascertained only at the time of necropsy. In the remaining six cases, the diagnosis of lung cancer was established only after postmortem examination.

TREATMENT

The treatment of terminal bronchiolar carcinoma, as with cancer of the lung in general, is excisional surgery. Radiation therapy is a valuable adjunct in palliative treatment of advanced cases. Because of the extent of the disease, symptomatic treatment alone was administered in six of the twenty cases. These seemed to run a very rapid course. Three patients required thoracentesis for relief of dyspnea. Four of the patients that died in this hospital lived only three, twelve, fourteen, and thirty-five days after admission. One received terminal care elsewhere, and one was misdiagnosed as metastatic thyroid cancer and received roentgen-ray therapy to multiple metastatic bone lesions with some worth-while palliative effect. One patient who died had clinical signs of brain metastasis. Nitrogen-mustard therapy was of no value in this case. The remaining fourteen patients received either surgical and/or radiation therapy.

Radiation Therapy. Five patients received primary radiation therapy. Three had a hilar mass, one patient had diffuse nodular disease throughout the lungs, and one had a solitary pulmonary mass and pleural effusion containing tumor cells. All five patients died in four to eight weeks after completion of therapy, and no appreciable palliative effect was noted.

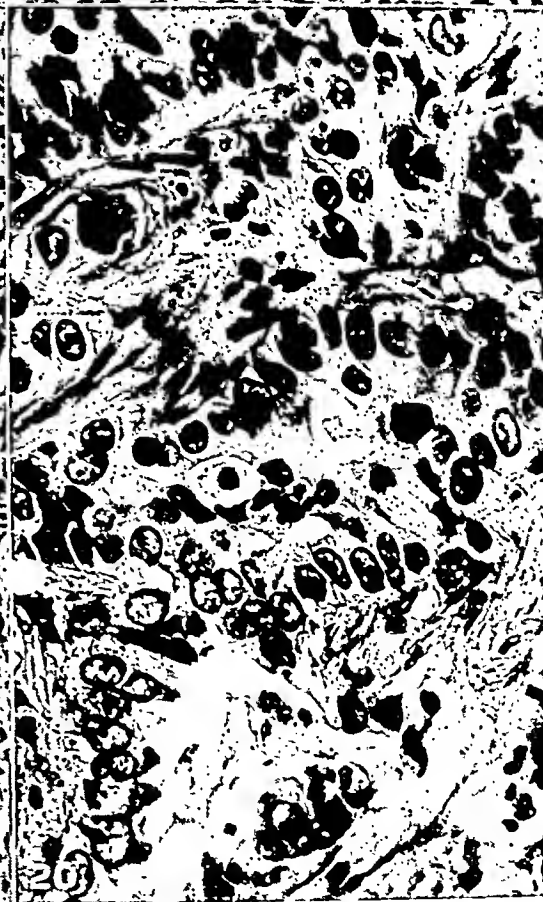
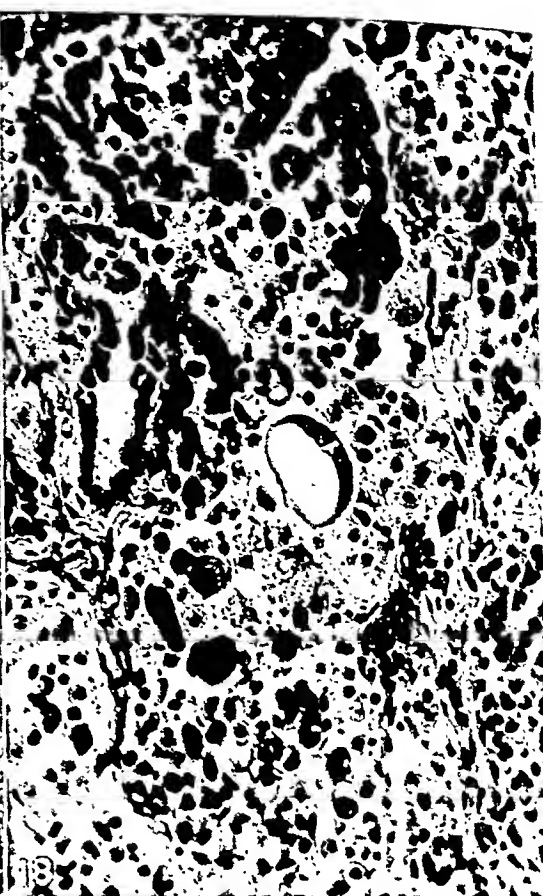
In a recent case, surgery was combined with irradiation in a program under study at this institution at the present time. This patient was found, at the time of thoracotomy, to have a locally resectable primary lung tumor but unresectable mediastinal masses. A segmental resection of the primary tumor was done and 56.6 mc. of radon in gold seeds

FIG. 13. Case 20. Terminal bronchiolar carcinoma in which desmoplasia is a prominent feature. ($\times 200$.)

FIG. 14. Case 9. Area of epidermidization within a terminal bronchiolar carcinoma. ($\times 260$.)

FIG. 15. Case 14. Giant- and spindle-cell variant of terminal bronchiolar carcinoma. The tumor giant cells are irregular in shape with large hyperchromatic nuclei. ($\times 260$.)

FIG. 16. Case 19. Solid and alveolar form of terminal bronchiolar carcinoma. ($\times 200$.)



For captions see opposite page.

were placed in the mediastinal masses under direct vision. This placed the radiation directly into the cancer and diminished the undesirable radiation effects on the normal lung tissue. The gold seeds also acted as excellent markers to direct the beam of supplementary high-voltage roentgen-ray therapy. This patient has since developed brain metastasis and roentgen-ray therapy to the brain has given relief of symptoms.

In summary, it is realized that five cases constitute too small a series to determine the efficacy of radiation treatment, also that most of those so treated were inoperable by present criteria of operability and, thus, were clinically far advanced. It does seem, however, that the experience with these patients indicates that radiation therapy as a primary means of treatment has little value.

Surgical Therapy. Nine patients received definitive surgical therapy. Five of these are living, and two are alive and well more than five years following excision of a solitary nodule of terminal bronchiolar carcinoma. One was treated by lobectomy and the other by simple excision of the tumor. Five of the nine patients had a complete pneumonectomy, the first of which was done in 1942. Three of these patients died from widespread metastatic carcinoma in seven, nine, and nineteen months after their operation. In two instances metastases were demonstrated in the mediastinal lymph nodes removed at the time of operation. One of these patients developed extensive cancer metastases in the remaining lung. He received both terofterin and nitrogen-mustard therapy with no apparent effect. The remaining two patients who were treated by pneumonectomy are living and free of disease three and seventeen months after their surgery.

One patient was treated by a segmental resection of the primary tumor and interstitial radon therapy to the metastatic mediastinal nodules, as described under radiation therapy. In only one of the nine patients treated by surgery was the tumor found inoperable at the time of thoracotomy. He had direct extension of the tumor to the mediastinum.

In summary, it is again realized that nine cases constitute too small a series to determine the efficacy of any form of treatment. However, an operability rate of 88 per cent is more than double that encountered in the treatment of the usual type of bronchogenic carcinoma, and suggests that this form of cancer of the lung is more amenable to surgical excision. It is also noted that the only five-year survivors in our series were treated surgically.

PATHOLOGY

The almost constant location of terminal bronchiolar carcinoma was peripheral.

TABLE 3
SUMMARY OF RESULTS OF TREATMENT

| <i>Treatment</i> | <i>No. alive more than 5 years</i> | <i>No. alive less than 5 years</i> | <i>No. dead</i> |
|--|--|--|---------------------|
| Symptomatic | 0 | 0 | 6 |
| Radiation | 0 | 0 | 5 |
| Pneumonectomy | 0 | 2 | 3 |
| Simple excision | 1 | 0 | 0 |
| Segmental resection plus radiation | 0 | 1 | 0 |
| Lobectomy | 1 | 0 | 0 |
| Exploratory thoracotomy plus radiation | 0 | 0 | 1 |
| TOTAL | 2 | 3 | 15 |

In the fifteen patients that are dead, there was an average interval of 9.2 months between the onset of symptoms and death.

FIG. 17. Case 20. Metastases of terminal bronchiolar carcinoma in a pulmonary vein and perivascular lymphatics. ($\times 100$.)

FIG. 18. Case 17. Pulmonary lesion showing characteristic signet-ring cell. ($\times 200$.)

FIG. 19. Case 20. An area in terminal bronchiolar carcinoma in which psammoma bodies are found in the lumina. ($\times 200$.)

FIG. 20. Case 19. Terminal bronchiolar carcinoma. ($\times 260$.)

TABLE 4. SUMMARY OF DATA: 20 CASES

| No. | Case | Year | Age | Sex | Duration presenting symptoms | Mos. | X-ray findings, chest | Sputum | Bron- chos- copy |
|-----|------|------|-----|-----|------------------------------------|------|-----------------------------|--------|------------------------|
| 1 | A.R. | 1932 | 62 | M | Cough, chest pain | 9 | Multiple nodules | N | N |
| 2 | S.S. | 1935 | 35 | M | Chest pain | 2 | Mass filling chest | N | N |
| 3 | F.Y. | 1939 | 42 | M | Dyspnea and dysphagia | 4 | Multiple nodules | N | N |
| 4 | C.M. | 1940 | 61 | F | Cough | 2 | Solitary nodule | Tb.N. | Neg. |
| 5 | C.R. | 1940 | 55 | M | Pain, loin | 2 | Hilar mass | N | Neg. |
| 6 | J.H. | 1942 | 59 | M | Pain, chest | 1½ | Hilar mass (?) | Tb.N. | N |
| 7 | J.M. | 1943 | 59 | M | Dyspnea | 1 | Pleural effusion | N | N |
| 8 | D.S. | 1943 | 48 | M | Back pain | 6 | Hilar mass | N | N |
| 9 | E.P. | 1943 | 41 | F | Pneumonia | 6 | Solitary mass | N | N |
| 10 | F.K. | 1944 | 50 | M | None | — | Infiltrative mass | N | N |
| 11 | E.B. | 1944 | 51 | M | Pneumonia | 5 | Multiple nodules | N | N |
| 12 | F.T. | 1945 | 28 | M | Shoulder pain | 6 | Mediastinal mass | N | N |
| 13 | J.W. | 1947 | 57 | F | Pain, cerv. spine | 10 | Pleural effusion | N | Neg. |
| 14 | N.A. | 1947 | 39 | M | Chest pain | 4 | Mediastinal mass | P-III | Neg. |
| 15 | H.H. | 1947 | 62 | M | Chest pain | 1 | Solitary mass | P-V | Neg. |
| 16 | E.P. | 1947 | 58 | F | Chest pain—wheezing | 1 | Solitary mass | P-V | Neg. |
| 17 | D.W. | 1948 | 50 | M | Virus pneumonia | 3 | Multiple nodules | P-V | Neg. |
| 18 | M.S. | 1948 | 59 | M | Dyspnea | 12 | Patchy density | P-V | N |
| 19 | M.E. | 1949 | 59 | M | None | — | Solitary mass | N | Neg. |
| 20 | M.R. | 1949 | 43 | F | None | — | Solitary mass | N | Neg. |

P-I to -V = Papanicolaou Classification of Smears; Tb.N. = tbc.neg.; N = not examined.

Seventy per cent occurred in the upper lobes. Anatomically the two forms, the multiple nodular type and the diffuse type, may occur separately or may exist jointly in the same lung or in both lungs of one individual.⁷ The location of the terminal bronchiolar carcinoma was tabulated from examination of surgical specimens or autopsy material (Table 5).

The nodular form, present in thirteen cases, was characterized by the presence of multiple nodules throughout one or both lungs. The nodules varied in size from a few millimeters to 8 cm. They were discrete, irregular in outline, and occasionally the larger lesions showed soft necrotic centers. On cut section, the surface was moderately firm to soft, and varied from light gray-tan to yellow-brown. Frequently the nodules appeared as slightly raised, umbilicated masses on the visceral pleural surface. In the nodular form, ten cases showed involvement of the pleura (50 per cent).

The diffuse form of terminal bronchiolar carcinoma, involving part of a lobe, or some-

times an entire lung, was the predominant type in seven, or 35 per cent, of this series. The lung was usually voluminous and had a striking resemblance to the stage of gray hepatization of pneumonia. In no instance were cavities seen either within the involved area or in the distant lung tissue. The pleural surfaces were opaque, fibrous, or nodular. The cut surface was gray-yellow, granular, and homogenous. The adjacent pulmonary parenchyma often showed atelectasis associated with edema and congestion.

Although the bronchi were not primarily involved in either the nodular or diffuse types, they were occasionally compressed, and in one instance (case 3, Table 4), the primary bronchus was invaded by the surrounding carcinoma with secondary ulceration of the mucosa. In none of the cases was it possible to locate the site of origin on gross dissection, since the overgrowth of neoplastic tissue had obscured or destroyed any evidence from which the proof of origin could be sustained. Five instances of bilateral pleural effusion were found, there being no relation between

OF TERMINAL BRONCHIOAL CARCINOMA

| <i>Diagnosis established by</i> | <i>Location</i> | <i>Metas.</i> | <i>Treatment</i> | <i>Results from onset symptoms</i> |
|---|----------------------|---------------|---------------------------------------|--|
| Autopsy | Multiple nodules | yes | X-ray therapy | Died, 11 mos. |
| Autopsy | Left lower lobe | | | |
| Autopsy | Scattered foci | yes | Symptomatic | Died, 2½ mos. |
| | Entire left lung | | | |
| Biopsy skin nodule and autopsy | Right lower lobe | yes | Symptomatic | Died, 5 mos. |
| Autopsy | Right middle lobe | yes | X-ray therapy | Died, 6 mos. |
| Autopsy | Left upper lobe | yes | X-ray therapy | Died, 7 mos. |
| Thoracotomy | Left lower lobe | no | Pneumonectomy | Died, 19 mos. postop. |
| Autopsy | Entire left lung | yes | Symptomatic | Died, 3 mos. |
| Autopsy | Right hilar area | yes | X-rays to bone metas. | Died, 11 mos. |
| Thoracotomy | Right lower lobe | no | Lobectomy | Alive and well, +5 yrs. |
| Thoracotomy | Left upper lobe | no | V. Excision tumor | Alive and well, +5 yrs. |
| Autopsy | Right and left lungs | yes | Symptomatic | Died, 6 mos. |
| Autopsy | Left upper lobe | yes | X-ray to metastases | Died, 16 mos. |
| Autopsy | Left upper lobe | yes | Symptomatic | Died, 15 mos. |
| Thoracotomy | Right upper lobe | yes | Thoracotomy-inop. | Died, 6 mos. |
| Autopsy | | | | |
| Aspiration biopsy | Right upper lobe | no | Pneumonectomy | Alive and well, 17 mos. postop. |
| Thoracotomy | | | | |
| Thoracotomy | Left upper lobe | yes | Pneumonectomy | Died, 9 mos. postop. |
| Thoracotomy | Right lower lobe | yes | Pneumonectomy | Died, 6 mos. postop. |
| Autopsy | Left lower lobe | yes | Symptomatic | Died, 12 mos. |
| Thoracotomy | Right lower lobe | yes | Segmental resection plus radiation | Alive, 4 mos. postop. |
| Thoracotomy | Left upper lobe | yes | Pneumonectomy | Alive, 4 mos. postop. |

the occurrence of effusion and the anatomical type of tumor. In all instances, the fluid was described as serosanguinous.

Metastasis. In sixteen cases, metastases were evident. This figure is in agreement with the tabulated data of Neuberger, who showed metastases in seventeen of twenty-five cases. Of twenty cases tabulated by Adler, thirteen showed metastases. Approximately one third of all of their cases failed to develop metastasis; in only 20 per cent were metastases generalized. Metastatic spread is most commonly seen in the same lung or to the opposite lung and to the peribronchial or hilar lymph nodes. The site of metastasis was established by necropsy in ten of our cases (Table 6).

Microscopic Appearance. The microscopic sections presented a striking appearance quite unlike that seen in the more common forms of bronchogenic carcinoma. The alveolar spaces were lined by cuboidal or columnar nonciliated epithelium. Often the epithelial cells were several layers in thickness revealing a marked tendency toward papillary

formation. Frequently the alveoli were distended and completely filled with the proliferating epithelial cells. Single cells or clusters of cells showing large multinucleated giant cells were found lying free in the alveolar spaces. The individual epithelial cells commonly showed varying degrees of pleomorphism. In most instances, the epithelium was fairly uniform in type with only occasional foci showing some degree of atypism. The nuclei, which were basally located, were vesicular, hyperchromatic, and sometimes irregular in outline. Relatively few mitoses were found; however, in three of the more

TABLE 5
LOCATION OF CARCINOMA

| <i>Site</i> | <i>No.</i> |
|--------------------|------------|
| Left upper lobe | 9 |
| Right upper lobe | 5 |
| Left lower lobe | 3 |
| Right lower lobe | 1 |
| Right middle lobe | 1 |
| Right hilar region | 1 |
| TOTAL | 20 |

TABLE 6
SITE OF METASTASES

| Distribution of Metastases | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
|----------------------------|------|-------------------------------------|----------------------------|----------------------|----------------|-------------------|----------|-------------|-------|-------|-------------|---|-----------|------------|-------|
| No. | Case | Location of primary | Lungs | Para-bronchial nodes | Cervical nodes | Mes-enteric nodes | Adrenals | Kidney | Liver | Heart | Hilar nodes | Bones | Diaphragm | Chest wall | Brain |
| 1 | J.W. | Diffuse involvement left upper lobe | None | | | | | | + | | + | | | | |
| 2 | W.T. | Entire left upper lobe | None | + | | | | Right | + | | | Ribs, 2 and 8 vert., 2-L femur (up 1/3) | | | |
| 3 | A.R. | Left upper lobe | Lt. & rt. lung | | | | | | | | + | | | | |
| 4 | J.M. | Mediosup. left upper lobe | Left lung | | + | | Bilat. | | + | | | | + | | |
| 5 | E.B. | Right lower lobe | None | | | | Bilat. | | | ++ | ++ | Dorsal spine | | | |
| 6 | C.R. | Left upper lobe | Bilateral | + | | + | Bilat. | Left Bilat. | + | | + | | | | |
| 7 | F.Y. | Right lower lobe | Parietal & visceral pleura | | + | | Bilat. | | | | | | | | |
| 8 | S.S. | Multiple nodules, left lung | Left lung | | + | | | | | | + | | | | |
| 9 | N.A. | Sup. 1/2 right upper lobe | Lt. lung & pleura | | | | Left | Left | | | | | | | + |
| 10 | M.S. | Left lower lobe | None | + | | + | | | | | + | | | | + |

pleomorphic carcinomas with spindle and giant-cell variants, they were a prominent feature. The cytoplasm was acidophilic, relatively abundant, and surrounded by a prominent cell border.

Presence of Mucin and Fat. Vacuoles of varying degrees of prominence and size were found in the cytoplasm of the tumor cells. In certain instances in which the cytoplasm had a foamy appearance, the vacuoles proved to contain fat when differentially stained with Sudan III. Signet-ring cells, so characteristic of mucous adenocarcinoma of gastrointestinal origin, were found in ten cases. Sections from each case, together with positive controls, were stained with Best's mucicarmine. Seventeen, or 85 per cent, showed the presence of mucin in both intracellular and extracellular locations. The vacuoles of the signet-ring cells contained mucin and were indistinguishable microscopically from those seen elsewhere in carcinomas arising in mucus-producing glands.

Stroma. The stroma consisted of varying amounts of connective tissue that was greatly increased over the usual thin strands seen in normal pulmonary septa. Elastic fibers were inconspicuous. Relatively few blood vessels were seen in the stroma. Foci of inflammatory cells were observed in all of the cases especially within the alveolar spaces. The majority of these were lymphocytes or monocytes, the latter frequently associated with macrophages. Only rarely were collections of polymorphonuclear neutrophils seen, and these were most commonly associated with foci of necrosis. Hemosiderin was proved to be present within tumor cells and in macrophages with Pearl's stain. Anthracotic pigment was occasionally noted to have been phagocytized by the tumor cells.

Epidermoid Foci and Psammoma Bodies. One of the difficulties in arriving at a clear-cut diagnosis of terminal bronchiolar carcinoma was the presence of foci of epidermoid metaplasia. In those instances in which localized areas of metaplasia showed transition from the columnar epithelium to the epidermoid

type, the pathogenesis was evident. However, in some cases the epidermoid metaplasia overshadowed the less prominent features of the terminal bronchiolar carcinoma and only by multiple sections and careful study could the true nature of the neoplasm be proved.

Psammoma bodies were found within the alveoli, surrounded by tumor cells in nine cases (45 per cent). They were scattered and seldom were a prominent feature of the carcinoma.

Invasion of Lymphatics. Lymphatic invasion was demonstrated from microscopic sections in 75 per cent of the cases. Small nests or strands of tumor cells were conspicuous in the perivascular lymphatics of the small bronchiolar vessels. In one of the specimens (M.R.), serial blocks were cut of the neoplasm that was located at the periphery of the left upper lobe. Extension of strands and nests of cancer cells could be traced along the perivascular lymphatics to distant metastatic nodules lying immediately beneath the pleura. In several of the specimens, it was possible to reconstruct this setting with multiple blocks of the primary tumor and adjacent pulmonary parenchyma. Thus, the multiple nodules found in one or both lungs may well represent intrapulmonic metastasis via lymphatics. The second most common site of metastasis was the peribronchial and mediastinal lymph nodes. In each instance, the extrapulmonary metastasis duplicated the primary terminal bronchiolar carcinoma pattern. Occasionally, distant metastasis offered diagnostic problems, as, for example (D.S.), a papillary carcinoma in the thyroid was proved to be a metastasis from a terminal bronchiolar carcinoma by the demonstration of intracellular mucin in the neoplastic cells.

CORRELATION OF HISTOLOGY WITH PROGNOSIS

In an attempt to correlate the longevity with the histological type, it was found that certain significant criteria were evident. It is of interest that the two cases that are alive five years following surgery were both classified histologically as low-grade malignant tumors. Both cases presented a similar

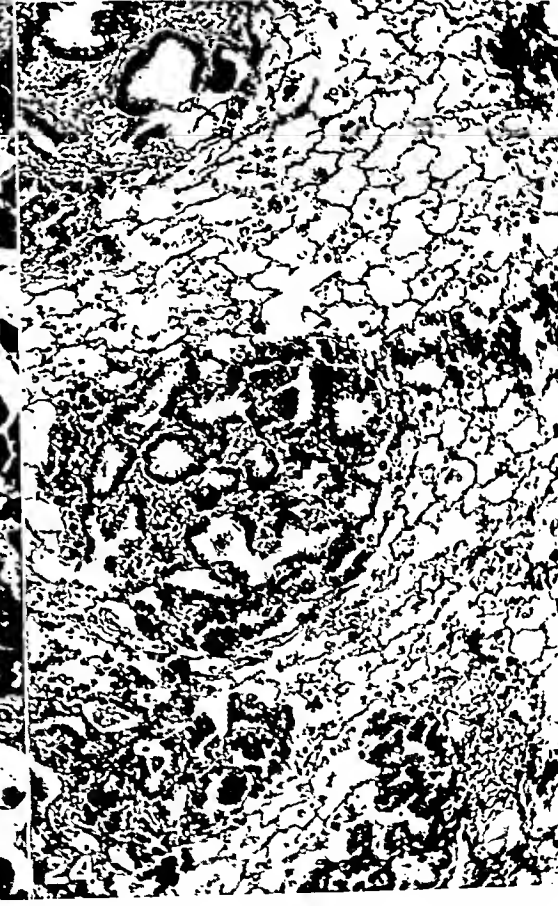
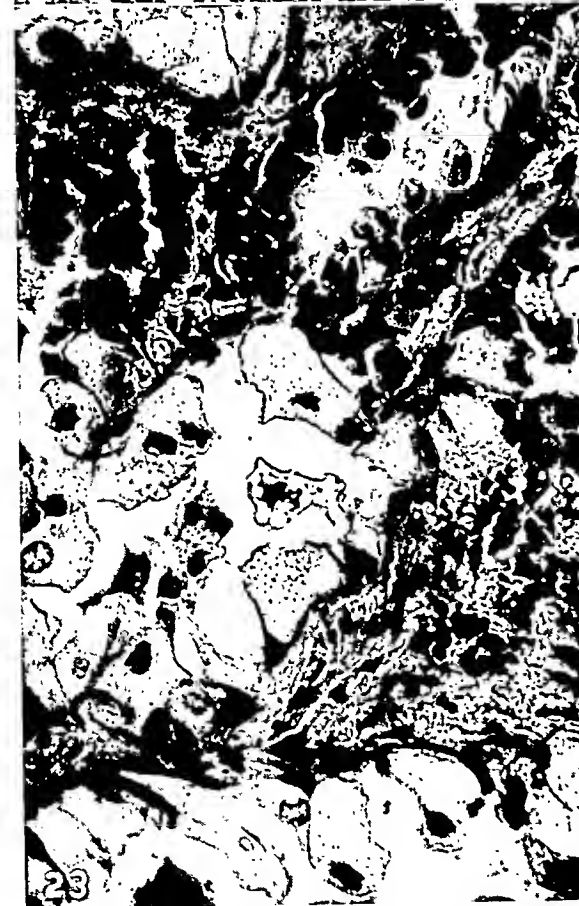
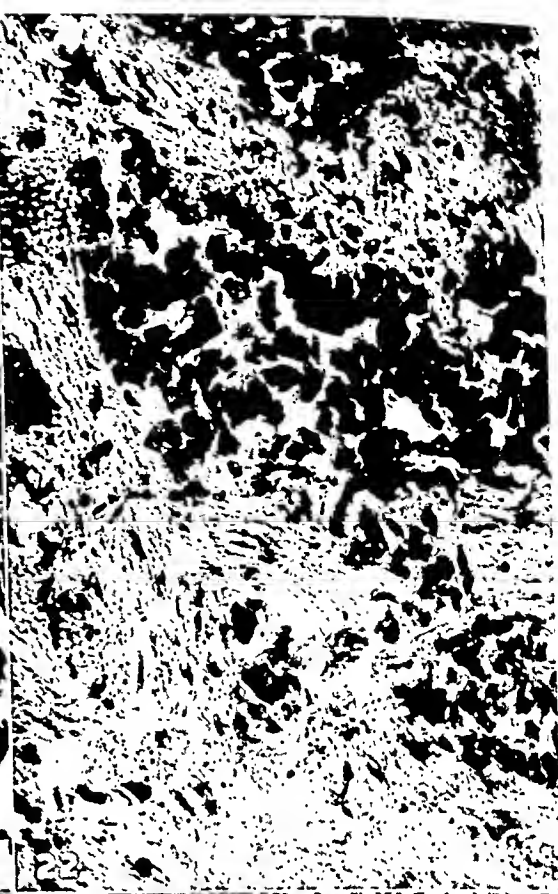
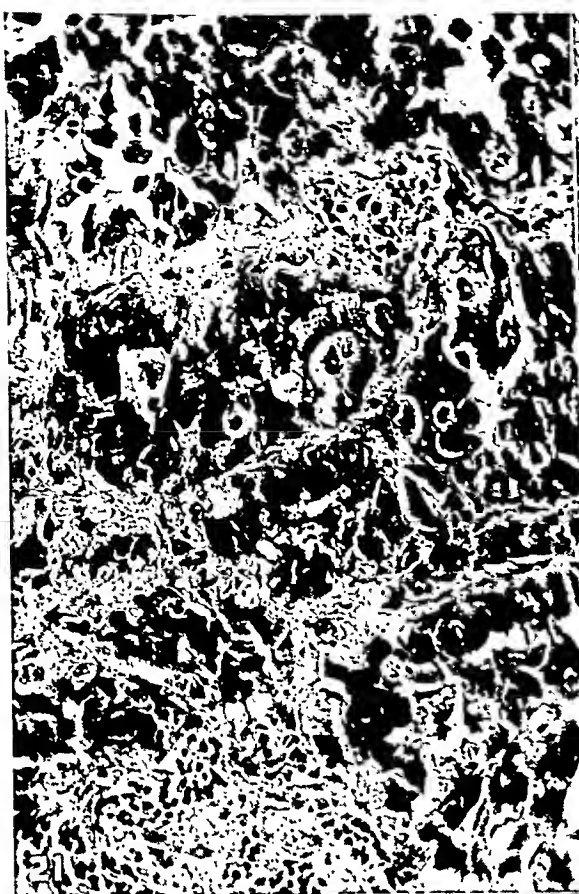
histological setting with a few minor variations. The carcinoma showed a uniformity of cell type with only a rare mitotic figure present. The epithelial lining was low columnar with basally placed nuclei. In some areas the epithelial cells were flattened like mesothelial cells. In one of the cases (F.K.), there was no evidence of infiltration. Psammoma bodies were noted in both cases and mucin was demonstrated in one. Giant and spindle-cell metaplasia was absent. Foci of epidermidization with marked desmoplasia were found in one case.

It was noted that those cases that had foci of the giant and spindle variant had a more rapid course than the average. The two cases in this series representing the most rapid course following onset of symptoms (two and a half and three months) showed prominent giant and spindle-cell areas with large hyperchromatic nuclei irregular in outline and numerous mitoses.

DISCUSSION

Terminal bronchiolar carcinoma is distinguished from the more common types of bronchogenic carcinoma by distinct clinical and pathological features. Characteristically, there are two forms as described by Ewing: the multiple nodular or miliary type and the diffuse or pneumonie type. The microscopic appearance of terminal bronchiolar carcinoma, together with the failure to demonstrate origin from the primary or secondary bronchi, favors the view that this carcinoma arises from the lining cells of the terminal bronchioles and/or alveoli.

The question of the nature of the lining epithelium of the alveoli is still a controversial subject as evidenced by the discussions in recent papers.^{5, 13} The current opinion appears to favor Miller's thesis of a continuous lining epithelium of the alveoli. Observations on the type of change seen in the alveolar lining in bronchiectasis and other chronic pulmonary infections support this view. Herbut,^{12, 13} Ikeda, and Boone believe that terminal bronchiolar carcinoma originates from the basal cells of the bronchioles, which



For captions see opposite page.



FIG. 25. "Human jaagsiekte or so-called pulmonary adenomatosis" (Courtesy of the Army Institute of Pathology).

FIG. 26. Bronchial smear from case 17 showing multinucleated cancer cells.

proliferate and extend peripherally along the septa. Several authors⁵ contend the alveolar lining cells are mesenchymal in origin; however, sufficiently definite evidence in favor of this hypothesis appears to be lacking. From a practical standpoint, this problem is of academic interest for these neoplasms behave clinically and anatomically in a fashion similar to other carcinomas of epithelial origin.

Anatomically, there is a close resemblance between terminal bronchiolar carcinoma and pulmonary adenomatosis. The latter is char-

acterized by tall, columnar epithelium, paucity of mitotic figures, and absence of stromal invasion. Frequently there are multicentric lesions with papillary infoldings of the lining epithelium. Several cases of so-called pulmonary adenomatosis^{5, 31, 32} have been reported in which metastases occurred. Under the title of malignant adenomatosis (alveolar-cell tumors) of the lung, Dacie and Hoyle reported a case thought to be histologically and clinically benign, which was without evident metastasis at necropsy. However, on further study of multiple blocks, transforma-

FIG. 21. Case 10. Section stained with Best's mucicarmine showing presence of intra- and extra-cellular mucin. ($\times 200$.)

FIG. 22. Carcinoma cells containing fat-filled vacuoles stained with Sudan III.

FIG. 23. Tumor cells with fat vacuoles (H. & E. stain).

FIG. 24. Jaagsiekte in lung of sheep (Courtesy of the Army Institute of Pathology).



FIG. 27. *Sputum smear from case 16 showing cluster of cancer cells.*

tion to histologically malignant cells could be proved. Ewing discusses pulmonary adenomatosis as an entity; however, a search of the files in the Laboratories of Memorial Hospital failed to reveal a single case of true, obviously "benign," pulmonary adenomatosis.

Of interest in a discussion of these neoplasms of the lung is the report of the so-called occupational lung cancer occurring in miners working in the uranium mines of Schneeberg and the Jáchymov Valley of the Erz Mountains of Bohemia. Rostoksi, Saupe, and Schmorl, and later Pirchan and Sikl, were able to show a very high incidence of lung cancer in these workers. The latter reported nine cases of carcinoma of the lung in thirteen autopsies done on nineteen miners who died in the year 1929 to 1930. They noted most often a circumscribed form of neoplasm. Two of the photomicrographs of their published cases suggested some similarity to the histological picture seen in cases presented in this article. For this reason, slides from four of our cases illustrating the range of histological findings in our material were sent to Dr. H. Sikl, Professor of Pathology, University of Prague.²⁹ He considered these tumors unlike

the group of lung cancers formerly described in Jáchymov miners. A high incidence of lung cancers has also been reported among chromate workers.³⁶

In laboratory animals, the carcinogenic effect of urethane, dibenzanthrene, and other carcinogens is well known. These carcinogens, whether given intraperitoneally, intratracheally, or subcutaneously, cause the development of multiple lung tumors in 100 per cent of susceptible mice within four months.^{11, 22, 26, 27, 28} Many authors report the same histological picture in both the spontaneous and the induced tumors. They describe the tumor as an adenomatous tumor of alveolar-cell origin invading the lung and metastasizing to the surrounding lymph nodes. These tumors have a histology similar to that of the neoplasms described in this article.

An infectious disease of similar histological appearance occurring in sheep and other animals is known as jaagsiekte (driving sickness),¹⁹ but is also known by various other names such as epizootic adenomatosis, infectious adenomatosis, etc.² It has been reported as closely resembling terminal bronchiolar carcinoma. This disease is believed to be caused by a virus that can readily be transmitted to healthy sheep by housing them with diseased animals.⁶ Dungal and his associates reported one instance of successful transmission of the disease by an intrapulmonary injection of a tissue suspension. Efforts to isolate a virus or other specific agents have been unsuccessful. The histological characteristics of jaagsiekte consist of epithelial proliferations forming papillary intra-alveolar masses, which are noninvasive, singularly preserving the alveolar septa. Aynaud has reported an instance of metastases in lymph nodes and subcutaneous tissues in jaagsiekte. de Kock has suggested that jaagsiekte disease may be a true neoplasm. However, more proof is required before this hypothesis can be accepted.

SUMMARY

This report presents a clinical and histological study of twenty patients with terminal

bronchiolar carcinoma of the lung. The majority of these cases ran an aggressive clinical course. Chest pain and cough were the most common presenting symptoms. Fifteen per cent were asymptomatic and found on routine chest roentgenographic study. Diagnosis in most instances was made by aspiration biopsy of the mass either at the time of exploratory thoracotomy or preoperatively under fluoroscopic control, and in five instances by examination of sputum and bronchial washings.

The distinguishing feature of this disease is seen in its gross and microscopic appearance. It has been divided grossly into a nodular (65 per cent of this series) and a diffuse form (35 per cent). Cytologically, the two forms are identical.

The only effective treatment is excisional surgery. Two of the nine patients in whom surgery was attempted are alive and well five

years; one had a lobectomy and one a simple excision of the mass. Both were early cases in which a limited procedure was sufficient to eradicate the disease. Five patients with more extensive disease required a pneumonectomy. Three died and two are alive and well, seventeen and three months after surgery.

Another means of treatment that requires more study and trial is a combination of surgery and irradiation, in which the primary bulk of disease is excised and interstitial radon in the form of gold seeds is placed in the remaining, inoperable cancer. External irradiation can then be better directed to the well-marked residual cancer.

A discussion of the relationship between this disease entity and so-called pulmonary adenomatosis, jaagsiekte, occupational, and experimental lung cancer is given.

REFERENCES

- ADLER, I. Primary Malignant Growths of the Lungs and Bronchi: a Pathological and Clinical Study. New York: Longmans, Green, & Co. 1912.
- AYNAUD, M., PEYRON, and FAICHETTI. Sur le cancer du poulmon chez le mouton et ses liens étologiques avec les lésions parasitaires et infectieuses. *Compt rend Acad sc* 195 342-344, 1932.
- BONNE, C. Morphological resemblance of pulmonary adenomatosis (jaagsiekte) in sheep and certain cases of cancer of the lung in man. *Am J Cancer* 35 491-501, 1939.
- DACIE, J. V., and HOYLE, C. Malignant adenomatosis (alveolar cell tumour) of the lung. *Brit J Tuberc* 36 158-165, 1942.
- DELARUE, N. C., and GRAHAM, E. A. Alveolar cell carcinoma of the lung (pulmonary adenomatosis, jaagsiekte?), a multicentric tumor of epithelial origin. *J Thoracic Surg* 18 237-251, 1949.
- DUNGA, N., GÍSLASON, G., and TAYLOR, E. L. Epizootic adenomatosis in the lungs of sheep—comparisons with jaagsiekte, verminous pneumonia and progressive pneumonia. *J Comp Path & Therap* 51 46-68, 1938.
- EWING, JAMES. Neoplastic Diseases, a Treatise on Tumors, 4th ed. Philadelphia: W. B. Saunders Co. 1940, p. 879.
- FRISSELL, L. F., and KNOX, L. C. Primary carcinoma of the lung. *Am J Cancer* 30 219-288, 1937.
- GRADY, H. G., and STEWART, H. L. Histogenesis of induced pulmonary tumors in Strain A mice. *Am J Path* 16 417-432, 1940.
- HENSHAW, P. S., and MEYER, H. L. Minimal number of anesthetic treatments with urethane required to induce pulmonary tumors. *J Nat Cancer Inst* 4 523-525, 1944.
- HENSHAW, P. S., and MEYER, H. L. Further studies on urethane-induced pulmonary tumors. *J Nat Cancer Inst* 5 415-417, 1945.
- HERBLT, P. A. Bronchiolar origin of "alveolar cell tumor" of lung. *Am J Path* 20 911-929, 1944.
- HERBLT, P. A. "Alveolar cell tumor" of the lung, further evidence of its bronchiolar origin. *Arch Path* 41 175-184, 1946.
- IKEDA, K. Alveolar cell carcinoma of the lung. *Am J Clin Path* 15 50-63, 1945.
- KOCK, G. DE. Are the lesions of Jaagsiekte in sheep of the nature of a neoplasm? *Inn Rep Dir Vet Serv* (sect V-IX) 2 611-641, 1929.
- MACHLE, W., and GREGORIUS, F. Cancer of the respiratory system in the United States chromate-producing industry. *Pub Health Rep* 63 1114-1127, 1948.
- MALASSEZ, L. Examen histologique d'un cas de cancer encéphaloïde du poulmon (epithelioma). *Arch de physiol norm et path* 3 353-372, 1876.
- MILLER, W. S. The Lung. Springfield, Ill: Charles C. Thomas, 1937, p. 56.
- MITCHILL, D. T. Investigations into jaagsiekte or chronic catarrhal-pneumonia of sheep. In Report of the Director of Veterinary Research, Union of South Africa 1915, 585-614.
- MUSSEY, J. H. Primary cancer of the lung. *Tr Ass Am Physicians* 18 624-636, 1903, also in *Univ Penn Bull* 16 289-296, 1903-04.
- NELBERGER, K. T., and GEFVER, E. F. Alveolar cell tumor of the human lung. *Arch Path* 33 551-569, 1942.
- ORR, J. W. The induction of pulmonary adenomata in mice by urethane. *Brit J Cancer* 1 311-316, 1947.

23. PAPANICOLAOU, G. N.: Personal communication.
24. PIRCHAN, A., and SIKL, H.: Cancer of the lung in the miners of Jáchymov (Joachimstal); report of cases observed in 1929-1930. *Am. J. Cancer* 16: 681-722, 1932.
25. ROSTOSKI, SAUPE, and SCHMORL: Die Bergkrankheit der Erzbergleute in Schneeberg in Sachsen („Schneberger Lungenkrebs“) *Ztschr. f. Krebsforsch.* 23: 360-384, 1926.
26. SHIMKIN, M. B.: Production of lung tumors in mice by intratracheal administration of carcinogenic hydrocarbons. *Am. J. Cancer* 35: 538-542, 1939.
27. SHIMKIN, M. B.: Induced pulmonary tumors in mice. II. Reaction of lungs of strain A mice to carcinogenic hydrocarbons. *Arch. Path.* 29: 239-255, 1940.
28. SHIMKIN, M. B.: Induced pulmonary tumors in mice. I. Susceptibility of seven strains of mice to the action of intravenously injected methylcholanthrene. *Arch. Path.* 29: 229-238, 1940.
29. SIKL, H.: Personal communication.
30. SIMS, J. L.: Multiple bilateral pulmonary adenomatosis in man. *Arch. Int. Med.* 71: 403-409, 1943.
31. TAFT, E. B., and NICKERSON, D. A.: Pulmonary mucous epithelial hyperplasia (pulmonary adenomatosis); report of 2 cases. *Am. J. Path.* 20: 395-411, 1944.
32. WOOD, D. A., and PIERSON, P. H.: Pulmonary alveolar adenomatosis in man; is this the same disease as jaagsiekte in sheep? *Am. Rev. Tuberc.* 51: 205-224, 1945.



HISTOLOGICAL STUDY OF FIVE MINUTE PULMONARY NEOPLASMS BELIEVED TO REPRESENT EARLY BRONCHOGENIC CARCINOMA

ARTHUR B. PETERSEN, M.D.,* WARREN C. HUNTER, M.D., and VINTON D. SNEEDEN, M.D.

WITHIN the last three decades, pathologists and clinicians alike have become increasingly cognizant of the importance of primary carcinoma of the lung. This is justifiably so when we consider that within such a relatively short period this entity has arisen from obscurity to a position high on the list of malignant tumors afflicting man. Indeed, recent statistical studies place this neoplasm second only to carcinoma of the stomach in the male. Concomitant with this deserved recognition, a voluminous literature concerning all aspects of pulmonary cancer has accumulated. Surprisingly enough, despite intensive studies, the actual histogenesis of this form of neoplasm has rarely been observed. Consequently, when possible, it appears justifiable to add to the meager knowledge regarding the origin of primary carcinoma of the lung.

The lack of information concerning this subject is not to be wondered at in view of the extent of the bronchial tree, the apparent slow development of carcinoma in the main bronchi, slight early symptoms referable to bronchial involvement, and the relatively silent character of some of the more peripherally located cancers. Such difficulties are further magnified by the statement of Ewing at the beginning of his section on histogenesis of primary carcinoma of the lung. "Comparatively few cases furnish opportunity to trace the sources of pulmonary carcinoma. The scope of structure is so wide, the conditions of origin so varied, and the secondary changes so numerous, that only very early cases are suitable for studies of histogenesis."

From the Department of Pathology, University of Oregon Medical School, Portland, Oregon.

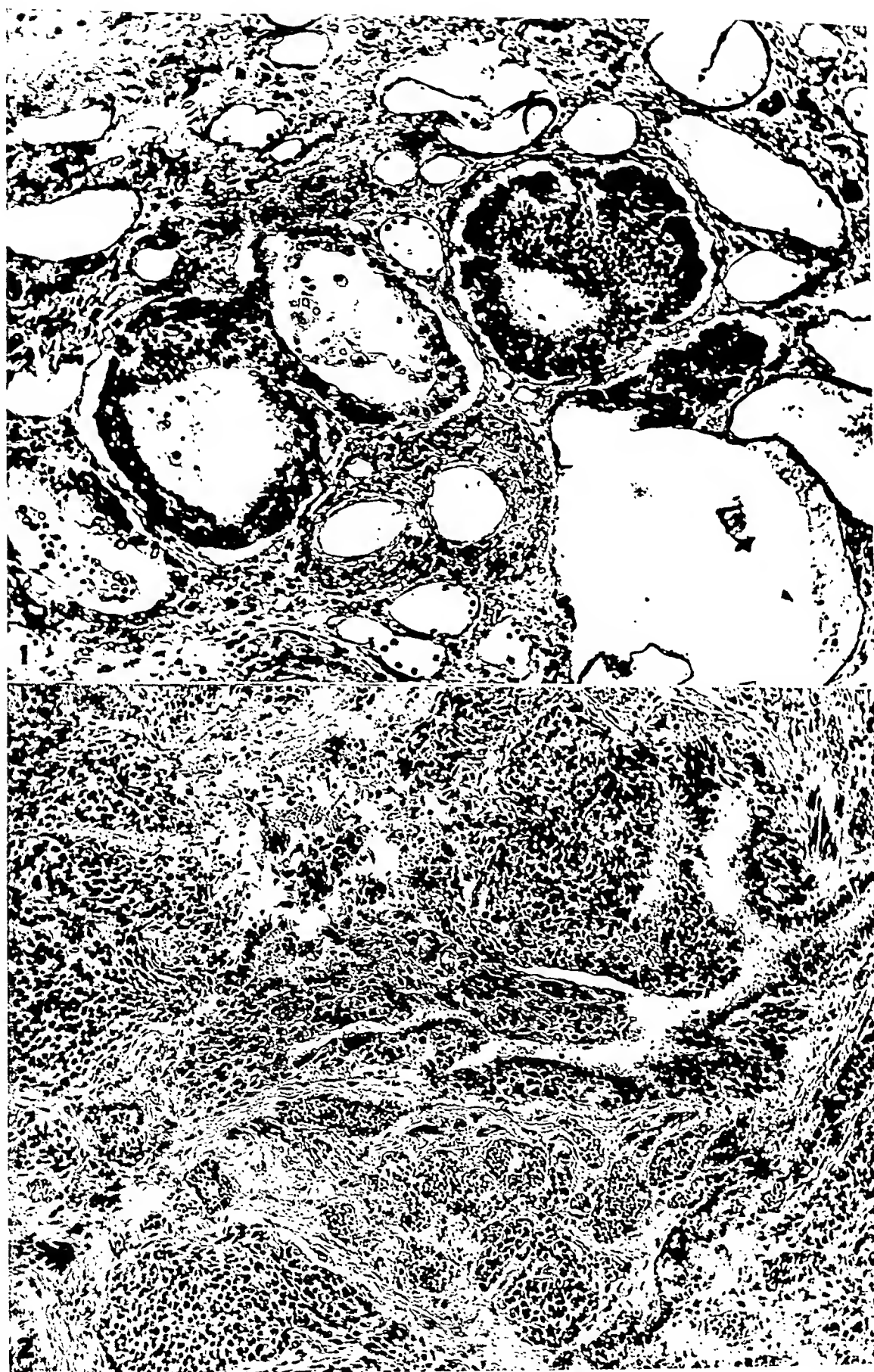
*Research Fellow in Pathology, supported by Damon Runyon Fund Grant to the University of Oregon Medical School.

Received for publication, June 20, 1949.

A survey of the literature for the past forty years reveals that very few histogenic studies have been carried out on early carcinomas of the lung. Eloesser included a photomicrograph in his article on bronchogenic carcinoma, revealing the possible source of origin of a minute adenocarcinoma from bronchiole epithelium. Stewart and Allison reported a small "oat cell" carcinoma which was accidentally found in a bronchiectatic lobe removed at surgery; however, the growth was lost in serially cut sections before a point of origin could be established. A microscopic carcinoma, with possible metastasis, originating in a ductus alveolaris has been ably described by Gray and Cordonnier. Womack and Graham have reported a similar process, which they discovered in three patients operated upon for congenital cystic disease of the lung. Although they admitted the abnormality of such cellular growth, they preferred to designate it metaplasia instead of neoplasia because they felt it could not be judged clinically malignant. Moore, in his recent textbook, presents a convincing photomicrograph of a minute squamous-cell carcinoma arising from the epithelium of a small bronchiole. Although it is possible that a few similar reports may have been missed, the fact remains that studies of this type on the histogenesis of carcinoma of the lung have appeared infrequently.

AUTHORS' SERIES

This report comprises the studies made on five minute and one clinically demonstrable lung growths, which were found during the study of microscopic sections from autopsies performed by the University of Oregon Pathology Department during the past decade. Each of these minute growths repre-



For captions see opposite page.

sented an accidental finding during the examination of routine lung sections taken for microscopic study. With the one exception (M-175-5-48), none of these cases had clinical symptoms and signs during life or gross evidence at the time of autopsy that could be related to the presence of the growth. This small tumor, (M-175-5-48) measuring 2 by 3 cm., demonstrable clinically and grossly, is added for comparison.

An attempt was made in each case to obtain serial sections of the growth and in four instances this was accomplished. Unfortunately, the remaining two neoplasms could not be located on resectioning the original block. A number of attempts were made to relocate the remainder of the growths in the original lung tissue, without success.

Sections of these tumors were examined by several members of the department of pathology. It was the consensus of opinion that, because of the variability of the cell sizes and shapes, hyperchromicity of the nuclei, evidence of lymph-vessel invasion, and the presence of mitotic figures, these growths should be classified as carcinomas.

The investigation then proceeded to the careful microscopic study of some 350 serial sections cut from these tumors. Each section was examined with the primary objective of locating, if possible, areas of metaplastic epithelial change closely associated with the growth, which might substantiate an origin at that site, or foci of hyperplastic activity of the basal epithelial layer contiguous with the neoplasm. Secondarily, we attempted to study morphological characteristics and methods by which such growths extend through lung parenchyma. At the conclusion of the rather time-consuming study, we were somewhat disappointed to find that a definite histogenic site had not been located in any of the minute tumors; however, several highly

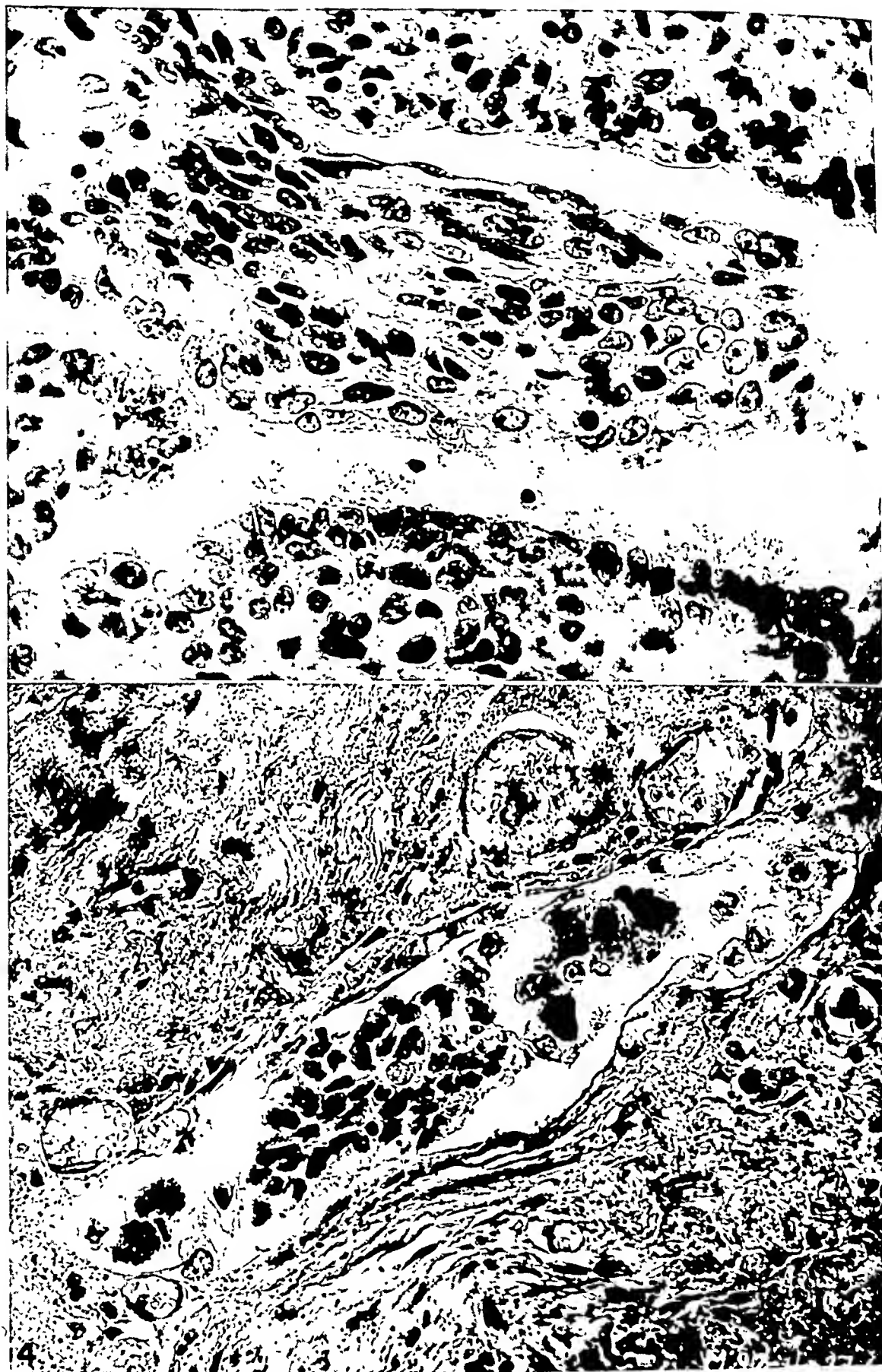
suspicious areas were encountered and many other interesting findings were noted. Since neoplasms in this stage are only infrequently encountered, we feel that our findings not only may be of value in the study of histogenesis but also may shed light on some of the characteristics of these growths not discernible in the more advanced stages.

Case 1 (Acces. No. A-89-40). This case is that of a 69-year-old white woman, who died two weeks after undergoing a hemicolectomy for carcinoma of the cecum. Necropsy established the causes of death to be hypostatic bronchopneumonia and purulent bronchitis. It was further demonstrated that, although the carcinoma of the cecum had been completely removed at surgery, two retroperitoneal nodes contained metastatic, anaplastic carcinoma.

Existing concomitantly with the acute pulmonary inflammatory process was an area of bronchiectasis and fibrosis in the apical region of the left lung that also revealed some rather unusual cellular changes. At several points in this fibrosed portion of the lung were small rounded openings, which could represent air sacs or possibly small bronchi. A number of these structures were filled completely, or nearly so, by oat-shaped to columnar cells with very dark staining nuclei (Fig. 1). Some of the structures, which showed incomplete centrifugal filling, contained a mucin-like substance and desquamated cells within their lumen. As these were followed in serial sections, they became solidly packed with the hyperchromatic cells. In other sections, definite columnar cells with a goblet-like appearance were noted, suggesting a bronchial origin, despite the fact that a definite connection with bronchial epithelium was not demonstrated. The resemblance to undifferentiated carcinoma of the lung was striking. Mitotic figures and actual invasion were not seen. It must be admitted that the process may represent only a marked hyperplasia of bronchial epithelium. The possibility of metastatic involvement must also be considered; but against such a conclusion was the lack of lymphatic or blood vascular involve-

FIG. 1. (A-89-40) Low-power view ($\times 120$) of a focus of pulmonary fibrosis in which a few spaces, thought to be bronchioles, are partially closed by an overgrowth of small columnar cells.

FIG. 2. (M-92-4-37) Photomicrograph ($\times 120$) of a bronchiole in which a tongue-like extension of neoplasm interrupts the mucosa and is in direct continuity with a neoplastic mass outside the bronchiole. Note that part of the epithelial lining is of normal type.



For captions see opposite page.

ment, a cell type unlike that of the colonic carcinoma, and limitation of the process to the one area of fibrosis present in the lungs. Except for a lesser degree of involvement, this process was quite like some of our more definite growths.

Case 2 (Acces. No. M-92-4-37). This 54-year-old man entered the hospital in a semi-conscious state, and examination at that time revealed marked cardiac failure secondary to hypertensive cardiovascular disease. Routine laboratory studies were negative. He shortly developed bronchopneumonia with a concomitant bilateral parotitis, and died one week after entry.

The clinical diagnosis was well substantiated by the necropsy findings, there being ample evidence of cardiac hypertrophy and failure, renal arteriolosclerosis, bronchopneumonia, subacute parotitis, and a moderate degree of coronary arteriosclerosis. In addition, sections of one kidney and lung presented entirely unexpected findings.

One of the kidney sections revealed the presence of a small tumor, measuring 0.5 cm. in diameter. This growth, situated in the renal cortex, was surrounded by a definite fibrous capsule. Histologically, it was composed of solid sheets of polyhedral cells with a markedly acidophilic cytoplasm. No mitotic figures or evidence of vascular invasion was encountered. All indications pointed to this being a benign cortical adenoma.

In one of the routine sections of the lungs, lying 5 mm. beneath the pleura, there was a small cellular area, measuring 3 by 1 mm. A short distance inward from the mass, a tangentially cut bronchus, too small to have cartilage but possessing a well-defined muscularis mucosae was found. In close proximity, a still smaller bronchus, cut transversely, lay just within the outer margin of the minute growth. The smaller bronchus also had a muscularis mucosae and in its lumen were large cells with a foamy cytoplasm, presumably monocytes.

Completely surrounding the smaller bronchus and extending the width of a number of air sacs beyond its wall were dense accumulations of cells, sometimes filling the alveoli

completely, in other instances, especially at the periphery, only partially so.

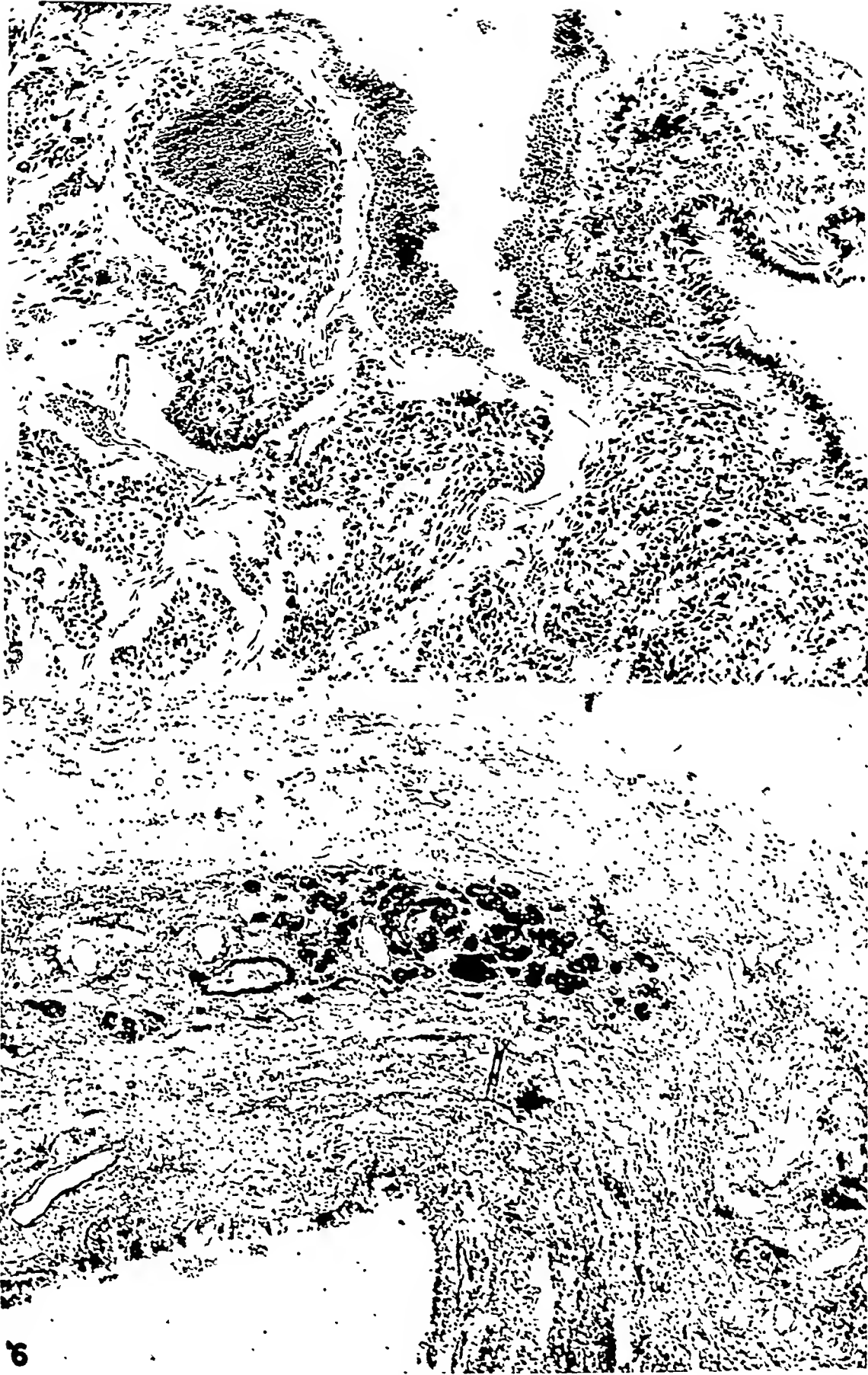
The epithelium of the bronchus presented a variable structure; parts of it consisted of a single layer of cuboidal cells; other segments displayed the normal pseudostratification of bronchial epithelium. Two additional areas were quite different. For a short distance, the single to double layer consisted of much elongated cells; at still another point, one encountered normal-appearing columnar cells along the immediate border of the lumen, underlaid by a zone of small cells like those normally found in the germinal layer. Finally, another group of elongated cells, apparently continuous with a discrete mass of epithelial cells within the bronchial wall, was noted where the germinal cells should be. Again, in the fibrous portion of the bronchial wall, with many engorged capillary vessels, were two accumulations of tumor cells lying free in spaces lined by a single layer of flattened and elongated cells. It was not possible to say whether these were lymph channels or small segments of air sacs, although their presence in dense connective tissue, which appeared to be a part of the bronchial wall, was in favor of their being lymphatics. Where the involvement was insufficient to fill alveoli, one noted extension first of only one or two layers along the alveolar borders. This process shaded off to complete filling but not to obliteration or invasion of their walls.

The form of the apparent tumor cells varied according to the plane of sectioning. Many were quite long and either thin or broad, while others were ovoid or even rounded. The cell type was believed to be columnar, and in such cells, the nuclei were centrally placed, rather than at one end as in normal epithelium of this kind. The nuclei varied slightly in size, but all had both a fine and a coarse chromatin network and a few possessed nucleoli. Mitotic figures were infrequently encountered. Mixed with the well-preserved cells were a few with small and pyknotic nuclei.

The occurrence of abnormal cells in the base of the bronchial mucosa and the apparent direct extension into the wall and the

FIG. 3. (M-92-4-37) Higher magnification ($\times 540$) of the polypoid mass shown in Fig. 2. Note that the character of the epithelium changes from cuboidal or low columnar to a distinctly elongated cell. The darker nuclei are pyknotic.

FIG. 4. (M-92-4-37) A lymph vessel, surrounded by connective tissue and blood capillaries, is largely filled by neoplastic cells. The larger, dark, and granular cells are phagocytes laden with carbon pigment. ($\times 540$.)



nearby lung parenchyma, together with the probable permeation of two lymph vessels, suggested that even though minute, the growth might be carcinomatous, and it was thereupon decided to section the remainder of the block serially.

Fortunately, a large number of the serial sections were found to contain the tumor mass. These sections proceeded distally along the originally described bronchiole and a number of branches from this structure soon became intimately associated with the tumor growth. At several points, neoplastic cells were seen extending directly into the lumen of small bronchioles, and although there appeared to be a direct continuity with the lining epithelial cells, it is difficult to say whether this represented invasion or a multicentric origin. One small bronchiole, which lay in the center of the main tumor mass, presented a likely point of departure, for extending into its lumen was a tongue-like projection of the tumor (Figs. 2, 3).

The identity of this structure as a bronchiole was verified by the presence of normal surface epithelium and smooth muscle at one end; the remainder of the structure was involved by neoplastic tissue. The cells of this mass, although variable, tended to be elongated and to have a distinct chromatin network. Some of the nuclei appeared pyknotic, but mitotic figures were not seen. Under a portion of the uninvolved surface epithelium, it was also noted that the cells that were located in the area normally occupied by the basilar or germinal layer had become elongated and possessed enlarged nuclei containing a prominent chromatin network. That this change may represent neoplastic activity of the basal layer was substantiated by the gradual change from these atypical cells to the normal-appearing cells. The remainder of the tumor was well vascularized and histologically presented a picture identical with the original section previously described.

Of particular interest was one section containing a small lymph vessel in which were many cells quite like those making up the solid masses of the tumor (Fig. 4). Mixed with these were pigment-laden monocytic phagocytes. The channel in which these cells lay was lined by flattened cells and was

surrounded by connective tissue containing some blood capillaries. The finding of lymphatic permeation substantiated our belief that the tumor was actually carcinomatous, even though it was minute.

Case 3 (Acces. No. 525-11-47). A necropsy performed on this 74-year-old white woman revealed the presence of bilateral pyonephrosis, suppurative pyelonephritis, renal lithiasis, and chronic hypertrophic ureteritis. Concomitant with the genitourinary lesions, she was found to have an acute bronchitis and bilateral pulmonary atelectasis. These findings were confirmed by microscopy, and in addition, one section of lung was found to contain a minute neoplasm that had been unsuspected on gross examination.

This neoplasm measured 2 mm. in diameter and was closely associated with a moderate-sized bronchiole, which contained cartilage in its wall. Histologically, the growth was made up of somewhat spindle-shaped cells having definitely hyperchromatic nuclei. In some, the nucleoli were easily seen, while in others this structure was not visible. Pleomorphism was prominent, but mitotic figures were infrequently encountered. The growth invaded the muscularis of the associated bronchiole at many points, and in several sections cartilage within its wall was completely surrounded. In two of the serial sections, the neoplastic cells lay just beneath the bronchiolar mucosa, but at no point could a direct contiguity be demonstrated (Fig. 5). Many of the collections of neoplastic cells within the muscularis of the bronchiole and in the lung parenchyma appeared to be in lymphatic vessels; however, no pigment-containing monocytes were noted, and the presence of an endothelial lining could not be definitely ascertained. The remaining groups of cells partially or completely filled alveoli.

On reviewing further serial sections, cut at a later date, it was readily apparent that a considerable portion of the tumor was missing. In these sections, only one small group of neoplastic cells was encountered, and these soon disappeared without again approximating a bronchiole.

Despite our inability to demonstrate a

FIG. 5. (525-11-47) In this field, masses of neoplastic cells lie partly within the wall of a bronchiole (right), but more generally fill nearby air sacs. The entire neoplasm grossly measures only 2 mm. ($\times 120$.)

FIG. 6. (A-8-44) Photomicrograph depicting nests of neoplastic cells in the outer wall of a small bronchus. ($\times 45$.)



FIG. 7. (12-1-40) Camera lucida drawing illustrating the extent and mode of distribution of the growth. To the left of center, a small bronchiole is in direct contact with the neoplasm, which has extended into a number of air sacs. The lung here is atelectatic, accounting for the collapse of bronchioles along the right border of the drawing.

point of origin of these neoplastic cells from bronchiole epithelium, we felt that the growth represented a primary carcinoma of the lung. This contention was based on the hyperchromatism of nuclei, the undeniable evidence of invasion, and the pleomorphism of the cells that this neoplasm exhibited. In view of the absence of a cancer elsewhere in the body and because of the marked similarity of these cells to bronchiole epithelium, we believe a bronchogenic origin to be most likely.

Case 4 (Acces. No. A-8-44). This 52-year-old white woman died following the development of a generalized peritonitis and a mechanical obstruction of the lower ileum,

which had occurred secondary to the sloughing of a rectal anastomosis. During a previous surgical procedure, an adenocarcinoma of the rectum had been excised and necropsy revealed complete removal with no evidence of extension or metastasis. In addition to focal areas of atelectasis, bronchopneumonia, bronchiectasis, and fibrous pleuritis, sections of the lungs presented microscopic collections of very deep-staining, oat-shaped epithelial cells.

Further study revealed that the collections of cells were divided into two groups by the interposition of a cartilage-containing bronchus, which was the site of bronchiectasis and chronic inflammation. The lung parenchyma

surrounding the bronchus appeared atelectatic, and it was considered most probable that these cell groups were contained in collapsed alveoli. The cell masses consisted of closely approximated, generally elongated, columnar cells with quite hyperchromatic nuclei (Fig. 6). There was no apparent invasion of blood or lymphatic vessels, and mitotic figures were not encountered.

Unfortunately, serial sections were not obtainable, so that the origin of the cells in question could not be traced. In the sections available, they did not arise from or connect with bronchioles; however, they bore a remarkable similarity to the columnar epithelium of the small bronchus within the same area. In view of the absence of mitotic figures or vascular invasion, a definite diagnosis of malignancy could not be made, and yet when one considered the growth of these cells into alveoli and the marked hyperchromatism of the nuclei, this possibility must be considered. The complete dissimilarity between these cells and the rectal adenocarcinoma precluded the possibility of a metastatic lesion.

Case 5 (Acces. No. 12-1-40). A necropsy performed on this 70-year-old white woman revealed the presence of bronchopneumonia involving the left upper and right lower lobes, multiple small abscesses, a purulent bronchiectasis in the lower lobe of the left lung, and a concomitant, congestive heart failure as manifested by pulmonary edema and hyperemia and pitting edema of the lower extremities. Incidental findings included degeneration of the basal ganglia that correlated well with a previous clinical diagnosis of Parkinson's disease, joint deformities secondary to atrophic arthritis, and leiomyomata of the uterus. Microscopic examination confirmed these findings, and in addition, one of the sections of lung was found to contain a small growth located just beneath the pleura.

This tumor, lying in a subpleural layer of atelectatic lung was smaller than a high-power field (10×43). In the original section, a small bronchiole, lined by tall columnar epithelium, was seen leading into and forming a part of the growth. At one end of this bronchiole was located an invasive type of epithelial growth with nuclei that appeared essentially similar to that of the bronchiole. These hyperchromatic cells were contiguous with the bronchiole epithelium in this section, but, since the bronchiole was not present in the subsequent sections, further confirmation was not possible (Fig. 7). The neoplastic cells were seen around blood ves-

sels and filling what appeared to be partially collapsed alveoli; there was, however, no evidence of vascular invasion (Fig. 8). Mitotic figures were not encountered. In the serial sections that followed, the small bronchiole disappeared and the growth progressively decreased in size. While the tumor never again closely approximated the bronchiole, the cells retained their similarity to its epithelium. Consequently, even though vascular invasion and mitotic figures were not encountered, because of the marked hyperchromatism of the cells and the infiltrative tendency of the growth, we decided that a designation of beginning primary carcinoma of the lung was justifiable.

Case 6 (Acces. No. M-175-5-48). This 69-year-old white man died in uremic coma secondary to amyloidosis of the kidneys. Seven months prior to his death, a roentgenogram of his chest disclosed a small, discrete, 1-cm., parenchymal mass in the left upper lung field. Follow-up roentgenograms revealed the mass to be gradually progressing in size; consequently, despite several negative bronchoscopic examinations and bronchial aspirations, bronchogenic carcinoma was considered the most likely roentgenological diagnosis.

Necropsy revealed amyloidosis of both kidneys, uremic pericarditis, acute purulent bronchitis, chronic bronchitis, bronchiectasis, and a 2-by-3-cm. mass in the subpleural parenchyma of the left upper lobe. This growth did not extend through the pleura nor did it involve any of the major bronchi. Grossly, the tumor was grayish white with no evidence of hemorrhage or necrosis. Microscopically, there was disclosed an undifferentiated carcinoma with direct extension into the subpleural lymphatics, but without demonstrable metastasis. A subsequent study of serial sections failed to reveal a definite point of origin.

It is of interest that although this growth was large enough to be recognizable radiologically and was unquestionably carcinomatous histologically, it displayed certain characteristics common to all of the lesions under consideration. Except for readily demonstrable permeation of lymph vessels, this sizable tumor followed the lines of least resistance in its spread, namely, centrifugal filling of the alveoli (Fig. 9). Despite its size, there was a striking uniformity in the size, shape, and staining reaction of the individual cells.

This indicated that certain bronchogenic carcinomas may attain an appreciable size,



For captions see opposite page.

spread mainly by continuity for a time, involve only the local lymphatic vessels and display no appreciable variation in cell type. The striking similarity of this tumor and the very minute ones left us with the feeling that they were essentially alike, except for size. It might be argued that this grossly demonstrable tumor was a bronchial adenoma. Against such a contention is the histological structure and the extreme peripheral location.

At least four questions that we have asked ourselves and that may well arise in the reader's mind with respect to the growths are:

1. Do all but the one sizable tumor (M-175-5-48), included for comparison and because of identical cellular structure, represent neoplasia or merely metaplasia or proto-plasia of bronchial epithelium? It is true that certain of the growths are associated with bronchiectasis, bronchitis, and focal pulmonary fibrosis—conditions in which metaplasia is a common finding. In varying degree, all displayed direct extension of growing cells into air sacs; in others, there was highly suggestive evidence of local lymphatic permeation, and in one (M-92-4-37) the bronchial wall was invaded by epithelial cells. These are the features generally accepted as bona fide evidence of neoplasia.

2. Do the cases A-89-40 and A-8-44, occurring in individuals with carcinoma of the colon with local lymph-node involvement, represent incipient pulmonary metastases? One must admit the possibility that in these two instances cells may have escaped via the vertebral system of veins and in this manner reached the lungs. Ordinarily, a hematogenous spread from rectal or cecal carcinoma would manifest itself in the liver, and this did not take place. It is true that in case A-89-40, a few of the cells were goblet-like and that mucus was present in the spaces lined by neoplastic cells, but even in this instance, the pattern was predominantly of

the same cell type found in all other growths.

3. Is it possible that the small pulmonary growth of M-92-4-37 is a metastasis from an equally inconspicuous and very well-encapsulated, so-called cortical adenoma of one kidney? It is most difficult to believe that a tumor so circumscribed by dense connective tissue could be the source of the pulmonary tumor.

4. What is the possible relationship of the lesions described herein to so-called bronchial adenoma, a tumor of uncertain status but one that is today regarded by many as a form of low-grade carcinoma? It is true that all of the growths in our series present a striking uniformity of histological pattern and in this respect are like most of the bronchial adenomas one encounters. On the other hand, the cells tend to be elongated and not rounded as in bronchial adenoma, and thus bear a strong resemblance to the so-called "oat cell" type of bronchogenic carcinoma. Furthermore, the peripheral location is not in keeping with bronchial adenoma.

DISCUSSION

Although the preponderance of evidence at the present time appears to be in favor of a bronchogenic origin for the majority of primary carcinomas of the lung, the paucity of definite histological proof still allows the question to be raised. This problem, so ably discussed by Fried, centers at the present time on three epithelial components of the lung. Ewing, in his 1940 edition of *Neoplastic Diseases*, considered that carcinoma arose from, and could be classified according to, the epithelial cells connected with three structures: (1) the epithelium lining the bronchi, (2) epithelium of the mucous glands, and (3) the epithelial lining of the alveoli. It was further his contention that the clinical history, gross anatomy, and the histological structure

FIG. 8. (12-1-40) *Spindle-shaped epithelial cells around blood vessels appear to be a manifestation of invasion. (X 120.)*

FIG. 9. (M-175-5-48) *Photomicrograph illustrating the mode of spread of undifferentiated neoplastic cells into air sacs to the point of filling them completely.*

would furnish a reasonably certain and acceptable histogenic classification; however, those familiar with the variability of these neoplasms realize that such criteria will not hold. Concerning this point, Fried states: ". . . the microscopic features of a fully developed pulmonary tumor will point to its histogenesis in exceptionable cases only; the morphology of the neoplastic cells varies from one tumor to another, and even in the same tumor their form frequently varies from area to area."

In spite of Fried's admonishment, morphological and microscopic characteristics are continually used as supposedly conclusive evidence of the histogenesis of these tumors, and likewise multiple sources of origin are accepted by many. A striking example of this is the rather frequent reporting of "so-called" alveolar-cell carcinomas. This practice continues, even though there is considerable evidence that these structures may not contain an epithelial component. Miller has stated that such a layer does persist throughout life; however, in our opinion Fried's experimental results to the contrary are more convincing. Apparently in agreement with this point of view, Sweany¹⁴ has stated that in his opinion neoplasms rarely if ever arise from the alveoli. Stout has recently reported a case in which hyperplasia and metaplasia of bronchial epithelium with extension into the alveoli closely simulated carcinomas allegedly arising from alveolar epithelium. It may well be that the majority of such growths are not primary in these structures, but represent extension or implantation from small bronchogenic carcinomas that remain undetected. Likewise, metastatic carcinomas in the lungs may be a source of confusion.

The role of the mucous glands of the bronchi in the histogenesis of primary carcinoma of the lung is as yet undecided. Fried has pointed out that no one has ever observed an early neoplasm of this kind, and Letulle has excluded this variety from his classification. Much of the evidence presented in favor of such an origin has been based on the secretion of mucus or the presence of glandular

structures within carcinomas of the lung; however, many investigators have pointed out that these characteristics are not infrequently seen in neoplasms arising from organs that normally secrete no mucus material. Likewise, it is not uncommon to find areas revealing these characteristics in neoplasms that are predominantly of another cell type (as in our case A-89-40). Consequently, then, although mucous glands cannot be definitely ruled out, the majority of investigators do not regard them as an important or even a likely source in the histogenesis of primary carcinoma of the lung.

By such a process of exclusion, one arrives at the remaining epithelial component of the bronchial tree—the lining epithelium, composed of a superficial and a basilar layer. The former presents a more variable histological picture with a transformation from columnar to cuboidal cells and loss of cilia as it progresses distally; however, these cells are fully differentiated and seldom digress from the normal pattern. The basal layer, on the other hand, remains quite constant throughout the entire extent of the bronchial tree. These latter cells are relatively undifferentiated, and when the bronchial mucosa is injured or destroyed, it is replaced by proliferation of the basal or germinative layer. Halpert, Sweany,¹⁴ Fried, and many others believe this layer contains multipotential cells that are capable of giving rise to any of the epithelial components of the bronchial tree.

The actual process by which malignancy begins is as yet undecided. Many feel, however, that it is best explained by excessive regeneration of epithelium following degeneration due to some chronic irritant factor, such as long-standing inflammation. Squamous metaplasia (as encountered in tuberculous cavities, bronchiectasis, and influenza) is a striking example of this process and is considered by many to be the most common precursor of malignant tumors in the lung. Although numerous studies have appeared, no one has apparently observed the actual regeneration of columnar epithelium as evidenced by active mitosis and proliferation.

Samson, in his discussion of this phenomenon, contends that regeneration and metaplasia stem from the basilar layer and not from the adult and well-differentiated columnar cells. Similarly, Fried states: "It will be seen that the process is not a transformation of the adult columnar epithelium into a squamous type, but that a development of undifferentiated cells followed by proliferation and differentiation has occurred. The phenomenon is not a metaplasia, but a protoplasia (indirect metaplasia)."

Support for this theory has rapidly accumulated and we now find that most investigators hold the opinion, first advanced by Ribbert and Hanseemann, that neoplasms usually arise from cells that are not completely differentiated. In short, this theory holds that most tissues contain both adult and embryonal or germinative cells. These germinative cells, which are usually in a basilar layer, grow out to replace adult cells that have been injured or destroyed. In most instances, this occurs without ill effects, but, should a predisposition toward cancer be present in the host, malignant cells may emerge from the basal layer and cancer results.

The acquisition of definite proof substantiating such a process has been complicated by the fact that no one has actually observed the metamorphic change of a somatic cell to a neoplastic one. As a result, our conclusions must be based on the congruous, but indirect, evidence that has been accumulated: (1) that fully differentiated cells, wherever found, are usually apotent; (2) that regeneration, which is usually the forerunner of malignancy, stems from the basilar or germinative cells; and (3) that in the bronchi, these basilar cells show every evidence of being able to form any of the epithelial components normally present.

In view of such evidence, indirect as it may be, and since we have found little to substantiate the multiple-origin theory, it is our opinion that the assignment of a bronchogenic origin to the majority of primary carcinomas of the lung is entirely justified. Likewise, as Sweany¹⁵ has emphasized, we feel it would appear inconsistent to postulate multiple

sources for the origin of pulmonary carcinoma, when there exists in the bronchi a multipotential layer capable of giving rise to any of the cells usually considered to be the precursors of the three types of neoplasms encountered: (1) undifferentiated carcinoma, (2) adenocarcinoma, and (3) squamous-cell carcinoma.

If we are ever to understand the histogenesis of the more peripheral bronchogenic carcinomas, such knowledge, of necessity, must be based upon a series of observations in minute or accidentally discovered lesions such as ours. More studies of this kind are sorely needed, and it is hoped that they will be forthcoming.

SUMMARY

Five examples of minute and accidentally discovered pulmonary growths found in routine autopsy sections have been studied with the hope of discovering the histogenesis of primary pulmonary neoplasms. All involved quite small bronchi. In some instances, it was possible to obtain serial sections of the portion of tumor in the original block, while in others the growth quickly disappeared and could not be studied completely.

Demonstration of indubitable origin from bronchial epithelium proved to be extraordinarily difficult, but the evidence, as far as obtainable, favors bronchial epithelium rather than alveolar cells.

Two of the subjects had had carcinoma of the colon removed surgically; one of these had metastasized to regional lymph nodes. A third individual had a small and well-encapsulated renal adenoma. It is difficult for us to believe that the minute growths in the lung represent metastases from any of these, the more so because of the strikingly uniform morphology of the pulmonary growths, not only in these cases, but in two additional cases without neoplasms elsewhere than in the lung.

The presence of localized bronchiectasis and fibrosis in four of the five small tumors affords a possible clue as to altered physiology and structure which might serve as a predisposing cause for neoplasia.

Although it was not possible to establish the exact point of departure of the growths, it is of interest that although very small, all gave evidence of an ability to invade bronchial walls and to spread into nearby air alveoli. In one instance, there was satis-

factory evidence of permeation of local lymphatic vessels.

The several lesions herein recorded are regarded as carcinomatous rather than mere foci of metaplasia or so-called bronchial adenomas.

REFERENCES

1. ELOESSER, L.: Primary tumors of the lung. *Arch. Surg.* 10: 445-468, 1925.
2. EWING, J.: Neoplastic Diseases; a Treatise on Tumors, 4th ed. Philadelphia. W. B. Saunders Co. 1940.
3. FRIED, B. M.: Bronchiogenic Carcinoma and Adenoma; with a Chapter on Mediastinal Tumors. Baltimore. Williams & Wilkins Co. 1948.
4. GRAY, S. H., and CORDONNIER, J.: Early carcinoma of the lung. *Arch. Surg.* 19: 1618-1626, 1929.
5. HALPERT, B.: Pathologic aspects of bronchiogenic carcinoma. *New Orleans M. & S. J.* 91: 439-441, 1939.
6. HANSEMAN, D.: Studien über die Spezifität, den Altruismus und die Anaplasie der Zellen mit besonderer Berücksichtigung der Geschwülste. Berlin. A. Hirschwald. 1893.
7. LETULLE, M.: Cited by Fried, B. M.
8. MILLER, W. S.: The Lung, 2d ed. Springfield, Ill. Charles C Thomas Co. 1947.
9. MOORE, R. A.: A Textbook of Pathology; Pathologic Anatomy in Its Relation to the Causes, Pathogenesis, and Clinical Manifestations of Disease. Philadelphia. W. B. Saunders Co. 1944.
10. RIBBERT: Bemerkungen zu einem Falle von primärem Lungencarcinom. *Deutsche med. Wchnschr.* 22: 165-167, 1896.
11. SAMSON, P. C.: Entdifferentiation in bronchogenic carcinoma. *Am. J. Cancer* 23: 741-753, 1935.
12. STEWART, M. J., and ALLISON, P. R.: A microscopic focus of oat-cell carcinoma in a bronchiectatic lung. *J. Path. & Bact.* 55: 105-107, 1943.
13. STOUT, A. P.: Tumor seminar. Bronchial epithelial hyperplasia and metaplasia with extension into alveoli simulating alveolar carcinoma. *J. Missouri State M. A.* 44: 680-682, 1947.
14. SWEANY, H. C.: Primary bronchiogenic carcinoma: incidence, pathogenesis and diagnosis. *Ann. Otol., Rhin. & Laryng.* 43: 561-571, 1934.
15. SWEANY, H. C.: The pathogenesis of primary cancer of the lung. *Am. J. Clin. Path.* 5: 1-12, 1935.
16. WOMACK, N. A., and GRAHAM, E. A.: Epithelial metaplasia in congenital disease of the lung; its possible relation to carcinoma of the bronchus. *Am. J. Path.* 17: 645-654, 1941.



CARCINOID TUMORS—A RE-EMPHASIS OF THEIR MALIGNANT NATURE

Review of 140 Cases

CARL M. PEARSON, M.D.,* and PATRICK J. FITZGERALD, M.D.†

SINCE the early work of Lubarsch,²⁹ in 1888, a primary tumor of the gastrointestinal tract has been recognized that is present most commonly in the appendix, superficially resembles carcinoma upon histological examination, yet is distinctive in appearance and behavior. Oberndorfer, in 1907, used the term "carcinoid" for this tumor because of his belief that the neoplasm was benign, despite its resemblance to carcinoma. Masson and colleagues¹⁹ first noted the remarkable affinity for silver salts displayed by the intracytoplasmic granules of the tumor cells and suggested that the lesion be called "argentaffin tumor." Studies of more recent years,^{2, 10, 35, 45} however, have increasingly emphasized that this neoplasm is not necessarily benign, that local invasion of nodes occurs rather frequently with lesions of certain primary sites, and that distant widespread metastasis is not unknown. Our recent experience with three carcinoid tumors of the rectum³⁹ demonstrated the malignant potentialities of this lesion in that two patients died with extensive metastases, each within two and a half years after the onset of symptoms.

Investigation of the autopsy files from 1934 through 1948 and the surgical files from 1910 through 1948 at the Mallory Institute of Pathology revealed a total of 140 carcinoid tumors. Ninety-eight (70 per cent) of these occurred in the appendix and forty-two (30

per cent) were of nonappendiceal origin (Tables 1 and 3). None of the carcinoid tumors primary in the appendix showed evidence of regional-node involvement or distant metastasis. Sixteen (38 per cent) of the nonappendiceal group were found to have metastases. In view of these findings, we wish to re-emphasize the malignant nature of carcinoid tumors, particularly those at non-appendiceal sites.

HISTORICAL RÉSUMÉ

Lubarsch,²⁹ impressed with the multicentric origin of these tumors of the gastrointestinal tract, their lack of gland formation, the lesser tendency to metastasis, and their cellular dissimilarity to the usual adenocarcinoma of the gastrointestinal tract, separated this group of tumors as an entity. However, he still believed them to be "true carcinomas," and later designated them by the term "little carcinomas."³⁰ Aschoff and Krompecher both recognized that the tumors presented a distinctive histological picture of a uniform small-cell type. The former author called these tumors "mucous membrane naevi" but pointed out that they might become malignant. The latter pointed out their resemblance to basal-cell carcinomas of the skin. Saltykow, in 1912, suggested that the tumor arose from aberrant cells of the pancreatic islets because of its resemblance to these cells.

The work of Masson and colleagues¹⁹ showed for the first time that intracytoplasmic granules in the cells comprising the tumor had the ability to reduce silver salts. They stated that the tumor cell arose from a well-known type of cell that is normally found throughout the gastrointestinal tract from the stomach to the rectum. It is known by many names—Ciaccio, Schmidt, chromaffin, enterochrome,

From the Mallory Institute of Pathology, Boston City Hospital, Boston, Massachusetts.

*Formerly Intern, Pathology, Mallory Institute of Pathology.

†Special Research Fellow (1948–1949), National Cancer Institute at Memorial Hospital, New York City. Formerly First Assistant in Pathology, Mallory Institute of Pathology, (1946–1947). Present address: Karolinska Institutet, Stockholm, Sweden.

We are indebted to Mr. Leo Goodman, Boston City Hospital, for the photographs appearing in this article.

Received for publication, July 28, 1949.

or basigranular cell—but is most frequently called the Nicholas Kultschitzky cell.

Various hypotheses have been formulated about the function of the normal argentaffin cells. Masson and Berger³³ believed that they possessed a neuroendocrine function and that the cells secreted a substance into the periglandular nerve plexus of the intestinal mucosa. Popoff expressed belief that the argentaffin properties of these cells were merely stages in the rejuvenation of functionally exhausted or refractory mucous cells. As to the nature of the granules, Patzelt found a long list of varying opinions expressed in the literature. They were considered to be an exocrine secretion, to have a resorptive function, and to be related to digestion, to the suprarenal medullary cells, the oxyphile cells of the hypophysis, and the pancreatic islet cells.

Stout found that his otherwise typical cases of carcinoid tumor of the rectum did not show argentaffin granules. This appears to have removed any lingering doubt that the affinity for silver is specific to these cells. To explain the difference between carcinoid tumors of the rectum and those occurring elsewhere, he refers to the work of Erspamer. The latter believed that there were several phases in the development of argentaffin cells. In one phase, granules were present but a substance, enteromin, necessary for reduction of silver or chrome salts, was absent. Rectal carcinoids were thereby presumed to be in a pre-enterochrome stage. The chemical nature of the enteromin was believed by Erspamer and colleagues to be an orthodiphenol compound. Jacobson and Simpson postulated that the granules consisted of a pterin and a carbohydrate. More recently Gomori concluded that the cytoplasmic substance responsible for the reduction of silver and chrome salts is resorcinol or a closely related phenolic compound.

TERMINOLOGY

We prefer the name "carcinoid tumor" despite its deficiencies because of the fact that the silver-staining reaction is not specific to these cells, since the beta cells of the pancreatic

islets and others share the argentaffinity many rectal carcinoid tumors have not been shown to reduce silver salts; and chiefly because the name "carcinoid" would emphasize the close relationship between these tumors and the more common carcinomas of the intestinal tract, yet imply some distinctiveness of appearance and clinical behavior. Admittedly, we are using the term in the opposite sense to that for which it was introduced by Oberndorfer, for we believe that these tumors are malignant.

INCIDENCE AND SITES OF ORIGIN

Appendiceal Group. The most common site of origin of carcinoid tumors is the appendix. They are said to be found in about 0.5 per cent of all surgically removed appendices.¹ From the Pathology Department of the Boston City Hospital from the years 1910 to 1937 inclusive (Table 1), Porter and Whelan found seventy-two carcinoid tumors in a series of 26,384 appendectomies (0.28 per cent). From this hospital during the years 1938 to 1948 inclusive, there were 47,479 surgical specimens received and in this group there were twenty-eight argentaffin tumors (0.06 per cent).

TABLE 1
INCIDENCE OF CARCINOID TUMORS

| | Porter & Whelan 1910- 1937 | Authors 1938- 1948 | Total |
|-------------------------------------|-------------------------------------|--------------------------|--------|
| <i>Number of Surgical Specimens</i> | — | 47,479 | — |
| Appendiceal | 72 | 25 | 97 |
| Nonappendiceal | 1 | 3 | 4 |
| TOTAL SURGICALLY REMOVED | 73 | 28 | 101 |
| | | | |
| | 1934- 1937 | 1938- 1948 | |
| <i>Number of Autopsies</i> | 2,922 | 8,699 | 11,621 |
| Appendiceal | 0 | 1 | 1 |
| Nonappendiceal | 10 | 28 | 38 |
| TOTAL FOUND AT AUTOPSY | 10 | 29 | 39 |
| TOTAL | 83* | 57* | 140 |

*One case reported by Porter & Whelan in the 1934-1937 group actually occurred in 1938 (our case 1 in the group from 1938-1947).

Twenty-five of these were found in the appendix. Thus, 97 per cent of carcinoid tumors occurring in surgical specimens were found in the appendix.

The over-all incidence of carcinoid tumors discovered at necropsy has varied from about 1.8 per cent⁴² to the figures from this laboratory,⁴¹ which show ten tumors, all extra-appendiceal, in 2922 autopsies (0.34 per cent). Adding our figures to those of this previous report, there has been a total of 38 extra-appendiceal carcinoid tumors in 11,621 autopsies (0.33 per cent) from 1934 to 1948 inclusive. During this period, only one appendiceal carcinoid tumor has been discovered at necropsy.

The discrepancy between the commonest sites of origin in surgical and autopsy material may be partly explained by several factors. The smaller lumen of the appendix is more easily obstructed than is a portion of the small or large bowel by a tumor of the same size. Appendiceal tumors would thereby be expected to give rise to inflammatory signs and symptoms much earlier than nonappendiceal lesions, and hence, would be removed surgically. The much younger age at which appendiceal carcinoid tumors are found compared to that of nonappendiceal tumors would seem to substantiate this hypothesis. The frequency of appendectomy in a general hospital as compared to operations on other portions of the intestinal tract would lead to a greater likelihood of asymptomatic carcinoid tumors being found in the appendix. A not-inconsiderable factor is, possibly, the relatively cursory pathological examination given the appendix at necropsy in contrast to its interest as a surgical specimen.

Nonappendiceal Group. In both surgical and autopsy material, the ileum is the commonest site of origin of nonappendiceal carcinoid tumors. It has been stated¹³ that the ratio of appendiceal to ileal sites is about ten to one. In the combined surgical and autopsy series from this hospital, there have been ninety-eight (70 per cent) appendiceal carcinoids in a total of 140 tumors. Twenty-seven (19.4 per cent) have been primary in the ileum or have

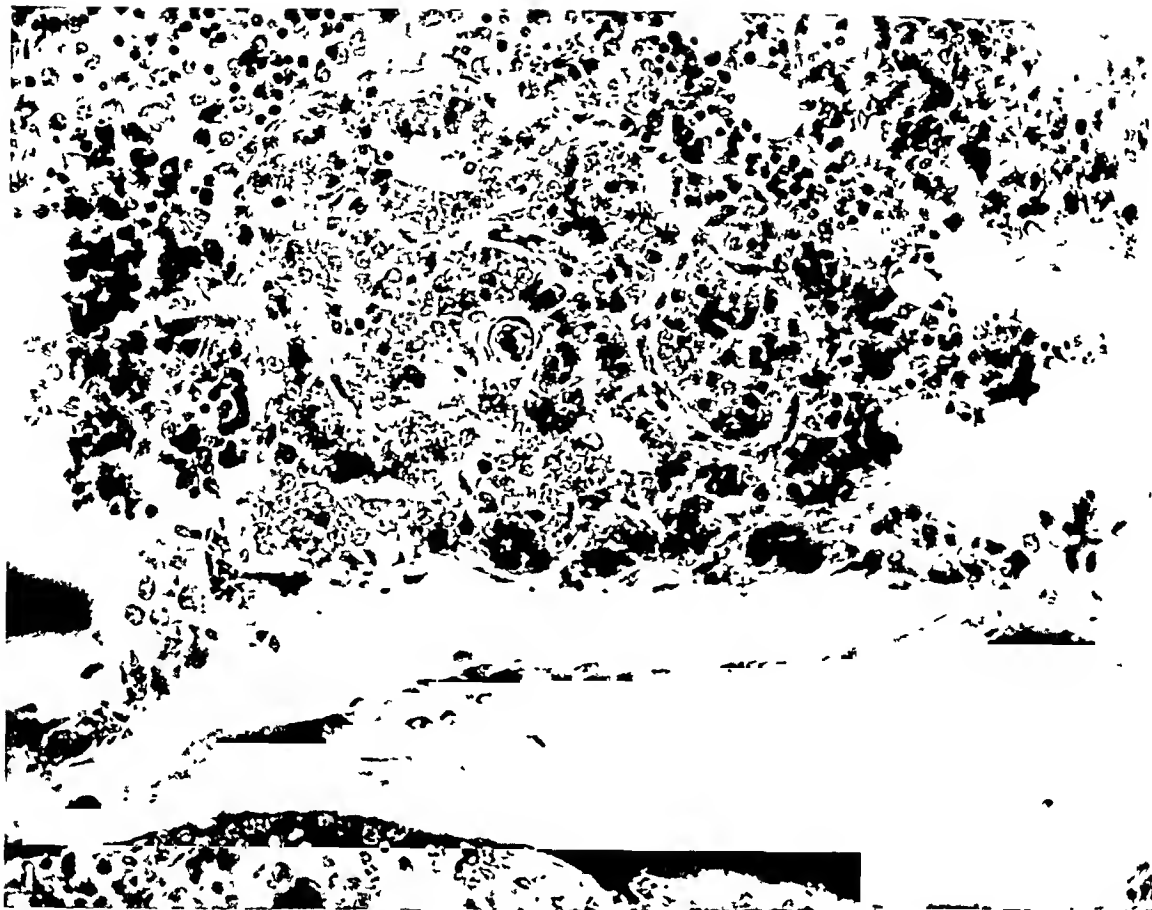
had at least one of the multicentric sites of origin in this area (Table 2). About 90 per cent of carcinoid tumors in our entire series occurred in the ileal, appendiceal, and cecal regions (Tables 1 and 2). About 64 per cent of our nonappendiceal carcinoids occurred in the ileum. In one report¹⁰ of 92 carcinoid tumors of the small bowel, the ileum was the primary site in seventy-nine (86 per cent) and the lower ileum in sixty-one (66 per cent). Carcinoid tumors of the stomach, duodenum, gallbladder, jejunum, cecum, colon, rectum, mesentery, and Meckel's diverticulum,⁴ have been described. Six cases have been listed in which the carcinoid tumor occurred in a teratoma of the ovary.³⁵

Four of our tumors were found in the stomach. At least eighteen such tumors (including two of our cases⁴¹) are on record.^{34, 47, 53} Two carcinoid tumors were located in the duodenum. The gallbladder has been the site of origin of three cases⁵ including our one case previously reported.⁴¹

TABLE 2
CARCINOID TUMORS (NONAPPENDICEAL)
Surgical and Autopsy, 1934-1948

| Primary site | No. cases | Mult. prim. | Metas. | Assoc. double prim. malign. tumor |
|---------------------------|-----------|-------------|--------|-----------------------------------|
| Stomach | 4 | 1 | 1 | 1 |
| Duodenum | 2 | — | — | — |
| Gallbladder | 1 | — | — | — |
| Jejunum | 2 | 1 | 1 | — |
| Jejunum & ileum | 2 | 2 | 1 | 1 |
| Ileum | | | | |
| proximal | 2 | 1 | 1 | 2 |
| mid- | 4 | 2 | 1 | 2 |
| distal | 7 | 1 | 3 | 1 |
| unspecified | 10 | 1 | 4 | 2 |
| Jejunum, appendix & ileum | 1 | 1 | — | — |
| Ileum & appendix | 1 | 1 | 1 | — |
| Cecum | 1 | — | — | — |
| Cecum & ascending colon | 1 | 1 | — | — |
| *Rectum | 2 | 1 | 1 | — |
| Undetermined | 2 | — | 2 | — |
| TOTAL | 42 | 13 | 16 | 9 |

* A third previously reported carcinoid tumor of the rectum³⁹ with generalized metastasis is not included in this report, since it was studied at another hospital.



For captions see opposite page.

TABLE 3
CARCINOID TUMORS AND METASTASES
Surgical and Autopsy Tumors Combined

| Primary site | Porter & Whelan | | Authors | | Total | | Per cent |
|----------------|-----------------|-------------|---------|-------------|-------|-------------|----------|
| | Cases | With metas. | Cases | With metas. | Cases | With metas. | |
| Appendiceal | 72 | 0 | 26 | 0 | 98 | 0 | 0 |
| Nonappendiceal | 11 | 2 | 31 | 14 | 42 | 16 | 38 |
| TOTAL | 83* | 2* | 57* | 14 | 140 | 16 | 11.4 |

* See note to Table 1.

One of our cases was localized in the cecum and one had multicentric foci in the cecum and ascending colon. Stout reviewed fourteen carcinoid tumors of the colon and found that four were cecal in origin and ten occurred elsewhere. A thorough review of carcinoid tumors of the colon has been made by Horn who presented seven cases and listed a total of nineteen. Brown et al. added another case. One of our cases occurred in the ileocecal valve, a site predisposing to intestinal obstruction.²²

Recently, Stout has emphasized the importance of carcinoid tumors of the rectum and reported six cases. Horn has summarized the literature and lists fifty-six cases in the rectum recognized at present. Seven additional cases have been seen by one of us in the referred and routine material at Memorial Hospital. Wilson has also added a case. In all, we have studied ten cases with carcinoid tumor of the rectum²³ but only two are included in this survey. The finding of ten cases in relatively young members of the Armed Forces¹⁵ also suggests that this lesion is more common than realized.

Certain tumors of the bronchial wall (bronchial "adenomas"—carcinoid type) resemble the carcinoid tumors of the intestinal tract and, rarely, show intracytoplasmic argentaffin granules.²¹ Their relationship to intestinal carcinoid tumors is undetermined, but their slow growth, low incidence of metastasis, and morphological resemblance

to the carcinoid tumor of the intestinal tract, are strikingly similar in many cases.

Multicentric Origin. Thirteen of our forty-two cases showed what appeared to be multiple primary sites of origin (Table 2). Stevenson has reported a case in which there were sixty-eight discrete primary tumors in the ileum. It has been stated¹³ that about one third of carcinoid tumors show multiple primary foci.

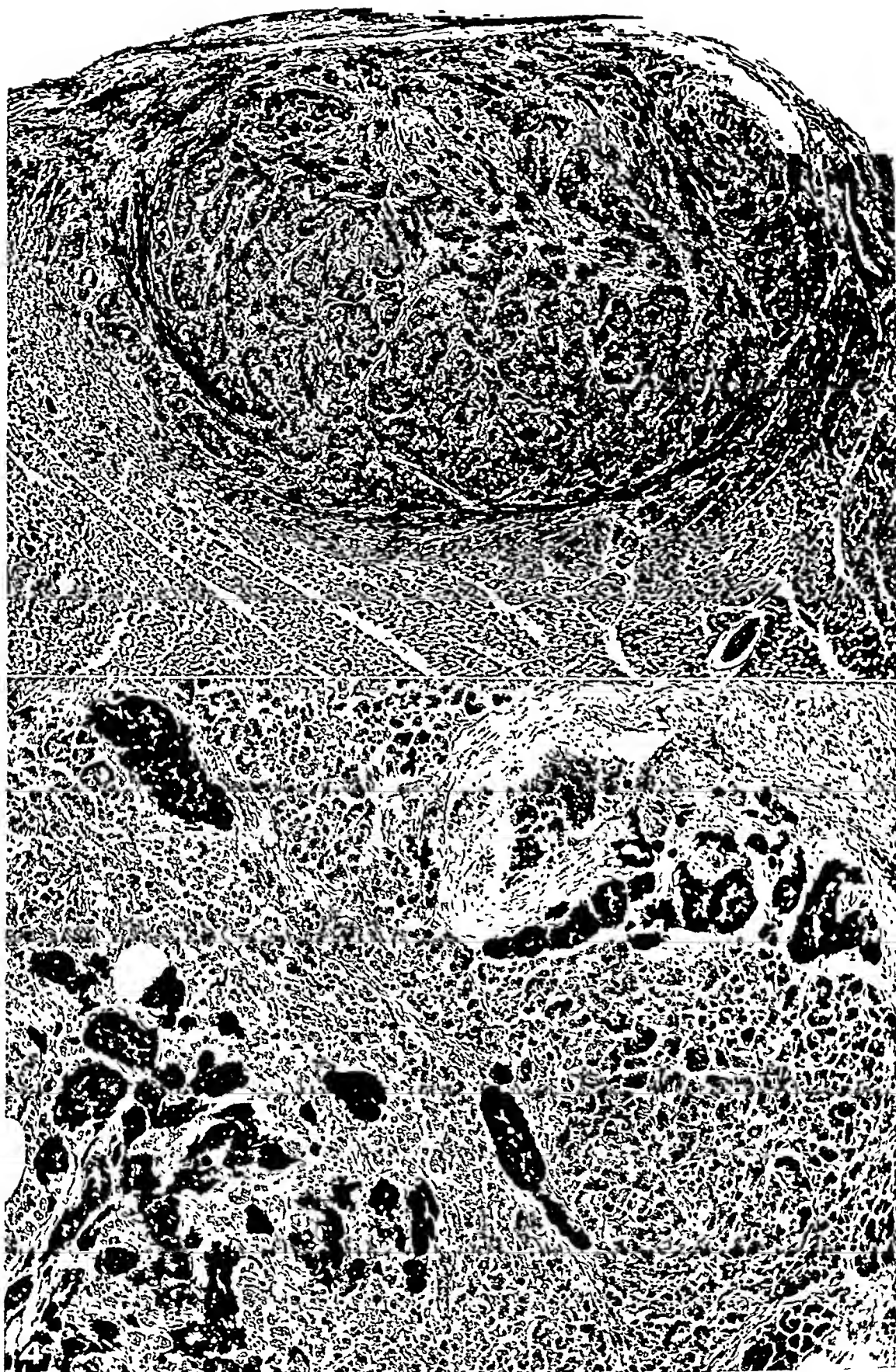
METASTASIS

Ransom is usually credited with first reporting, in 1890, metastasis from a carcinoid tumor, and since then, more than 400 cases have been put on record.⁴⁴ The incidence of metastasis is illustrated by a survey of the literature up to 1944,⁴⁵ which showed that 126 of 332 carcinoid tumors (37.9 per cent) had associated metastasis. Of our total series of 140 cases (Table 3), surgical and autopsy, appendiceal and extra-appendiceal, sixteen tumors (11.4 per cent) were associated with regional nodal involvement or more distant spread. However, all of the sixteen metastatic lesions occurred in the nonappendiceal primary group of forty-two, so that 38 per cent of this latter group of tumors showed nodal involvement or more distant metastasis.

Extra-appendiceal Metastases. The ileum is the most common site of origin for carcinoid tumors associated with metastasis. In a group of sixty-eight "malignant" tumors collected

FIG. 1. Case 20. Metastatic carcinoid tumor in the vertebral marrow. (Phloxine-methylene blue. $\times 500$.)

FIG. 2. Case 20. Metastatic carcinoid tumor nodule in the interventricular septum of the heart. Septum sectioned sagittally and the apex reflected anteriorly.



For captions see opposite page.

from various authors,³⁵ the distribution of the primary sites was as follows: stomach, one; jejunum, two; ileum, thirty-nine; small bowel (unspecified), nine; appendix, fourteen; and colon, three. "Malignant" carcinoid tumors are said¹² to comprise 23 per cent of all malignant neoplasms affecting the small bowel. In the present series, eleven of the sixteen tumors with metastasis arose in the ileum, or if multicentric, one site of origin was the ileum. Forty-one per cent of the tumors arising in the ileum were associated with metastasis (Table 2). It is of interest that Lubarsch's first two cases²⁹ showed serosal involvement.

Reports of twenty-six cases of carcinoid tumors, primary in the large bowel, were reviewed by Stout. Of the four arising in the cecum, all were "malignant." At least eight metastasizing carcinoid tumors of the cecum are on record.¹⁻²² Horn found that ten of nineteen carcinoid tumors of the colon showed nodal involvement or metastasis. One of our cases arose in the cecum, and one case showed multiple sites of origin in the cecum and colon—both were unaccompanied by metastases.

Seven of sixty-four tumors arising in the rectum, known to us, were associated with metastasis^{22-39, 57} including one of the two cases of rectal carcinoid reported herein, one found in the files of Memorial Hospital and not previously reported, and a third previously reported from another hospital.³⁹

In the present series of four carcinoid tumors arising in the stomach, one showed metastasis. This is the fourth such case with metastasis in a total of eighteen known cases. None of the three gallbladder tumors was associated with metastasis. In two of our cases, metastatic but no primary intestinal lesions were found.

Appendiceal Metastases. The relative infrequency of metastatic lesions accompanying carcinoid tumors primary in the appendix as

compared to a significantly high percentage of metastases with nonappendiceal primary lesions is well known. However, at least twenty-three cases of carcinoid tumors of the appendix with metastatic lesions have been reported,¹⁻⁴⁴ and one had occurred at the age of 16 years.⁴² Since we believe with others^{6, 8, 9, 12, 29} that nonappendiceal carcinoid tumors are malignant, and we cannot distinguish the appendiceal from the nonappendiceal carcinoid tumor morphologically, we believe that it is rational to consider appendiceal carcinoids to be malignant. The low incidence of associated metastasis is thought to be related to the very slow growth of the tumor and the structural peculiarities of the appendix which lead to the removal of the tumors before metastasis occurs.

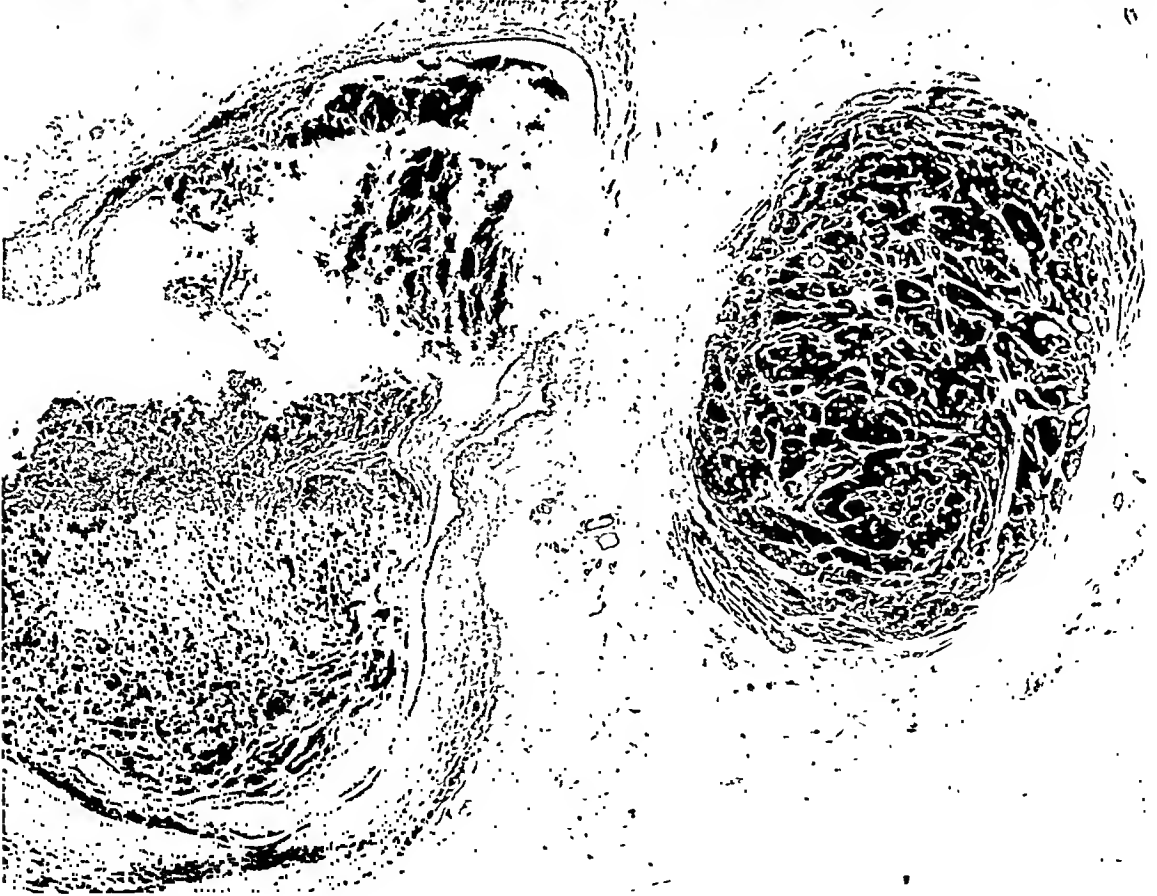
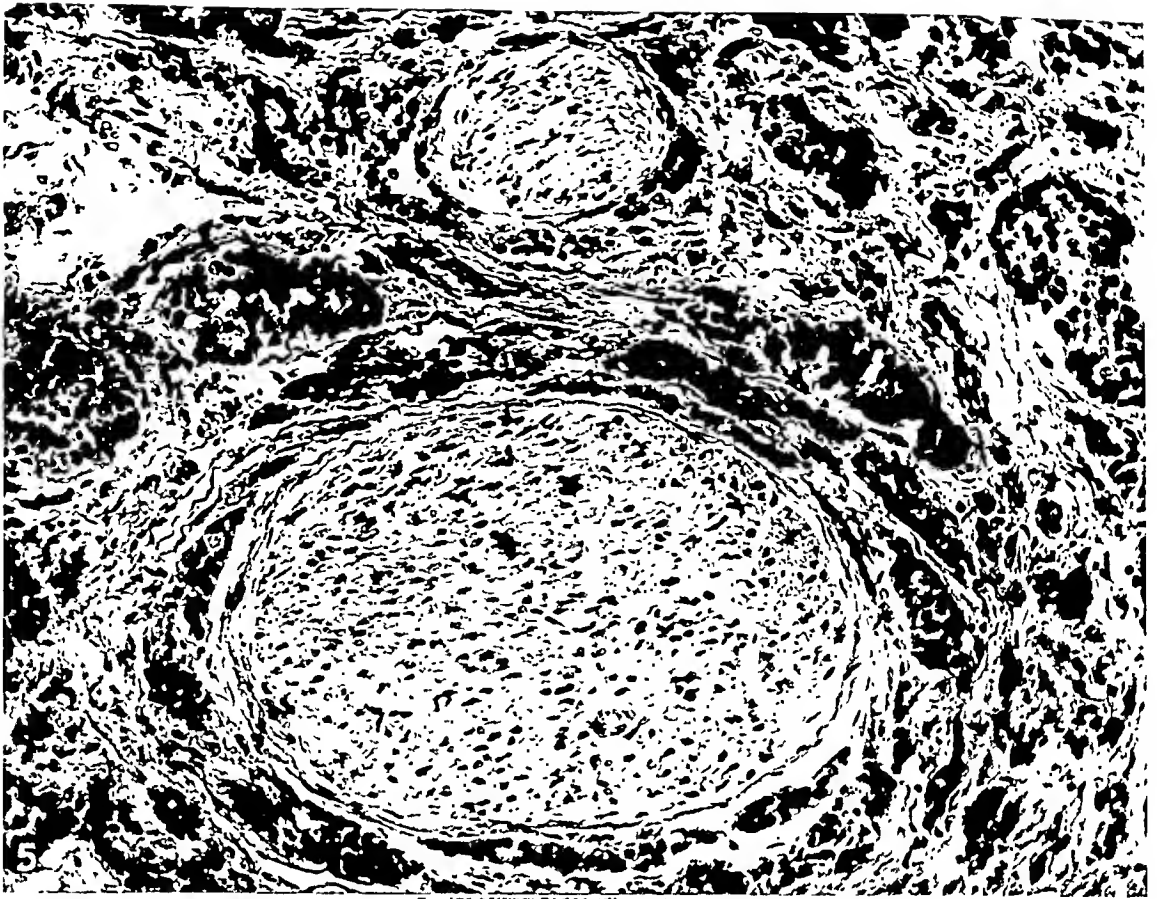
TABLE 4
METASTATIC SITES
16 Cases

| | | |
|------------------|--------|---|
| Mesenteric nodes | 9 | |
| Liver | 6 | |
| Serosa of bowel | 5 | |
| Omentum | 4 | |
| Distant nodes | 4 | |
| Regional nodes | 3 | |
| Bone (vertebral) | 2 | |
| Heart | } each | 1 |
| Pancreas | | |
| Spleen | | |
| Kidneys | | |
| Adrenals | | |
| Ovaries | | |

Metastatic Sites. In our series of sixteen malignant tumors (Table 4), involvement of the mesenteric nodes occurred in nine cases, of the liver in six, of the intestinal serosa in five, of the omentum and distant nodes in four cases each, and in the regional nodes in three cases. Two cases showed metastasis to vertebral marrow (Fig. 1). The following organs were involved once: heart (Figs 2, 3), pancreas (Fig. 4), spleen, kidneys, adrenals, and ovaries. In twenty-one carcinoids, primary in the small bowel, metastases were

FIG. 3. Case 20. Metastatic carcinoid tumor nodule in the myocardium. (Phloxine-methylene blue. $\times 125$.)

FIG. 4. Case 20. Demonstration of argentaffin granules (black areas) in a carcinoid tumor metastatic to the pancreas (nonislet area). (Bodian's protargol stain. $\times 200$.)



For captions see opposite page.

present in the regional nodes in eleven instances, in the liver in eight, and in the serosa of the intestines in three.¹⁰ Widespread metastases have been reported to the peripancreatic, para-aortic and mediastinal lymph nodes, liver, pancreas, and heart,⁵³ lungs, the spleen,⁴⁵ kidneys, brain, bone marrow, left flank, and subcutaneous tissues of left axilla and right shoulder,⁵⁵ testes and peritoneum,¹¹ and dura.²⁷ One of our cases (case 20) showed mesenteric, peripancreatic, and regional-node involvement and metastases to the heart, spleen, liver, pancreas, adrenals, ovaries, and bone marrow (Figs. 1 to 4).

It is thus apparent that although local lymphatic spread is the more common route of metastasis (Fig. 5), invasion of the vascular channels must occur in some cases. We have seen tumor invasion of mesenteric arteries and large veins in two of our cases (Fig. 6).

ASSOCIATED MALIGNANT TUMORS

Our autopsy material from 1938 to 1948 shows that nine (31 per cent) of the twenty-nine carcinoid tumors found were associated with a malignant tumor of different histological type (Tables 2 and 5). It is of interest to compare these autopsy findings with the reported incidence of double primary malignant tumors. This incidence has varied from 3 to 8 per cent.⁴⁸ Although no associated malignant tumors were found in the ten carcinoid tumors found at autopsy in this laboratory from 1934 to 1937, the occurrence of nine cases with associated malignant tumors in the total of thirty-nine cases comprising both groups is 23 per cent, still a relatively high value. A much larger number of cases will have to be collected to determine the significance of these figures. Of additional interest is the occurrence of multiple primary tumors of the intestinal tract (mouth to anus), which has been reported^{49, 52} as about 7.7 per

cent. Since six of the nine noncarcinoid malignant tumors were in the intestinal tract, our incidence of double primary malignant tumors in the intestinal tract is 15.8 per cent. Dukcs¹⁴ observed that three of his nine carcinoid tumors of the rectum were discovered in surgical specimens containing carcinoma of the rectum. At least five cases have been reported,^{2, 12, 21, 54} wherein the carcinoid tumors have been associated with a secondary primary carcinoma, and two of these^{21, 54} had a third, independent carcinoma.

All of our patients with double primary malignant tumors were in the sixth, seventh, or eighth decades, a fact that might partially account for our high incidence of double tumors, since the carcinoid tumor is, in general, relatively slow growing and presumably would be compatible with a longer life span, thereby allowing greater possibility for a second tumor to occur.

All but one of the associated malignant tumors in this series were carcinomas. One adenocarcinoma of the lung and one adenocarcinoma of the prostate were present. One malignant lymphoma—a plasmacytoma—was present with involvement of one ovary and many lymph nodes. No associated malignant tumor was present in the same part of the intestinal tract as the carcinoid tumor. Two epidermoid carcinomas were observed, one of the tongue and one of the pharynx. One adenocarcinoma of the stomach and three adenocarcinomas of the colon were also present. No malignant lesion was found associated with the four carcinoid tumors of the large bowel (two rectal, one cecal, and one in the cecum and ascending colon).

Of the nine cases in which a second primary malignant tumor was found, six occurred in cases in which there were either multiple primary areas of carcinoid tumor, metastases, or both. Three of the cases with a double primary tumor occurred in association

FIG. 5. Case 20. Mesentery. Perineural and connective tissue lymphatic invasion by a carcinoid tumor, primary in the terminal ileum. (Phloxine-methylene blue. $\times 400$.)

FIG. 6. Case 15. Cross section of a mesenteric artery and vein, both of which display carcinoid tumor thrombi. (Phloxine-methylene blue. $\times 20$.)

TABLE 5
CARCINOID TUMORS—NONAPPENDICEAL—(1938-1948)

| <i>Case</i> | <i>Age</i> | <i>Sex</i> | <i>Location of primary tumor</i> | <i>Size of primary tumor</i> | <i>Metastases</i> | <i>Associated malignant tumors</i> | <i>Clinical signs and symptoms</i> |
|--------------------|------------|------------|--|--------------------------------------|---|--|---|
| 1. (A-38-193) | 61 | M | Distal ileum | 3×1.5×0.8 cm. | Serosal wall & mesentery | — | None |
| 2. (A-39-198) | 72 | M | Distal ileum | 0.5 cm. | None | — | None |
| 3. (A-39-271) | 73 | F | Mid-ileum | 1.0 cm. | None | Epidermoid ca., pharynx | None |
| 4. (A-39-421) | 63 | F | Ileum | 0.5 cm. | None | — | None |
| 5. (A-39-776) | 62 | M | Distal ileum | 0.5 cm. | None | Adenoca., prostate with metas. | None |
| 6. (A-40-756) | 61 | M | Ileum | 1.0 cm. | None | Ca., lung | None |
| 7. (A-40-927) | 60 | M | Stomach | 1.0×0.5 cm. | Mesenteric nodes | — | None |
| 8. (A-41-141) | 72 | F | Mid-ileum | 1.0×0.8 cm. | None | — | None |
| 9. (A-41-208) | 64 | M | Mid-ileum | 0.2 to 0.4 cm. (multiple) | None | — | None |
| 10. (A-41-327) | 61 | M | Jejunum | 0.8 cm. | None | — | None |
| 11. (A-41-603) | 73 | M | (?) | (?) | Serosa of small & large bowel & lesser omentum | — | None |
| 12. (A-41-670) | 71 | M | Ileum | 0.1 to 1.2 cm. (multiple) | Serosa & adjacent mesentery | Adenoca., stomach; metas. to liver | None |
| 13. (A-41-819) | 65 | M | Distal jejunum & ileum | 0.3 to 0.7 cm. (multiple) | None | Epidermoid ca., tongue | None |
| 14. (A-41-860) | 88 | M | Proximal ileum | 2.5 cm. | Omentum (3.5 cm.) | Ca. (in situ), descend. colon | None |
| 15. (A-42-66) | 74 | F | Distal ileum | Annular obstructing | Mesentery; regional node; liver | — | Progressive constipation to obstipation |
| 16. (A-44-493) | 73 | M | Stomach | 0.3 to 0.5 cm. (multiple) | None | Ca., sigmoid; metas. to liver | None |
| 17. (A-45-318) | 77 | M | Cecum and ascend. colon | 0.3 to 0.5 cm. (multiple) | None | — | None |
| 18. (A-45-457) | 63 | M | Distal ileum | 0.3 cm. (multiple) | None | — | None |
| 19. (A-45-461) | 61 | M | Distal ileum | 1.0 cm. | None | — | None |
| 20. (A-47-104) | 47 | F | Distal ileum (ilcoecal valve) | 2.0 cm. | Mesentery, regional nodes, liver, pancreas, peripancreatic nodes, heart, spleen, ovaries, adrenal & bone marrow | — | Emaciation, weight loss, diarrhea, ascites; (but also had cirrhosis of liver) |
| 21. (S-47-284) | 45 | F | Rectum | Annular constricting (multiple) | Liver, kidney, regional & paravertebral nodes | — | Progressive constipation, rectal bleeding |
| 22. (S-47-2445) | 69 | M | Rectum | 2.0×1.5 cm. | None | — | Black stools |

TABLE 5 (Continued)

| Case | Age | Sex | Location of primary tumor | Size of primary tumor | Metastases | Associated malignant tumors | Clinical signs and symptoms |
|-----------------------------|-----|-----|---------------------------|--------------------------|--------------------------------------|-----------------------------------|---|
| 23 (A-47-473) | 61 | F | Proximal ileum | 0.5 cm (multiple) | None | Adenocarcinoma, descend colon | None |
| 24. (A-47-693) | 73 | F | Ileum | 1.0 × 1.5 cm. | Mesenteric nodes | — | None |
| 25 (A-48-118) | 55 | M | (?) | (?) | Liver, para-aortic nodes | — | Bloating, weight loss, anorexia |
| 26. St Mgts (S-47-71) | 80 | M | Ileum | Annular constricting | Omentum | — | Chronic abdominal distress—then acute obstruction |
| 27. (A-48-153) | 80 | F | Distal jejunum | 0.2 to 0.6 cm (multiple) | Liver | — | Diarrhea, weight loss |
| 28 (A-48-236) | 70 | F | Mid-ileum | 0.2 to 1.8 cm (multiple) | Serosa of bowel, mesenteric nodes | Malignant lymphoma (plasmacytoma) | None |
| 29 (A-48-504) | 63 | M | Duodenum (first part) | 1.0 cm | None | — | None |
| 30 (A-48-527) | 76 | M | Jejunum & ileum | 0.2 to 2.0 cm (multiple) | Serosa of bowel & adjacent mesentery | — | None |
| 31. (A-48-665) | 63 | F | Cecum | 0.5 cm | None | — | None |

with carcinoid tumors of multicentric origin. One case with associated double primary malignant tumor showed metastasis from a solitary carcinoid primary tumor. Two cases occurred in the presence of both a multicentric primary carcinoid tumor and metastasis of the latter.

CLINICAL DATA

Age and Sex. Carcinoid tumors are said to occur in all decades of life, the earliest being reported in an infant, 10 days old.³⁵ Appendiceal carcinoid tumors are usually discovered with the highest frequency in the third decade and those of the small intestine in the fifth and sixth.⁵⁰ In twenty-nine cases, the average age at which appendiceal carcinoid tumors were discovered was 25 years, and for similar tumors of the small bowel the average age was 55 years.⁴² Carcinoid tumors showing metastatic lesions usually occur in the fifth decade or later.¹⁰ Of thirty-seven patients with "malignant" carcinoid tumors whose age was known, only two were less than 40

years of age.⁴¹ The patients in this series having nonappendiceal carcinoids are tabulated in Table 6, according to age in decades. It can be seen that most of our cases occurred in the seventh and eighth decades. The incidence of metastasis roughly paralleled the incidence of the tumor, although both the youngest and the oldest cases, 37 and 88 years respectively, showed metastatic lesions. The average age of all of our patients with nonappendiceal carcinoid tumor was 66 $\frac{2}{3}$ years. Those with metastatic lesions averaged 66 years; those without metastasis, 68 years.

TABLE 6
CARCINOID TUMORS (NONAPPENDICEAL)

| Age Incidence | | | |
|---------------|-----|-------------|----------------------------------|
| Decade | No. | With metas. | Remarks |
| 30-39 | 1 | 1 | Youngest (with metas), 37 yrs |
| 40-49 | 4 | 2 | |
| 50-59 | 2 | 1 | |
| 60-69 | 20 | 3 | |
| 70-79 | 12 | 7 | Oldest (with metas), 88 yrs |
| 80-89 | 3 | 2 | |
| TOTAL | 42 | 16 | |

There was a slight preponderance of males (twenty-six) over females (sixteen) in our series. Metastatic lesions were noted in about the same ratios—in ten of twenty-six cases in males, and in six of sixteen in females.

Signs and Symptoms. Carcinoid tumors of the appendix frequently produce obstruction of this organ or inflammatory reaction, either one of which leads to the signs and symptoms of acute appendicitis.

The signs and symptoms most commonly associated with small-bowel carcinoid tumors are those of intestinal obstruction. In the first case reported by Lubarsch²⁹ there was stenosis of the bowel wall with almost complete obstruction. In one series²³ of 152 cases, thirty-six (24 per cent) showed signs of obstruction. In another¹⁰ of 115 cases from the literature, it was found that twenty (17 per cent) had obstructive signs. Because of their mode of spread, the so-called "malignant" lesions are more likely to give signs and symptoms. By contiguous growth and interadherence to the serosa of adjacent loops of bowel, they may cause kinking of the bowel and subsequent obstruction. In Cooke's series, seven of ninety-four "benign" lesions produced partial or complete obstruction, whereas thirteen of twenty-one "malignant" lesions gave obstructive features. None of the fourteen nonmetastasizing tumors of the ileum in our combined series gave signs or symptoms; they were all incidental autopsy findings. Four of the nine ileal carcinoids with metastasis produced varying degrees of obstruction. Diarrhea and weight loss occurred in two other cases, one jejunal, and one ileal in origin. And in one case, metastatic to liver and para-aortic nodes, but without a discernible primary lesion, weakness and weight-loss were present. In twenty-nine lesions of the small bowel, seven, therefore, gave clinical evidence of their presence.

Horn found that thirteen of seventeen colon carcinoid tumors, on which there were clinical data, gave symptoms, but they could not be distinguished from those of carcinoma of the colon, clinically. Brown et al. added another case of carcinoid tumor of the cecum

in which the patient had symptoms suggestive of carcinoma. Neither of our two cases occurring in the colon gave signs or symptoms.

Both of the rectal tumors in our series gave signs or symptoms of either obstruction or bleeding. Ten of thirty-two cases of rectal carcinoid tumor reviewed by us³⁹ gave symptoms, usually rectal bleeding and difficulty with bowel movements.

Thus of the total of forty-two nonappendiceal tumors from this laboratory, nine (21.4 per cent) produced signs and symptoms. All were accompanied by metastatic lesions. Nine of the sixteen tumors with metastasis gave clinical evidence of their presence, whereas none of the twenty-six nonmetastasizing tumors were apparent clinically. Carcinoid tumors of the stomach, duodenum, and gallbladder were asymptomatic in our small series. Eight of the eighteen reported cases with gastric carcinoids gave signs or symptoms, including two cases with massive hemorrhage.^{34, 47, 53} The gallbladder carcinoid tumors were associated with no signs or symptoms in two cases; one instance was discovered in a case of cholecystitis with cholelithiasis.⁵

DIAGNOSIS

In the diagnosis of small-bowel carcinoid tumors, Miller and Herrmann emphasize the value of roentgenographic findings that tend to differentiate these tumors. Kinking of the small bowel plus the absence of a tumor mass in the lumen is thought by them to be highly significant. They were able to diagnose one case preoperatively by such features. Grimes and Bell call attention to the most common signs and symptoms noted in carcinoid tumors of the small bowel—intermittent episodes of small-bowel obstruction associated with abdominal pain, diarrhea and weight loss.

Preoperative diagnosis of carcinoid tumor of the appendix cannot be made at present with any degree of assurance, since the signs and symptoms associated with the presence of the tumor are those of acute appendicitis. The difficulties of differentiating, clinically, carcinoid tumor from adenocarcinoma of the



FIG. 7. Case 10. Submucosal carcinoid tumor of the jejunum with intact but displaced mucosa, a fibrous supporting stroma, and invasion of the muscular coat by nests of carcinoid cells. (Phloxine-methylene blue. $\times 70$.)

rectum and submucosal nodules of that area have been emphasized.^{24, 39} Not enough is known of carcinoid tumors in other areas to indicate that there is anything distinctive in their behavior whereby they could be clinically differentiated from adenocarcinoma or other neoplasms of the gastrointestinal tract. Horn found no clinical features of carcinoid tumors of the colon that would enable one to differentiate them from carcinomas of that organ.

GROSS APPEARANCE

In the appendix, carcinoid tumors are usually present at the distal end of the organ, and when well developed, they appear as bulbous swellings. Sections through the appendix at this point usually show the lumen to be obliterated by a firm mass of pale yellow,

gray, or brown tumor. The mucosa often, and the muscular layer usually, are intact although either may be replaced by tumor. Carcinoid tumors of extra-appendiceal origin usually arise in or near the terminal ileum. They appear as one or more submucosal, yellow or gray-yellow, nodules covered by intact mucosa. There may be partial intraluminal narrowing or extension through the wall of the bowel. Kinking of the bowel by contiguous serosal growth of two adjacent loops may give rise to intestinal obstruction. Three tumors in our series, two ileal and one rectal, were annular constricting growths. One caused progressive obstruction; the second contributed to an acute obstruction when a foreign body became impacted in the narrowed lumen of the bowel; and the third, the rectal, was associated with increasing



For captions see opposite page.

constipation. All were accompanied by metastases. Usually the nonappendiceal lesions were described as submucosal nodules, polyps, or occasionally, papillomas. Intestinal mucosa adjacent to the tumor was most often described as intact (Figs. 7, 8, 11). Primary lesions varied from 0.1 to 3.0 cm. in largest diameter and averaged about 1.7 cm. The color of the cut section of the primary lesion was listed in nineteen nonappendiceal cases: eight were said to be white, gray-white, or gray; six were described as gray-yellow; two were tan or tan-white; two were brown or dark red-brown; and one was gray-green. Metastatic lesions were most frequently described as gray or gray-white. All lesions were said to be firm except the metastatic liver lesions of one (case 15), which had "cystic degenerative areas in the center." These tumors (Fig. 9) showed the blood-filled cysts lined with carcinoid cells occasionally seen in these tumors. Rectal lesions most commonly occur in the anterior wall, are usually solitary nodules partly covered with mucosa, average about 1.0 cm. in diameter, and the cut surface frequently is yellow.³⁹

MICROSCOPIC APPEARANCE

Masson³² has thoroughly studied the histology of carcinoid tumors of the appendix. He describes the typical cell as a small epithelial cell with an oval or round nucleus that has a well-defined nuclear membrane and a fine stippling of chromatin. The cytoplasm is usually palely acidophilic, granular, and often finely vacuolated. The cell membrane is indistinct and many cells appear to blend into a column with no apparent delineation of their cytoplasm (Fig. 10). In general, three cell types have been described—round or polygonal, palisade, and columnar. They may form columns, nests, coils, or amorphous masses of cells. Occasionally

rosettes or pseudorosettes are formed. The cytoplasm contains cholesterol as evidenced by the doubly refractile Maltese cross, seen by polarized light, fat by the osmic acid and Sudan stains, and possibly some lecithin by Ciaccio's stain. Characteristically, acidophilic granules are present in the cytoplasm. The argentaffin and chromaffin properties of some of these granules has been mentioned. Dr. F. B. Mallory, from this laboratory, demonstrated that these granules also have an affinity for lead and are therefore plumbophilic as well. Horn has shown the presence of mucin by the mucicarmine stain.

The stroma of the tumor is composed of fibrous or hyaline connective tissue with a rich vascular supply of fine capillaries, and reticulum, nerve, and elastic fibers.

Some variations from the general pattern described occur. The characteristic type of growth is that of multiple cords, columns, and nests of uniformly regular, small, round cells having very little cytoplasm, although in the rectum, and occasionally elsewhere, the columns of cells frequently are narrow and interwoven, giving the appearance that has been likened³¹ to carelessly coiled festoons of ribbons (Fig. 11). Even in this distinctive pattern, there are intermingled the other types of cells previously described. In some metastatic lesions we,³⁹ as others,^{17, 45} have observed large, cystic, blood-filled spaces whose walls contain small, cuboidal, carcinoid tumor cells (Fig. 9).

The problem of determining whether the tumor is "malignant" or "benign" by the usual histological criteria is complicated by the fact that in appendiceal carcinoids, which usually show no evidence of nodal or metastatic lesions, one frequently sees invasion of submucosa, muscle, and serosa. Lymphatics are often found that are filled with tumor, even though the cells may be uniformly small, round, and show none of the usual signs of

FIG. 8. Case 22. Carcinoid tumor of the rectum. Normal rectal mucosa showing carcinoid cells closely associated with rectal gland. (Phloxine-methylene blue. $\times 400$.)

FIG. 9. Case 15. Section from a metastatic carcinoid tumor nodule in the liver showing the cystic blood-filled spaces occasionally seen in these tumors. (Phloxine-methylene blue. $\times 100$.)



For captions see opposite page.

atypism commonly associated with malignant neoplasms (Fig. 7). Even in carcinoid tumors growing in metastatic foci, the tumor cells look benign from the standpoint of the usual cytological criteria. However, very careful search of many histological sections of metastatic foci reveals some abnormalities of nuclear and nucleolar size and shape that are consistent with the usual cytological criteria of malignant neoplasms. On the other hand, to attempt to predict whether a carcinoid tumor would show metastasis as judged by histological criteria on the basis of a few sections is very difficult. We have seen two deaths from generalized metastasis within two and a half years after the onset of symptoms from carcinoid tumors of the rectum, and in each case one could find anaplastic cells in only a few foci.³⁹ We regard all carcinoid tumors as malignant although usually very slow growing.

ILLUSTRATIVE CASES (SEE TABLE 5)

Case 15 (A42-66). This was a carcinoid tumor of the ileum with progressive small-bowel obstruction, mesenteric lymph-node invasion, and metastasis to the liver.

The patient was a 74-year-old white woman with elevated blood pressure who had had repeated cerebral vascular accidents over a 6-year period. For several years before entry to the hospital, she had lived in a nursing home and had required enemas for relief of constipation. Months before entry, the constipation became worse, and for ten days prior to hospital entry she had had no bowel movements. She died about thirty hours after admission to the hospital. The clinical diagnoses were repeated cerebral thromboses and intestinal obstruction.

At autopsy, in addition to cerebral thromboses, there was marked distention of the duodenum, jejunum, and ileum. The bowel loops contained large amounts of brown, fluid, fecal material. Eighteen centimeters

proximal to the ileocecal valve was a firm, annular, constricting lesion narrowing the lumen to less than 1 cm. There were tumor masses in the adjacent serosa and mesentery and several white tumor nodules in the regional nodes and liver. Histological sections showed most of the tumor to be a typical carcinoid, and in some areas the tumor nodules grew in the blood-filled cystic pattern (Fig. 9) described previously. Tumor thrombi had completely occluded some mesenteric vessels (Fig. 6).

Increasing constipation and slowly progressive small-bowel obstruction by an annular constricting lesion were the features of this case.

Case 26. This was a carcinoid tumor of the ileum with acute intestinal obstruction and mesenteric lymph-node invasion.*

The patient was an 80-year-old white man who had been under observation by his physician for six months because of repeated bouts of gaseous distress and pain in the right lower abdomen. During this period, the patient twice had gastrointestinal roentgenographic studies, each time with findings of slight compression of the lower iliac loops in the right lower quadrant by a nonadherent extrinsic mass. A mass was palpable in this region.

Several hours before admission, the patient had a sudden onset of right lower abdominal pain, and he vomited several times. On admission to the hospital, physical examination showed an elderly, acutely distressed man with severe abdominal pain and distention. Laparotomy was performed soon after entry and a firm, baseball-sized mass was found in the mesentery to which some loops of ileum were adherent. A 70-cm. segment of small bowel containing the tumor and adjacent mesentery was resected, and a primary anastomosis of the small bowel performed. The patient did well and was discharged on the seventeenth hospital day.

*We are indebted to Dr. E. E. O'Neil and Dr. G. K. Mallory for the data on this case, which was operated upon at St. Margaret's Hospital, Dorchester, and examined pathologically at the Mallory Institute, Boston City Hospital, Boston, Massachusetts.

FIG. 10. *Case 11. Typical growth pattern of a carcinoid tumor invading the muscular layer and serosa of the ileum. Note the cytoplasmic granularity, indistinct or absent cell membranes, and suggestion of rosette formation. (Phloxine-methylene blue. $\times 950$.)*

FIG. 11. *Case 22. Carcinoid tumor of the rectum. Intact edematous rectal mucosa overlying tumor. Narrow columns of tumor cells resembling coiled festoons of ribbons. (Phloxine-methylene blue. $\times 120$.)*

PATHOLOGICAL EXAMINATION. In the mid-portion of the 70-cm. segment of small bowel were two areas where the bowel was firm and white, and the lumen narrowed markedly. On opening the proximal loops of bowel, evidences of obstruction were present and at the point of most marked luminal narrowing there was an impacted prune stone. The wall at this point was thickened to 0.8 cm. and was white and hard on section. The mucosa was intact throughout. In the mesentery adjacent to these areas was an oval mass measuring $5 \times 4 \times 3$ cm., which was in continuity with the ileal masses in two places. On section, the tumor was homogeneous, firm, gray-yellow, and had a definite fibrous capsule about it. Microscopically, the tumor was composed of typical cords and sheets of carcinoid cells, which infiltrated the submucosa, muscularis, serosa of the bowel, and the mesentery but did not appear to disturb the mucosa over the tumor masses.

This was a case in which the fortuitous blocking by a foreign body of an already narrowed lumen of the small intestine brought to sudden focus a case of intermittent, low-grade intestinal obstruction, which had undoubtedly been present and progressive over a long period of time.

Case 20 (A47-104). This was a carcinoid tumor of the ileum with metastases to the mesenteric nodes, liver, heart, spleen, pancreas, ovaries, adrenal, and bone marrow.

The patient was a 47-year-old white woman who entered the hospital because of progressive weakness, swelling of the ankles and abdomen, marked weight loss, and bouts of nonbloody diarrhea. A history of alcoholic intake of several-years' duration was obtained. The patient remained in the hospital for five days, during which time an abdominal paracentesis yielded 4 liters of bloody fluid. The patient rapidly failed and died on the fifth hospital day.

At necropsy, ascites was present as well as cirrhosis of the liver, alcoholic type, with diffuse metastases from a carcinoid tumor of the ileum. The primary tumor was present in the terminal ileum overlying the posterior wall of the ileocecal valve, elevating the mucosa and partially occluding the valve lumen. The adjacent bowel wall was infiltrated by tan-colored tumor tissue. Similar tumor tissue was present in the adjacent mesentery and regional nodes, and extensive metastases were present in the liver, pancreas (Fig. 4), heart (Figs. 2, 3), spleen, adrenal, ovaries, and vertebral bone marrow (Fig. 1).

The case shows the extensiveness of metastatic lesions in contrast to the more frequent discovery of carcinoid tumors with only regional-node involvement. The presence of cirrhosis of the liver obscures the evaluation of the importance of the metastatic lesions in the causation of signs and symptoms.

*Case 21 (S47-284).** This was a carcinoid tumor of the rectum with metastases to the liver, right-kidney region, and para-aortic lymph nodes.

A 45-year-old white woman entered the hospital complaining of nausea, vomiting, and constipation for one month prior to entry. This was the fourth of a similar type of episode which had occurred in the previous ten months. Sigmoidoscopic examination revealed an annular constricting mass on the posterior wall, 14 cm. from the anal sphincter. The mass was hyperemic and bled easily upon touch. Biopsy of the lesion showed it to be a carcinoid tumor.

At abdominal exploration, a large, firm, fixed mass was palpable in the terminal rectum and tumor nodules were present in the liver, right-kidney area, and in the para-aortic nodes. Colostomy was performed, and the patient discharged after an uneventful recovery. It was learned that during the twenty months following operation, the patient had persistent nausea and vomiting, was severely debilitated, and passed blood by rectum. She died at home two and a half years after the onset of signs and symptoms of her illness. An autopsy was not obtained.

In this case, the obstructive bowel signs and symptoms were the early prominent features, and no history of rectal pain or bleeding was elicited until later in the course of the disease. This case of carcinoid tumor of the rectum with death about thirty months after onset of symptoms emphasizes that not all carcinoid tumors can be considered as slow-growing.

Case 22 (S47-2445).† This was a carcinoid of the rectum, probably noninvasive, and producing clinical symptoms.

The patient was a 69-year-old white man who had had black stools, nausea, and vomiting for one week prior to entry. A similar episode had occurred six weeks previously. Sigmoidoscopy revealed a small polyp, 1.5

* This case has been published in more detail elsewhere.²⁹

† Reported elsewhere in more detail.²⁹

cm. in width and 2 cm. long, with a small, pedunculated base on the left and the anterior walls of the upper rectum or rectosigmoid junction. Histological examination showed the tumor to be a polypoid structure with a typical carcinoid-cell structure (Figs. 8, 11). There was no invasion of the stalk or the adjacent rectal wall. Ten months later, the patient was entirely symptom-free and sigmoidoscopic examination of the original biopsy site showed no evidence of recurrence.

This case illustrates the difficult problem involved in considering proper therapy for carcinoid tumors of the rectum. One has to balance the known potential for metastasis against the probability of completely excising the tumor, as well as considering the mortality and discomfort associated with extensive rectal surgery.

Two patients previously reported from this laboratory⁴¹ gave symptoms attributable to the presence of a tumor mass or its metastases. One was a 67-year-old man who had constipation, flatus, and belching for one year. He had noted a mass in the right lower quadrant for six months with diarrhea, which alternated with constipation. Weakness and a weight loss of 15 pounds occurred. Surgical exploration revealed a complete intestinal obstruction caused by a carcinoid tumor of the ileum, which had extended to the base of the mesentery and bound the ileum into a completely obstructing mass. The second case was that of a 65-year-old man who had anorexia and constipation for four months. There was abdominal pain after meals and a 40-pound weight loss in four years. Necropsy revealed a carcinoid tumor of the ileum and appendix with metastases to the peritoneum, mesentery, omentum, liver, pancreas, distant nodes, and vertebral marrow.

The first case illustrates obstruction of the bowel by mesenteric kinking and binding—the signs emphasized by radiologists. The second presented nonspecific signs and symptoms associated with many types of abdominal neoplasms.

THERAPY

It is generally agreed from both clinical experience and histological observation that

these tumors are slow-growing, both at the site of origin and in the metastatic lesions.

The plan of choice in the treatment of carcinoid tumors appears to be surgical resection of the tumor and as much of its metastatic spread as is feasible. Noninvasive tumors should also be removed because of their known metastatic potentialities and because in some cases obstruction, often of sudden onset, may develop. Removal of as much of the tumor as possible may permit a prolongation of life, oftentimes symptom-free, for many years. A case has been reported³¹ in which a small-bowel carcinoid tumor was removed together with a portion of the tumor in the adjacent mesentery. Some tumor masses were left at the base of the mesentery and yet twenty years later when death occurred from an unrelated cause, necropsy revealed the same tumor masses as partially calcified nodules at the base of the mesentery. Another case⁵⁶ was characterized by an obstructing tumor at the ileocecal junction, which was relieved by an ileocolostomy. The primary tumor and its many metastases were not removed because they were believed to be inoperable. Ten years later the patient died of intercurrent disease, and at necropsy, no appreciable growth of the tumor or its metastases was found. One of the cases previously reported from this laboratory⁴¹ had a primary tumor of the ileum removed, but many lymph nodes, presumed to contain metastatic carcinoid tumor, were not disturbed. The patient was alive and well ten years later. Dockerty, Ashburn, and Waugh¹³ report eight patients living ten months to nineteen years post-operatively, even though some had hepatic metastases at operation.

Reports of these isolated cases should not be construed as evidence that any carcinoid tumor may be judiciously ignored. On the contrary, we have observed some cases that died with generalized metastases within a few years after the onset of symptoms. However, the slowness of growth is the rule and surgical excision seems advisable even in cases that would be considered to be inoperable by the usual standards of neoplastic surgery.

It hardly seems necessary to mention the

importance of frozen-section diagnosis of metastatic lesions at operation, since a nodule or two in the liver or other organ seen at operation might lead to the defeatist attitude that the primary lesion was inoperable. If the pathologist reported that the tumor was a carcinoid, it would seem justifiable to us to perform surgical excision of the primary and the metastatic lesions, including those in the liver, in view of the little information available about the course of these tumors and the reports of long survivals after palliative or no specific treatment.

In rectal polypoid tumors, it would appear that solitary, freely movable lesions in young patients may be excised locally and the patients observed frequently for evidences of recurrence or invasion. In obviously infiltrating or annular constricting rectal lesions, the treatment should be similar to that used in adenocarcinoma of the rectum. Cases between these two extremes require considerable investigation, clinically and pathologically, and only after a large number of cases have been assayed can one be certain as to definitive therapy.

Radiation therapy of carcinoid tumors has received only scant attention. We have been able to find only a few isolated observations on irradiation of these tumors.^{2, 7, 26} The reports suggest that this type of tumor and its metastatic lesions may be radiosensitive. Undoubtedly, the slow rate of growth of many of these tumors would tend to make these reports of lesser significance. Brown et al. radiated lymph nodes, left behind after a primary carcinoid tumor was excised, with 500 r daily for six days. Two months later, the nodes were removed surgically. No radiation effect was noted on the tumor cells in the nodes. More such observations on the effect of radiation are

needed before adequate appraisal of this type of therapy can be made.

SUMMARY

1. A series of 140 carcinoid tumors from the files of the Mallory Institute of Pathology was reviewed. Ninety-eight tumors were found in the appendix, forty-two were of non-appendiceal origin.

2. The most common sites of origin of carcinoid tumors are respectively the appendix, distal ileum, and cecum; approximately 90 per cent of the tumors reviewed herein were from this region.

3. We believe that all carcinoid tumors should be considered malignant, albeit appendiceal carcinoids rarely show metastasis, and those of other areas may be very slow-growing. Metastases were present in 38 per cent of the present series of nonappendiceal carcinoid tumors. Of the carcinoid tumors discovered at autopsy, 23 per cent also showed a second malignant tumor of noncarcinoid type.

4. Clinical signs and symptoms of small-bowel carcinoid tumors are usually those of slowly progressive, or intermittent intestinal obstruction, but acute obstruction may develop. Rectal carcinoid tumors give rise to bleeding and constipation in some cases. Carcinoid tumors with widespread metastasis give no signs and symptoms distinct from those of any widespread neoplastic process.

5. Treatment consists of resection of the primary tumor and as much of its metastatic growth as is feasible. Such procedures are at times followed by many years of symptom-free existence. The use of radiation has not been fully explored in the therapy of these lesions.

REFERENCES

1. ALTMAN, V., and MANN, N.: Metastasizing carcinoid tumor of appendix and cecum. *Am. J. Surg.* 76: 434-439, 1948.
2. ARIEL, I. M.: Argentaffin (carcinoid) tumors of the small intestine; report of 11 cases and review of the literature. *Arch. Path.* 27:25-52, 1939.
3. ASCHOFF, L., Ed.: *Pathologische Anatomie*. Ein Lehrbuch für Studierende und Ärzte, 2d Aufl. Jena. Gustav Fischer. 1911; Band 2, pp. 798-799.
4. ASHWORTH, C. T., and WALLACE, S. A.: Unusual locations of carcinoid tumors. *Arch. Path.* 32: 272-276, 1941.
5. BOSSE, M. D.: Carcinoid tumor of the gallbladder. *Arch. Path.* 35: 898-899, 1943.

6. BRETSCHGER, E.: Klinik und Prognose der Appendix- und Dünndarmcarcinome. *Deutsche Ztschr. f. Chir.* 249: 297-310, 1937.

7. BROWN, C. H.; BISSENETTE, R. P., and STEELE, H. H.: Argentaffine tumors of the gastro-intestinal tract; report of eleven cases. *Gastroenterology* 12: 225-233, 1949.

8. BUNTING, C. H.: Multiple primary carcinomata of the ileum. *Johns Hopkins Hosp. Bull.* 15: 389-394, 1904.

9. BURCKHARDT, J. L.: Zur Lehre der kleinen Dünndarmkarzinome. *Frankfurt. Ztschr. f. Path.* 3: 593-637, 1909.

10. COOKE, H. H.: Carcinoid tumors of the small intestine. *Arch. Surg.* 22: 568-597, 1931.

11. COPE, Z., and NEWCOMB, W. D.: Metastasis of argentaffin carcinoma in testicle; clinical details; pathological report. *Brit. J. Urol.* 2: 268-272, 1930.

12. DOCKERTY, M. B., and ASHBURN, F. S.: Carcinoid tumors (so-called) of the ileum; report of 13 cases in which there was metastasis. *Arch. Surg.* 47: 221-246, 1943.

13. DOCKERTY, M. B.; ASHBURN, F. S., and WAUGH, J. M.: Metastasizing carcinoids of the ileum. *Proc. Staff. Meet., Mayo Clin.* 19: 228-235, 1944.

14. DUKES, C. E.: Peculiarities in the pathology of cancer of the ano-rectal region. *Proc. Roy. Soc. Med.* 39: 763-765, 1946.

15. EHRLICH, J. C., and HUNTER, O. B., JR.: Tumors of the gastrointestinal tract; a survey of 813 in persons of military age during World War II. *Surg., Gynec. & Obst.* 85: 98-106, 1947.

16. ERSPAMER, V.: Il sistema enterocromaffine ed i suoi rapporti con il sistema insulare. *Ztschr. f. Anat. u. Entwicklungsgesch.* 109: 586-608, 1939.

17. GOLD, I. R., and GRAYZEL, D. M.: Multiple argentaffinomas in the ileum, with metastases in lymph nodes and in liver. *Am. J. Surg.* 60: 144-148, 1943.

18. GOMORI, G.: Chemical character of the enterochromaffin cells. *Arch. Path.* 45: 48-55, 1948.

19. GOSSET, A., and MASSON, P.: Tumeurs endocrines de l'appendice. *Presse méd.* 22: 237-240, 1914.

20. GRIMES, O. F., and BELL, H. G.: Carcinoid tumors of the intestine. *Surg., Gynec. & Obst.* 88: 317-325, 1949.

21. HOLLEY, S. W.: Bronchial adenomas. *Mil. Surgeon* 99: 528-554, 1946.

22. HORN, R. C., JR.: Carcinoid tumors of the colon and rectum. *Cancer* 2: 819-837, 1949.

23. HUMPHREYS, E. M.: Carcinoid tumors of the small intestine: report of 3 cases with metastases. *Am. J. Cancer* 22: 765-775, 1934.

24. JACKMAN, R. J.: Submucosal nodules of the rectum: diagnostic significance. *Proc. Staff. Meet., Mayo Clin.* 22: 502-504, 1947.

25. JACOBSON, W., and SIMPSON, D. M.: The fluorescence spectra of pterins and their possible use in the elucidation of the antipernicious anemia factor. Part I. *Biochem. J.* 40: 3-9, 1946.

26. KLEMPERER, P.: Discussion of Goldberg, S. A.: Unusual neoplasms of the small intestine. [Abstr.] *Am. J. Path.* 14: 663-664, 1938.

27. KNAUER, B.: Über einen Fall von malignem psammösem Darmcarcinoid. *Frankfurt. Ztschr. f. Path.* 49: 102-107, 1935.

28. KROMPECHER, E.: Ueber die Basalzellentumoren der Zylinderepithelschleimhäute mit be-

sonderer Berücksichtigung der "Kazinoide" des Darms. *Beitr. z. path. Anat. u. z. allg. Path.* 65: 79-107, 1919.

29. LUBARSCH, O.: Ueber den primären Krebs des Ileum nebst Bemerkungen über das gleichzeitige Vorkommen von Krebs und Tuberculose. *Virchows Arch. f. path. Anat.* 111: 280-317, 1888.

30. LUBARSCH, O.: Referat über die Genese des Carcinoms. *Verhandl. d. deutsch. path. Gesellsch.* 12: 32-39, 1908; Abstr. in *Centralbl. f. allg. Path. u. path. Anat.* 19: 403-404, 1908.

31. MALLORY, T. B., et al.: Case 26162. [Multiple carcinoids of the ileum with regional metastasis.] *New England J. Med.* 222: 684-687, 1940.

32. MASSON, P.: Carcinoids (argentaffin-cell tumors) and nerve hyperplasia of the appendicular mucosa. *Am. J. Path.* 4: 181-212, 1928.

33. MASSON, P., and BERGER, L.: Sur un nouveau mode de sécrétion interne: La Neurocrinie. *Compt. rend. Acad. d. sc.* 176: 1748-1750, 1923.

34. MASSON, P., and MARTIN, J. F.: Sur la présence des cellules de Kulshitzky dans un épithélioma cylindrique de l'estomac et ses métastases. *Bull. de l'Assoc. franç. p. l'étude du cancer* 17: 139-145, 1928.

35. MILLER, E. R., and HERRMANN, W. W.: Argentaffin tumors of the small bowel; roentgen sign of malignant change. *Radiology* 39: 214-220, 1942.

36. MITCHELL, N., and DIAMOND, B.: Argentaffin tumor occurring in a benign cystic teratoma of the ovary. *Cancer* 2: 799-802, 1949.

37. OBERNDORFER, S.: Karzinoide Tumoren des Dünndarms. *Frankfurt. Ztschr. f. Path.* 1: 426-432, 1907.

38. PATZELT, V.: Die gelben oder basalkörnigen Zellen. In Möllendorff, W. v., Ed.: *Handbuch der mikroskopischen Anatomie des Menschen*. Berlin. Julius Springer. 1936; Band 5, Tl. 3, pp. 137-152.

39. PEARSON, C., and FITZGERALD, P. J.: Carcinoid tumors of the rectum; report of three cases, two with metastases. *Ann. Surg.* 128: 128-143, 1948.

40. POPOFF, N. W.: Epithelial functional rejuvenation observed in the mucous cells of the gastro-intestinal tract and parietal cells of the stomach. *Arch. Path.* 27: 841-887, 1939.

41. PORTER, J. E., and WHELAN, C. S.: Argentaffine tumors; report of 84 cases; 3 with metastases. *Am. J. Cancer* 36: 343-358, 1939.

42. RAIKOF, T. S.: Carcinoid tumors of the gastro-intestinal tract (so-called argentaffine tumors). *Am. J. Cancer* 18: 803-833, 1933.

43. RANSOM, W. B.: A case of primary carcinoma of the ileum. *Lancet* 2: 1020-1023, 1890.

44. REITZ, C. B.: Carcinoids, malignant carcinoids, and carcinoma of the vermiform appendix. *Hahneman. Monthly* 81: 230-239, 1946.

45. RITCHIE, G., and STAFFORD, W. T.: Argentaffin tumors of the gastrointestinal tract. *Arch. Path.* 38: 123-127, 1944.

46. SALTYSKOW, S.: Ueber die Genese der "karzinoiden Tumoren," sowie der "Adenomyome" des Darms. *Beitr. z. path. Anat. u. z. allg. Path.* 54: 559-594, 1912.

47. SCHERMAN, V. E.; HARD, M., and TRAFTON, H. F.: Massive hemorrhage from carcinoid of the stomach. *J. Missouri State M. A.* 46: 175-177, 1949.

48. SLAUGHTER, D. P.: The multiplicity of origin of malignant tumors; collective review. *Internat. Abstr. Surg.* 79: 89-98, 1944.

49. STEVENSON, W. O., and BLANCHARD, A. J.: Carcinoid tumour of ileum with metastases in

mesenteric lymph nodes. *Canad. M. A. J.* 51: 259-260, 1944.

50. STEWART, M. J., and TAYLOR, A. L.: Carcinoid tumor of the appendix with large pelvic deposit. *J. Path. & Bact.* 29: 136-139, 1926.

51. STOUT, A. P.: Carcinoid tumors of the rectum derived from Erspamer's pre-enterochrome cells. *Am. J. Path.* 18: 993-1009, 1942.

52. THOMAS, J. F.; DOCKERTY, M. B., and WAUGH, J. M.: Multiple primary carcinomas of the large intestine. *Cancer* 1: 564-573, 1948.

53. TUTA, J. A.: Malignant carcinoid (argentaffinoma) of the ileum with widespread metastases. *Illinois M. J.* 87: 200-202, 1945.

54. WARREN, S., and GATES, O.: Multiple malignancy with metastasizing carcinoid of ileum and miliary tuberculosis. *Arch. Path.* 18: 524-526, 1934.

55. WATZ, C. E.: Multiple malignant argentaffin (or carcinoid) tumors of the small bowel with disseminated metastasis. *Minnesota Med.* 28: 558-559, 1945.

56. WENGEN, H. C.: Beitrag zur Kenntnis der Appendix carcinome. *Klin. Wchnschr.* 20: 316-320, 1941.

57. WILSON, H.: Carcinoid of the rectum. *Arch. Path.* 48: 187-189, 1949.

58. WIRTS, C. W., and BRECKENRIDGE, R. L.: Carcinoid tumor (argentaffinoma) of the stomach. *Gastroenterology* 12: 682-689, 1949.



Hemangiopericytoma

A Study of Twenty-five New Cases

ARTHUR PURDY STOUT, M.D.

IN 1942, in collaboration with Dr. Margaret R. Murray, the writer published a study of nine tumors for which the name "hemangiopericytoma" was suggested. A year later another case was reported with Dr. Cassel. These were all vascular tumors featured by a proliferation of capillaries; surrounding these were massed spindle-shaped or rounded cells somewhat in the fashion of the vessels and cells of the glomus tumors but without the highly organoid architecture and encapsulation of that spectacular neoplasm or the remarkable number of nerves and the paroxysmal attacks of pain associated with it. By means of tissue culture, Dr. Murray had demonstrated that the characteristic cells of the glomus tumor, called "epithelioid" by Masson, were probably identifiable as derivatives of the cells with long branching processes applied to outer walls of capillaries named "pericytes" by the Swiss histologist Zimmermann. Although these cells have no myofibrils, they have contractile powers and have been assumed to have some kind of relationship with smooth-muscle cells. It occurred to the writer that the rounded and spindle-shaped cells of these peculiar tumors, which had hitherto apparently been called vascular fibrosarcomas or passed unnoticed, might also be derivatives of the pericyte, and without any real scientific basis in support, the tumor was christened "hemangiopericytoma."

The writer has been disappointed that no other group studies of this tumor type have been published so that it might have been established first, whether or not it is a definite entity, and second, but less important, whether the name selected is justified or should be abandoned in favor of something

else. Since the task has not been undertaken by anyone else, it was decided to use the material accumulated in this laboratory for the purposes of such a study. Through the kindness of sixteen different individuals in various localities in North America, twenty-five additional cases have been collected that seem to have the characteristics of this tumor. There are three others that surely belong to the group, but that, because of inadequate data, poor stains, or other reasons, have been excluded so that the picture may be as sharply defined as it is possible to make it. Since it has been necessary to collect material from so many different sources, obviously this must be a very uncommon tumor, and the writer is most grateful to all those who sent him the cases and were kind enough to permit him to use them.

HISTOLOGICAL APPEARANCE

When one first undertakes to unravel the complex histological pictures exhibited by this tumor, the task seems hopeless, for the variations appear endless. The cells are not uniform in size or shape, the formation of connective-tissue fibers is variable—sometimes none among the tumor cells, sometimes a few, occasionally many are formed—and the blood vessels may be hard to detect. There is only one relationship that is constant; in all the tumors, there is a profuse proliferation of obvious or occult capillaries, each one surrounded by a thin or thick connective-tissue sheath, outside of which are the characterizing tumor cells that vary so much in their appearance. In parts of some tumors, even the capillaries may seem to disappear, although never in all parts of any given tumor. After one has become familiar with these tumors, it may be possible to identify them with some assurance from the hematoxylin-

From the Laboratory of Surgical Pathology of Columbia University and The Presbyterian Hospital, New York, New York.

Received for publication, August 1, 1949.

and-eosin stain alone, but diagnosis is made much easier if a satisfactory silver connective-tissue-fiber stain is used, for this will blacken the sheaths of the capillaries and make them easy to recognize, and it will also demonstrate the fact that the tumor cells are outside of that sheath. This extravaginal position of the cells enables one to differentiate this tumor from the hemangioendothelioma in which the characteristic tumor cells are found inside of the capillary sheath.

Why is it that this tumor form should show such marked and confusing variations? They can be explained if the hypothesis regarding the nature of the pericyte can be accepted. It has been supposed that the pericyte is in some fashion related to the smooth-muscle cell. If this is true, there should be tumors showing cells without myofibrils but suggesting the appearance and arrangement of smooth-muscle cells, there should be other tumors whose cells suggest the appearance of the epithelioid cells of the glomus tumor but without its organoid arrangement, and between these two extremes one may expect to find tumors whose cells show all gradations of possible variations in shape, size, and arrangement. The question of the variability of the number and thickness of the connective-tissue fibers in these tumors can easily be accounted for if it is recalled that almost any derivative of the mesenchyme can lose its specificity and take on fibroblastic activity.

The perivascular orientation of the pericyte derivatives is generally inconspicuous in this tumor type because there is usually no interruption in the continuity of the cells filling the space between one capillary and another; in this respect, it differs from most glomus tumors in which continuity is interrupted by a loose stroma packed full of nerve fibers. This fact makes recognition more difficult but helps to save one from confusing these tumors with others that have a perivascular orientation of their cells, such as paragangliomas and many other endocrine tumors. The histological appearance of these tumors, however, is such that they will not often be confused with epithelial neoplasms.

Because it is of paramount importance to

display the various histological appearances demonstrated by this tumor, this feature will be discussed first and in some detail. Wherever possible, each case has been illustrated by photomicrographs both of sections stained with hematoxylin and eosin and also with Laidlaw's silver reticulin stain. The magnification in every instance except for case 23 is the same, namely 515 diameters. It has not been deemed necessary to use lower magnifications because in each instance the variations from any given field are of relatively minor degree and importance. Some attempt has been made to group the cases to facilitate microscopic description, but this has not been strictly adhered to, for sometimes other considerations seemed to alter the listing.

The microscopic descriptions will not be given in detail for each case, but a running account made of the whole group. Case 1 (Fig. 1)* is a frankly vascular tumor in which the vessels have distinct, thick walls composed of concentrically layered, plump, spindle-shaped cells, which are in the position of smooth-muscle cells but have no myofibrils. Actually, these are not veins but capillaries with a thick collagenous sheath, and the cells in question are outside of this sheath and have a considerable number of connective-tissue fibers between them. In some instances, the spindle-shaped cells are not layered but simply lie outside the capillary sheath without any definite arrangement. Thus in this case, we have a vascular tumor with cells that imitate smooth-muscle cells in position and arrangement but that are not smooth-muscle cells. Case 25 (Fig. 20) from a dog's leg is quite similar except that often the vessel lumina have vanished leaving only a bit of collagen in their stead, and the layering of the surrounding cells has been exaggerated so that some vessels (not shown in the illustration) are enormous. Case 2 (Fig. 2) is a compound nevoid sort of tumor composed of fat, connective tissue, and vascular elements. These latter consist of small groups of

* Because the number of pages required for illustrations exceeds the number devoted to text, the figures have been placed all together at the end of the article.

capillaries with reticulin sheaths surrounded by spindle-shaped cells, similar to those found in case 1, which show some tendency to be concentrically layered about the lumina, but the latter are so closely placed that the surrounding cells intermingle and orderly arrangement is lost. This seemingly represents a step toward the disorderly arrangement found in the majority of hemangiopericytomas. These three tumors, then, can be regarded as featuring cells approximating the appearance of smooth-muscle cells.

Cases 3 and 4 are at the other end of the scale, and feature cells that more nearly resemble the appearance of the epithelioid cells of the glomus tumor but that do not have its organoid appearance. Case 3 (Fig. 3) shows a diffuse, rich sprouting of capillaries lined with prominent endothelial cells and surrounded by a scattering of rounded cells, which sometimes cling to the capillary wall and sometimes lie free outside it in the finely fibrillated stroma either as units or in small groups of three or four cells surrounded by delicate reticulin fibers. Since these capillaries do not have continuous reticulin sheaths, the silver stain is most confusing. The resemblance of this tumor to the infiltrating glomus tumor explanted *in vitro* and illustrated in the paper on glomus tumor by Murray and Stout is striking. It represents a glomus tumor that has lost part of its organoid characteristics but retained the shape and orientation of its pericytes. Case 4 (Fig. 4) both in its primary form and recurrent manifestations retains the rounded form of its cells and the rich proliferation of its capillaries which form a meshwork; but the cells solidly fill in the space between the capillaries and the latter, since they seldom have patent lumina, can often be detected only by their endothelial lining cells with the hematoxylin-and-eosin stain, although silver blackens the reticulin sheaths and makes them strikingly apparent.

These first five cases are important because they show the two extremes of the tumor cells, which tend to simulate smooth-muscle cells in cases 1, 2, and 25, and glomus epithelioid cells in cases 3 and 4. All the rest of the tumors show variations between these two extremes.

It must be remembered in looking at the illustrations that in most instances formalin has been the fixative, and the preparation and staining has frequently left much to be desired. The discriminating reader will detect these imperfections and, I trust, discount the evidences of distortion, shrinkage, and poor staining that even the best and most careful photography cannot hide. The writer craves pardon for these faults; he has nevertheless persevered in reproducing the pictures because the difficulties of assembling such a collection as this all properly fixed and stained within a single lifetime seem insurmountable.

In cases 5 and 6 the vascular spaces are generally dilated and therefore obvious, and there are very few reticulin fibers among the cells. (Fig. 5.)

Cases 7, 8, 9, and 10 (Figs. 6, 7, 8, 9) are all tumors in which the lumina of the capillaries are only potential spaces that are filled with the lining endothelial cells. The silver reticulin stain shows the very great numbers of these capillaries, and it also demonstrates that there are very few reticulin fibers among the tumor cells. Cases 7 and 8 are malignant tumors.

Cases 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, and 17 (Figs. 10, 11, 12, 13) are closely related to the foregoing two groups in so far as the rich capillary meshwork is concerned. This is obvious in ordinary stains when the lumina are patent but difficult to detect if, as in case 13 (Fig. 12), there are no lumina. What distinguishes this group is the fact that there are often many delicate reticulin fibers between the cells.

The next three cases, 18, 19, and 20 (Figs. 14, 15), show another variant, which is most marked in case 20 (Fig. 15), namely, a thickening of the reticulin sheaths of the capillaries. It may be remarked that this thickening of the capillary wall is not an indication of the benign nature of the tumor. On the contrary, this tumor was sufficiently large and aggressive to lead to amputation through the thigh; it should be compared with case 9 in the 1942 paper by Stout and Murray, which showed a similar thickening of the capillary walls and proved its malignancy by metastases. That case was important for it demonstrated not

only that the hemangiopericytoma may be malignant and metastasize, but also that the same tumor can assume quite different histological aspects.

Cases 21, 22, and 23 (Figs. 16, 17, 18) are all proved malignant tumors. It is unfortunate that no silver reticulin stains are available for cases 21 and 22, but their histological appearance after hematoxylin-and-eosin staining seems so much like many of the other cases that no doubt about them exists in the writer's mind. Case 23 is remarkable because it developed in the ileum and metastasized only to the liver. The cells in this case are definitely anaplastic and have a malignant aspect; those of the other two are so much like the cells in nonmetastasizing tumors that no definite differences have been detected.

Case 24 (Fig. 19) is of interest because it represents the development of one of these tumors in the meninges. It is just like the majority of the others and bears no resemblance to any form of the common meningiomas.

Case 25 (Fig. 20) has been placed by itself because it represents the occurrence of one of these tumors in a dog.

Only one of these tumors was explanted *in vitro* and studied by Dr. Margaret R. Murray. Although the tumor cells grew easily and profusely, Dr. Murray does not feel that it showed sufficiently distinctive characteristics to warrant exact identification of the cells. This was a keen disappointment, for had it been possible to classify the cells as pericytes, it would have furnished strong support of the hypothesis that these are vascular tumors featuring pericytes.

CLINICAL DATA

Clinical data have been compiled from the nine cases previously published by Stout and Murray, the tumor reported by Stout and

Cassel, and the twenty-four human cases included in the present report. The sex of thirty-three patients is known: sixteen were males and seventeen females. The ages at reported onset varied from birth to 81 years. The spread is shown in Table 1.

The anatomical distribution of these tumors is sufficiently wide in the thirty-four human cases to warrant the belief that one may look for them wherever capillaries are found. The majority, however, have occurred in the superficial soft tissues chiefly in the subcutaneous and muscular layers. There were twenty-three of these as follows: head and neck, six; trunk, five; upper extremity, six; and lower extremity, six. Five more were found in the retroperitoneal, mesenteric, and omental tissues, and one each in the following locations: orbit, tongue, pericardium, diaphragm (extending into pleural space), ileum, and meninges. The writer has also seen an unreported tumor in the uterus.

The tumors have varied very greatly in size. Many of them have been small, but in eleven the mass has exceeded 8 cm. in diameter (cases 5, 7, 8, 16, 18, 19, 20, 21, and 22 of the present group, case 9 published by Stout and Murray, and the omental tumor reported by Stout and Cassel). The tumors have usually been firm, apparently circumscribed, and often nodular. Except in the very few instances in which the tumor has been in the skin, there has been no external discoloration or redness to suggest its vascular nature. Even when excision was attempted, marked vascularity of the tumor or its immediate environs was noted in only eighteen of the thirty-four cases; however, it is only fair to state that the clinical data about many of the other cases is very meager and it is possible that more of them may have shown this feature. The fact that the tumor itself so infrequently has shown visible evidence of its vascular nature is not

TABLE 1
AGES AT REPORTED ONSET OF 32 HEMANGIOPERICYTOMAS

| <i>Congenital</i> | <i>Years</i> | | | | | | | | |
|-------------------|--------------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|----|
| | 0-9 | 10-19 | 20-29 | 30-39 | 40-49 | 50-59 | 60-69 | 70-79 | 81 |
| 3 | 4 | 3 | 5 | 4 | 6 | 2 | 3 | 1 | 1 |

surprising when one notes how frequently the lumina of the capillaries are only potential spaces and even when they are patent, they very seldom contain red blood cells. Calcification in the tumor mass was noted in cases 5, 7, and 12, but actual necrosis of the tumor tissue is apparently rare. In the majority of these cases, the tumor, clinically, has often appeared encapsulated. Actually this has seldom been confirmed microscopically, for the supposed capsule usually contains tumor formations. However, this infiltration has been limited, and if the tumor has been removed with its capsule, recurrence has been uncommon.

It is very difficult to form an accurate opinion about the speed of growth. Several times it has been very slow indeed. The omental tumor reported by Stout and Cassel was known to have been present for at least sixty years and possibly many more. Other examples of very long duration are: Stout and Murray—case 6, twenty-four years; case 7—thirty-one years; and in the present series—case 5, fifteen years and case 15, thirty-eight years. On the other hand, the known duration of the majority has usually been measured in months and was seldom more than three years.

Very unfortunately, follow-up information about most of these cases is so often lacking entirely that it is extremely difficult to form an accurate opinion as to their degree of malignancy. There is definite proof of malignancy in six patients: cases 7, 8, 21, 22, and 23 of the present group and case 9 of the Stout and Murray series. Two of these originated in the thigh, two in the retroperitoneum, one in the mesentery, and one in the ileum. Seven other tumors showed aggressive growth without known metastases. Two of them died because of the tumor (case 11 in the orbit, and case 24 in the scalp and meninges); five others (cases 3, 4, 12, and 19 of the present series and case 8 previously reported by Stout and Murray) recurred one or more times because of incomplete excisions. These were situated in the finger, the tongue, the retroperitoneum, and two in the popliteal space. The recorded sites of metastases in the six cases are as

follows: bones, three; liver, two; and one each in the following tissues: lymph-node, lung, peritoneum, retroperitoneum, and subcutaneous. Most of the malignant tumors were either relatively large or in situations where complete removal was difficult or impossible, and most of them were in elderly people although there was one 11-year-old boy (case 21). No tumor known to have been congenital is known to have been malignant. Radiotherapy was used for the metastases of case 9 of the Stout and Murray series and for presumed persisting retroperitoneal tissue in case 19 of the present series. No conclusions can be drawn from the available data.

CASE REPORTS

Case 1. (P & S 22967.) Female; age ? (A.I.P. 121266.)

A mass, thought to be an enlarged lymph node, was noted in the lower part of the left side of the neck for eight years. Recently it enlarged. When excised it measured 2×1.5 cm. and appeared pale brown and fibrous (Fig. 1.)

Case 2. (P.H.-S.P. 98095. Hist. 824377.) Female; age, 2 years.

When the child was 8 months old, a swelling was noted in the left arm. It increased in size slowly and painlessly. She was admitted to Babies Hospital and a mass $3 \times 4 \times 2$ cm. was removed from the lower medial aspect of the arm just above the lower end of the humerus. It was irregular, firm, subcutaneous, and fixed to the skin but not the deeper structures. Grossly, it appeared to be composed of nodular fat. The case was not followed after the wound healed. (Fig. 2.)

Case 3. (P & S 25340.) Male; age, 44 years. (Institute of Path. Anat., Univ. of Montreal, 1565, Dr. Pierre Masson.)

The patient had an egg-sized tumor in the popliteal space without adhesions or involvement of bone, joint, or muscles. It was excised but recurred locally and was re-excised twice during the next two years. (Fig. 3.)

Case 4. (P & S 23270 and 24894.) Male; age, 13 years. (R. B. Green Hospital, San Antonio, Texas, S-45-34 and S-46-83, Dr. A. O. Severance.)

A 1×1 cm. mass had been noted in the dorsum of the tongue near the foramen caecum for four months. It was excised, re-

curred locally, and fourteen months later a second excision was done. (Fig. 4.)

Case 5. (P & S 22754.) Female; age, 47 years. (A.I.P. 117863.)

This woman had complained of tenderness over the medial aspect of the left lower leg for fifteen years. A mass appeared which increased in size more and more rapidly during the last two years. When excised, it was roughly ovoid, measured $11 \times 8.5 \times 7$ cm. and involved all of the tissues between the skin and the periosteum but did not involve the latter. There were large blood sinuses in and around the tumor. The rest of the tumor seemed fibrous and there were areas of calcification.

Case 6. (P & S 24067.) Male; age, 65 years. (Southern Baptist Hospital, New Orleans, La., S-45-2505, Dr. E. H. Lawson.)

This is a tumor of the triceps muscle, of three-months' duration. (Fig. 5.)

Case 7. (P & S 26861, 27723.) Male; age, 68 years. (Ellis Fischel State Cancer Hospital, Columbia, Mo., Dr. L. Ackerman.¹)

The patient had had right lower-quadrant pain, constipation, and abdominal enlargement for an unstated length of time. The roentgenogram showed an abdominal mass with calcification at the level of the twelfth rib posteriorly and to the right of the vertebral column. On exploration, an apparently encapsulated mass, weighing 1020 gm., lay between the right kidney and adrenal and was excised. It appeared cellular with areas of hemorrhage, necrosis, and calcification. Ten months later, there was a mass palpable in the epigastrium, and a roentgenogram showed a metastatic nodule in the right lung. No treatment was given. The patient died fifteen months after operation. (Fig. 6.)

Case 8. (P & S 23292.) Female; age, 81 years. (Ellis Fischel State Cancer Hospital, 45-7118, Drs. Lauren Ackerman and R. E. Johnson.)

This woman had lost 60 pounds in weight and two weeks prior to admission had had a massive hemorrhage per rectum. Examinations were all negative except for a movable mass, 5×2.5 cm., in the right lower quadrant. At operation, a grayish-purple nodule $8 \times 6 \times 4$ cm. was removed from the mesentery of the jejunum. It was surrounded by multiple, translucent, peritoneal implants. Four months later, the woman died and there was no autopsy. (Fig. 7.)

Case 9. (P.H.-S.P. 74920. Hist. 506250.) Female; age, 5 years.

This little girl was studied in the Vanderbilt Clinic. Several months before admission she had been pinched on the medial side of the left upper arm. A small area of ecchymosis appeared but no attention was paid to it until one month before admission when a nodule appeared which enlarged slightly. It was excised. Because of an erroneous pathological diagnosis of fibrosarcoma, the scar was re-excised fifteen days later. (Fig. 8.)

Case 10. (P & S 26744.) Female; age, 74 years. (St. Francis Hospital, Miami Beach, Florida, BA-6-1947, Dr. R. J. Poppiti.)

A disc-shaped tumor, $5 \times 5 \times 0.5$ cm., was found in the anterior leaflet of the pericardium near the base. The cut surface was firm, buff-colored; there were several gray, fibrous-tissue septa. It had a thick, gray, hyalinized capsule and there was an associated sanguino-fibrinous pericarditis. (Fig. 9.)

Case 11. (P & S 20745 and 21896.) Female; age, 66 years. (Case of Dr. Andrew A. Eggston: see Plate XV facing p. 747 and Fig. 415, p. 771.²)

This woman had a vascular tumor which is reputed to have started in the ethmoid sinus and invaded the orbit, eventually filling the entire orbit and completely enclosing the globe. It was operated upon four times during seven years. She died about one month after the last operation, which was exenteration of the orbit. The sections are from the third and fourth operations. (Fig. 10.)

Case 12. (P & S 28932.) Male; age, 35 years. (A.I.P. Acc. 213843.)

A mass appeared in the left popliteal region. There was no roentgenographic evidence of bone involvement, but there was spotty calcification in the soft-part mass. It was excised but recurred locally in six months; seventeen months after the first operation, it was again excised. It was reputed to have been firm, bosselated, and attached to deep structures. (Fig. 11.)

Case 13. (P.H.-S.P. 61108. Hist. 489732.) Female; age, 25 years.

Two years before, a tiny nodule appeared, which painlessly increased in size until it measured 12 mm. in diameter. It lay in the subcutaneous tissue over the middle of the infraorbital ridge. It was excised. It was a solid circumscribed mass that, on section, had a smooth gray surface. (Fig. 12.)

Case 14. (P.H.-S.P. 87629. Hist. 726425.) Female; age, 43 years. (Dr. B. P. Watson, Sloane Hospital, New York.)

A slow-growing, kidney-shaped, subcutanc-

ous swelling had slowly enlarged the mons pubis for seven years. When excised, it measured 7 cm. in diameter and was exceedingly vascular. Five years and eight months later, there was no evidence of recurrence.

Case 15. (P & S 27852.) Male; age, 48 years. (Dr. B. F. Stout, Stout-Todd Laboratories, San Antonio, Texas.)

A 5×5×3 cm. subcutaneous tumor was removed from the occipital region, where it had been present for at least thirty-eight years. The cut surface showed a hemorrhagic appearance with cystic spaces and diffuse yellowish areas. There was no recurrence after fifteen months.

Case 16. (P.H.-S.P. A4431. Hist. 856487.) Female; age, 23 years.

Because of ankle swelling following an induced abortion, she had consulted a doctor ten months before, who examined her chest with a fluoroscope and told her there was something there. Two attacks of dull pain in the left chest following bending to that side, and increase in size and breadth of finger tips had occurred. On admission, roentgenographic examination showed the heart displaced to the right and a dense shadow in the region of the left diaphragm.

At operation, by Dr. Herbert Maier, the lower half of the left pleural cavity was occupied by a large, very vascular, brownish-red tumor springing from the dome of the diaphragm; it was also adherent in four places to the inferior borders of the lung. The whole left leaf of the diaphragm contained enlarged vessels. The tumor was excised, and the specimen measured 17×12.5×7.5 cm. There was no evidence of recurrence six months later; after this she left the country and could not be traced. (Fig. 13.) Tissue from this case was explanted in vitro and studied by Dr. Margaret R. Murray. The tumor cells grew readily, but Dr. Murray does not feel that it showed sufficiently distinctive characteristics to warrant exact interpretation.

Case 17. (P & S 23126.) Male; age, 43 years. (Dr. E. B. Kaplan.³)

The tumor, in the palm of the left hand between the interosseous fascia and ulnar bursa, was excised. There was no recurrence in four and a half years.

Case 18. (P & S 26336.) Female; age, 50 years. (M & S Hospital, San Antonio, Texas. Pathologist: Dr. A. O. Severance. Surgeon: Dr. J. B. Williams Seguin.)

A mass had been present for two years in the left scapular region. It was painful when pressed against. The excised specimen meas-

ured 10×6.2×3.5 cm. It was apparently encapsulated, was soft and rubbery with a very vascular, grayish-brown, cut surface. Two years and three months later, there was no evidence of recurrence. (Fig. 14.)

Case 19. (P & S 29205.) Colored female; age, 47 years. (Yonkers General Hospital. Pathologist: Dr. Milton J. Eiscn.)

The patient came because of indefinite soreness in the lower abdomen of several-days' duration. Pelvic examination revealed a soft tumor mass to the left of the uterus. A grayish-yellow, soft, very vascular and cystic mass, measuring 8.5×7.8×6.7 cm., was removed from around the lower part of the ureter. Excision was deemed incomplete and three months later a total of 7200 r measured in air was given, divided into twenty-four doses, through multiple ports during a two-months' period. This reduced but did not completely eliminate some thickening at the site of operation.

Case 20. (P & S 28603.) Male; age, 45 years. (A.I.P. Acc. 212564.)

A painful swelling developed in the outer part of the thigh and grew rapidly. After a month, roentgenographic examination showed no evidence of bone involvement. A very vascular subcutaneous tumor was biopsied, and shortly after, the lower extremity was amputated. The tumor measured 16×7×10 cm. and lay within the vastus lateralis with the fascia about the muscle forming a pseudocapsule. The tumor extended into the fascia lata at the site of excision. (Fig. 15.)

Case 21. (P.H.-S.P. 83465, Babies Hosp. S-1033. Hist. 470660.) Male; age, 11 years.

The patient was first admitted to Babies Hospital, November 12, 1935 because, during a routine physical examination, a mass was felt in the left lower quadrant. It seemed hard and fixed and could be palpated through the rectum. Exploration was by Dr. E. J. Donovan, November 18. A very large, very vascular, retroperitoneal tumor occupied the left iliac fossa. It extended across the midline, upward as far as the umbilicus, and pushed the bladder, left ureter, and sigmoid colon to the right. The left iliac vessels were embedded in it. A biopsy caused severe bleeding. Radiotherapy was started December 26, and continued at intervals to August 10, 1936. The factors were 200 kv., 25 ma., 50 cm. TSD, filter 1 mm. Cu+1 mm. Al; three fields of 15×15 cm. and 10×15 cm. were used. The total dose was 7300 r measured in air. The tumor shrank but did not disappear. On April 25, 1942, the tumor measured 19.5 cm.

transversely in the roentgenogram, and the left leg was somewhat swollen. This increased and became painful. From July 21 to August 26, 1943, he was given more roentgenotherapy, totalling 3000 r in air, through two 15×20 cm. anterior and posterior fields, using the same factors, except that the filter was 2 mm. Cu+Al. A third course, begun April 17, 1944, and ended November 13, 1944, used two anterior, two posterior, and two lateral pelvic fields to give another 6400 r. These again gave some relief, but the tumor continued to grow, causing dilatation to the superficial veins in the inguinal region, evidences of metastases in the skull and femur with pathological fracture, and, death nine years and eleven months after biopsy. (Fig. 16.)

Case 22. (P & S 29076.) Male; age, 55 years. (Dr. A. G. Foord, Pasadena, California. Presented as Case 31 at Tumor Seminar, held at Los Angeles County Hospital, November 21, 1948; A. P. Stout, Moderator.)

Seven years before, a firm mass had been removed from the medial aspect of the right thigh just above the knee. Two years later, a similar mass was removed from the sternal region, and a year later, the distal end of the left clavicle was removed because of tumor involvement. One year ago, a mass $4.5 \times 3.5 \times 2.5$ cm., apparently in a lymph node, was removed from the right groin. Five months ago, an extradural mass was removed at the level of the fifth thoracic vertebra, which was partly destroyed. The present mass, $10.5 \times 7.5 \times 5$ cm., was removed from the left axilla. It had grown to that size in a few months. All specimens were alike histologically; the present section is from the axillary mass. Dr. Foord reports that six months after the axillary operation, another retroperitoneal tumor of similar appearance was excised from the subphrenic region. (Fig. 17.)

Case 23. (P & S 26303 and 29484.) Colored male; age, 59 years. (V. A. Hospital, New Orleans, La. S-47-142 and A-48-103. Pathologist: Dr. J. Ziskind.)

The patient had had five months of para-umbilical sharp colicky pain. Roentgenograms were equivocal. A segment of the lower ileum was resected; it contained a sharply constricting, encircling, slightly elevated, and deeply ulcerated tumor, 1.7 cm. in width and 4 cm. in thickness. Enlarged mesenteric nodes were also involved. Eighteen months later, the patient died, and autopsy by Dr. Joseph Ziskind showed large metastases in the liver but nowhere else. (Fig. 18.)

Case 24. (P & S 19853 and 20214.) Female, age, 27 years. (Tissue received from Dr. A. O. Severance, Nix Hospital, San Antonio, Texas who obtained it from Dr. Paul Brindley Pathologist, and Dr. S. R. Snodgrass, Surgeon University of Texas, Galveston.)

One year before the patient was seen her head had been injured in an automobile accident. A lump appeared and was stationary until two months before, when it began to grow. At operation, there was a subcutaneous mass, which communicated with a deep intracranial mass, through a 3-cm. defect in the skull. Before the operation was completed, there was great loss of blood and in spite of transfusions and infusions she went into shock and died. The skull was opened after death, and a 4-cm. tumor was found on the dura; it had extended deeply between the two hemispheres and impinged upon without infiltrating the right hemisphere. The superior sagittal sinus was completely occluded by the tumor. Its total weight was 62 gm. (Fig. 19.)

Case 25. (P & S 19710. Dr. Ellis Kellert, Ellis Hospital, Schenectady, N. Y., and Dr. W. W. Tribby, Methodist Hospital, Memphis, Tenn.) Female purebred collie, 7 years old.

The tumor, 7×3.8 cm., which was from the elbow region, appeared encapsulated and had been present for six to seven months. (Fig. 20.)

DISCUSSION

This study satisfies the writer that the twenty-five tumors in this group and the ten previously reported form a definite clinical and pathological entity. They are basically vascular tumors although their vascular nature cannot always be appreciated clinically or grossly because the capillaries are often occult. Even when the lumina are only potential spaces, these can be detected microscopically, sometimes by their endothelial lining cells and always if their delicate reticulin sheaths are blackened by silver. The tumor cells do not have a fixed size and shape but vary from large to small and from spindle-shaped to rounded. Moreover, connective-tissue fibers are sometimes plentiful between

Cases 1, 5, 12, and 20 are from the Armed Forces Institute of Pathology and are used by permission of Brigadier General Raymond O. Dart, USA, Director.

Cases 2, 9, and 21. The material from these cases comes from the Babies Hospital, New York, and is used with the consent of the pathologist, Dr. Dorothy Anderson.

the cells, and sometimes there are none. Always, however, the tumor cells are packed in solidly to fill the spaces between the capillaries outside of their reticulin sheaths. The exact nature of these so-variable cells has not been proved, and Dr. Murray was unable to identify the cellular nature of the only tumor explanted in vitro. However, it seems permissible to suggest that if one can accept the probability of a relationship or linkage between the glomus pericyte, which in ordinary stains is a rather small, rounded cell, on the one hand and the elongated smooth-muscle cell on the other, the various shapes and sizes of the tumor cells in these thirty-five tumors may be explained with some degree of probability. This writer at least cannot think of any other reasonable

explanation of such a group of vascular tumors. He has therefore felt encouraged to continue to use the term "hemangiopericytoma" originally suggested for them.

The tumors are very variable in their behavior and some of them are malignant. In most instances, it does not seem possible to distinguish between the benign and the malignant by the histological appearance. It can be said that none of the congenital cases has proved malignant.

SUMMARY

Twenty-five cases of a rare vascular tumor originally called "hemangiopericytoma" by Stout and Murray are reported in order to display its histological and clinical features.

REFERENCES

- 1 ACKERMAN, L. V. Hemangiopericytoma of retroperitoneal space. In Warren, S. Tumor Seminar *J Missouri State M A* 45 380-382, 1948
- 2 EGGSTON, A. A., and WOLFF, D. Histopathology of the Ear, Nose, and Throat. Baltimore: Williams & Wilkins Co. 1947, Fig. 415, p. 771, Plate XV, facing p. 747
- 3 KAPLAN, E. B. Hemangiopericytoma of the hand. *Bull Hosp Joint Dis* 10 69-74, 1949
- 4 MURRAY, M. R., and STOUT, A. P. The glomus tumor: investigation of its distribution and behavior, and the identity of its "epithelioid" cell. *Am J Path* 18 183-203, 1942
- 5 STOUT, A. P. Tumors of blood vessels. *Texas State J Med* 40 362-365, 1944
- 6 STOUT, A. P. Sarcomas of the soft parts. *J Missouri State M A* 44 329-334, 1947
- 7 STOUT, A. P., and CASSEL, C. Hemangiopericytoma of the omentum. *Surgery* 13 578-581, 1943
- 8 STOUT, A. P., and MURRAY, M. R. Hemangiopericytoma, a vascular tumor featuring Zimmermann's pericytes. *Ann Surg* 116 26-33, 1942
- 9 ZIMMERMANN, K. W. Der feinere Bau der Blutcapillaren. *Ztschr f Anat u Entwicklungsgesch* 68 29-109, 1923





FIG. 1. Case 1. Tumor of neck. (Left, H. & E. stain. Right, Laidlaw silver reticulin impregnation. $\times 515$.)

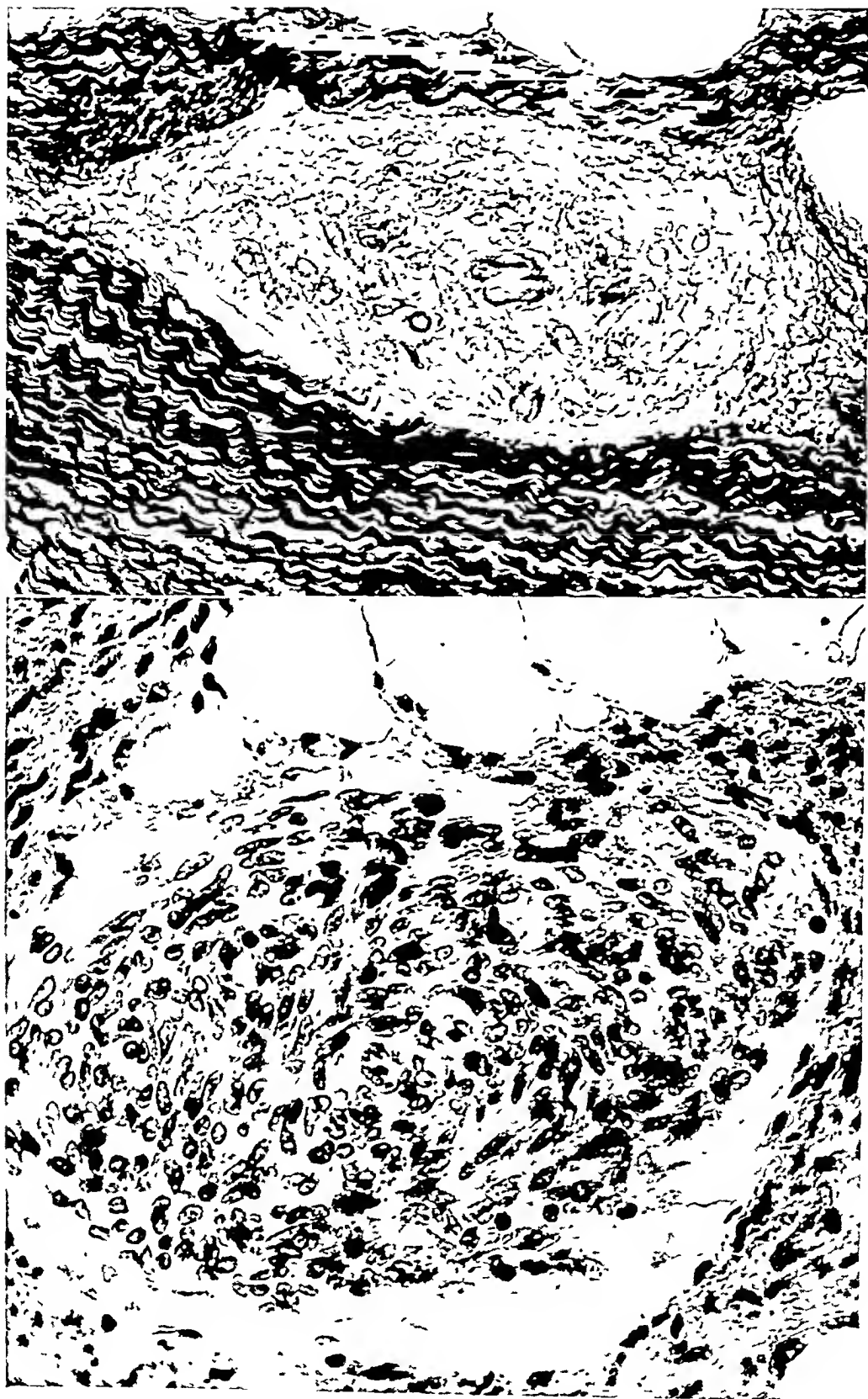


FIG. 2. Case 2 Tumor of arm. (Left, H & E. stain. Right, Laidlaw silver reticulum impregnation. $\times 515$)

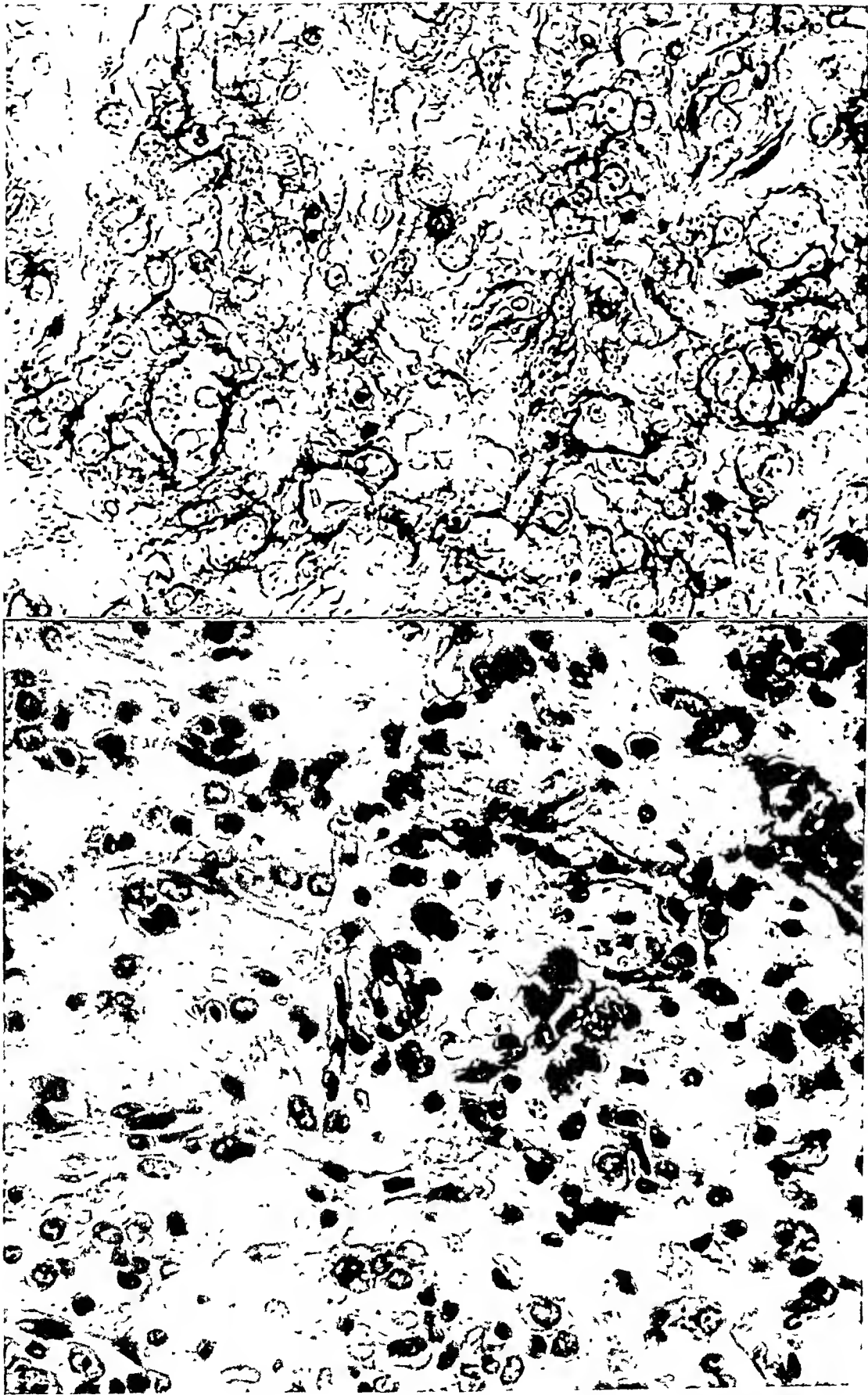


FIG. 3. Case 3. Tumor of the ileal s.

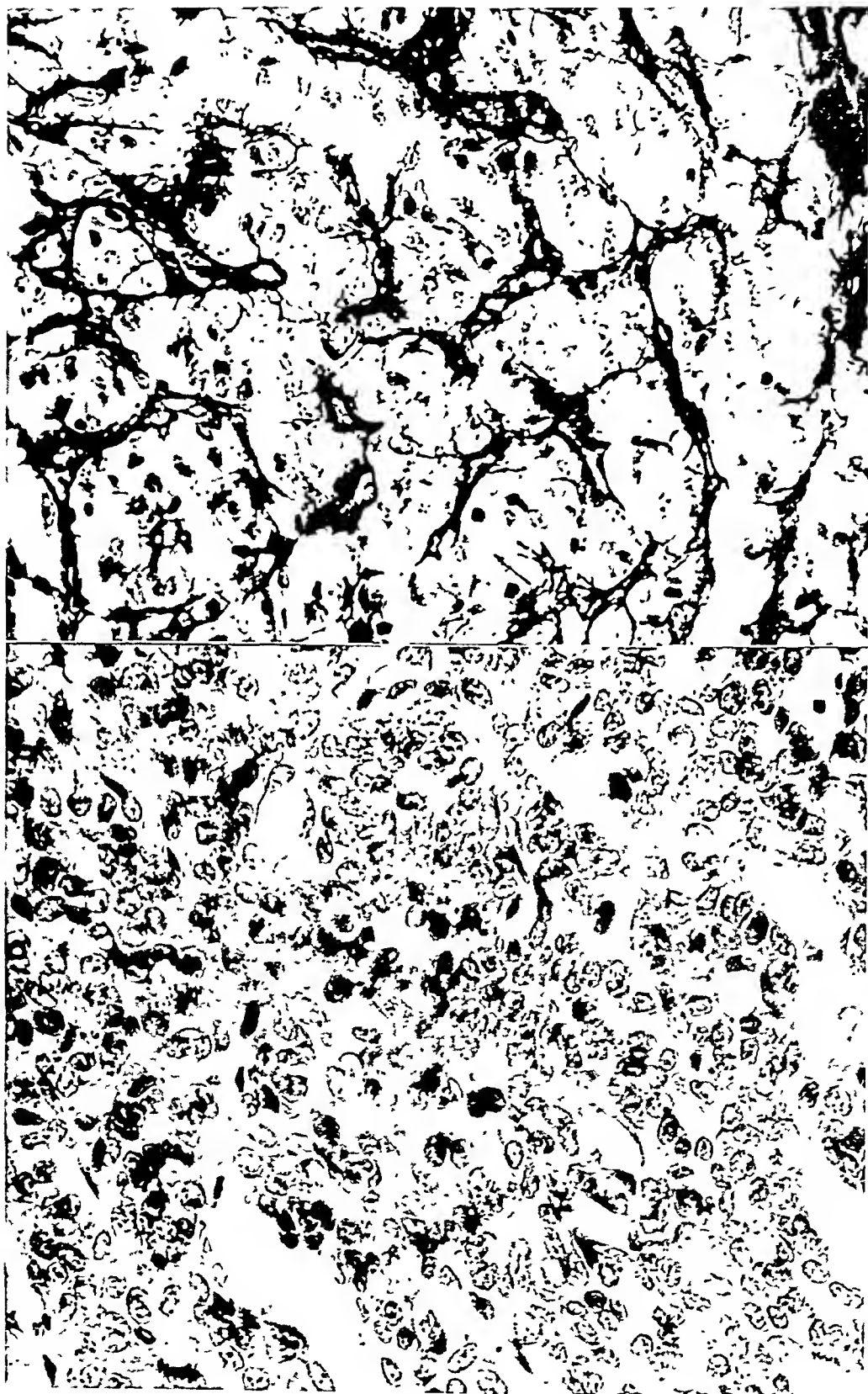


FIG. 4. Tumor of tongue. (Left, H. & E. stain. Right, Laidlaw silver reticulin impregnation. $\times 515$.)

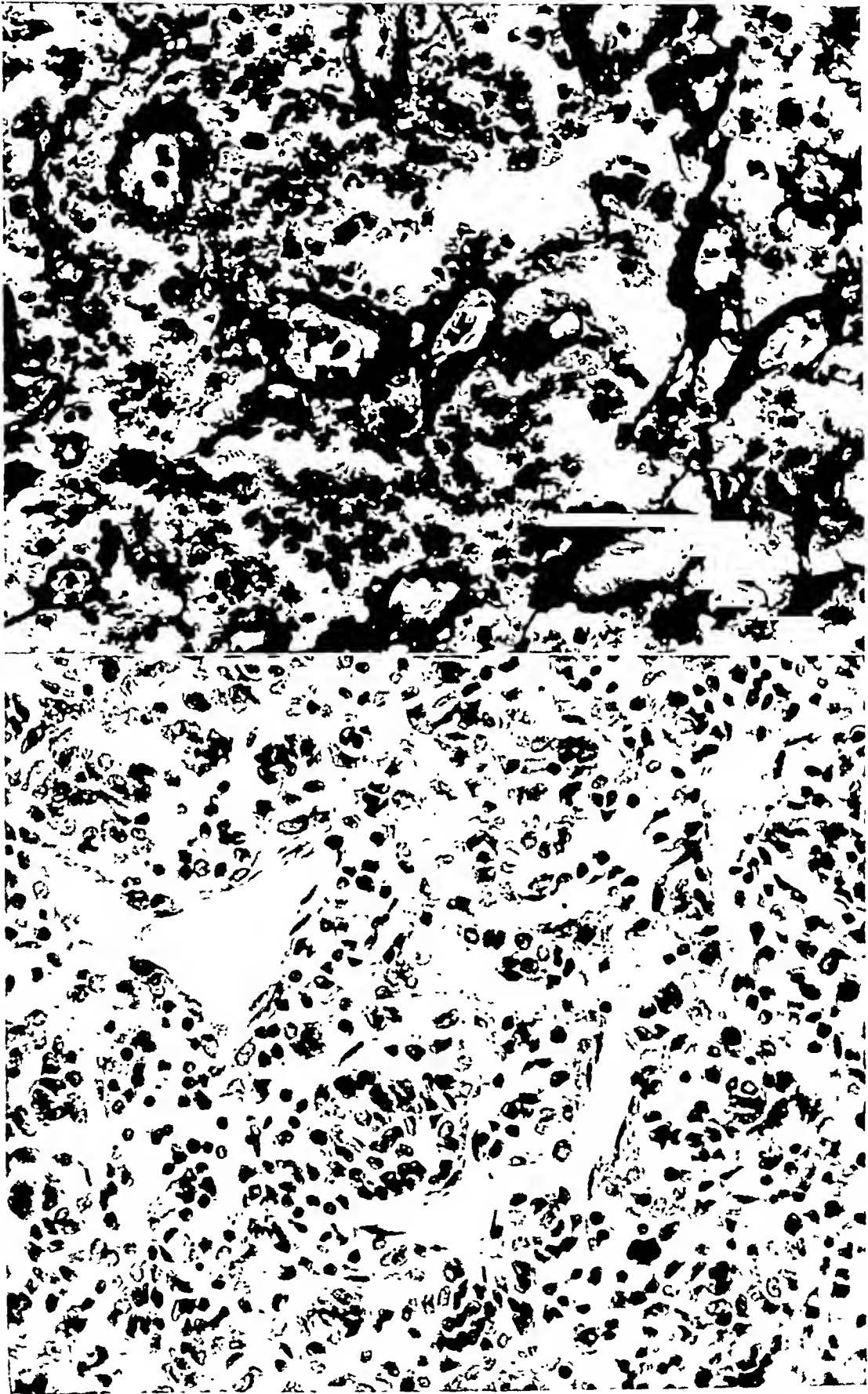


FIG. 5. Case 6. Tumor of triceps muscle. (Left, H. & E. stain. Right, Laidlaw silver reticulin impregnation. $\times 515$.)

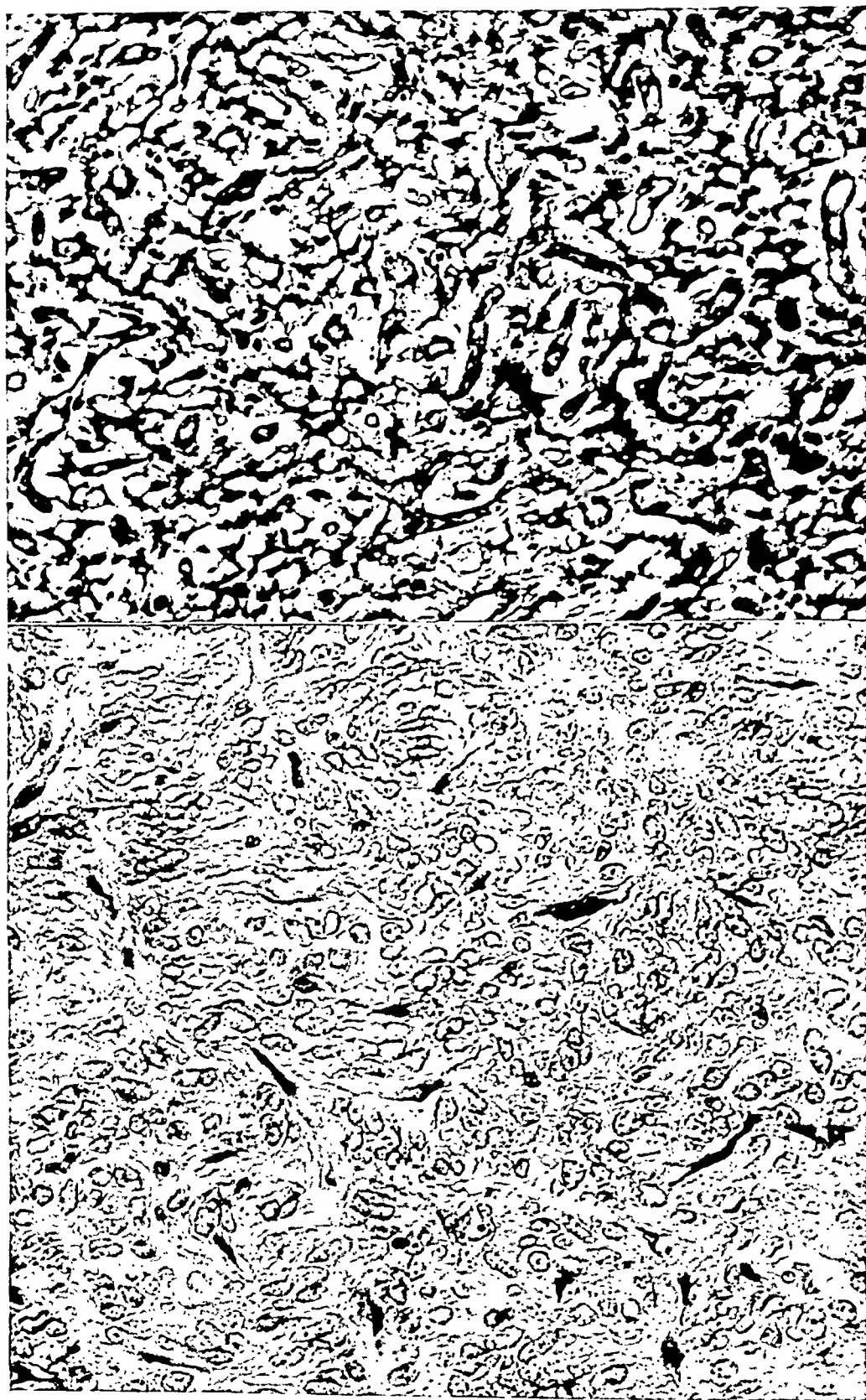


FIG. 6. Case 7. Tumor of retroperitoneum. (Left, H. & E. stain. Right, Laidlaw silver reticulin impregnation. $\times 515$.)

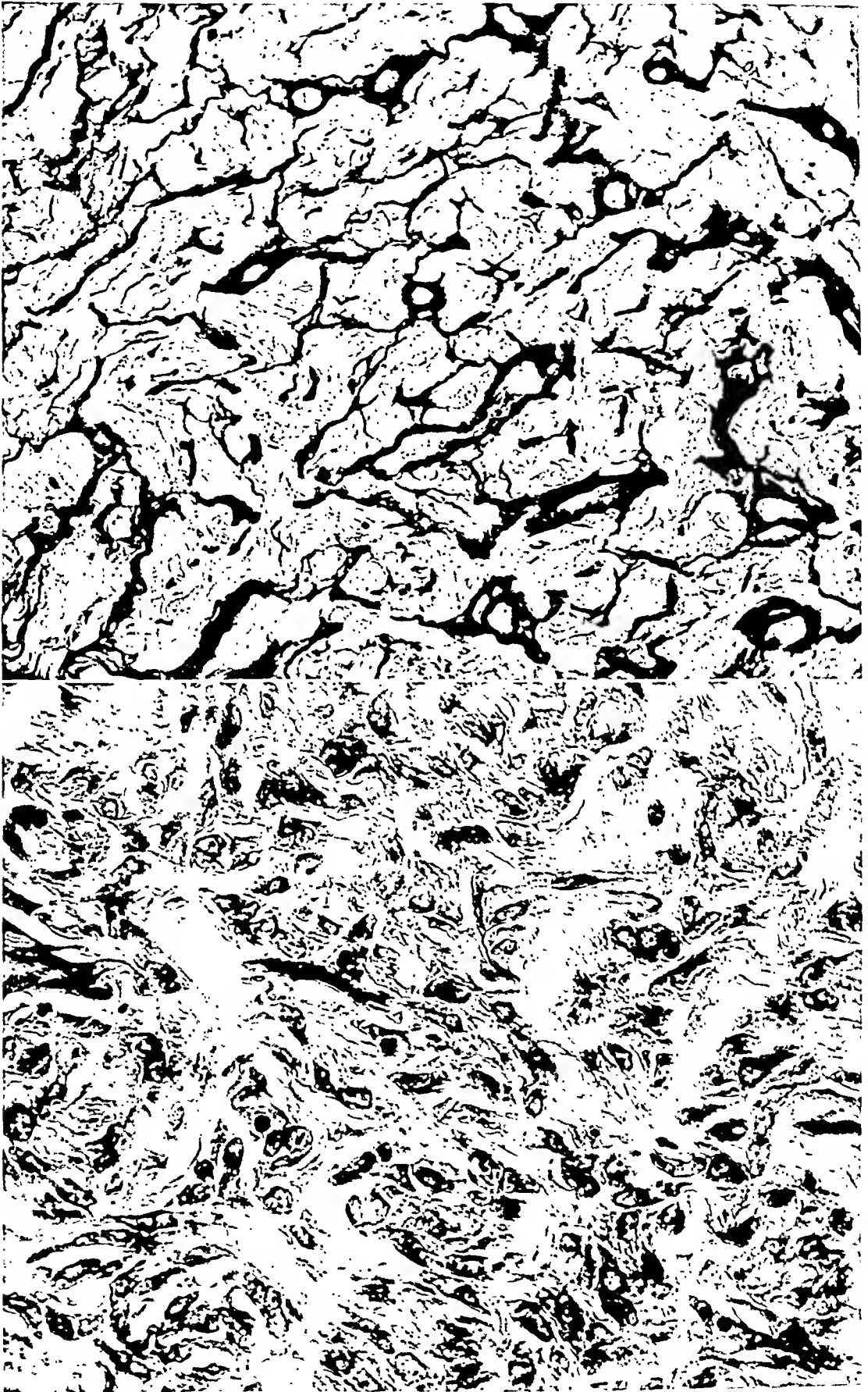


FIG. 7. Case 8. Tumor of mesentery. (Left, H. & E. stain. Right, Laidlaw silver reticulin impregnation. $\times 515$.)

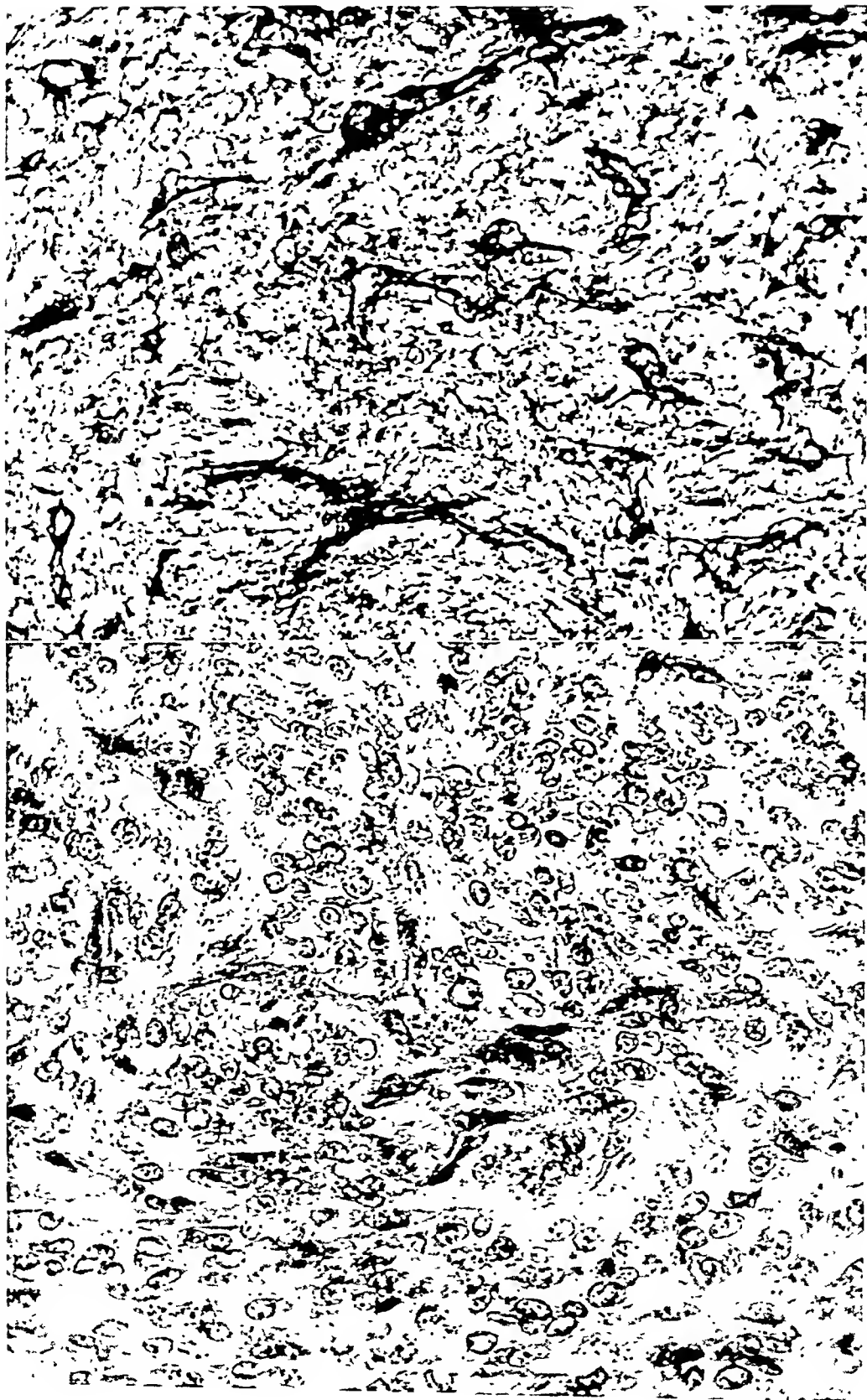


FIG. 8. Case 9. Tumor of arm. (Left, H. & E. stain. Right, Laidlaw silver reticulin impregnation. $\times 515$.)

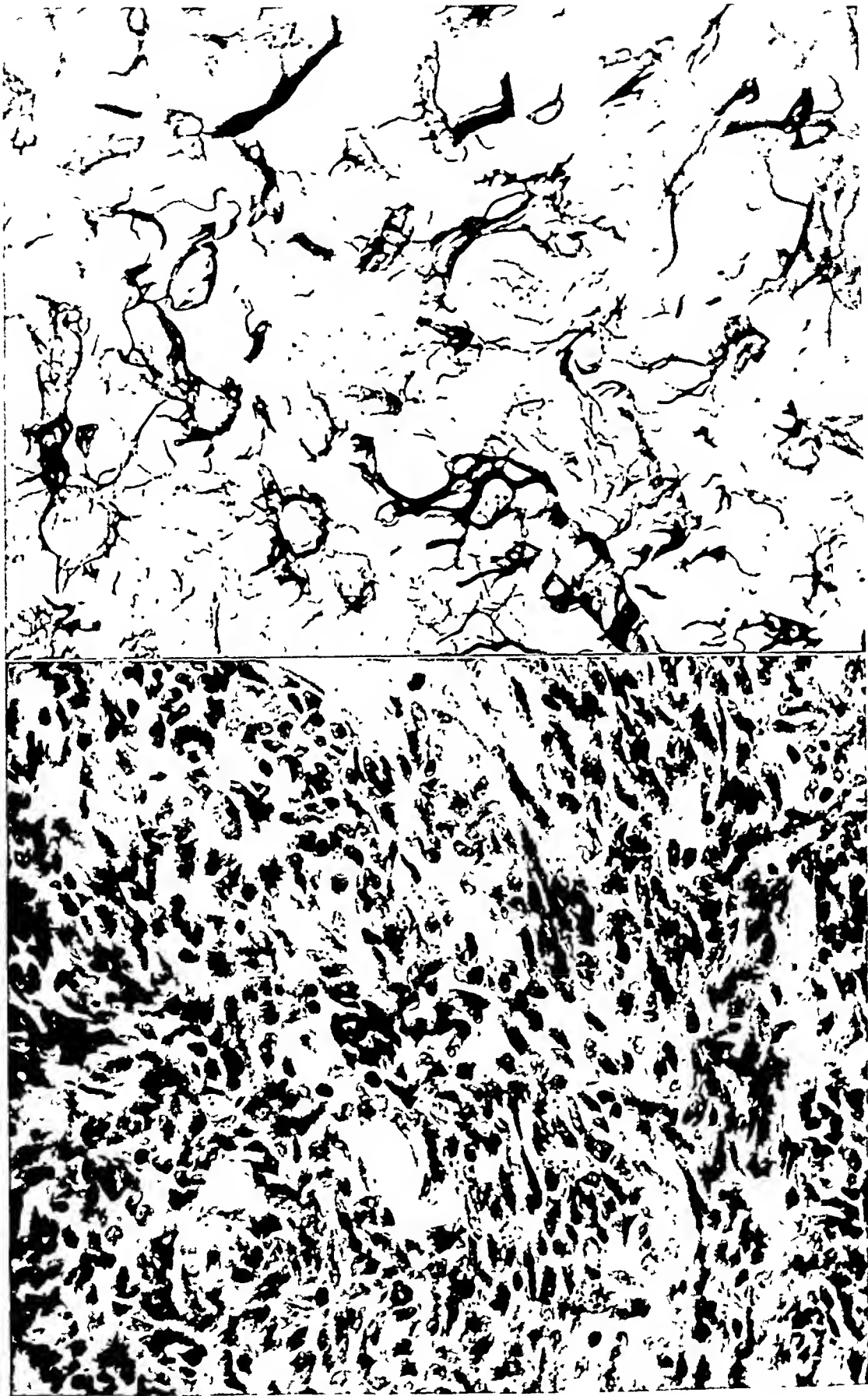


FIG. 9. Case 10. Tumor of pericardium. (Left, H. & E. stain. Right, Laidlaw silver reticulin impregnation. $\times 515$.)

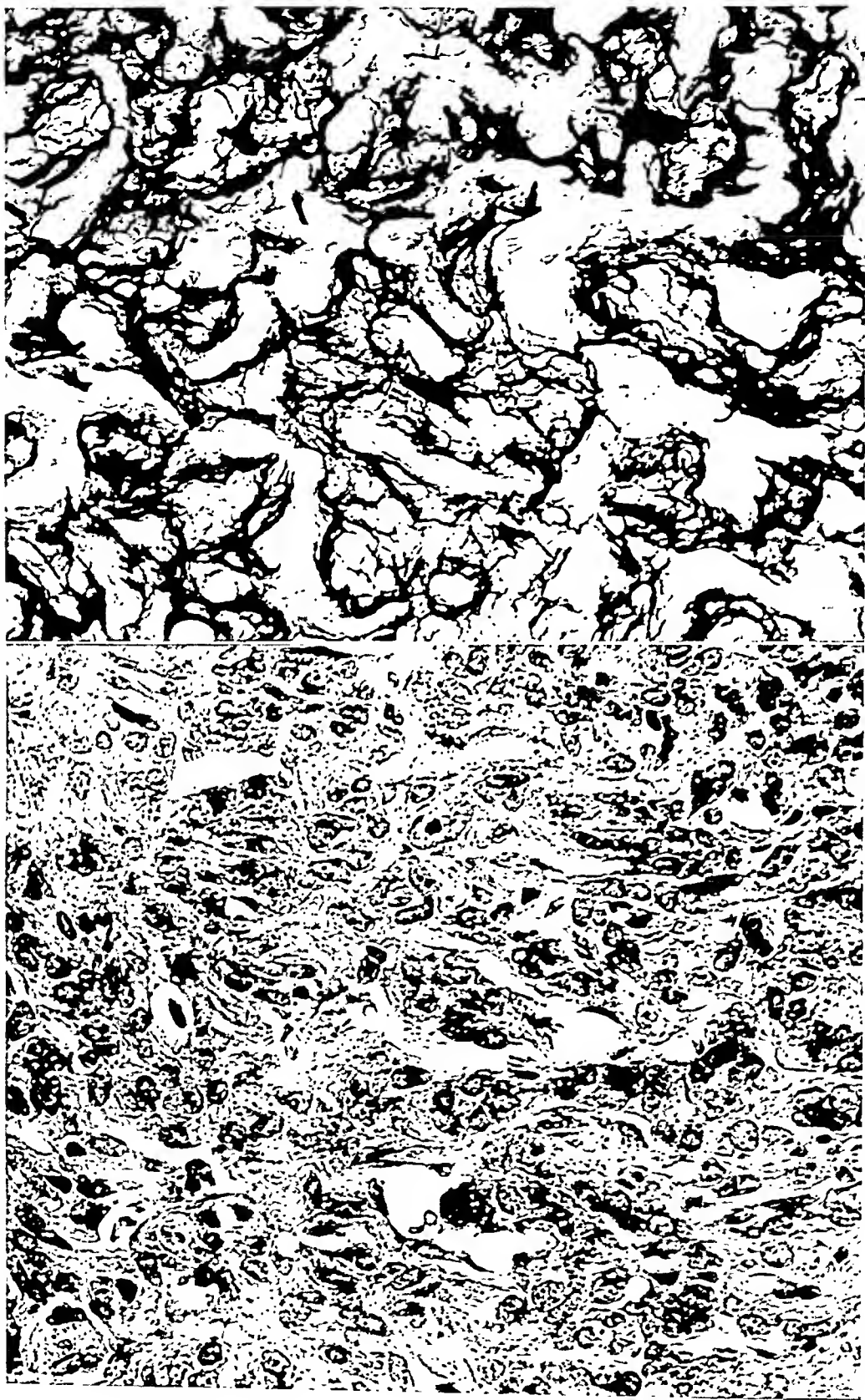


FIG. 10. Case 11. Tumor of orbit. (Left, H. & E. stain. Right, Laidlaw silver reticulin impregnation, $\times 515$.)

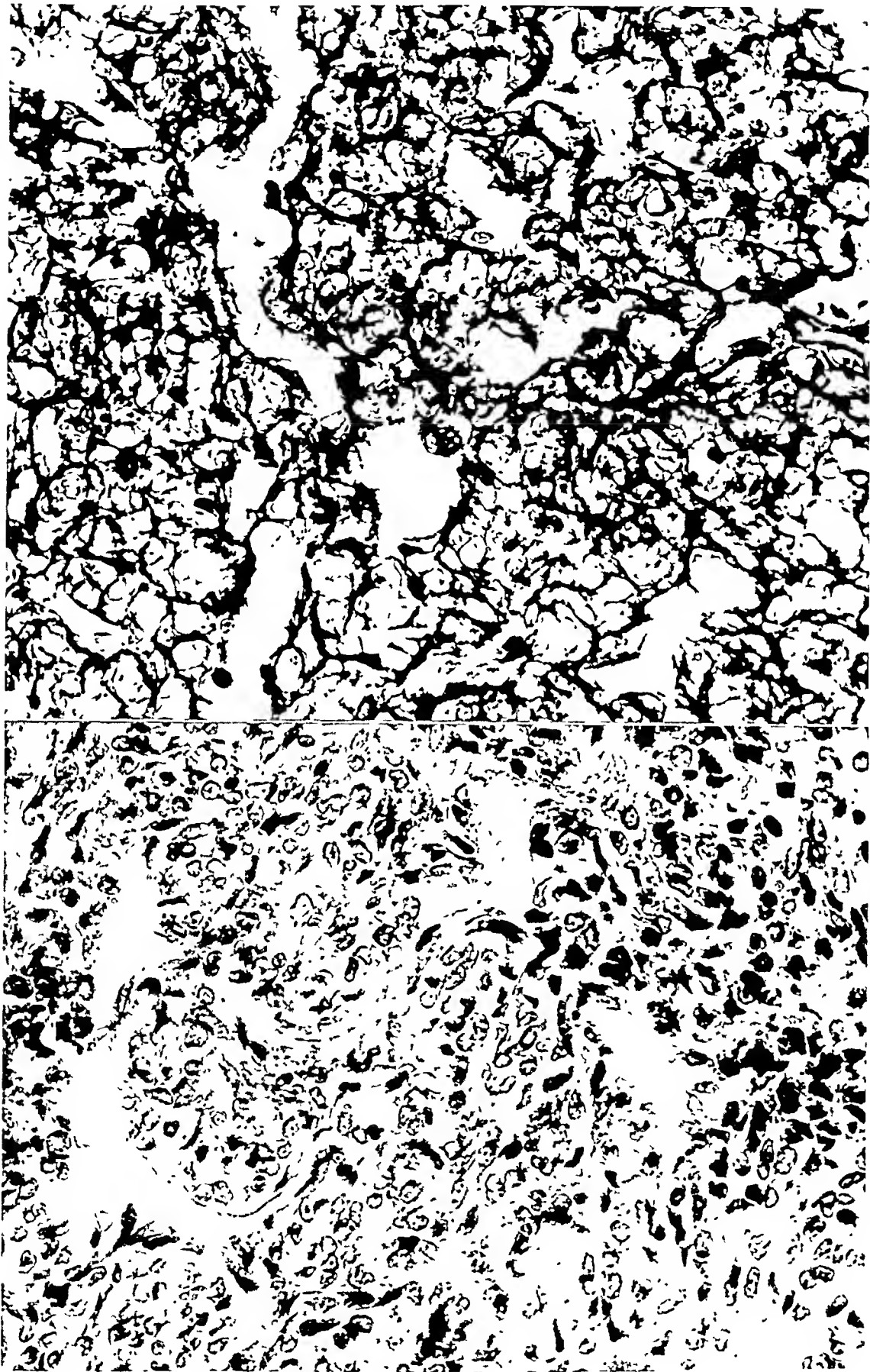


FIG. 11. Case 12. Tumor (c) on distal sac. Le 1 H. & E. stain. Ruhl, Laidlaw silver reticulim imregnation. $\times 515$)

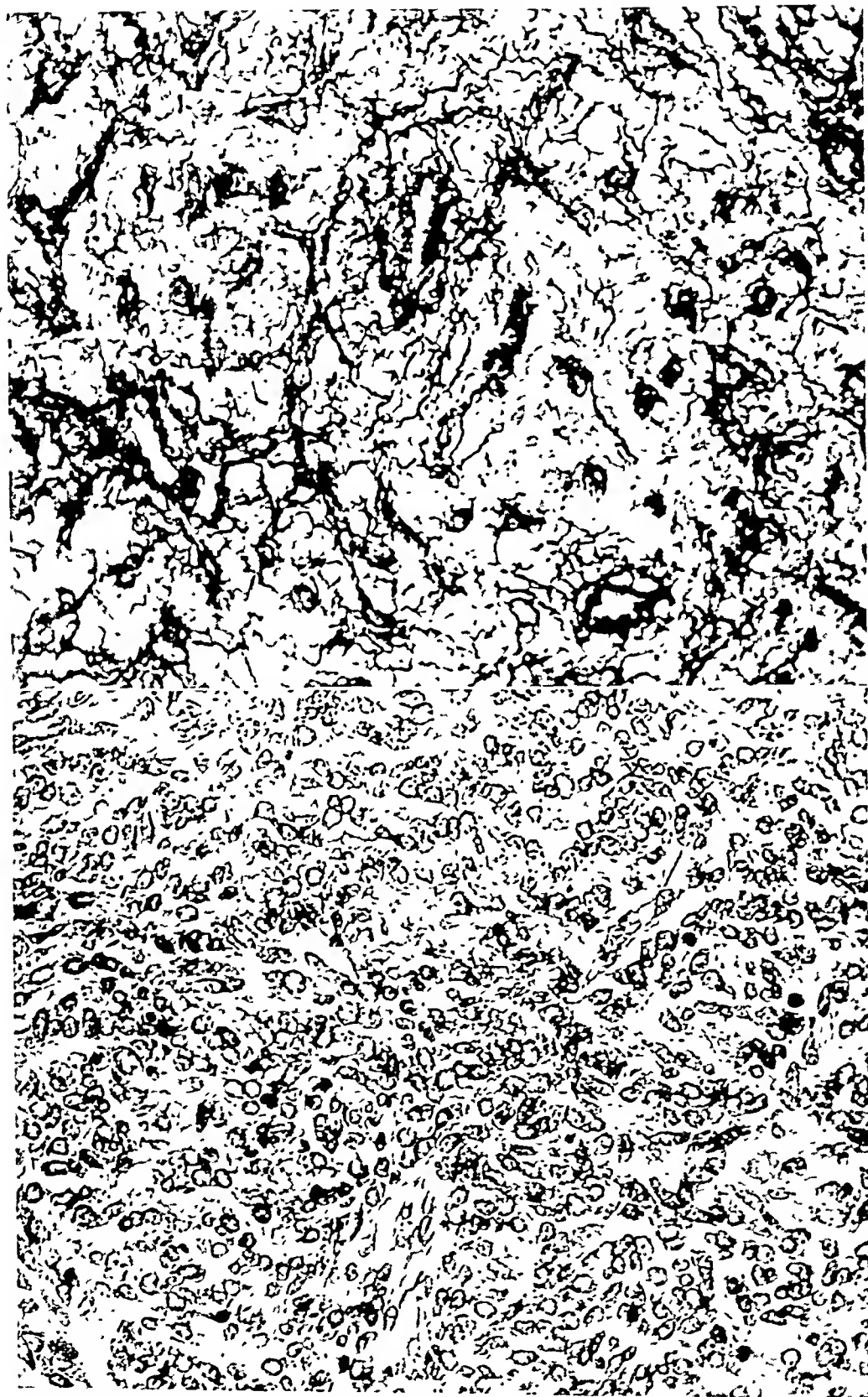


Fig. 12. Case 13. Tumor of infundibular region. (Left, H. & E. stain. Right, Laidlaw silver reticulum impregnation. $\times 515$).

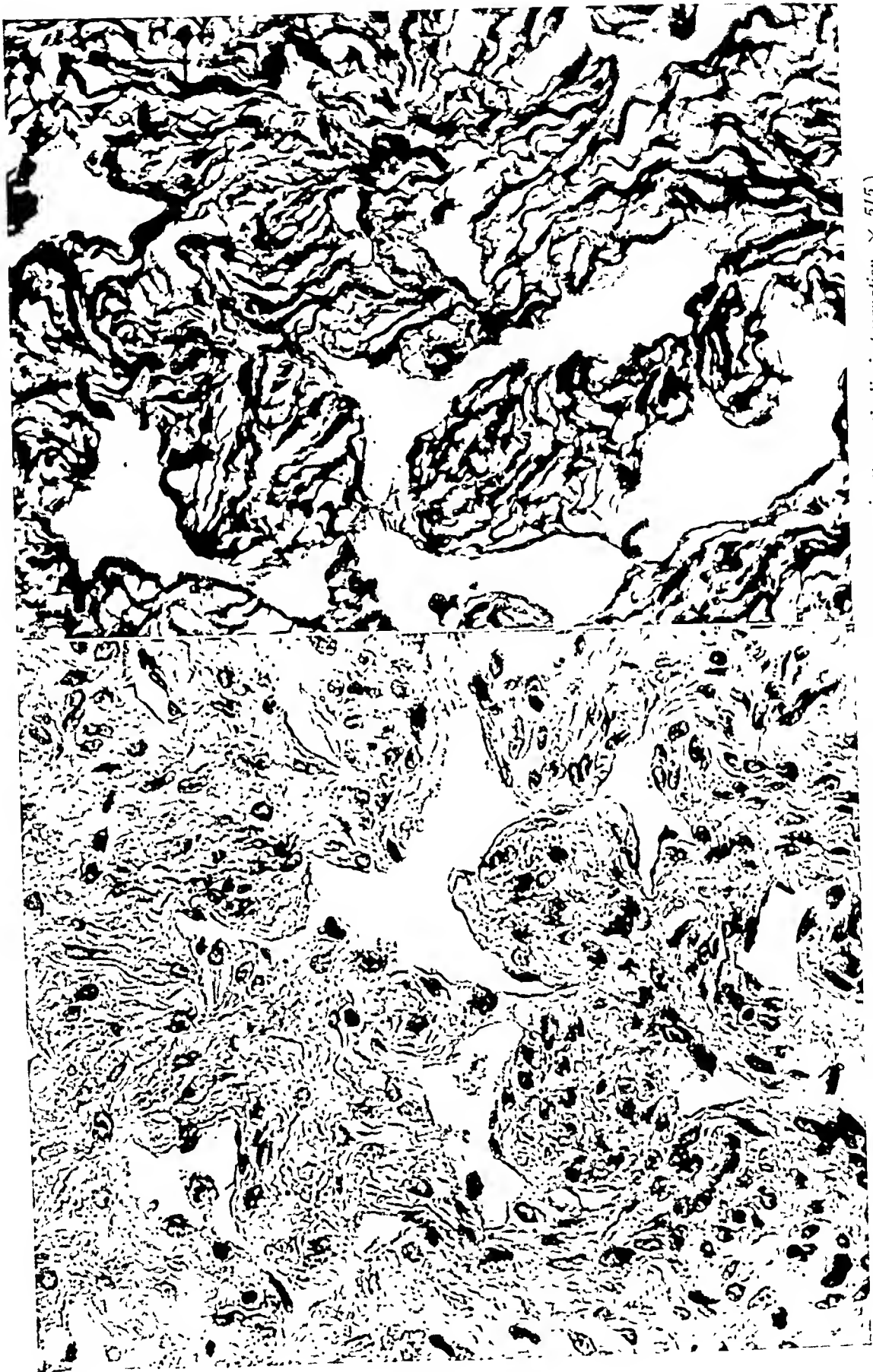


FIG. 13. Case 16. Tumor of diaphragm. (Left, H. & E. stain. Right, Laidlaw silver reticulin impregnation. $\times 515$.)

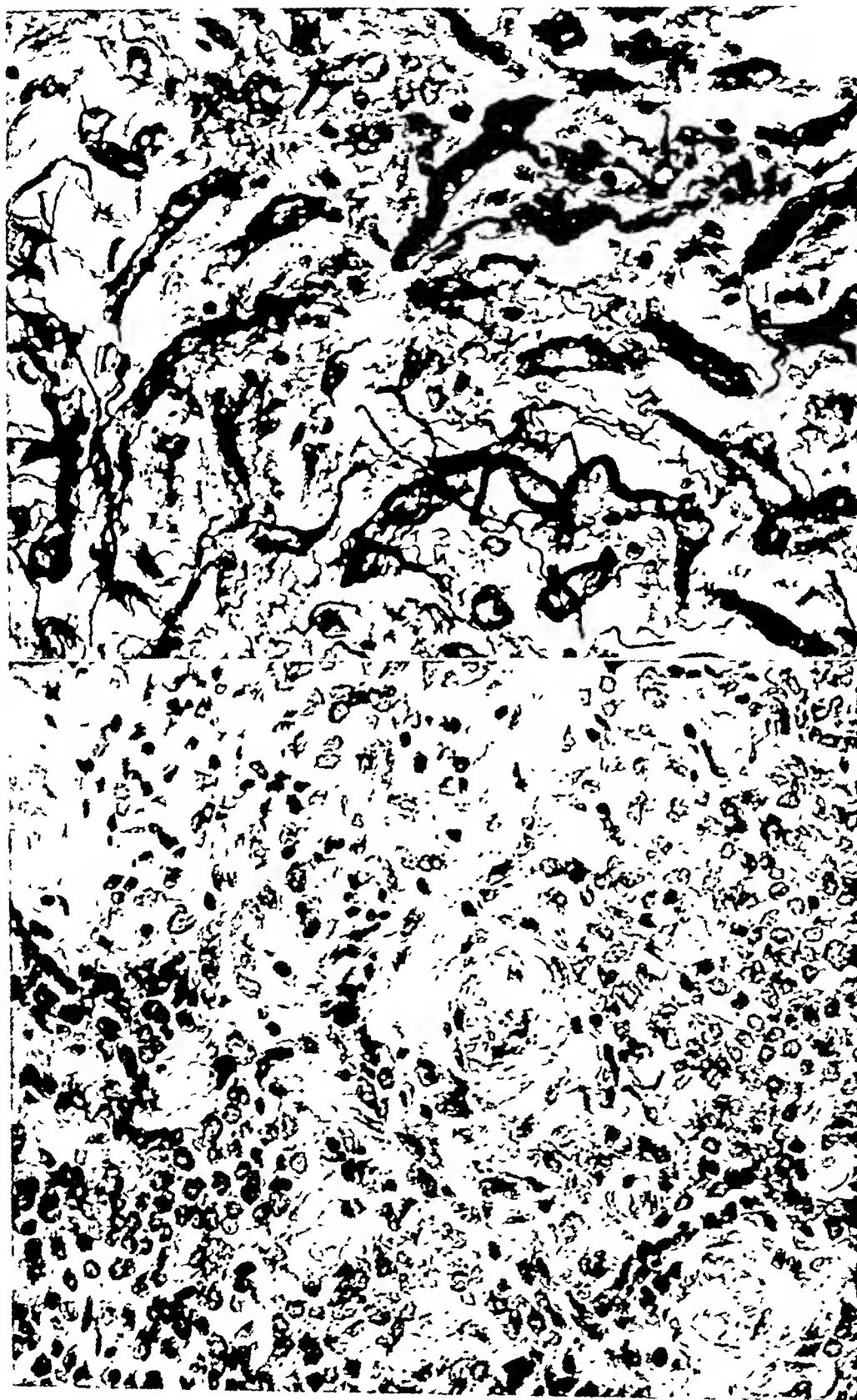


FIG. 14. Case 18. Tumor of scapular region. (Left, H. & E. stain. Right, Laidlaw silver reticulin impregnation. $\times 515$.)

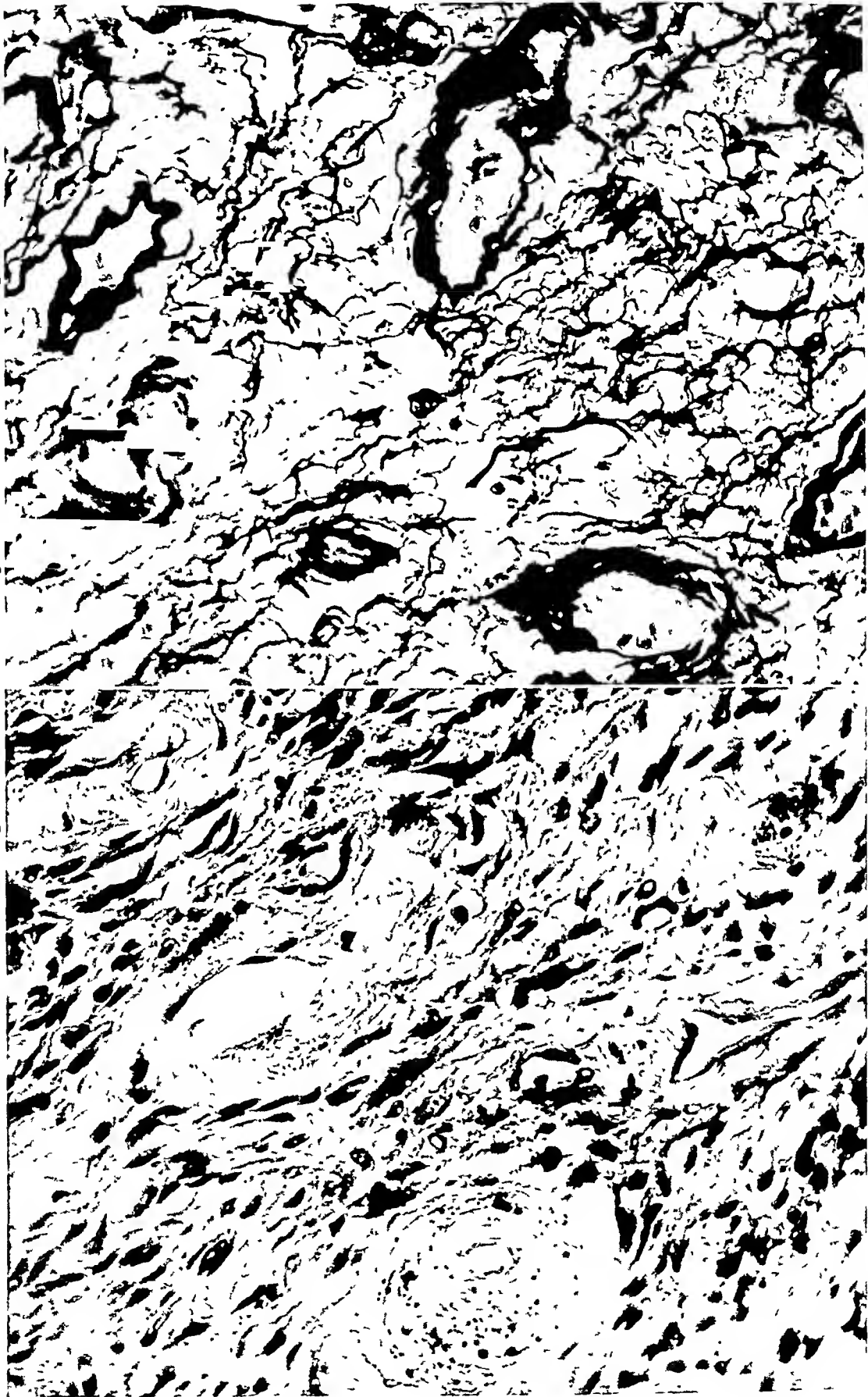


FIG. 15. Case 20. Tumor of the th. Le. H. & E. stain. Right Lc. no silver retic. imregnatio $\times 515$.

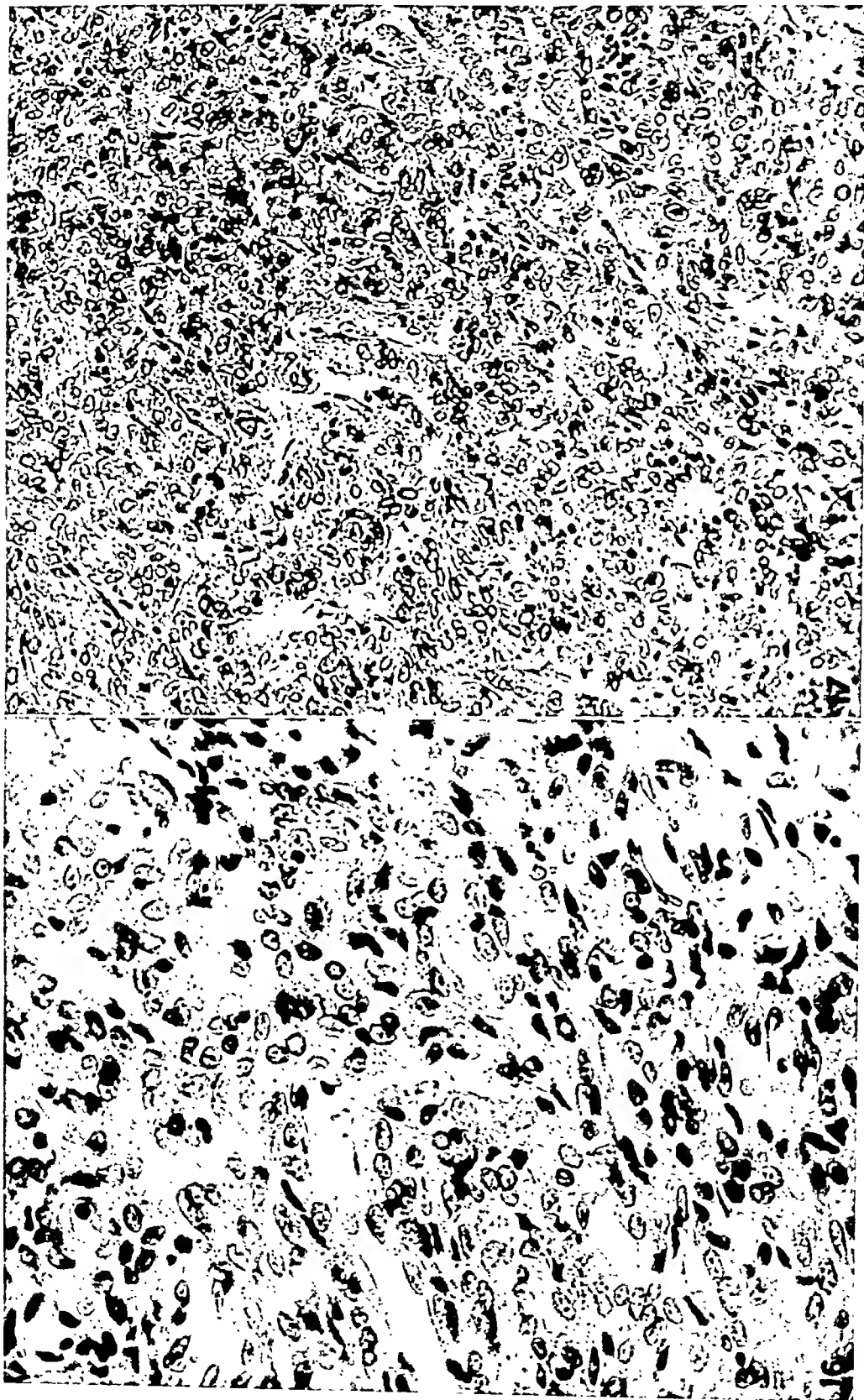


FIG. 16. Case 21. Tumor of retroperitoneum. (H. & E. stain. $\times 515$.)

FIG. 17. Case 22. Tumor of thigh. (H. & E. stain. $\times 280$.)

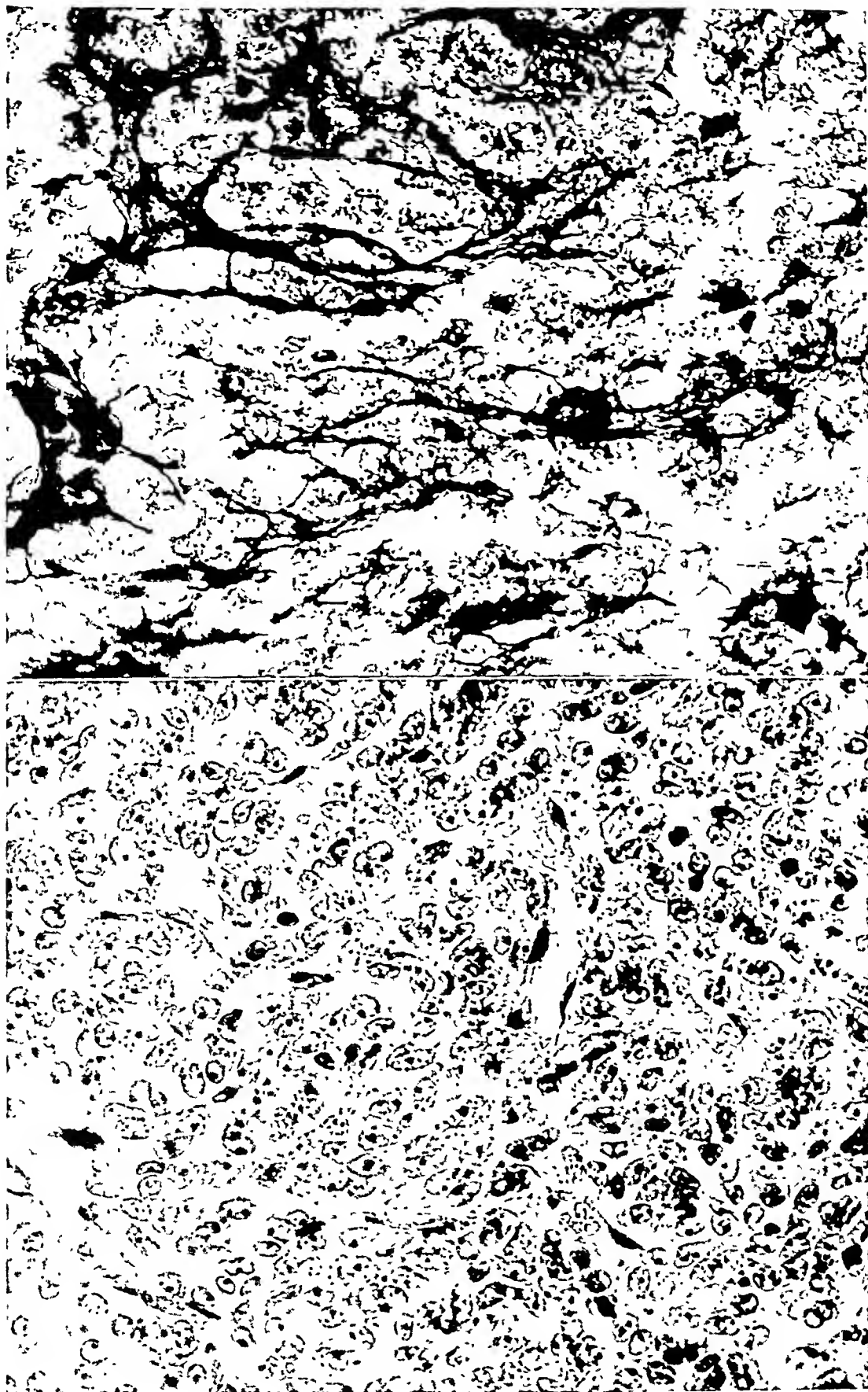


FIG. 18. Case 23. Metastasis in liver from tumor of ileum. (Left, H. & E. stain. Right, Laidlaw silver reticulin impregnation. $\times 515$.)

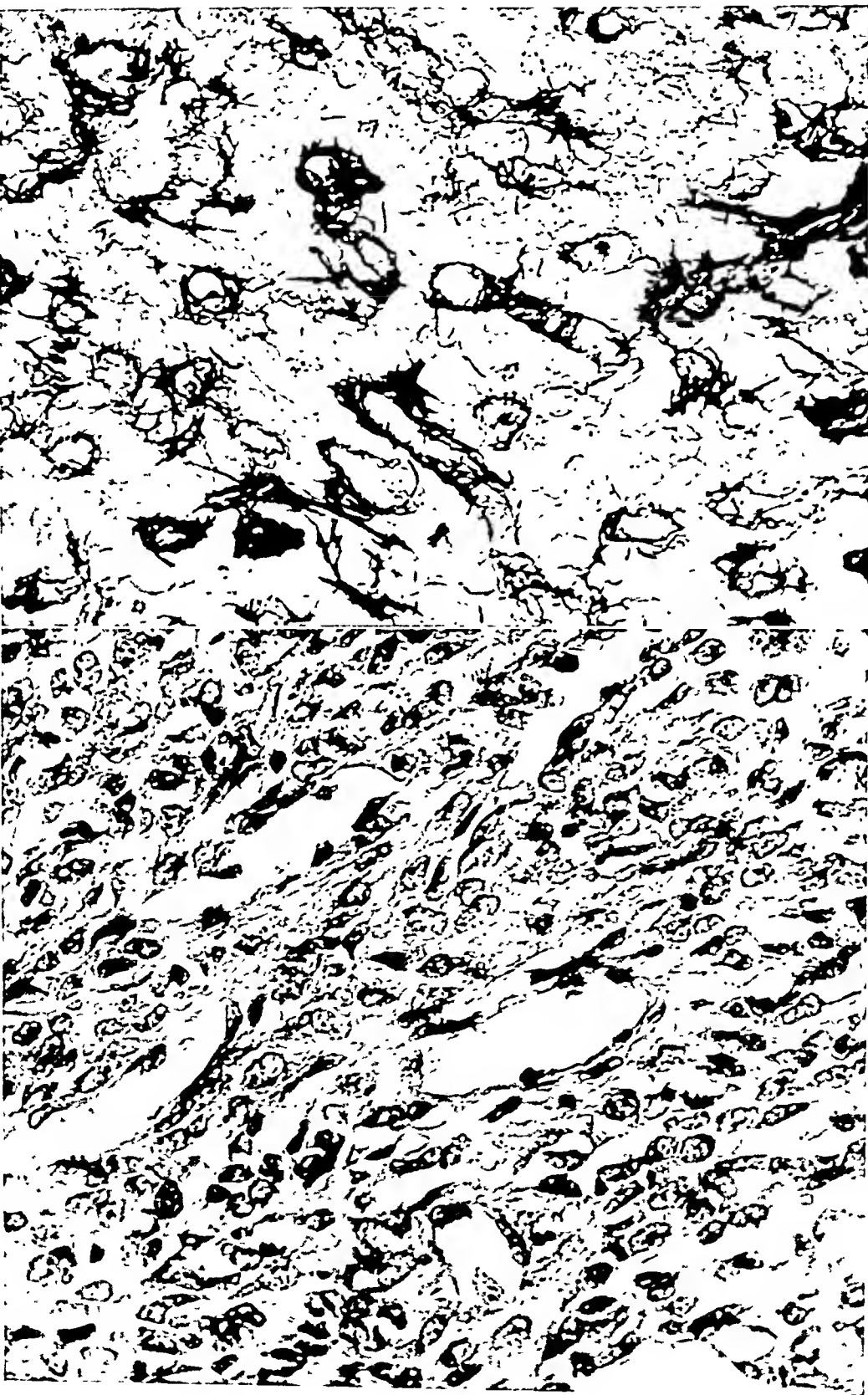


FIG. 19. Case 24. Tumor of cerebral meninges. (Left, H. & E. stain. Right, Laidlaw silver reticulin impregnation. $\times 515$.)



FIG. 20. Case 25. Tumor of dog's foreleg. (Left, H. & E. stain. Right, Laidlaw silver reticulin impregnation. $\times 515$.)

SYSTEMIC PATHOLOGICAL EFFECTS OF NITROGEN MUSTARDS, AND A COMPARISON OF TOXICITY, CHEMICAL STRUCTURE, AND CYTOTOXIC EFFECT, WITH REFERENCE TO THE CHEMOTHERAPY OF TUMORS*

BENJAMIN H. LANDING, CAPT., M.C., A.U.S.,[†] ABRAHAM GOLDIN, PH.D.,[‡] HERBERT A. NOE, CAPT., M.S.C., U.S.A., BENJAMIN GOLDBERG, PH.D., and DANIEL M. SHAPIRO, CAPT., M.C., A.U.S.[§]
WITH THE TECHNICAL ASSISTANCE OF
RUTH A. FUGMANN, M.T. (A.S.C.P.), ARTHUR J. FISK, KARIN FISK, and JENNINGS B. TAYLOR, M.S.

ALTHOUGH compounds of the nitrogen mustard series (substituted 2-chloroethyl amines) have been employed for some time in the treatment of malignant processes in humans, a relatively small number of these compounds (numbers 8, 9, 11, 29, 32, 33 of this series, methyl-bis (2-bromoethyl) amine, and 1, 2, 3, 4 tetrakis [bis (2-chloroethyl) amino] butane) have been reported as used for this purpose.^{2, 3, 4, 5, 7, 8, 12}

From the Experimental Pathology Section and the Biology Subsection, Medical Division, Army Chemical Center, Maryland, and the Department of Preventive Medicine, The Johns Hopkins University School of Medicine, Baltimore, Maryland.

* This work was supported in part by an American Cancer Society grant to the Department of Preventive Medicine, The Johns Hopkins University School of Medicine, recommended by the Committee on Growth of the National Research Council, and administered by Perrin H. Long, M.D., Professor of Preventive Medicine, and Emanuel B. Schoenbach, M.D., Associate Professor of Preventive Medicine, The Johns Hopkins University School of Medicine.

Compounds were obtained from the University of Chicago Toxicity Laboratory, The Sloan-Kettering Institute for Cancer Research, and from the Technical Command, Army Chemical Center, Maryland.

The synthesis of compound 1,2-bis [2-(bis-beta-chloroethyl-amino)ethoxy] ethane and related compounds is to be published in the future by B. Witten, Technical Command, Army Chemical Center, Maryland.

[†] Present address: Department of Pathology, The Children's Hospital, Boston, Massachusetts.

[‡] Present address: Clinical Research Unit, National Cancer Institute, Marine Hospital, Baltimore 11, Maryland.

[§] Present address: Department of Pathology, The New England Deaconess Hospital, Boston, Massachusetts.

Received for publication, March 28, 1949.

The present study consists of a report of the visceral lesions observed following intraperitoneal injection, into mice, of a series of nitrogen mustards and related compounds, and of a preliminary attempt to correlate the toxicity, chemical structure, and pathological effects of this series of compounds, with the goal of predicting the potential chemotherapeutic usefulness of nitrogen mustards other than those tried clinically to date.

The conclusions to be reached from the second aspect of this study are based on the assumption that the cytotoxic effect of the nitrogen mustards, which has been found useful in the therapy of malignant processes in man, is related to the cytotoxic effect that these compounds exert on the cells of many normal tissues, particularly those with actively dividing cells.⁵ Although this supposition formed the basis for the original chemotherapeutic trials in humans, there is as yet no direct evidence to support its validity. There is equally, however, no direct evidence against it, and, since there are as yet no other criteria that can be used as a basis for predicting the effects of nitrogen mustards on human tumors, it was felt that an analysis of the type just mentioned might be of value in extending the clinical utility of these compounds.

A more detailed description of the toxicologic and chemotherapeutic screening program, from which the data presented in this

report were obtained, and more complete data on the toxicity of these and other compounds of the nitrogen-mustard series, are presented elsewhere.⁶ The present report covers the pathological effects of thirty-four nitrogen mustards and six chemically related compounds.

METHODS

All mustards studied in the screening program mentioned⁶ that produced fatalities twenty-four or more hours (called delayed deaths) after intraperitoneal injection into 20-gm. male Carworth Farm mice were studied for pathological effects, as well as a few compounds that produced only acute deaths. A group of four mice of approximately the same weight (18 to 25 gm.) received a single intraperitoneal dose of compound, usually amounting to between one and two median lethal doses (LD_{50}). Soluble compounds were suspended in normal saline, and insoluble compounds in 10 per cent gum arabic, drug and diluent together making 1 per cent of the body weight.⁶ Four vehicle-injected mice of the same weight served as controls for each compound. At the anticipated time of death, or when the animals appeared moribund (usually 2 to 3 days after injection), complete blood counts were made and the mice sacrificed. The blood study included white-cell, red-cell, and differential counts, and hemoglobin determination; similar counts on eighty-eight untreated mice were used to establish control levels.

At autopsy, the general condition of the animals, and the gross appearance of the lungs, spleen, gastrointestinal tract, liver, kidneys, endocrine organs, and lymphoid tissues were noted, i.e., changes in size, color, and consistency. The organs were fixed in formalin, embedded in paraffin, and sectioned at 5 microns; routinely microscopic examinations were made of the heart, lungs, spleen, gastrointestinal tract, pancreas, liver, kidneys, adrenal, testis, thymus, lymph nodes, and bone marrow. For certain compounds, additional organs, such as brain, thyroid, and skeletal muscle, were examined.

RESULTS

GROSS PATHOLOGY

The major gross pathological changes noted were hypotrophy of the spleen, thymus, and lymph nodes, and dilatation of the intestine, the lumen being filled with fluid feces. These changes were observed with the majority of the compounds studied, but were not felt to allow quantitation to the degree permitted by the microscopic pathology. One compound [N-(2-benzimidazole-methyl)-N-benzyl(2-chloroethyl) amine] caused the appearance of large amounts of ascitic fluid and acute inflammation of the retroperitoneal and mesenteric fat. None of the other compounds studied in this program produced a comparable effect, even though the majority can be considered primary irritants.

MICROSCOPIC PATHOLOGY

The major microscopic lesions produced by the thirty-four nitrogen mustards (2-chloroethyl amines) and six chemically related compounds (called nonmustards) studied pathologically in this program to date were, with minor variations, the previously described effects of these compounds;^{4, 5, 7, 8, 9, 11, 12} lymphoid, bone-marrow, testicular, and gastrointestinal lesions were most prominent. In addition, renal and pulmonary lesions were observed relatively commonly, and three compounds caused central-nervous-system damage. Table 1 lists the compounds studied by code number, chemical formula, median lethal dose (± 1 standard error, in terms of mg. per Kg. and moles per Kg. $\times 10^6$), amount injected (in mg. per Kg., and in per cent of the median lethal dose), the number of animals autopsied for each compound, and the time of sacrifice, in hours after injection. Table 2 lists, for each compound studied, the code number, the white count and p value,* the relative and absolute lymphocyte and polymorphonuclear leukocyte counts, and

* p is the probability of getting a decrease in the difference of the experimental mean from the control mean as large as that observed due to chance alone.

the degree of pathological change in the various viscera, the symbols being:

- 0, not examined;
 —, negative;
 ±, questionably damaged;
 +, mild damage;
 ++, moderate damage;
 +++, severe damage;
 +++++, very severe damage.

Although an effort is made in this report to group these nitrogen mustards in terms of their relative effects on the different organs, it must be borne in mind that the data are not strictly comparable, since exactly identical

doses (in terms of the LD₅₀ dose) were not used for the various compounds, and, for each compound, the animals were sacrificed just before the expected time of death rather than after a constant period of exposure. As a result, variations in the relative rates of onset and progression of the lesions in the various organs, rather than an absolute presence or absence of ability to produce the lesions, may well account for many of the differences between compounds noted in this study. The data are, however, presented for the information they may furnish toward a correlation of chemical structure and properties with toxic effect for this group of compounds, inasmuch as they represent the effects

TABLE 1
NITROGEN MUSTARDS AND RELATED COMPOUNDS COVERED IN THIS REPORT*

| Comp no | Chemical formula | LD ₅₀ ± 1 Stand. error | | Amt Injected | | No. of animals autop | Time sacrifice (hrs) |
|------------|--|-----------------------------------|-----------------------------|--------------|------------------------------|----------------------------|----------------------------|
| | | Mg./Kg. | Moles/Kg. × 10 ⁶ | Mg./Kg. | Ratio to LD ₅₀ | | |
| 1 | 2-Chloroethyl morpholine | 161 ± 6 | 865 ± 31 | 150 0 | 0.93 | 6 | 48 |
| 2 | Ethyl (2-chloroethyl) (3-chloropropyl) amine | 24 8 ± 1 4 | 112 ± 6 | 50 0 | 2 02 | 4 | 48 |
| 3 | Propane, 1-phenyl-1-chloro-2[methyl (2-chloroethyl) amine] | 19.9 ± 3.0 | 70 4 ± 10 6 | 32 0 | 1.61 | 6 | 24 |
| 4 | N-(2-benzimidazolemethyl)-N-benzyl (2-chloroethyl) amine | 121 9 | 326 ± 26 | 125 0 | 1 03 | 4 | 48 |
| 5 | Dibenzyl (2-chloroethyl) amine | 149 ± 20 | 503 ± 67 | 300 0 | 2 01 | 3 | 24 |
| 6 | Diethyl (4-chloropenteny) amine | 102 ± 7 | 476 ± 33 | 80 0 | 0 79 | 4 | 96 |
| 7 | Ethyl (2-chloroethyl) amine | 1120 ± 65 | 7790 ± 448 | 1100 | 0 98 | 5 | 72 |
| 8 | Dimethyl (2-chloroethyl) amine | 280 ± 14 | 1950 ± 100 | 272 2 | 0 97 | 5 | 72 |
| 9 | Methyl-bis (2-chloroethyl) amine | 4 13 ± 0 37 | 21 5 ± 1 9 | 8 40 | 2 03 | 4 | 48 |
| 10 | n-Propyl-bis (2-chloroethyl) amine | 1 33 ± 0 12 | 6 02 ± 0 55 | 2 66 | 2 0 | 5 | 72 |
| 11 | Ethyl-bis (2-chloroethyl) amine | 1 56 ± 0 05 | 7 54 ± 0 22 | 3 50 | 2 25 | 4 | 48 |
| 12 | 2-Methoxyethyl-bis (2-chloroethyl) amine | 2 41 ± 0 39 | 10 2 ± 1 6 | 5 0 | 2 08 | 4 | 2-72 2-96 |
| 13 | Tetrahydrofurfuryl-bis (2-chloroethyl) amine | 4 96 ± 1 15 | 18 9 ± 4 4 | 10 80 | 2 18 | 4 | 48 |
| 14 | Methyl-bis (2-chloroethyl-mercaptoethyl) amine | 7 58 ± 0 22 | 24 2 ± 0 7 | 14 60 | 1 93 | 4 | 72 |
| 15 | 2-Chloroallyl-bis (2-chloroethyl) amine | 19 3 ± 1 6 | 76 2 ± 6 2 | 44 0 | 2 28 | 4 | 48 |
| 16 | Furfuryl-bis (2-chloroethyl) amine | 11 8 ± 0 6 | 45 6 ± 2 3 | 18 80 | 1 59 | 4 | 48 |
| 17 | n-Propyl-bis (2-chloroethyl) amine | 1 35 ± 0 12 | 6 13 ± 0 54 | 2 70 | 2 0 | 4 | 48 |
| 18 | Bis (2-chloroethyl) amine | 168 ± 10 | 940 ± 55 | 404 0 | 2 41 | 4 | 24 |
| 19 | Allyl-bis (2-chloroethyl) amine | 3 32 ± 0 34 | 15 2 ± 1 6 | 4 80 | 1 44 | 5 | 2-72 3-96 |
| 20 | n-Butyl-bis (2-chloroethyl) amine | 4 89 ± 0 67 | 20 8 ± 2 9 | 11 60 | 2 37 | 2 | 48 |
| 21 | sec. Butyl-bis (2-chloroethyl) amine | 2 80 ± 0 46 | 11 9 ± 1 9 | 5 80 | 2 07 | 4 | 48 |
| 22 | n-Butyl-bis (2-chloroethyl) amine | 4 42 ± 0 34 | 18 9 ± 1 4 | 10 8 | 2 44 | 3 | 48 |
| 23 | tert. Butyl-bis (2-chloroethyl) amine | 1 42 ± 0 08 | 6 04 ± 0 33 | 2 50 | 1 76 | 6 | 4-24 2-72 |
| 24 | Benzyl-bis (2-chloroethyl) amine | 28 2 ± 4 6 | 105 ± 17 | 59 40 | 2 11 | 5 | 48 |
| 25 | 2-Acetyethyl-bis (2-chloroethyl) amine | 4 69 ± 0 62 | 15 5 ± 2 1 | 7 80 | 1 66 | 4 | 72 |
| 26 | Phenyl-bis (2-chloroethyl-mercaptoethyl) amine | 691 ± 50 | 1840 ± 132 | 900 | 1 30 | 4 | 48 |
| 27 | 3-Chlorobutyl-bis (2-chloroethyl) amine | 8 13 ± 0 81 | 30 2 ± 3 0 | 16 0 | 1 97 | 4 | 72 |
| 28 | o-Nitrophenyl-thio-bis (2-chloroethyl) amine | >S000 | >17 000 | 1000 | <0 2 | 4 | 72 |
| 29 | Tris (2-chloroethyl) amine | 2 02 ± 0 26 | 8 37 ± 1 08 | 3 76 | 1 87 | 4 | 72 |
| 30 | N, N, N', N'-tetrakis (2-chloroethyl) ethylene diamine | 16 4 ± 0 5 | 42 9 ± 1 4 | 35 40 | 2 15 | 4 | 48 |
| 31 | Bis [2-bis (2-chloroethyl) amino-ethyl] sulfide | 6 95 ± 0 72 | 19 4 ± 1 6 | 12 0 | 1 73 | 6 | 48 |
| 32 | N, N, N', N'-tetrakis (2-chloroethyl) propylene-1,3-diamine | 3 64 ± 0 44 | 9 50 ± 1 55 | 5 4 | 1 48 | 4 | 72 |
| 33 | N, N, N', N'-tetrakis (2-chloroethyl)-2-chloro-propylene-1 3 diamine | 31 7 ± 1 0 | 73 4 ± 2 3 | 33 4 | 1 05 | 4 | 48 |
| 34 | 1,2-Bis [2-(bis (2-chloroethyl) amino) ethoxy] ethane | 4 11 ± 1 18 | 8 72 ± 2 50 | 20 0 | 4 87 | 4 | 48 |
| 35 | Dimethyl-bis (2-chloroethyl) ammonium chloride | 67 0 ± 2 9 | 324 ± 14 | 75 0 | 1 12 | 4 | 48 |
| 36 | 1,4-Di (2-chloroethyl)-1,4-diethyl piperazinum dichloride | 795 ± 140 | 2340 ± 412 | 700 0 | 0 88 | 4 | 72 |
| 37 | Methyl-bis [2-(methyl-bis (2-hydroxyethyl) ammonium chloride) ethyl] amine | 463 ± 7 1 | 1170 ± 18 | 475 | 1 03 | 4 | 24 |
| 38 | Morpholine | 413 ± 26 | 4740 ± 293 | 350 | 0 85 | 4 | 72 |
| 39 | 2-Hydroxyethyl morpholine | 3600 ± 1050 | 23,600 ± 6860 | 2500 | 0 69 | 4 | 24 |
| 40 | Tris (2-hydroxyethyl) amine | >5000 | >26,900 | 1250 | <0 25 | 4 | 48 |

* The nitrogen mustards used were in the form of the hydrochloride salt, with the exception of compound 25, which was a hydrobromide hemihydrate.

† The compound numbers are not to be construed as official code numbers. The compounds are given these numbers by the author merely for purposes of cross reference.

TABLE 2
EFFECTS OF NITROGEN MUSTARDS AND RELATED COMPOUNDS ON PERIPHERAL BLOOD AND VISCERA

| Comp. no. | Average white count | p | % Poly-morpho-nuclears | % Lymphocytes | Absolute poly-nuclear count | Lymphoid tissues | | | Bone marrow | Lungs | Gastrointestinal tract | | Testes | Others |
|-----------|---------------------|----------|------------------------|---------------|-----------------------------|------------------|--------|-------------|-------------|-------|------------------------|--------|--------|---------|
| | | | | | | Spleen | Thymus | Lymph nodes | | | Mucous Cell changes | Ulcers | | |
| 1 | 4360 ± 739 | 0.004 | 47.5 | 48.3 | 2071 | + | + | - | 0 | + | + | - | + | Brain++ |
| 2 | 3625 ± 105 | 0.005 | 24.0 | 75.0 | 870 | + | + | + | + | + | - | - | + | Brain++ |
| 3 | 7650 ± 1375 | 0.065 | 49.3 | 50.3 | 3749 | + | + | + | + | + | - | - | + | Brain++ |
| 4 | 9362 ± 1566 | 0.16 | 16.5 | 81.5 | 1565 | + | + | + | + | + | - | - | + | Brain++ |
| 5 | 3150 ± 725 | 0.011 | 31.0 | 68.7 | 977 | + | + | + | + | + | - | - | + | Brain++ |
| 6 | 14,950 ± 3749 | not sig. | 10.5 | 88.8 | 1570 | + | + | + | + | + | - | - | + | Brain++ |
| 7 | 32,500 ± 10,051 | not sig. | 18.8 | 81.0 | 6110 | + | + | + | + | + | - | - | + | Brain++ |
| 8 | 11,810 ± 1565 | not sig. | 25.2 | 74.8 | 2976 | + | + | + | + | + | - | - | + | Brain++ |
| 9 | 3700 ± 1319 | 0.0045 | 49.8 | 50.2 | 1843 | + | + | + | + | + | - | - | + | Brain++ |
| 10 | 6410 ± 1096 | 0.019 | 17.8 | 81.4 | 1141 | + | + | + | + | + | - | - | + | Brain++ |
| 11 | 5475 ± 1882 | 0.0225 | 28.5 | 70.8 | 1560 | + | + | + | + | + | - | - | + | Brain++ |
| 12 | 3200 ± 842 | 0.00175 | 13.0 | 86.0 | 416 | + | + | + | + | + | - | - | + | Brain++ |
| 13 | 1681 ± 288 | 0.00125 | 17.5 | 82.5 | 224 | + | + | + | + | + | - | - | + | Brain++ |
| 14 | 3670 ± 1378 | 0.00225 | 10.0 | 89.0 | 367 | + | + | + | + | + | - | - | + | Brain++ |
| 15 | 675 ± 179 | 0.00045 | 0.0 | 100.0 | 0 | + | + | + | + | + | - | - | + | Brain++ |
| 16 | 3975 ± 511 | 0.0065 | 57.5 | 41.5 | 2285.6 | + | + | + | + | + | - | - | + | Brain++ |
| 17 | 7787 ± 569 | 0.07 | 46.3 | 53.0 | 3605 | + | + | + | + | + | - | - | + | Brain++ |
| 18 | 8050 ± 2792 | 0.085 | 88.2 | 11.5 | 7100 | + | + | + | + | + | - | - | + | Brain++ |
| 19 | 4180 ± 351 | 0.0035 | 37.2 | 60.4 | 1555 | + | + | + | + | + | - | - | + | Brain++ |
| 20 | 3875 ± 1254 | 0.006 | 11.0 | 88.5 | 426 | + | + | + | + | + | - | - | + | Brain++ |
| 21 | 6387 ± 1618 | 0.03 | 48.8 | 50.0 | 3117 | + | + | + | + | + | - | - | + | Brain++ |
| 22 | 5483 ± 1484 | 0.035 | 36.0 | 62.7 | 1974 | + | + | + | + | + | - | - | + | Brain++ |
| 23 | 5087 ± 924 | 0.014 | 15.3 | 84.5 | 878 | + | + | + | + | + | - | - | + | Brain++ |
| 24 | 3100 ± 799 | 0.0035 | 79.0 | 21.0 | 2449 | + | + | + | + | + | - | - | + | Brain++ |
| 25 | 5987 ± 1210 | 0.024 | 36.0 | 62.5 | 2155 | + | + | + | + | + | - | - | + | Brain++ |
| 26 | 5950 ± 1494 | 0.023 | 62.3 | 37.3 | 3707 | + | + | + | + | + | - | - | + | Brain++ |
| 27 | 3375 ± 868 | 0.0045 | 19.8 | 79.3 | 668 | + | + | + | + | + | - | - | + | Brain++ |
| 28 | 15,500 ± 1924 | not sig. | 15.5 | 84.0 | 2303 | + | + | + | + | + | - | - | + | Brain++ |
| 29 | 1167 ± 508 | 0.0025 | 16.7 | 81.7 | 195 | + | + | + | + | + | - | - | + | Brain++ |
| 30 | 1961 ± 841 | 0.00045 | 38.0 | 62.0 | 745 | + | + | + | + | + | - | - | + | Brain++ |
| 31 | 4567 ± 895 | 0.0225 | 89.0 | 11.0 | 4065 | + | + | + | + | + | - | - | + | Brain++ |
| 32 | 1700 ± 305 | 0.00035 | 9.8 | 87.8 | 167 | + | + | + | + | + | - | - | + | Brain++ |
| 33 | 5062 ± 456 | 0.0135 | 47.3 | 52.0 | 2394 | + | + | + | + | + | - | - | + | Brain++ |
| 34 | 3633 ± 477 | 0.0009 | 92.2 | 7.2 | 3350 | + | + | + | + | + | - | - | + | Brain++ |
| 35 | 10,037 ± 1011 | 0.185 | 12.0 | 87.0 | 1204 | + | + | + | + | + | - | - | + | Brain++ |
| 36 | 21,087 ± 2934 | not sig. | 7.3 | 92.2 | 1539 | + | + | + | + | + | - | - | + | Brain++ |
| 37 | 15,112 ± 674 | not sig. | 7.3 | 91.5 | 1103 | + | + | + | + | + | - | - | + | Brain++ |
| 38 | 14,880 ± 4230 | not sig. | 18.0 | 80.8 | 2678 | + | + | + | + | + | - | - | + | Brain++ |
| 39 | 12,790 ± 2300 | not sig. | 23.5 | 73.5 | 3006 | + | + | + | + | + | - | - | + | Brain++ |
| 40 | 16,680 ± 2391 | not sig. | 14.0 | 85.6 | 2335 | + | + | + | + | + | - | - | + | Brain++ |
| Controls | 13,400 ± 790 | | 17.0 | 81.1 | 2278 | + | + | + | + | + | - | - | + | Brain++ |

found at more or less comparable stages of intoxication.

Peripheral Blood. As already indicated, the following studies were done immediately before sacrifice on the peripheral blood of the animals to be autopsied: white-cell count; differential white-cell count; red-cell count; hemoglobin determination.

The averaged determinations for each compound, with standard error where possible, and control values with standard error, are given in Table 2. Depression of the total white count, one of the most consistent effects of the mustards^{5,7} was further analyzed statistically by the determination of p values. Compounds 12, 13, 14, 15, 29, 30, 32, and 34 produced a significant effect on the white count ($p < 0.0027$); 1, 2, 5, 9, 10, 11, 16, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 31, and 33, a probably significant one ($p = 0.0027-0.046$); and 3, 4, 6, 7, 8, 17, 18, 28, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, and 40, a not significant one ($p > 0.046$) (see Table 1).

As can be seen, there is a general tendency for more active compounds, in terms both of relatively low LD_{50} 's and ability to produce visceral damage, to produce relatively low peripheral-blood white counts. The correlation is not extremely sharp, however, probably for the following reason. The characteristic behavior of the circulating leukocytes after a lethal dose of a mustard is given parenterally to a mouse is shown in Fig. 1.¹³

Thus, the point on this curve at which the counts are taken determines the white count, and the absolute and relative lymphocyte and polymorphonuclear leukocyte counts; al-

though the pattern of this curve is probably essentially the same for all significantly toxic mustards, the exact time relations are not the same for all compounds, so that precise correlations cannot be made from the results of a study of this type. In addition, the point on the curve at which the blood counts are taken (i.e., immediately antemortem) depends not only on the mustard effect of the various compounds, but also on the nature and severity of side actions on the central nervous system and other organs.

In general, the more active compounds produced low relative and absolute lymphocyte counts in addition to the low white count; no significant tendency for the absolute polymorphonuclear count to fall under the conditions of this study was noted, so that the relative polymorphonuclear count tended to rise when systemic damage was more marked. No significant changes in monocyte, eosinophile, and basophile counts could be demonstrated, nor did the red-cell count and the hemoglobin level show significant changes with any drug. The white-cell changes in the peripheral blood are compared specifically with the changes in the lymphoid tissues and bone marrow in the following two sections.

Lymphoid Tissues (Spleen, Thymus, Lymph Nodes). As Table 2 shows, there was a general tendency for these nitrogen mustards to produce the same degree of damage to the various components of the lymphoid system. As a result, the following discussion treats this system as a unit, rather than considering the various components separately.

The earliest change noted was usually hypocellularity of the red pulp of the spleen; with more severe damage, the lymphoid follicles of the spleen, thymic cortex, and lymph nodes (retroperitoneal and mesenteric nodes were those studied), showed pyknosis and fragmentation of lymphocytes. The lymphoid tissues from animals with lesser degrees of damage showed reticulum-cell proliferation and phagocytosis of cell debris, the picture somewhat resembling the "toxic reaction" of acute infections, but in those from animals with more severe degrees of damage, the

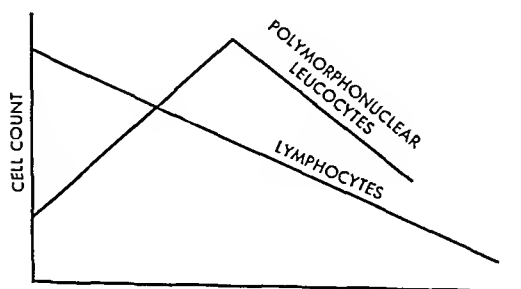


FIG. 1. Scheme of behavior of peripheral-blood white cells following injection of a nitrogen mustard.

lesions progressed to extreme hypocellularity without the appearance of phagocytosis of debris—probably by complete cell lysis. When the damage was moderate or severe, the spleen, thymus, and nodes, were smaller than normal. (The hypocellularity of the spleen in severe nitrogen-mustard damage may resemble somewhat the hypocellularity and pseudofibrosis seen in old age in rodents,¹ and this must be borne in mind in studies that do not use young adult animals.) The effects of these compounds on the lymphoid cells of the peripheral blood have been discussed.

As is shown in Table 2, the lymphoid system was, in general, somewhat more sensitive to these compounds than the bone marrow, indicating that the lesser degrees of lymphoid damage described here as suggesting "toxic reaction" represent a nonspecific response rather than a true mustard effect.

With increasing severity of damage to the lymphoid system, the total white count, the absolute lymphocyte count, and the relative lymphocyte count all tended to fall. The absolute polymorphonuclear leukocyte count showed no significant change, and the relative polymorphonuclear count thus tended to rise. Further, there was some, although not a very marked, tendency for compounds with a lower LD₅₀ to have a more pronounced effect on both the peripheral blood lymphocytes and the lymphoid tissues; thus, all compounds producing effects graded ++ or more have an LD₅₀ (in moles per Kg. $\times 10^6$) less than 1000, except phenyl-bis (2-chloroethyl-mercaptoethyl) amine. Similarly all six nonmustards studied, and all the mono 2-chloroethyl compounds studied except propane, 1-phenyl-1-chloro-2[methyl (2-chloroethyl) amine], produced lymphoid-system damage graded + or less.

Bone Marrow. Table 2 lists the effect of these compounds on the bone marrow. The mildest change observed consisted of pyknosis of many nuclei and eosinophilia of the cytoplasm of many cells; intermediate stages of damage showed hypocellularity that progressed rapidly in the more severe cases to advanced damage, consisting of extreme

hypocellularity and congestion of the marrow, the intercapillary spaces being filled with pale protein coagulum, red cells, and small amounts of cell debris. Phagocytosis of cell debris by macrophages was rare, and the mechanism of the hypocellularity appears to be largely direct cell lysis, although the extent of release of cells to the blood stream, with later lysis or destruction, cannot be estimated. Sternal marrow was the source usually studied, but femur, hyoid, and tail-vertebra marrows were also examined in a number of instances; no difference in response in the various bones was noted, nor did the bone marrow appear to differ significantly in susceptibility to these compounds from the myelopoietic tissue of the red pulp of the spleen. The effects of these compounds on the myeloid cells of the peripheral blood have been discussed.

Examination of Table 2 shows that all six nonmustards produced no recognizable bone-marrow effect, and none of the mono 2-chloroethyl compounds studied produced significant bone-marrow damage except propane, 1-phenyl-1-chloro-2[methyl (2-chloroethyl) amine], which also damaged the lymphoid system more than might be expected from its chemical structure. Under the conditions of this study, no significant change in absolute polymorphonuclear count was associated with increasing severity of bone-marrow damage. However, with this increasing bone-marrow damage the total white count and the absolute lymphocyte count tended to fall, so that the relative polymorphonuclear count tended to rise and the relative lymphocyte count to fall. Surprisingly, all the mustards with very low LD₅₀'s (LD₅₀ of 8 moles per Kg. $\times 10^6$ or less) produced insignificant or no bone-marrow damage, a phenomenon that was not observed with the lymphoid system. This phenomenon may be related to the severity of side effects, as already discussed, these compounds being too toxic in the doses given to allow survival adequate for the development of the rather slow bone-marrow degenerative process, or it may indicate that a certain minimum amount of drug is necessary. As a result of this, however, the most marked effects on the bone marrow tend to be

produced by compounds of intermediate toxicity (LD_{50} of 10 to 1000 moles per Kg. $\times 10^6$). LD_{50} values of this order of magnitude thus may represent the range of practicable bone-marrow damage by nitrogen mustards, other effects being equal and survival times being adequate. Obviously, however, the mustard (2-chloroethyl amine) structure is fundamental to the production of this lesion and may actually be the only essential for its production.

Lungs. The most common pulmonary change noted was pyknosis of the cells of the alveolar septa; this occurred with eight compounds (Nos. 1, 5, 6, 9, 13, 15, 18, 19) and was questionably present with a number of others.

All these compounds are nitrogen mustards, and all are relatively toxic (LD_{50} less than 1000 in moles per Kg. $\times 10^6$); however, no closer correlation between chemical structure and this effect can be made than that no compound with more than two 2-chloroethyl groups was observed to produce it—namely, it may be restricted to nitrogen mustards of relatively low molecular weight. Data on the volatility of these compounds, to allow an attempt to correlate this finding with vapor pressures of the compounds, are not available. There is no close correlation between ability to produce this pulmonary change, and ability to produce the other pathological effects of the mustards, nor is there any correlation between the occurrence of this lesion and the time after injection at which the animals were sacrificed. Further, this pulmonary effect is not felt to represent a cytotoxic effect in the sense used earlier, and probably will not correlate with any data obtained in the future on the relative effects of these compounds on tumors.

Two animals in the entire series showed pulmonary edema of significant degree, presumed to be a terminal cardiovascular phenomenon rather than a true mustard effect; pneumonia was never observed, even after relatively long exposures to compounds with marked leukocytotoxic effects.

Kidney. The most frequent renal lesion, seen after compounds 1, 2, 3, 5, 7, 9, 18, 21, 22,

23, 30, 31, and 33, was proximal tubular degeneration, with sloughing of tubular epithelial cytoplasmic protein to form protein coagula in the lumina. No lesions severe enough to produce necrosis or inflammatory response were found nor were the glomeruli observed to be affected. One compound, 2-chloroethyl morpholine, produced orange-colored renal casts somewhat resembling those of hemoglobinuric lower nephron disease, but again no inflammatory or necrotizing phase was noted during the first forty-eight hours; the mechanism of the production of these casts is not known.

None of the six nonmustards produced this lesion, so that tentatively the mustard structure must be considered essential for its production by compounds of this group. Further, a relatively high proportion of the mono 2-chloroethyl mustards studied produced this effect, and the bis 2-chloroethyl mustards which produced it were either tetrakis compounds or tended to have relatively large (butyl) alkyl groups as the third substituent of the amine nitrogen.

Adrenal. A mild degree of lipoid depletion was relatively common and has not been included in the table because of inability to make any significant correlations with it. The lymphoid damage produced by these compounds is known not to be mediated by adrenal cortical-hormone release or hypersecretion.¹² No mitotic or other nuclear abnormalities were observed in the adrenals.

Testis. Moderate testicular damage (+ +) was observed to follow exposure to ten of these nitrogen mustards (compounds, 1, 9, 10, 15, 18, 22, 26, 27, 29, 30); less significant or questionable changes were observed after fourteen others, and after two of the six non-mustards studied, and were thus felt to be nonspecific.

The testicular changes appeared to be identical for all these compounds; they were studied in detail for tris (2-chloroethyl) amine, methyl-bis (2-chloroethyl) amine, and 2-chloroethyl morpholine, and will be reported in greater detail elsewhere.¹¹ They consisted of pyknosis, mitotic arrest, disruption of the

spermatogenic layers, and sloughing and fusion of spermatogenic cells; these changes differed in rate of progression and in sequence, but apparently not in nature, from the testicular lesions known to follow roentgen-ray radiation, metabolite deficiency, estrogen administration, and exposure to a large number of other physical and chemical influences.

Of these compounds, 2-chloroethyl morpholine produced the most severe testicular damage, but the effect is (by the definition of a ++ lesion, which requires fusion of spermatocytes to be present) dependent primarily on an adequate survival time. As can be seen, all ten of these compounds are mustards, and all except 2-chloroethyl morpholine have two or more 2-chloroethyl side chains. There appears to be no correlation between the LD₅₀ value and the ability to produce testicular damage. The testis, like the lymphoid system, is very sensitive to toxic chemicals, and the milder degrees of damage (pyknosis or shrinking of spermatocytes, arrest of maturation of spermatids) are almost completely nonspecific. However, the reason why many adequately toxic mustards did not produce more severe testicular damage in this study is obscure, and data which might provide useful correlations in this regard, as enzyme-inhibition values, do not exist.

Gastrointestinal Tract. The changes in the gastrointestinal tract produced by these compounds consist of an altered rate of mucus secretion, cytological changes in the epithelial cells at the bases of the glands, and occasionally of ulceration; in addition, the Peyer's patches shared in the damage to the lymphoid system. The compounds producing the various changes in the gastrointestinal tract are: increased mucus: 1, 6, 9, 12, 31, 33; decreased mucus: 32, 36; epithelial changes: 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 16, 21, 30, 33; ulcers: 12, 13, 33.

The incidence of nuclear swelling or fragmentation in the epithelial cells at the bases of the intestinal glands or crypts probably furnishes a more reliable indication of the direct gastrointestinal effect of these compounds than do changes in mucus secretion, since the microscopic recognition of changes in the

quantity of mucus secretion is grossly non-quantitative. These cell changes were observed with nine of the mustards and none of the nonmustards. Actual intestinal ulceration, with mucosal and/or submucosal inflammation, was observed with three of these nine compounds; it was felt in all three to be an extension of the changes in the epithelial cells, rather than secondary to rupture of a damaged Peyer's patch, or to other possible sequences.

Diarrhea, of very common occurrence after parenteral administration of nitrogen mustards, is presumably due in part to the effects listed, in part to less specific systemic toxic effects, and probably in part also to nervous-system effects [methyl-bis (2-chloroethyl) amine for example, being known to have anticholinesterase activity⁴]. Thus it cannot be correlated closely with the incidence of microscopically visible lesions, and, in fact, often precedes them.

As can be seen, a bis (2-chloroethyl) amine structure with the third N-bond hydrogen or aliphatically substituted seems to be essential for the cytotoxic action on the epithelial cells of the gastrointestinal mucosa, no compounds with mono or tris 2-chloroethyl structures being included, but no reason presents itself to explain why many compounds with a similarly substituted bis (2-chloroethyl) amine nucleus (e.g. 18, 17, 27, etc.) did not produce this effect.

Brain. Three compounds [Nos. 1, 8, and diethyl (2-chloroethyl) amine] (of which only Nos. 1 and 8 have been studied for systemic pathology) produced central-nervous-system symptoms of such severity and duration that further investigation was undertaken. The nature of the symptoms, which were essentially the same for all three compounds, has been reported elsewhere.¹⁰ Pathological studies show that these three mustards, all of which are mono (2-chloroethyl) amines, produce two types of lesions. One consists of multiple focal glioses of the brain stem, particularly the dorsolateral portions of the hindbrain, and the other of necrosis of cells in the granular layer of the cerebellar folia. Both lesions are

thus somewhat localized, and both appear adequate to explain the vestibular-like disturbances of behavior noted, since the focal gliosis produced by these compounds involved the restiform body, the vestibular nuclei, and the tectospinal, descending spinocerebellar, and lateral pyramidal tracts, and the cerebellar necrosis appeared to be chiefly in the posterior lobe. These central-nervous-system effects will be reported in greater detail in the future.

Other Lesions. One compound, propane, 1-phenyl-1-chloro-2-[methyl (2-chloroethyl) amine], produced sufficient peritoneal irritation to permit a microscopic diagnosis of peripancreatitis, retroperitonitis, and peritonitis, and, in addition, caused the appearance of large amounts of peritoneal fluid; cell blocks of the fluid showed much protein but no cells, and there were no evidences of hepatic, cardiac, or renal damage adequate to produce ascites, so that the phenomenon may be the result of a direct effect on the vessels of the peritoneal surfaces.

Liver, pancreas, and heart, were examined in all animals, but significant lesions were never seen. The thyroid was examined in a number of cases, with no pathological findings.

SUMMARY OF PATHOLOGICAL EFFECTS

Throughout the analysis of the visceral lesions produced by these nitrogen mustards, it must be borne in mind, as has been pointed out, that the animals studied were sacrificed, not after a constant duration of exposure, but at a fairly constant level of morbidity, and that variations in the relative rates of onset and progression of the lesions in the various organs may well account for some of the differences described.

Of the thirty-four nitrogen mustards and six related compounds studied for systemic pathology in this program, ten mustards and all six related compounds produced no lesion rated higher than + (mild) in any organ, under the conditions given in Table 1. These compounds are: mustards: 2, 4, 5, 6, 7, 19, 21, 25, 28; and nonmustards: 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40.

This table indicates the cytotoxic activity of the 2-chloroethyl amine structure, since all six nonmustards studied produced insignificant tissue damage. The reason that adequately toxic and structurally eligible mustards did not produce significant visceral damage under the conditions of this study is obscure, but it may be related to other mechanisms of toxic action, or to differences in physical or chemical properties, on which adequate data for satisfactory analysis are not now available.

Ten mustards (8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 17, 22, 23, 31, 33) produced grade ++ damage in only one organ (counting the lymphoid tissues as only one), and two compounds (3, 16) grade +++ damage in only one organ.

Twelve mustards (1, 13, 14, 15, 18, 20, 24, 26, 27, 29, 30, 34) produced moderate or severe damage to two or more systems under the conditions of this study.

Again, these are all compounds with two or more 2-chloroethyl groups with the exception of 2-chloroethyl morpholine, which does not produce typical nitrogen-mustard effects. There seem to be no significant differences between the systemic effects of these nitrogen mustards causing moderate or severe damage to more than one organ, hence it would seem that the conclusion to be drawn from this study is that all adequately toxic mustards are able to damage all the susceptible organs, side effects being equal. The microscopic estimation of degrees of damage is not sufficiently quantitative so that elaborate or exacting correlations can be made from it, and the data presented in this section on general pathological effects indicate that, in general, the lesions in the organs most susceptible to nitrogen-mustard damage (lymphoid system, bone marrow, testis) are somewhat of the same order of severity for any one compound. Whether any of the twelve compounds in the second group constitute true exceptions to this rule must be determined by further studies. Variations in the order of onset of the lesions in various organs, which, over the short time periods used in this screening study, might well have resulted in the misquantitation of some effects, must be ruled out before

it can be asserted that some nitrogen mustards have a relatively selective effect on only one of the organs that tends to be damaged by compounds of this series.*

If the conclusion that all adequately toxic nitrogen mustards can produce the entire spectrum of mustard damage, if survival is sufficiently long, is correct, many nitrogen mustards other than those now being used in the treatment of malignant processes in man may have potential use, since the determining factor would seem to be the severity of the side effects at the desired dose level. Further, since in the treatment of human diseases, one is often concerned with giving a tolerated series of small doses rather than a single large dose, any one of these compounds with an equivalent acute toxicity (in terms of effect on the cells of the various sensitive viscera), but with a larger maximum tolerated cumulative dose, might theoretically be a more desirable therapeutic agent than those nitrogen mustards now in clinical use, provided the side effects were not too undesirable.

DISCUSSION

This study attempts to determine, from the point of view of future use in the chemotherapy of human tumors, what, if any, are the correlations possible between toxicity, chemical structure, and pathological effects of the nitrogen mustards and related compounds. Thirty-four nitrogen mustards and six chemically related nonmustards are covered in this report. The pulmonary, lymphoid, bone-marrow, gastrointestinal, renal, testicular, and brain effects were the most significant pathological findings. The lymphoid organs tended to be more sensitive than the marrow; i.e., damage from the same compound was usually more severe for the lymphoid system than for the bone marrow. Severe damage to either, however, was always produced by bis or poly 2-chloroethyl com-

pounds; this was also true of the lesions of the gastrointestinal mucosa. The testicular effects seem to be relatively nonspecific as regards chemical structure of the compound producing them. The kidney and brain effects seem to be more closely related to a mono (2-chloroethyl) amine structure, the latter tentatively to a symmetrical structure only.

As was stated in the introduction, the conclusions as to potential use in tumor therapy drawn from this study are based on the theory that the cytotoxic effect of the nitrogen mustards on tumors is related in some way to that on normal tissues. As has been indicated, the effects of these compounds on the lungs, kidneys, and brain do not seem to be related closely to those on the lymphoid tissues, testis, bone marrow, and gastrointestinal mucosa; compounds damaging predominantly the former organs in normal animals do not, on theoretical grounds, seem therapeutically desirable. Of the latter group of tissues, all of which resemble tumors in their relatively rapid mitosis rate, and possibly also in more fundamental biochemical factors, the lymphoid tissues and testis are felt to be too sensitive to toxic compounds (namely, they react nonspecifically to many compounds that can be assumed not to have a mustard-type action on tumors) to be considered reliable indexes of cytotoxic activity. The bone marrow and the gastrointestinal mucosa, then, seem to be the tissues from which cytotoxic activity of the mustard type can best be gauged.

There is a general correlation between the toxicity of any nitrogen mustard and the visceral damage produced by a single dose in the region of 2 LD₅₀. The reason for this phenomenon is obscure. Further, there is some evidence (bone-marrow data) that very toxic compounds are less effective in producing visceral damage than compounds of slightly lower toxicity. This may be because a certain minimal amount of drug (presumably, of molecules per cell) is necessary to produce a mustard effect; if these results are valid (bearing in mind that animals were not studied over the entire postinjection period but at only one point), an LD₅₀ of 7 to 8 micro-

* The gastrointestinal-tract sections showed that essentially all the animals used in this study were infected with the tapeworm *Hymenolepis nana*. This may have an effect on the absolute values for toxicity of the various compounds but presumably does not affect the relative toxicities nor the relative effects on the viscera.

moles per Kg. would seem to be the threshold value for the production of a mustard effect on dividing cells, when the drug is administered as in this study.

Thus, for the production of the systemic mustard effect, a relatively toxic nitrogen mustard (LD_{50} of 100 or less moles per Kg. $\times 10^6$) seems more desirable than a less toxic one, although the very toxic ones (LD_{50} below 7 to 8 moles per Kg. $\times 10^6$) are probably not satisfactory. The mono (2-chloroethyl) amines (one-armed mustards) in general are less effective than the bis or poly (2-chloroethyl) amines in producing lymphoid and bone-marrow damage, and more effective in producing renal and brain damage. In fact, the bis or poly (2-chloroethyl) amine structure seems in general necessary for a true mustard effect on tissues. Further, the mono (2-chloroethyl) amines (one-armed mustards), because of their tendency to damage kidney and brain (which do not regenerate so well as marrow, lymphoid tissue, and the other more rapidly dividing tissues), do not seem potentially useful as chemotherapeutic agents for human tumors. The nonmustards studied in this program produced no significant effects, and give no evidence that compounds of this type (tetraalkyl-ammonium compounds, ethanolamines, amines) possess chemotherapeutic possibilities.

The typical mustard death is delayed (about 72 hours) and compounds killing faster than this (many of the more toxic ones) are probably acting by other methods. One would expect competition for the drug between the mustard effect and any side effects to be more significant with the more toxic compounds, which are given in smaller doses; this may explain the lack of cytotoxic effect of some of the very toxic mustards.

This study suggests that all the satisfactory mustards, as regards cytotoxic effects (in terms of these effects, and thus in terms of dosage), have the same effects, side actions being equal and survival adequate. Hence, within this group, the factor determining the choice of an agent for the chemotherapy of tumors would seem to be the relative severity

of any side effects as compared to the mustard effects. Within the group of nitrogen mustards with desirable LD_{50} 's and pathological effects, and with relatively minor side effects, the compound of choice as a tumor chemotherapeutic would seem to be the one with the largest tolerated cumulative dose. Data on this point are in preparation but are not yet available. Hence, the nitrogen mustards now in common clinical use for the chemotherapy of tumors [tris (2-chloroethyl) amine, methyl-bis (2-chloroethyl) amine, ethyl (2-chloroethyl) amine] may very well not be the best nitrogen mustards for this purpose. When data on the cumulative toxicity of this series of agents are available, and when more poly 2-chloroethyl nitrogen mustards are synthesized, more effective nitrogen mustards for tumor chemotherapy may very well be found.

As has been pointed out above, the theory on which this study is based is that the cytotoxic effect of the mustards on tumors is related to their cytotoxic effect on normal tissues with rapidly dividing cells. If this theory is valid, the use of nitrogen mustards in the chemotherapy of tumors must depend on a therapeutic ratio between the effect on the tumor and the undesirable effect on the normal tissues of the patient, rather than on an absolute therapeutic effect. This is also true for radiation therapy of tumors (whether by roentgen rays, radium and radon, or radioactive isotopes), and clinical experience has so far indicated that it is true for the nitrogen mustards used clinically to date.^{2, 3, 4, 5, 7, 8, 12}

SUMMARY

The pathological effects produced by thirty-four nitrogen mustards and six chemically related nonmustards are reported, and a comparative analysis of the chemical structure, toxicity, and degree of effect on the various organs is presented. As a result of this analysis, it was found that nitrogen mustards with two or more (2-chloroethyl) side chains, and with median lethal doses from 10 to 1000 micromoles per Kg., are the ones most cytotoxic to rapidly proliferating cells, and it is

suggested that nitrogen mustards of this type have the greatest potential utility in the chemotherapy of human tumors. Within this group of compounds, those with larger maxi-

mum tolerated cumulative doses and minor side effects would seem on theoretical grounds of most potential value in tumor chemotherapy.

REFERENCES

1. ANDREW, W.: Age changes in the vascular architecture and cell content in the spleens of 100 Wistar Institute rats, including comparisons with human material. *Am. J. Anat.* 79: 1-73, 1946.
2. BOYLAND, E.; CLEGG, J. W.; KOLLER, P. C.; RHODEN, E., and WARWICK, O. H.: The effects of chloroethylamines on tumours, with special reference to bronchogenic carcinoma. *Brit. J. Cancer* 2: 17-29, 1948.
3. BURCHENAL, J. H.; MYERS, W. P. L.; CRAVER, L. F., and KARNOFSKY, D. A.: The nitrogen mustards in the treatment of leukemia. *Cancer* 2: 1-17, 1949.
4. GILMAN, A.: Therapeutic applications of chemical warfare agents. *Federation Proc.* 5: 285-292, 1946.
5. GILMAN, A., and PHILIPS, F. S.: The biological actions and therapeutic applications of the β -chloroethyl amines and sulfides. *Science* 103: 409-415, 436, 1946.
6. GOLDIN, A.; NOE, H. A.; LANDING, B. H.; GOLDBERG, B., and FUGMANN, R. A.: Some relationships of structure to biological activity in the nitrogen mustards and related compounds. *Acta, Union internat. contre cancer* 6: 501-516, 1949.
7. GOODMAN, L. S.; WINTROBE, M. M.; DAMESHEK, W.; GOODMAN, M. J.; GILMAN, A., and McLENNAN, M. T.: Nitrogen mustard therapy; use of methyl-bis (beta-chloroethyl) amine hydrochloride and tris (beta-chloroethyl) amine hydrochloride for Hodgkin's disease, lymphosarcoma, leukemia and certain allied and miscellaneous disorders. *J. A. M. A.* 132: 126-132, 1946.
8. JACOBSON, L. O.; SPURR, C. L.; BARRON, E. S. G.; SMITH, T.; LUSHBAUGH, C., and DICK, G. F.: Nitrogen mustard therapy; studies on the effect of methyl-bis (beta-chloroethyl) amine hydrochloride on neoplastic diseases and allied diseases of the hemopoietic system. *J. A. M. A.* 132: 263-271, 1946.
9. KINDRED, J. E.: Histologic changes occurring in the hemopoietic organs of albino rats after single injections of 2-chloroethyl vesicants; quantitative study. *Arch. Path.* 43: 253-295, 1947.
10. KROP, S.; WESCOE, W. C.; GOLDIN, A., and LANDING, B.: Central nervous system injury in experimental animals by betachloroethyl morpholine. *Federation Proc.* 6: 347, 1947.
11. LANDING, B. H.; GOLDIN, A., and NOE, H. A.: Testicular lesions in mice following parenteral administration of nitrogen mustards. *Cancer* 2: 1075-1082, 1949.
12. RHOADS, C. P.: Nitrogen mustards in the treatment of neoplastic disease; official statement. *J. A. M. A.* 131: 656-658, 1946.
13. SMITH, H. W.: Summary on the biochemical and physiological properties of di-(β -chloroethyl)-methylamine and related compounds. National Defense Research Committee of the Office of Scientific Research and Development. 1131. Dec. 9, 1942.



THE EFFECTS OF A NITROGEN MUSTARD [TRIS (2-CHLOROETHYL) AMINE] ON REGENERATING RAT LIVER

BENJAMIN H. LANDING, CAPT., M.C., A.U.S.,* JOHN C. SEED, CAPT., M.C., A.U.S., and
WILLIAM G. BANFIELD, 1ST LT., M.C., A.U.S.

IN a previous study on the systemic pathological effects of a series of nitrogen mustards,¹⁰ it was found that normal mouse liver shows no microscopic changes following parenteral administration of single doses as large as twice the median lethal dose. However, since the nitrogen mustards are known to exert their cytotoxic effects predominantly on tissues with relatively rapid rates of cell division (bone marrow, lymphoid tissue, gastrointestinal epithelium, and testis), a possible explanation for the apparent immunity of normal liver was thought to lie in its low rate of cell division. To test this hypothesis, regenerating liver, which has as high a mitosis rate as any of the organs just listed, was used. In addition to having a high mitosis rate, the regenerating liver offered the added advantage of a uniform cell type, so that studies conducted at varying intervals after partial hepatectomy afforded control of the stage of cell reproduction present at the time treatment was given. Tris (2-chloroethyl) amine (HN3) was chosen for these experiments because it is known to exert a powerful cytotoxic effect.

METHODS

Wistar white rats of both sexes, weighing 150 to 300 gm., were partially hepatectomized by the technique previously described by Higgins and Anderson, Brues, Drury, and Brues,⁴ and others. A study on twenty-five unselected rats showed the ratio of weight of liver left in at operation to that taken out to

be 0.463, a value similar to that found by previous workers.

The nitrogen mustard was administered at varying intervals after operation by injection into a tail vein of 1.4 mg. per Kg. of $\text{HN}_3 \cdot \text{HCl}$ [tris (2-chloroethyl) amine] as a solution of 0.5 mg. per cc. in normal saline. This is twice the median lethal dose.¹ The solutions were made up fresh before every group of injections. At various time intervals after operation, the rats were etherized and killed by exsanguination.

The livers removed at operation were fixed in 10 per cent formalin. Those removed at the time of sacrifice were fixed by two different methods: (1) freezing in dry-ice acetone, and fixation in 10 per cent formalin at 0°C.; (2) perfusion with neutral 10 per cent formalin in saline via a plastic catheter inserted into the portal vein through a 17-gauge needle. At the same time periods, comparative studies showed no recognizable difference in the mitosis rates of livers treated by these two methods. The second method was used for the great majority of the animals.

The volumes of the livers removed at operation and at autopsy were determined in one of two ways:

1. The liver was weighed after fixation and sliced with a double-edged knife with a known distance between the blades. From these slices, sections were punched with a cork borer of known diameter and the average weight of three such cylinders determined. Since the volume of these punches was known, the volume of the fixed liver could be calculated, assuming the volumes to be in the same proportion as the weights.

2. After fixation, the volume was determined directly by a fluid-displacement

From the Experimental Pathology and Pharmacology Sections, Medical Division, Army Chemical Center, Maryland.

* Present address: Department of Pathology, The Children's Hospital, Boston, Massachusetts.

Received for publication, March 28, 1949.

apparatus consisting of a ground-glass jointed chamber connected above with a burette and below, through rubber tubing, to a leveling bulb. The system was filled with water and the water level brought to a mark on the stem of the leveling bulb. A reading from the burette was taken and the water level lowered below the jointed chamber. The liver was placed in the chamber, the water level brought back to the mark on the stem of the leveling bulb, and a second reading on the burette taken. The difference in the two burette readings was equal to the volume of the liver. Successive measurements usually checked within 0.1 cc. Standard punches were then made, but not weighed.

The standard punches of all livers were embedded in paraffin, sectioned at 6 to 10 microns and stained with hematoxylin and eosin. The section was then projected on a calibrated screen, and the greatest and least diameter measured. These values were averaged and divided by the diameter of the standard punch to give an average linear shrinkage factor that was cubed to give a volumetric shrinkage factor. The thickness of the section was determined with the fine-adjustment micrometer scale on the microscope by focusing on the upper and lower edges. The average of three such determinations was used.

The number of cells per unit volume was determined by counting the number of nuclei visible in a calibrated area covered by an ocular reticle. Five such determinations were made for each liver and averaged. Since the nuclei within the reticle included those whose centers lay within an average of one-half nuclear diameter above and below the section, the thickness actually represented included the thickness of the section plus one nuclear diameter. The average nuclear diameter for each section was determined by measuring forty nuclei with a calibrated ocular micrometer.

The fat present at any time was determined by quantitating each slide for fat content, up to 2 plus as a maximum, and averaging the values for the animals at each point.

The cell volume was determined by dividing the total volume of the fixed liver by the number of cells. This assumes that the volume of the extracellular space is negligible in comparison to the intracellular space. How valid this is after perfusing a liver and allowing it to remain an additional twenty-four to forty-eight hours in formalin is debatable. In viewing the per cent changes in cell volume, it is well to remember that the livers removed at operation were not perfused with formalin saline, whereas those removed when the animal was sacrificed were perfused. Hence, per cent increases in cell volume are apt to be high, but comparative changes in cell volume between control and treated groups should be valid.

The nuclear volume was determined from the nuclear diameter by the formula for the volume of a sphere, $\frac{1}{6}\pi d^3$, assuming that the nuclei shrank as much as the whole liver, and correcting the nuclear volume by the shrinkage factor. This assumption may not be correct but, again, changes between groups in the per-cent increase in nuclear volume should be valid.

The mitosis rate and differential mitosis count were determined by counting 1000 cells in each section. The resting mitosis rate, and hence the presumed mitosis rate of the liver left in at operation, was determined from the first fifty livers removed at operation and found to be 0.02 per cent cells in metaphase.

The following calculations were used in this study:

1. Weight of liver removed at operation multiplied by 0.463 equals weight of liver remaining.
2. Volume of liver removed at operation multiplied by 0.463 equals volume of liver remaining.
3. Number of cells per cc. of liver =

$$\frac{NF (10^8)}{2.77 (t+d)}$$

where N=volumetric shrinkage factor
 t=thickness of section in microns
 d=average nuclear diameter in microns

4. Per cent increase in weight, volume, total cells, nuclear volume, cell volume =

$$\left(\frac{\text{av. value at autopsy}}{\text{av. value in liver remaining at operation}} - 1 \right) \times 100$$

5. The duration of mitosis may be predicted from the mitosis count and per cent increase in cells in the following manner:

Let N = number of cells at any one time.

Then $\frac{dN}{dt}$ = change of cells with time which = the rate of increase of cells = rate of entrance into mitosis.

Let M = mitosis count and T = duration of mitosis

$$\text{then } \sum_t^{t+T} \frac{dN}{dt} \cdot dt = \sum_t^{t+T} dN = \text{absolute number of dividing cells visible at any one time}$$

Assuming $\frac{dN}{dt}$ varies linearly over the duration of one mitosis

$$\text{then } \sum \frac{dN}{dt} \cdot dt = \frac{dN}{dt} (\text{at the mid-point}) \cdot T$$

which is the entrance into mitosis per time interval multiplied by the length of time it takes for a cell to go through mitosis.

The mitosis count " M " is the absolute number of cells in mitosis divided by the total number of cells present:

$$M = \frac{\frac{dN}{dt} \cdot T}{N} \rightarrow \frac{dN}{N} = \frac{M \cdot dt}{T}$$

Since it is not known how M varies between the various points at which it was determined, a linear function has been assumed as a best approximation.

$$M = ct + a$$

This is the equation of a straight line, where " c " equals the slope of the line during any particular time in which M is varying linearly; " a " is the M intercept when " t " equals zero.

$$\frac{dN}{N} = \frac{(ct + a)dt}{T}$$

Assuming T does not vary with time and integrating

$$\log N = \frac{1}{T} \left(\frac{ct^2}{2} + at \right) + K$$

$$N = e^{K \cdot e} \frac{ct^2 + 2at}{2T}$$

This is the value for N at the end of any interval during which the slope of the mitosis-count curve is " c ." If this interval started at time A and ended at time B , then let N_B equal the number of cells at the end of the interval, and N_A the number at the beginning of the interval. Then, at the beginning of the interval $t=0$

$$N_A = e^{K \cdot 0} = e^K$$

$$N_B = N_A e^{\frac{ct^2 + 2at}{2T}}$$

$$N_B - N_A = N_A e^{\frac{ct^2 + 2at}{2T}} - N_A$$

$$\frac{N_B}{N_0} - N_A = \frac{N_A}{N_0} \left(e^{\frac{ct^2 + 2at}{2T}} - 1 \right)$$

Where N_0 equals the number of cells remaining after operation

$$\frac{N_B - N_A}{N_0} \cdot 100 = \text{the per cent increment in cells for each interval}$$

The per cent increase in cells at time x =

$$\sum_0^x \frac{N_B - N_A}{N_0} \cdot 100 =$$

$$100 \sum_0^x \frac{N_A}{N_0} \left(e^{\frac{ct^2 + 2at}{2T}} - 1 \right)$$

From the form of the final equation, it is obvious that since we know " c " and " a " (both related to the mitosis count) experimentally, we can compute N if we know T , or if we know N (the experimental values) we can compute T .

This equation has the advantage over that proposed by Brues and Marble³ in that it presupposes no particular mechanism of division, and it is applicable in any condition in which there is inhibition of entrance into mitosis or slowing of mitosis.

TABLE 1
EFFECTS OF HN3 ON REGENERATING RAT LIVER

| Hrs. after operation when killed | No. animals | Av. wt. at operation gm. | Av. wt. of liver left at operation gm. | Av. vol. of liver left at operation cc. | Av. no. cells left $\times 10^8$ | Av. nuclear vol. at operation $\text{cc.} \times 10^{-11}$ | Incr. in liver wt. % | Incr. in liver vol. % | Incr. in cells % | Incr. in cell vol. % | Incr. in nuclear vol. % |
|--|-------------|--------------------------|--|---|----------------------------------|--|----------------------|-----------------------|------------------|----------------------|-------------------------|
| <i>Control</i> | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 12 | 7 | 200 | 2.4 | 2.7 | 2.2 | 31 | 9 | 4 | 15 | -10 | 60 |
| 24 | 8 | 170 | 2.1 | 2.3 | 2.0 | 28 | 40 | 48 | 25 | 18 | 62 |
| 36 | 9 | 180 | 2.4 | 2.7 | 1.8 | 35 | 64 | 68 | 37 | 23 | 87 |
| 48 | 7 | 171 | 1.8 | 2.0 | 2.1 | 40 | 130 | 94 | 66 | 19 | 29 |
| 60 | 3 | 164 | 2.1 | 2.2 | 1.2 | 38 | 122 | 126 | 150 | -10 | 45 |
| 72 | 4 | 206 | 2.7 | 2.9 | 1.8 | 38 | 156 | 178 | 124 | 24 | 35 |
| 96 | 5 | 228 | | 2.8 | 2.0 | 39 | | 190 | 113 | 36 | 31 |
| <i>HN3 Injected at Time of Partial Hepatectomy</i> | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 36 | 5 | 180 | 2.4 | 2.8 | 2.0 | 44 | 75 | 84 | 27 | 40 | 92 |
| 48 | 4 | 220 | 4.0 | 4.4 | 2.2 | 46 | 64 | 74 | 46 | 19 | 95 |
| 60 | 5 | 234 | 3.2 | 3.7 | 2.1 | 41 | 61 | 64 | 38* | 19 | 81 |
| <i>HN3 Injected 12 Hours after Partial Hepatectomy</i> | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 36 | 5 | 180 | 2.1 | 2.4 | 2.0 | 37 | 91 | 111 | 34 | 57 | 104 |
| 48 | 5 | 173 | 2.0 | 2.2 | 2.0 | 34 | 124 | 133 | 106 | 13 | 60 |
| 60 | 2 | 240 | 3.2 | 3.8 | 2.2 | 38 | 89 | 80 | 73 | 4 | 136 |
| <i>HN3 Injected 24 Hours after Partial Hepatectomy</i> | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 36 | 5 | 170 | 2.2 | 2.3 | 1.6 | 30 | 69 | 89 | 49 | 27 | 100 |
| 48 | 6 | 174 | 2.1 | 2.7 | 2.3 | 33 | 110 | 111 | 12 | 88 | 67 |
| <i>HN3 Injected 36 Hours after Partial Hepatectomy</i> | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 48 | 9 | 202 | 3.0 | 3.6 | 2.0 | 42 | 89 | 96 | 36 | 44 | 76 |
| 60 | 5 | 166 | 2.2 | 2.6 | 1.9 | 40 | 91 | 96 | 48* | 32 | 53 |
| 72 | 4 | 206 | 3.0 | 3.4 | 2.0 | 43 | 102 | 94 | 70 | 14 | 128 |
| 84 | 4 | 250 | 3.1 | 3.6 | 2.1 | 52 | 101 | 99 | 93 | 3 | 45 |
| 96 | 5 | 241 | 3.5 | 4.1 | 2.2 | 48 | 87 | 88 | 122 | -28 | 46 |

* Refers to values that are significantly different from control values. Only increase in cells and cells in mitosis have been statistically analyzed.

RESULTS

The data are presented in Tables 1 and 2, and Figs. 1, 2, and 3. Since there is considerable variation among the individual values in this study, slight increases or decreases in the averages are not significant. The significant differences between control and injected animals have been determined for the mitosis

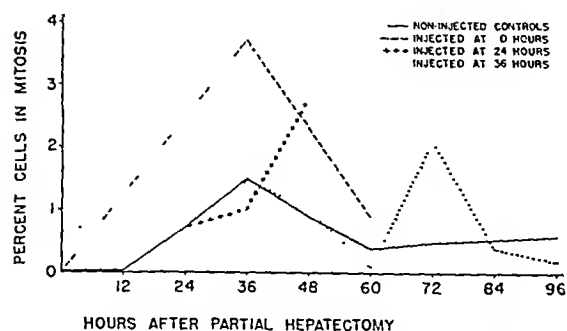


FIG. 1. Effect of 1.4 mg. per Kg. of HN3 intravenously on the mitosis count in regenerating liver.

counts and the per cent increase in cells. These values have been starred in Tables 1 and 2. The variability is especially noticeable in the values for the sixty-hour controls, in which only three animals were used to determine the average. The apparent decrease in cells which can be noted for several groups of animals in Fig. 2 is not statistically significant. No morphological or other evidence that HN3 at any time causes a lysis or disappearance of liver cells was obtained in this study.

Injection at Time of Operation. When twice the median lethal dose of HN3 was injected intravenously at the time of operation, the mitosis count was twice the control value (Fig. 1) thirty-six hours later. This difference is statistically significant (probability of 0.05), shown by an analysis of the difference between the means. The apparent reason for the high mitosis count is a slowing of the process of mitosis. The duration of mitosis, calculated

TABLE 2
EFFECTS OF HN3 ON REGENERATING RAT LIVER

| Hrs. after operation when killed | Cells in mitosis % | Differential mitosis count | | | | | Fat (micro. estimation) |
|--|-----------------------------|----------------------------|----------------|---------------|----------------|---------------------|----------------------------|
| | | Prophase % | Metaphase % | Anaphase % | Telophase % | Reconstruction % | |
| <i>Control</i> | | | | | | | |
| 12 | .06 | .01 | 0 | .03 | 0 | 0 | .6 |
| 24 | .82 | .13 | .29 | .18 | .14 | .08 | .9 |
| 36 | 1.61 | .28 | .57 | .31 | .24 | .21 | .9 |
| 48 | 1.03 | .07 | .62 | .20 | .11 | .04 | .8 |
| 60 | .38 | .08 | .22 | .07 | .03 | 0 | 1.3 |
| 72 | .51 | .06 | .29 | .06 | .04 | .06 | 1.0 |
| 96 | .64 | 0 | .26 | .08 | .20 | .10 | .1 |
| <i>HN3 Injected at Time of Partial Hepatectomy</i> | | | | | | | |
| 36 | 3.71 * | .46 | 1.06 | .71 | .84 | .64 | .8 |
| 48 | 2.28 | .50 | .70 | .22 | .30 | .52 | .4 |
| 60 | .90 | .10 | .32 | .20 | .12 | .14 | .8 |
| <i>HN3 Injected 12 Hours after Partial Hepatectomy</i> | | | | | | | |
| 36 | 2.53 | .34 | .94 | .55 | .50 | .19 | 1.2 |
| 48 | 1.21 | .28 | .57 | .18 | .16 | .04 | 1.6 |
| 60 | .68 | 0 | .23 | .10 | .13 | .20 | .7 |
| <i>HN3 Injected 24 Hours after Partial Hepatectomy</i> | | | | | | | |
| 36 | .95 | .07 | .48 | .06 | .21 | .13 | 1.9 |
| 48 | 2.63 * | .61 | .87 | .38 | .47 | .31 | 1.6 |
| <i>HN3 Injected 36 Hours after Partial Hepatectomy</i> | | | | | | | |
| 48 | 1.04 | .16 | .41 | .12 | .21 | .14 | .8 |
| 60 | .10 | .02 | .04 | 0 | .04 | 0 | .6 |
| 72 | 2.10 * | .18 | .86 | .20 | .42 | .38 | .4 |
| 84 | .38 | .03 | .13 | .03 | .10 | .10 | .2 |
| 96 | .18 | .04 | 0 | .02 | .08 | .02 | .4 |

* Refers to values which are significantly different from control values. Only increase in cells and cells in mitosis have been statistically analyzed.

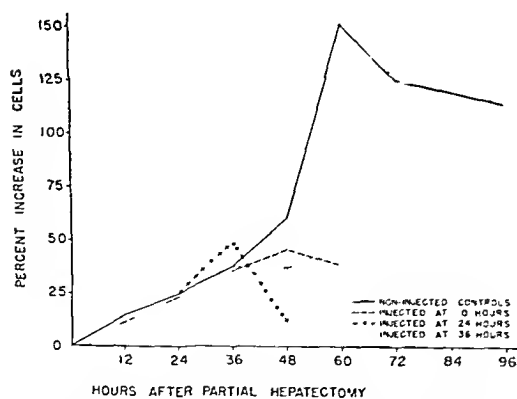


FIG. 2. Effect of 1.4 mg. per Kg. of HN3 intravenously on the increase in cells in regenerating liver.

by the equation given under methods, is 300 minutes for the period twenty-four to thirty-six hours and 150 minutes for the period thirty-six to forty-eight hours. In contrast, the duration of mitosis in the control animals in this series is approximately forty-five minutes (Fig. 4).

The differential mitosis count in the treated group is the same as in the control group, an indication that no particular stage of mitosis is affected by the HN3 administration. All stages of mitosis are slowed equally.

Any decrease in the number of cells below control values means that fewer cells have entered mitosis in the treated group than in the controls. The number of cells at sixty hours is significantly less than in the controls, and hence there has been some inhibition of entrance into mitosis (Fig. 2). However, the significance is not great, and it is hard to tell from our data just when inhibition began and how long it lasted.

In all groups of animals, treated and controls, there is a general correlation between mitosis count and nuclear volume—these increase and decrease together. The interpretation given is that the nucleus enlarges in cells about to divide, a high nuclear volume

indicating a large number of cells about to divide as well as already dividing.

Injection Twelve Hours after Operation. The results in this group are essentially the same as in the group injected at operation.

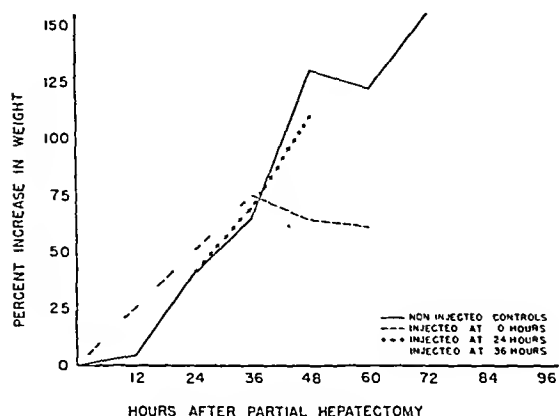


FIG. 3. Effect of 1.4 mg. per Kg. of HN3 intra-venously on the weight of regenerating liver.

Injection Twenty-four Hours after Operation. The mitosis count in this group is highest at forty-eight hours after operation or twelve hours later than in the control group. There is no increase in cells corresponding to the high mitosis rate and hence slowing of the process of mitosis must be assumed. Again there is questionable evidence of inhibition of entrance into mitosis. The mitosis count and per cent increase in cells at thirty-six hours after operation are the same as the control values. It is only at forty-eight hours that they diverge.

Injection at Thirty-six Hours after Operation. The animals injected thirty-six hours after operation also show slowing of the process of mitosis. Averaging the increments in per cent increase in cells between thirty-six and sixty hours in the treated group, and using this average and the corresponding mitosis counts to calculate the duration of mitosis, one finds that the duration was 220 minutes during the interval thirty-six to forty-eight hours and 110 during the interval forty-eight to sixty hours; the control value was forty-five minutes. During succeeding periods, the duration of mitosis averaged fifty minutes for the treated animals. The effect of HN3 in

lengthening the duration of mitosis is then primarily present for only twenty-four hours after injection in this group of animals in contrast to thirty-six to forty-eight hours in the group injected at the time of operation.

The per cent increase in cells is significantly below the control values at sixty hours. Here the data seem to indicate that there has been an inhibition of entrance into mitosis that lasts twenty-four hours after injection. At the end of this twenty-four hours, the per cent increase in cells rises at a rate comparable to the controls at thirty-six hours, indicating that cells are entering mitosis at the same rate in both groups.

The peak in the mitosis-count curve at seventy-two hours, in the animals injected at thirty-six hours, is a reflection of escape from inhibition of entrance into mitosis.

The liver weights (Fig. 3) and cell volumes of the animals injected thirty-six hours after operation tend to fall below control values around the third and fourth days, an effect in all probability caused by lack of appetite and the general debility produced by systemic mustard poisoning.

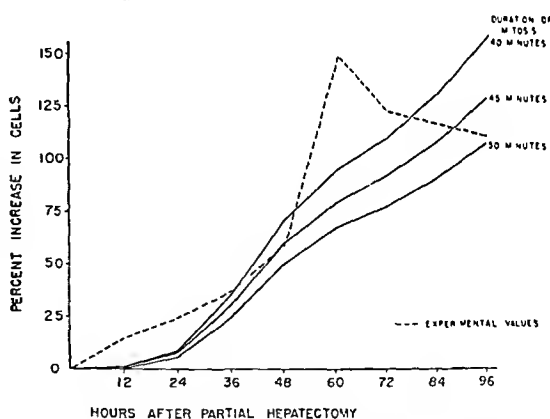


FIG. 4. Increase in cells calculated from the mitosis counts—control animals.

Miscellaneous Observations. In addition to noting the effects of this agent on the liver, other organs were removed at the time of sacrifice and examined for the presence of nitrogen-mustard effects. The most noticeable effect was a disappearance of lymphoid cells from the spleen beginning at twelve hours and becoming more marked by thirty-six hours.

There was no evidence of inflammation in the livers of either control or HN3-treated animals. Two animals in this series happened to have numerous granulomas of the liver, the lymphocytic cells of which completely disappeared after treatment, leaving only the fibroblastic stroma. These animals were used only for mitosis counts and not included in the column "number of animals" in Table 1. It is also to be noted that the Kupffer cells showed pyknosis and degeneration, most marked twenty-four to forty-eight hours after injection.

No evidence was found of the large increase in nuclear volume observed by Bodenstein in salamander embryos raised in an environment of methyl-bis (2-chloroethyl) amine or by Friedenwald, Buschke, and Scholz⁶ in the cornea on repeated application of the methyl-bis (2-chloroethyl) amine. It is to be noted, however, that repeated doses were not given in this study. No evidence was found of nuclear pyknosis such as observed by Landing⁹ in the testis or of degeneration such as found by Kindred for lymphocytes. Fragmentation of the nucleus observed by Friedenwald and Buschke⁵ in the cornea up to six hours after one drop of 0.03 per cent methyl-bis (2-chloroethyl) amine was not seen in the liver. However, in this study, the livers were not examined earlier than twelve hours after injection, and the dose used, calculated on the basis of 20 per cent extracellular fluid by weight, would only be 0.0006 per cent.

The values obtained by Brues, Drury, and Brues⁴ for the per-cent increase in volume (measured after paraffin embedding) are: 57 per cent at twenty-four hours, 121 per cent at forty-eight hours, 150 per cent at seventy-two hours, and 157 per cent at ninety-six hours. Their values for the per cent increase in cells are: 6 per cent at twenty-four hours, 65 per cent at forty-eight hours, 107 per cent at seventy-two hours, and 128 per cent at ninety-six hours. The values of Brues and Marble³ for the number of cells in mitosis at time of sacrifice are: 2.13 per cent at twenty-four hours, 0.97 per cent at forty-eight hours, 0.63 per cent at seventy-two hours. The difference between the values obtained in this

study for the mitosis count at twenty-four hours (0.82 per cent) and Brues and Marble's is statistically significant. All other mitosis-count values are in perfect agreement. Perhaps differences in operative technique might affect the twenty-four-hour mitosis count.

If the equation presented under methods relating mitosis count, duration of mitosis, and number of cells is applied to the data of Brues et al., a perfect fit is obtained, providing the duration of mitosis is taken as fifty minutes and the increase in mitosis count taken as starting at nineteen and a quarter hours after operation.

Comparison of the Effects of HN3 on Regenerating Rat Liver and on Other Tissues. In the corneal epithelium, according to Friedenwald, Buschke, and Scholz,⁶ the predominant effect of methyl-bis (2-chloroethyl) amine is to inhibit entrance into mitosis. With a subcutaneous LD₅₀ dose, they were unable to observe any slowing of the mitotic process once it had begun.

Kindred studied the effects of the nitrogen mustards on lymphoid tissue and noted that the reticulum cells of lymphoid tissue were only slightly affected. There was inhibition of entrance into mitosis of all lymphocytes and some degeneration of lymphocytes. Recovery from the inhibition of entrance into mitosis began to occur around three days after injection.

In bone marrow, the nitrogen mustards produce diminution of the number of cells. This is associated with, but not caused by, inhibition of entrance into mitosis.⁸ The actual mechanism of the loss of the hematopoietic cells has not been established. All the cells of the marrow are affected, the megakaryocytes possibly less than the others. Recovery begins in two to three days.

In the gastrointestinal tract, swelling, pyknosis, and vacuolation of the epithelial cells in the crypts of the intestinal glands takes place and the total number of epithelial cells decreases. Whether or not the normal process of sloughing of epithelial cells is accelerated has not been studied. Occasionally, ulceration occurs, which seems most probably to

result from the action of the nitrogen mustard on the dividing cells of the glands.

In the testis,⁹ the nitrogen mustards cause transitory inhibition of mitosis, pyknosis, and lysis of cells, followed by desquamation.

SUMMARY

1. The effect on the regenerating rat liver of the intravenous administration of 1.4 mg. per Kg. of the nitrogen mustard, tris (2-chloroethyl) amine, has been studied.

2. The nitrogen mustard slows the process of mitosis. The effect is present thirty-six to forty-eight hours after injection, when the

injection is made at the time of partial hepatectomy, and for twenty-four hours after injection when the injection is made thirty-six hours after partial hepatectomy.

3. There is some evidence of inhibition of entrance into mitosis. The effect is most noticeable in animals injected thirty-six hours after partial hepatectomy, and lasts for 24 hours.

4. The relative immunity of normal liver to the cytotoxic effects of the nitrogen mustards is not the result of a low mitosis rate, since the immunity is still apparent when the liver is dividing rapidly.

REFERENCES

1. ANSLOW, W. P., JR., and HOUCK, C. R.: Summary report on "The systemic pharmacology and pathology of the sulfur and nitrogen mustards" to Oct. 1, 1945. National Defense Research Committee of the Office of Scientific Research and Development. 6325. Nov. 13, 1945.
2. BODENSTEIN, D.: Effects of nitrogen mustard on embryonic amphibian development; ectodermal effects. *J. Exper. Zool.* 104: 311-341, 1947.
3. BRUES, A. M., and MARBLE, B. B.: Analysis of mitosis in liver restoration. *J. Exper. Med.* 65: 15-27, 1937.
4. BRUES, A. M.; DRURY, D. R., and BRUES, M. C.: A quantitative study of cell growth in regenerating liver. *Arch. Path.* 22: 658-673, 1936.
5. FRIEDENWALD, J. S., and BUSCHKE, W.: V. Nuclear fragmentation produced by mustard and nitrogen mustards in the corneal epithelium. *Bull. Johns Hopkins Hosp.* 82: 161-177, 1948.
6. FRIEDENWALD, J. S.; BUSCHKE, W., and SCHOLZ, R. O.: IV. Effects of mustard and nitrogen mustard on mitotic and wound healing activities of the corneal epithelium. *Bull. Johns Hopkins Hosp.* 82: 148-160, 1948.
7. HIGGINS, G. M., and ANDERSON, R. M.: Experimental pathology of liver; restoration of liver of white rat following partial surgical removal. *Arch. Path.* 12: 186-202, 1931.
8. KINDRED, J. E.: Histologic changes occurring in hemopoietic organs of albino rats after single injections of 2-chloroethyl vesicants; quantitative study. *Arch. Path.* 43: 253-295, 1947.
9. LANDING, B. H.; GOLDIN, A., and NOE, H. A.: Testicular lesions in mice following parenteral administration of nitrogen mustards. *Cancer* 2: 1075-1082, 1949.
10. LANDING, B. H.; GOLDIN, A.; NOE, H. A.; GOLDBERG, B., and SHAPIRO, D. M.: Systemic pathological effects of nitrogen mustards and comparison of toxicity, chemical structure, and cytotoxic effect, with reference to the chemotherapy of tumors. *Cancer* 2: 1055-1066, 1949.



TESTICULAR LESIONS IN MICE FOLLOWING PARENTERAL ADMINISTRATION OF NITROGEN MUSTARDS*

BENJAMIN H. LANDING, CAPT., M.C., A.U.S.,† ABRAHAM GOLDIN, PH.D.,‡
and HERBERT A. NOE, CAPT., M.S.C., U.S.A.

WITH THE TECHNICAL ASSISTANCE OF
JENNINGS B. TAYLOR, M.S., RUTH A. FUGMANN, M.T. (A.S.C.P.),
BENJAMIN GOLDBERG, PH.D., and ARTHUR J. FISK

ALTHOUGH 2-chloroethyl-substituted compounds (mustards) have long been known to exert much of their systemic toxic effect on rapidly dividing cells, and testicular lesions have been observed to follow exposure to mustard gas (bis (2-chloroethyl) sulfide), no systematic studies on the nature of the testicular lesions produced by nitrogen mustards (2-chloroethyl-substituted amines), on their severity, and on the rate and degree of recovery from them, have been published. A study of the acute and chronic testicular effects of some of the nitrogen mustards seemed desirable, since these compounds are now being used in the chemotherapy of malignant processes in man.

METHODS

Adult male (20 gm.) Carworth Farm mice were given varying doses of the various nitrogen mustards by intraperitoneal injection. The drugs were given in normal saline, drug and diluent together making 1 per cent of the body weight. The testes were removed at various times after injection and fixed immediately in acidified Zenker's solution. Sec-

tions were embedded in paraffin, sectioned at 5 micra, and stained with hematoxylin and eosin.

For the study of the occurrence of testicular lesions following exposure to the various compounds, one section of each testis was studied from each of four animals for each compound used. For the more detailed studies on the nature and pathogenesis of the lesions, four to ten adjacent sections were cut through the greatest longitudinal dimension of one testis from each animal used, and a similar number from the greatest transverse diameter of the other; although both sets of sections were used for the study of the cellular changes, only the longitudinal sections were used for the assessment of the degree of damage. Control animals were chosen at random; one group was killed immediately; a second was fasted, but given water, for twenty-four hours; and a third group was similarly fasted for forty-eight hours.

INTERPRETATION OF RESULTS

Normal Histology of the Young Adult Mouse Testis. Sections of the testes of untreated control animals showed complete conformity with previous descriptions of the histology of the mouse testis.^{1, 10, 14} (Fig. 1.)

Estimation of Degree of Damage. Attempts have been made by Mason, and von Wattenwyl and Joel, to devise methods that give a quantitative estimate of the degree of damage to a mammalian testis following exposure to a "toxic factor." Both methods involve the numerical evaluation of the tubule appearances seen during the course of the degenera-

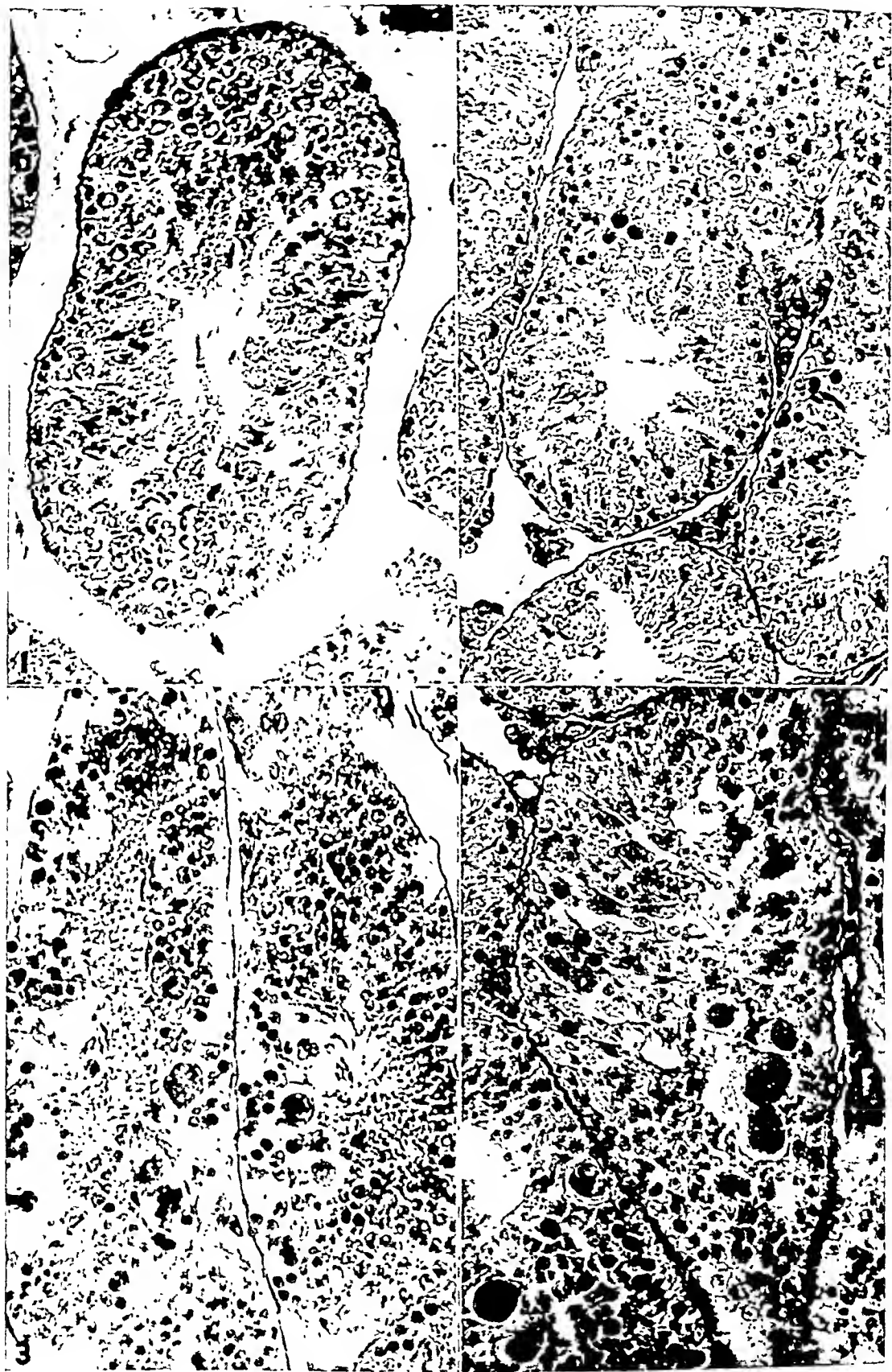
From the Experimental Pathology Section and the Biology Subsection, Medical Division, Army Chemical Center, Maryland, and the Department of Preventive Medicine, The Johns Hopkins University School of Medicine, Baltimore, Maryland.

*This work was supported in part by an American Cancer Society grant, recommended by the Committee on Growth of the National Research Council, to the Department of Preventive Medicine, The Johns Hopkins University School of Medicine.

†Present address: Department of Pathology, The Children's Hospital, Boston, Massachusetts.

‡Present address: Clinical Research Unit, National Cancer Institute, Marine Hospital, Baltimore 11, Maryland.

Received for publication, March 28, 1949.



For captions see opposite page.

tive process and were devised for, and applied to, relatively slow degenerative processes (vitamin deficiency and roentgen-ray radiation respectively).^{7, 12} They require a uniformity of tubular appearance that does not exist in the normal or in the acutely damaged young adult mouse testis.

Because of the variation in the cell population of different tubules, counts of the relative numbers of normal and abnormal spermatogenic cells of all types seen in a standard area are not reliable quantitative indexes of damage. In this study, an estimate of the degree of damage to each testis was obtained by counting the number of tubules containing abnormal spermatogenic cells of any type seen on the periphery of a standard longitudinal testis section. This value was multiplied by a factor expressing the average severity of the damage to each of the damaged tubules (expressed as 1,2,3, for mild, moderate, and severe) to give an Index of Injury. The average number of tubules counted on the periphery of the longitudinal sections was 40, so that 120 was the highest possible Index of Injury that could be produced.

This method of assessing the degree of damage to the testis involves a subjective factor and assumes that the incidence of visibly damaged tubules is uniform throughout the testis, or at least that the damaged tubules counted have some constant relationship to those of the rest of the testis. How nearly this can be held true is not known, but except for the animals studied late after repeated doses of methyl-bis (2-chloroethyl) amine, at which time the peripheral tubules in the sections did show more damage than the central ones, the pattern of tubular damage appeared to be the same in all areas of the testes studied. Normal testes contain a

TABLE 1
NITROGEN MUSTARDS OBSERVED* TO
PRODUCE SIGNIFICANT TESTICULAR
LESIONS

| Formula† | LD ₅₀ (mg./Kg.) |
|---|----------------------------|
| Tris (2-chloroethyl) amine | 2.02 ± 0.26 |
| Methyl-bis (2-chloroethyl) amine | 4.13 ± 0.37 |
| <i>i</i> -Propyl-bis (2-chloroethyl) amine | 1.33 ± 0.12 |
| 2-Chloroethyl morpholine | 161 ± 6. |
| <i>i</i> -Butyl-bis (2-chloroethyl) amine | 4.42 ± 0.34 |
| N,N,N',N'-tetrakis (2-chloroethyl) ethylene diamine | 16.4 ± 0.6 |
| Phenyl-bis (2-chloroethyl-mercaptoethyl) amine | 691.0 ± 50. |
| 3-Chlorobutyl-bis (2-chloroethyl) amine | 8.13 ± 0.80 |
| 2-Chloroallyl-bis (2-chloroethyl) amine | 19.3 ± 1.6 |

* These compounds were obtained from the University of Chicago Toxicity Laboratory.

† All compounds were used in the form of the hydrochloride salt.

small number of recognizably abnormal spermatogenic cells, but, by the earliest time studied, testes from animals receiving a nitrogen mustard showed a greater number of abnormal cells of a different type.

RESULTS

Occurrence of Testicular Lesions Following Exposure to Nitrogen Mustards. Testicular lesions were found at autopsy forty-eight hours following the intraperitoneal injection of two previously determined median lethal doses (LD₅₀) of the following nine nitrogen mustards. Approximately twenty-five other nitrogen mustards produced either less significant or no testicular lesions after comparable exposures.

PATHOLOGICAL CHANGES FOLLOWING NITROGEN MUSTARDS

The lesions observed were studied in greater detail for three of these compounds:

FIG. 1. Section of normal mouse testicular tubule, showing cell layers of spermatogenic epithelium.

FIG. 2. Twenty-four hours after injection of 4.0 mg./Kg. of methyl-bis (2-chloroethyl) amine. Note relative absence of spermatozoa and numbers of pyknotic cells.

FIG. 3. Thirty-eight hours after injection of 4.0 mg./Kg. of methyl-bis (2-chloroethyl) amine. Note pyknotic cells, clefts and spaces in spermatogenic layers, and early stages of formation of fusion giant cells.

FIG. 4. Seventy-two hours after injection of 4.0 mg./Kg. of methyl-bis (2-chloroethyl) amine. Note numbers of fusion giant cells, and sloughing of the epithelium.

tris (2-chloroethyl) amine, methyl-bis (2-chloroethyl) amine, and 2-chloroethyl morpholine, by examination of testes from exposed animals at varying times after injection of various doses of the compounds.

Table 2 lists the doses of the three mustards used, in mg. per Kg. and in percentage of the previously determined LD₅₀ (for intraperitoneal injection into this strain of mouse), and the degree of testicular damage present at the various times after injection in terms of the average Indexes of Injury of the animals studied at each time.

The earliest microscopic changes noted in mouse testes after intraperitoneal injection of nitrogen-mustard solutions, all well shown within twenty-four hours after injection (Fig. 2), included thickening of the chromatin strands of many resting nuclei of spermatogonia and spermatocytes, and cytoplasm that appeared normal at first but became hyaline and eosinophilic as pyknosis progressed. The first two spermatogenic divisions (spermatogonium to primary spermatocyte, and primary to secondary spermatocyte) were most commonly affected, causing the appearance of numbers of abnormal metaphases and smaller numbers of abnormal anaphases of both these divisions. These cells showed dark, swollen chromosomes, hyaline eosinophilic cytoplasm, and loss of spindles, followed by gradual fading of the chromatin.

A small number of similar cells was also found in the control testes, but the number was increased after all three nitrogen mustards studied.

Disruption and disorientation of the spermatogenic epithelium occurred in many animals within twenty-four hours after exposure, many spermatocytes came to lie free in the lumina of the tubules, and there was a marked decrease in the number of mature spermatozoa. These changes were thought to be the result of the failure of new cells to develop as damaged ones lysed or sloughed and passed down the tubules.

Later, well shown at either forty-eight or seventy-two hours (Figs. 3, 4), these changes progressed, with the production of more marked disorganization of the layers of spermatogenic cells, many tubules being loosely filled with normal and abnormal cells of various types with no orientation into layers. Many of those sloughed spermatogenic cells could also be seen in the tubules of the epididymis at this time. By forty-eight hours in most cases, fusion of secondary spermatocytes and, rarely of primary spermatocytes, to form bi- to multinucleate giant cells was seen; these cells gradually became pyknotic, with the chromatin clumped on one side of the nuclei so that these somewhat resembled spermatid nuclei (Figs. 3, 4). Fusion of spermatids is reported to occur in

TABLE 2

EFFECT OF NITROGEN-MUSTARD EXPOSURE ON MOUSE TESTIS

Values Are Average Indexes of Injury (Index of Injury = Number of Injured Tubules Times Average Degree of Damage to Injured Tubules); Mean Maximal Value of Index = 120

| Drug | Dose mg./Kg. | Dose fraction of LD ₅₀ | Days after injection | | | | | | | | | | | | Total animals |
|-------------------------------------|---------------------|---|----------------------|----|----|----|----|--------------|----|----|-----|----|----|------|------------------|
| | | | 1 | 2 | 3 | 5 | 8 | 13 | 17 | 20 | 23 | 27 | 30 | 36 | |
| Normal controls | | | 4.5 | | | | | | | | | | | | 9 |
| Fasted controls | | | 5.6 | | | | | | | | | | | | 5 |
| Methyl-bis (2-chloroethyl) amine | 4.0 | .95 | 14 | 26 | 8 | 11 | 14 | | | 6 | | | | | 12 |
| Methyl-bis (2-chloroethyl) amine | 6.3 | 1.4 | 6 | 18 | 21 | 55 | 31 | No survivors | | | | | | | 10 |
| Methyl-bis (2-chloroethyl) amine | 0.6 for 7 inj.'s | .14×7 | | 14 | 22 | | | 6 | 6 | | [71 | 51 | 60 | 85]* | 15 |
| Tris (2-chloroethyl) amine | 1.5 | .74 | 10 | 38 | 6 | 14 | 27 | No survivors | | | | | | | 10 |
| Tris (2-chloroethyl) amine | 2.8 | 1.4 | 14 | 19 | 12 | 73 | 18 | No survivors | | | | | | | 9 |
| 2-Chloroethyl morpholine | 150 | .93 | 21 | 14 | 38 | 39 | 34 | 10 | | 78 | | 6 | | | 17 |

* Values between brackets not quantitatively reliable because lesions were not uniform throughout testes (see section: Pathological Changes Following Nitrogen Mustards).

many types of toxic testicular damage,¹² but in the case of these three nitrogen mustards, at least, it is considered that the early stages of the lesion showed a progression from fusing spermatocytes to these multinucleate giant cells, and fused spermatids were not recognized.

Marked acellularity, with only a few spermatogonia situated peripherally between the Sertoli cells, occurred in a small number of tubules during these early stages, apparently again the result of the failure of new spermatogenic cells to develop as loosened cells passed down the tubules to the epididymis. The more marked occurrence of this hypocellularity late after large doses of 2-chloroethyl morpholine or repeated doses of methyl-bis (2-chloroethyl) amine is discussed later.

Although a complete sequence of cell changes from apparently normal secondary spermatocytes to large syncytial giant cells, and then through all stages of cytoplasmic degeneration and nuclear pyknosis to large hyaline masses with chromatin remnants, could be seen in many testes, especially on the third and fifth days, giant spermatocytes were also formed at the same times and slightly later as a result of the growth of cells without cell division. As early as twenty-four hours after exposure, many of the spermatogonia and spermatocytes still in situ were clearly larger than normal; this change may represent the effect of these drugs on a relatively specific stage of differentiation or division, because these cells tended to disappear and then to reappear during the wave of reparative cell division, which usually started on the third day. At this time, numbers of abnormally large cells of all types appeared, with secondary spermatocytes most numerous, and the majority of the many spermatogonial prophase seen showed clumping and swelling of the chromatin strands.

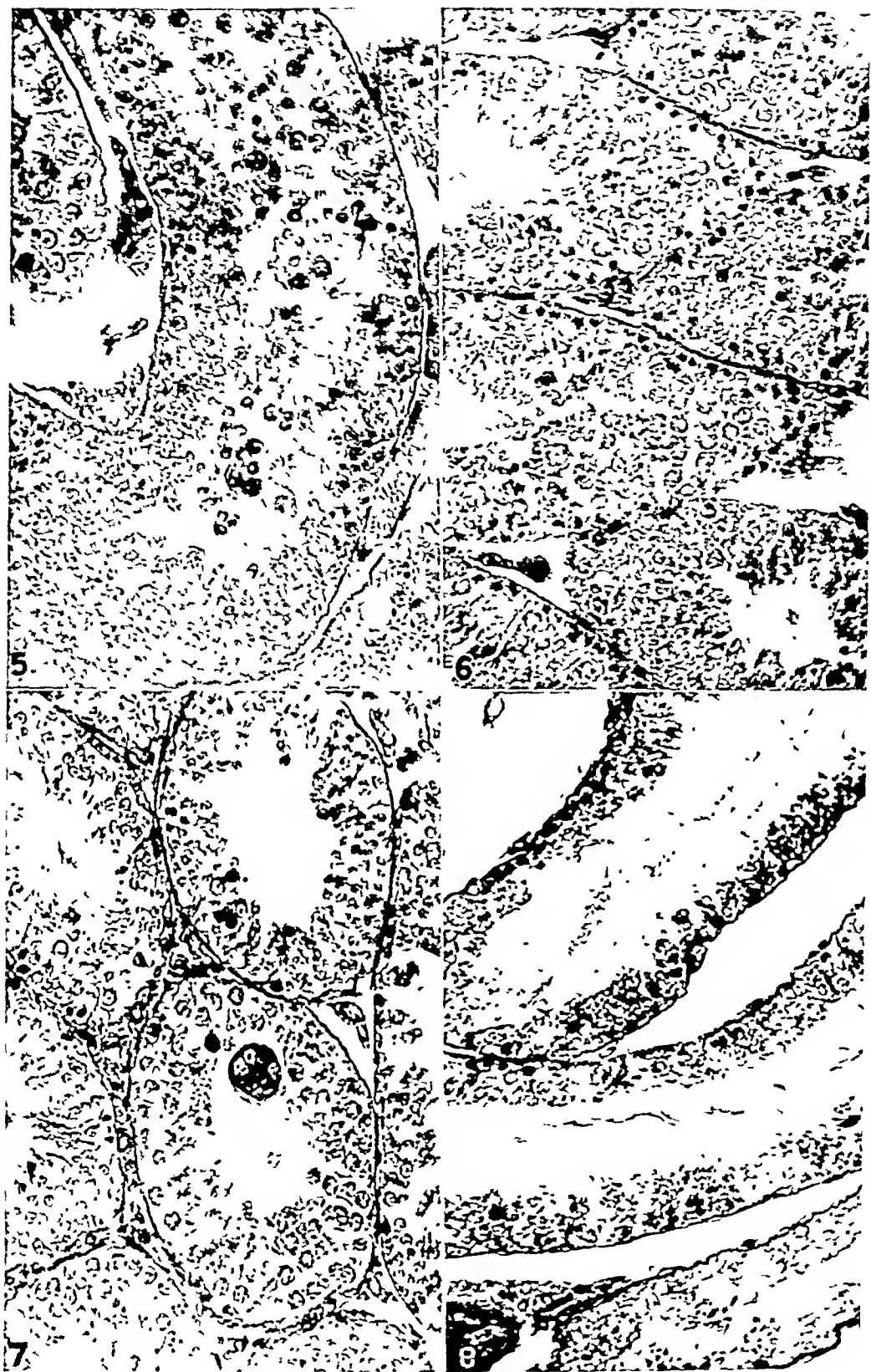
Twenty-five cells of each of the following types were measured with an ocular micrometer in a section taken seventy-two hours after 150 mg. per Kg. of 2-chloroethyl morpholine, and in a control section. The results are expressed in microns as average cell diameters, plus or minus two standard deviations.

TABLE 3
CELL DIAMETERS 72 HOURS AFTER
150 MG./KG. 2-CHLOROETHYL
MORPHOLINE

| | <i>Spermatogonia</i> | <i>Spermatocytes</i> | |
|--------------------------|----------------------|----------------------|------------------|
| | | <i>Primary</i> | <i>Secondary</i> |
| Control | 23.4 ± 0.6 | 29.7 ± 0.8 | 23.1 ± 0.4 |
| 2-Chloroethyl morpholine | 27.5 ± 1.0 | 37.8 ± 0.8 | 26.4 ± 0.7 |
| <i>p</i> | 0.0001 | 0.0001 | 0.00015 |

As can be seen, this increase in size is significant for all three cell types, and the primary spermatocytes, the stage of spermatogenesis during which the most rapid increase in cell volume occurs,¹ were more markedly affected than were the spermatogonia or secondary spermatocytes. Spermatids were not measured because of the small number present at this point in the damage process, and because of their tendency to an asymmetric shape. This cell enlargement, although possibly related in some way to the mechanism(s) known to produce abnormally large cells in amphibian embryos and yeasts exposed to mustards,^{3, 8} again cannot be regarded as a specific mustard effect on the testis, having also been observed in conditions of metabolite deficiency.¹⁰ During the early stages of the repeated injection of methyl-bis (2-chloroethyl) amine, small numbers of Sertoli cells were noted to be unusually large and globular, but this process did not continue.

Rather rarely, and usually after the third day, lobulation and fragmentation of the nuclei of the larger cells were seen; these very large cells could usually be seen in a number of adjacent serial sections, in some of which they appeared multinucleate, the size of the nuclei varying, and in some of which they had lobulate nuclei. Although, as stated above, the primary spermatocytes appeared to have the greatest tendency to become abnormally large, and the nuclei of the majority of these later giant cells resembled those of resting primary spermatocytes, the nuclei of some showed the central nucleoli, without surrounding vacuoles, of secondary spermatocytes. In a few of these cells, nuclei or lobes



(For captions see opposite page)

of nuclei of both types could be seen. It is significant that much smaller numbers of similar cells with lobulate nuclei, as well as small numbers of abnormally large secondary spermatocytes resembling those seen during the early regenerative period, were seen in fasted control animals, but not in normal controls.

The still later changes produced by 2-chloroethyl morpholine and by repeated small doses of methyl-bis (2-chloroethyl) amine leading to extreme hypocellularity of the spermatogenic tissue, with the tubules lined largely by Sertoli cells (Fig. 5), may be summarized as continuations of the various processes already described—mitotic arrest followed by pyknosis and degeneration, direct cell lysis, abnormal cell growth followed by lysis, giant-cell formation with eventual degeneration, cell fusion followed by degeneration, and disorganization and fragmentation of spermatogenic tissue with loss of sloughed cells via the epididymis.

After the period of rapid degeneration just described, the recovery process in all cases was characterized by a gradual loss of abnormal cells, and a gradual increase in the number of normal ones (Figs. 6, 7). Functional recovery with formation of mature sperm, seen by the end of the period of study (two to three weeks after injection) for all doses of all three compounds that allowed survival of this duration, occurred before the number of spermatogenic cells in the tubules had returned to normal. Whether all such sperm were normal cannot be said, but fresh preparations showed them to be apparently normally motile, and a small number of mating trials following exposure of both members of the pair to comparable doses of 2-chloroethyl morpholine have been successful.

The observation that during the recovery phase, the hypocellularity following repeated small doses of methyl-bis (2-chloroethyl) amine persisted longest in the peripheral portions of the tubules has been mentioned already; no adequate explanation for this observation presents itself.

DISCUSSION

The significances of the various cellular changes observed have been discussed in the section on pathological observations. These changes are by no means specific for the nitrogen mustards so far as can be told from this study: essentially similar changes are known to follow many other "toxic" processes, for example, roentgen-ray radiation,^{6, 16} vitamin deficiency and malnutrition,^{7, 10, 12} estrogen overdosage,² cryptorchidism,¹³ certain doses of androgen,^{4, 17} colchicine,⁵ administration of pitressin,¹⁵ and exposure to a large number of poisonous chemicals. The processes of testicular degeneration described after these and other damaging factors differ essentially only in rate and sequence, many degenerative stages in the more rapid processes being obscured by overlapping cell changes or by massive epithelial sloughing, but all the stages of degeneration seen in the testes examined in this study have been described following one or more of these other agents. That similar changes have been reported to occur in malnutrition and specific metabolite deficiencies may be an indication that metabolite deficiency plays a role in the production of these lesions, particularly in view of the known powerful enzyme-inhibiting action of the mustards.

Repeated small doses of methyl-bis (2-

FIG. 5. *Seventy-two hours after injection of 4.0 mg./Kg. of methyl-bis (2-chloroethyl) amine. Note sloughed spermatocytes in the lumen of section of a tubule showing relatively little damage.*

FIG. 6. *Twenty days after injection of 4.0 mg./Kg. of methyl-bis (2-chloroethyl) amine. Note very active mitosis in spermatogonial layers, large numbers of secondary spermatocytes, and small number of spermatozoa.*

FIG. 7. *The same as Fig. 6. Note persistence of damaged cells in small numbers in some tubules.*

FIG. 8. *Twenty days after injection of 150 mg./Kg. of 2-chloroethyl morpholine. Note marked hypocellularity of tubules, with rare spermatogenic cells along the basement membrane.*

chloroethyl) amine produced more severe late testicular damage than a single injection of the same total amount of drug, but evidences of recovery were still noted within two weeks after the end of the series of injections, and it is not known whether a dose schedule capable of producing enough testicular damage completely to prevent testicular regeneration can be devised. No evidence that this is possible, short of relatively high lethal doses, was obtained from this study, which further does not indicate that the testis is relatively more susceptible to the toxic effects of nitrogen mustards given in this way than are other tissues affected by these compounds (lymphoid tissue, bone marrow, intestinal mucosa, kidney). From the clinical point of view, at least, sufficient recovery of spermatogenic function to give some formation of mature and motile sperm was observed by the end of a

four-week period after injection of all three compounds for all nonfatal single, or repeated, dose levels used.

SUMMARY

Testicular lesions were observed in mice following intraperitoneal injection of nine nitrogen mustards, and testes of young adult mice were studied in detail at various times after injection of three of these. Acute and chronic degenerative changes essentially similar to those known to follow metabolite deficiency, roentgen-ray radiation, and exposure to many other chemicals, were observed. Following all nonfatal single or repeated doses studied, for all three compounds, recovery of spermatogenic function to the point of mature sperm formation occurred by four weeks after exposure.

REFERENCES

1. CUTRIGHT, P. R.: The spermatogenesis of the mouse. (*Mus musculus*, var. *albula*). *J. Morphol.* 54: 197-220, 1932.
2. FRAZIER, C. N.; HU, C. K., and MA, W. C.: Relation of the changes in testicular structure induced in the rabbit by estrogenic substance to resistance against syphilis. *Endocrinology* 29: 218-224, 1941.
3. GILLETTE, R., and BODENSTEIN, D.: Specific developmental inhibitions produced in amphibian embryos by a nitrogen mustard compound. *J. Exper. Zool.* 103: 1-32, 1946.
4. GREENE, R. R., and BURRILL, M. W.: Effects of large amounts of androgen on the testes of the prepubertal rat. *Endocrinology* 29: 64-69, 1941.
5. GUIEYSSSE-PELLISSIER, A.: Action de la colchicine sur la testicule du cobaye. *Bull. d'Histol. appliq. à la Physiol.* 19: 81-94, 1942.
6. HU, C. K., and FRAZIER, C. N.: Atrophy of germinal epithelium of the rabbit's testis induced by roentgen rays. *Proc. Soc. Exper. Biol. & Med.* 48: 44-48, 1941.
7. KAUNITZ, H.; PAPPENHEIMER, A. M., and SCHOGOLEFF, C.: The protracted effect of a single dose of *dl*-alpha-tocopherol acetate upon the testes of rats on vitamin E-deficient diet. *Am. J. Path.* 20: 247-257, 1944.
8. KINSEY, V. E., and GRANT, W. M.: Action of mustard gas and other poisons on yeast cells. I. Effect of mustard gas on the rate of cell division. *J. Cell. & Comp. Physiol.* 29: 51-64, 1947.
9. KROP, S.; WESCOE, W. C.; GOLDIN, A., and LANDING, B.: Central nervous system injury in experimental animals by betachloroethyl morpholine. *Federation Proc.* 6: 347, 1947.
10. MASON, K. E.: Testicular degeneration in albino rats fed a purified food ration. *J. Exper. Zool.* 45: 159-230, 1926.
11. MAXIMOW, A. A., and BLOOM, W.: A Textbook of Histology, 4th ed. Philadelphia. W. B. Saunders Co. 1942.
12. PAPPENHEIMER, A. M., and SCHOGOLEFF, C.: The testis in vitamin E-deficient guinea pigs. *Am. J. Path.* 20: 239-245, 1944.
13. REA, C. E.: Histologic character of the undescended testis after puberty; its significance with reference to the performance of orchiopexy. *Arch. Surg.* 44: 27-34, 1942.
14. REGAUD, C.: Études sur la structure des tubes séminifères et sur la spermatogénèse chez les mammifères. *Arch. anat. micr.* 4: 101-155, 1901.
15. SIMPSON, M. E.; EVANS, H. M., and LI, C. H.: Injurious action of pitressin on the rat testis. *Proc. Soc. Exper. Biol. & Med.* 51: 318-320, 1942.
16. WATTENWYL, H. v., and JOËL, C. A.: Die Wirkung der Röntgenstrahlen auf den Rattenhoden. II. Mitteilung. Technik der experimentellen Röntgenbestrahlung des Rattenhodens und Methodik zur Prüfung der Strahlenwirkung. Allgemeine Darstellung der Veränderungen am Samenepithel nach Röntgenbestrahlung. *Strahlentherapie* 70: 499-521, 1941.
17. WELLS, L. J.: Effects of large doses of androgen on the testis in the ground squirrel, *Citellus tridecemlineatus*. *Endocrinology* 32: 455-462, 1943.

NITROGEN MUSTARDS

Statistical Analysis of Effects on Sarcoma 180 and Viscera of Normal Mice in Relation to Toxicity and Structure

BENJAMIN H. LANDING, M.D.,* and FRIEDA FAIMAN EISENBERG, B.A.

THE following study was conducted in order to assess the significance, and interchangeability, of results obtained by various methods of screening compounds for chemotherapeutic activity against tumors, and to compare the degree of activity of a series of related nitrogen mustards against a solid tumor and against the various susceptible normal tissues. It was further desired to analyze both these factors in terms of the toxicity and structure of the various compounds studied. To accomplish this, the data in a previous paper¹ on the results of studying a series of thirty-six nitrogen mustards by five different methods of estimating effect on mouse sarcoma 180, data on the effects of these compounds on the viscera of normal mice prepared by Landing et al.³ and the data of Goldin et al.² on their toxicity in mice were subjected to analysis.

The various compounds studied by each of the five methods of estimating effects on sarcoma 180 were categorized in three groups on the basis of production of positive, doubtful or intermediate, or negative effects, and the results by each method were compared to those by each other method. The effects on tumors by the five methods listed were compared to the effects on the weight and viscera (lymphoid tissues, bone marrow, testis, gastrointestinal mucosa, white blood-cell count) of normal mice; to the toxicities of the agents used (median lethal dose (LD_{50}) in micro-moles per Kg.; to the maximum tolerated cumulative dose in micromoles per Kg.; to the maximum tolerated cumulative dose as a fraction of the median lethal dose); and to the

chemical structure. The variables studied, and the categories used, are included in Table 1. The effects of the individual compounds on tumors by the various methods of study, and toxicity data, are given in the paper of Shapiro et al.; additional toxicity data and data on the effects of these compounds on the organs of normal animals are given in the references already mentioned.

A summary statement of the statistical treatment of the data is as follows: All of the compounds were assigned to their proper classes in Table 1 for each of the various methods studied. For a group of compounds studied by any two of these fifteen methods, tabulations of the above kind became the border totals of a 3×3 table. The rest of such a 3×3 table was completed by filling out the nine cells in accordance with each compound's dual classification for the variables studied. Then the degree of correlation between the two variables was determined by deriving the Pearson coefficient of correlation. In so doing, it was assumed that the three classifications for any variable were numerically one unit apart on a continuous axis of effect[†] and that the correlation coefficient derived could be interpreted in the light of the sampling distribution of a correlation of zero for small samples.

The results of this analysis are given in Fig. 1. Table 2 lists the variables studied in order of the number of significant correlations with other variables.

The tables are subject to the following

[†] The effect of the arbitrary scaling has been tested by determining the correlation coefficient under the assumption of a normal distribution. The correlation coefficients obtained under this new scale (that is, the probit scale) were essentially the same as those obtained above. Therefore any correlation called significantly different from zero would not be influenced by the scale chosen.

From the Pathology and Information Sections, Medical Division, Army Chemical Center, Maryland.

* Present address Department of Pathology, The Children's Hospital, 300 Longwood Avenue, Boston 15, Massachusetts.

Received for publication, August 17, 1949.

TABLE 1

CLASSIFICATION OF NITROGEN MUSTARDS FOR STATISTICAL ANALYSIS OF TOXICITY, STRUCTURE, VISCERAL EFFECTS, AND EFFECTS ON SARCOMA 180

| Properties of compounds studied | Classes | | |
|--|------------|--------------------|----------------|
| | 1 | 2 | 3 |
| <i>Positive Effects on Tumors*</i> | | | |
| Repeated small doses, H. & E. sections | — | ± | + |
| Repeated small doses, orcein smears | — | ± | + |
| Single large doses, H. & E. sections | — | ± | + |
| Single large doses, orcein smears | — | ± | + |
| Decreased tumor weight (significance as compared to control series) | P > .05 | .01 < P < .05 | P < .01 |
| <i>Positive Effects on Mice†</i> | | | |
| Weight loss* | 0% or gain | 0-10% | 10%+ |
| Lymphoid-tissue damage | — ± | + | ++ etc. |
| Bone-marrow damage | — | ± | ++ etc. |
| Gastrointestinal epithelial damage | — | ± | ++ etc. |
| Testis damage | — ± | + | ++ etc. |
| Significance of white-count depression | P > 0.046 | 0.046 > P > 0.0027 | P < 0.0027 |
| <i>Toxicity‡</i> | | | |
| LD ₅₀ -median lethal dose (micromoles/kilo) | 300+ | 300 to 25 | 25 or less |
| Maximum tolerated cumulative dose (micromoles/kilo) | 10+ | 10 to 3 | 0 to 3 |
| Fractional maximum tolerated cumulative dose (fraction of LD ₅₀) | 50%+ | 49% to 15 | 15% or less |
| Chemical structure (2-chloroethyl) | mono- | bis- and tris- | tetra- or more |

* See Shapiro et al. for techniques, method of estimating effects on tumors, and cumulative toxicity values, and for nitrogen mustards administered and studied in this manner.

† See Landing et al. for techniques, method of estimating effects, and tables of effects on viscera produced by the various agents studied.

‡ See Goldin et al. for techniques and toxicity determinations, and median-lethal-dose values for the compounds used.

interpretations, assuming the validity of the input data, that the classifications used in the analysis are significant, and that the compounds compared for each variable are sufficiently representative of the total population of mustards.

The various visceral effects correlate well with each other, indicating that there is probably no significant tendency for the various nitrogen mustards to damage some of the susceptible organs and not others. The bone marrow, gastrointestinal epithelium, and circulating white blood cells, furnish the most reliable indexes of visceral nitrogen-mustard damage, possibly because of the hypersensitivity and tendency to nonspecific response of the lymphoid system and testis. The various visceral effects correlate less well with the toxicity factors than with each other; the general indication, however, is that the more toxic mustards produce more damage to these particular viscera than nontoxic ones, when both are given in doses equivalent in

terms of lethality. The various visceral effects also correlate to some extent with the results of the five methods of studying tumors, indicating that, for this tumor and these mustards at least, greater tumor damage is obtained with the compounds producing more visceral damage, and hence with the more toxic compounds. Conversely, as far as this study goes, the ability to cause visceral damage (in particular bone marrow, gastrointestinal epithelium, and peripheral-blood white-cell damage) is the best index of the ability of a nitrogen mustard to damage sarcoma 180 when given in the same dose, so that for this tumor in mice, the nitrogen mustards have no significant therapeutic index.

Similarly, the various toxicity factors correlate well with each other. Hence, the more toxic mustards (i.e., those with a lower median lethal dose) have a lower maximum tolerated cumulative dose, and also a lower fractional maximum tolerated cumulative

Repeated small doses, H. & E. sections

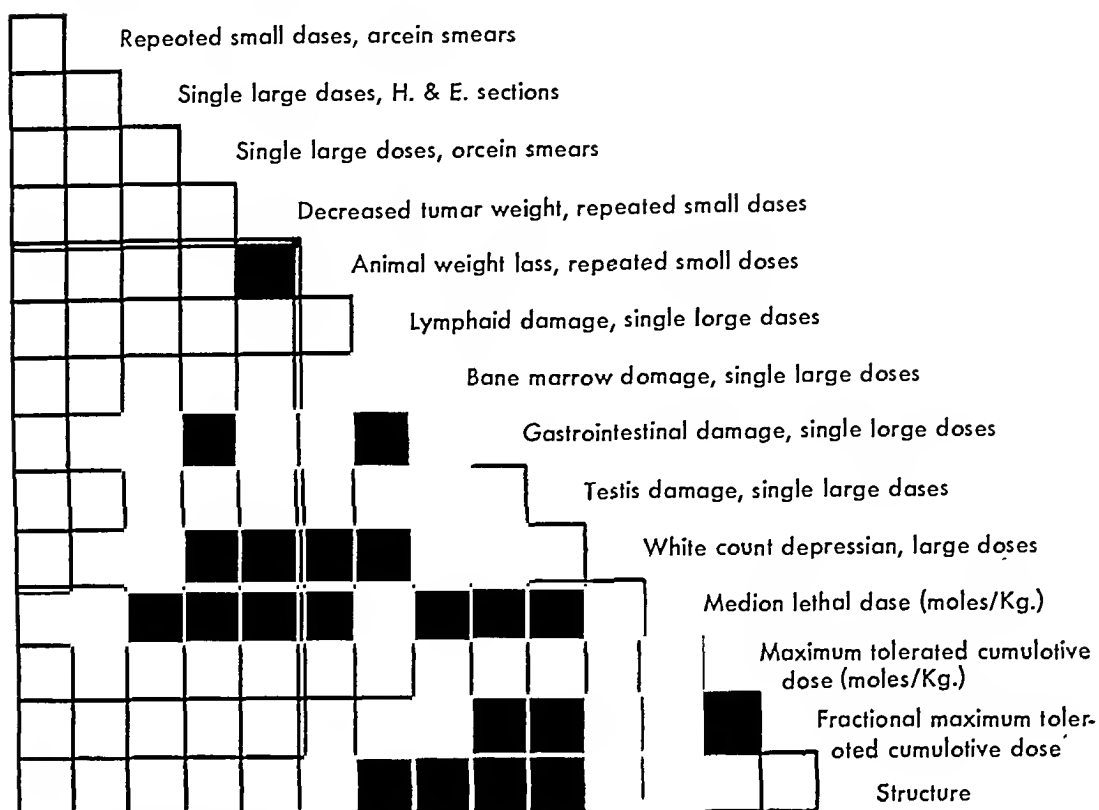


FIG. 1. Summary diagram of correlations. The cell at the intersection of the row and column opposite any two variables selected indicates the correlation of the variables. Solid square = Correlation significantly different from zero—at the 5 per cent level of significance. White square = No significant correlation demonstrated.

dose; the more toxic mustards can thus be tolerated in repeated small doses only at smaller fractional doses of the LD_{50} than can nontoxic ones, indicating that the cumulative action of the more toxic mustards is more effective. Further, since the more toxic mustards have greater numbers of 2-chloroethyl side chains, such compounds are more effective in producing visceral and tumor damage than are mustards with fewer 2-chloroethyl side chains. This is in essential agreement with the findings of Burchenal on rat leukemia.

On the other hand, the five methods of studying tumors show no significant relation to each other. These various tumor methods are thus not interchangeable as methods of screening compounds for effect on this tumor; this finding is analyzed in greater detail in

the paper of Shapiro et al. Since methods that seem to give results most nearly related to other properties of the mustards correlate predominantly with visceral effects, the results of this analysis indicate that the more toxic compounds, i.e., those with more 2-chloroethyl side chains, are most effective in producing tumor damage. By this method, the tumor behaves essentially like a normal susceptible tissue. Since, further, no evidence was found that this tumor is more sensitive to the action of any of the mustards than are the normal susceptible tissues, the indications are that the cytotoxic action of the mustards on neoplastic tissue, assuming sarcoma 180 to be a representative neoplasm, may in general be exerted by the same mechanisms as is that on normal susceptible tissues.

Since the repeated small-dose hematoxylin-

TABLE 2
VARIABLES STUDIED, IN ORDER OF NUMBER OR SIGNIFICANT CORRELATIONS WITH OTHER VARIABLES
(Maximum total = 14)

| <i>Variable</i> | <i>Significant correlations</i> |
|---|---------------------------------|
| Median lethal dose | 6 |
| Significance of white-count depression | 6 |
| Bone-marrow damage | 5 |
| Gastrointestinal epithelial damage | 5 |
| Fractional maximum tolerated cumulative dose | 4 |
| Chemical structure | 3 |
| Animal weight loss | 3 |
| Effect on tumors, single doses, H. & E. | 2 |
| Lymphoid damage | 2 |
| Maximum tolerated cumulative dose | 2 |
| Tumor weight loss | 2 |
| Testis damage | 1 |
| Effect on tumors, repeated doses, orcein smears | 1 |
| Effect on tumors, repeated doses, H. & E. | 0 |
| Effect on tumors, single doses, orcein smears | 0 |

cosin-section and aceto-orcein-smear methods, and the single large-dose aceto-orcein-smear method, of studying tumors showed poor correlation with the other effects of these mustards, the significance of their end points, and thus of results obtained using them, must be questioned. However, no data are available that allow an evaluation as to which if any of the five methods used in this study gives results translatable to human tumors. As far as can be told from this study, the statement that a particular screening program finds a certain compound to be active against the test tumor cannot be extended to other programs in the absence of additional knowledge

as to the correlation between results by the two methods.

SUMMARY

1. Statistical analysis of data on the toxicity, structure, tissue effects, and effects on mouse sarcoma 180, of a series of nitrogen mustards, indicates that compounds with a greater number of 2-chloroethyl side chains (total range of 1 to 4) are in general more toxic than those with fewer 2-chloroethyl side chains. More toxic nitrogen mustards are in general more effective in damaging both sarcoma 180 and the normal susceptible tissues (lymphoid tissue, bone marrow, gastrointestinal epithelium, circulating white cells, testis) than are less toxic compounds given at the same fraction of the lethal dose. The effects on the tumor correlate fairly well with the effects on normal animals, so that these latter furnish fairly reliable indexes of potential anti-tumor action. No evidences of a therapeutic ratio—namely, that this tumor is more susceptible to the cytotoxic action of these mustards than the normal susceptible tissues—were found.

2. Visceral effects correlate fairly well with each other, as also do the toxicity factors. However, the results of the five methods of studying tumor effect show insignificant correlation with each other. These methods thus seem to be independent, and results obtained by one type of screening technique cannot be compared to those obtained by another, without prior knowledge of the degree of correlation of the results of the two techniques.

REFERENCES

1. BURCHENAL, J. H.; LESTER, R. A.; RILEY, J. B., and RHODES, C. P.: Studies on the chemotherapy of leukemia. I. Effect of certain nitrogen mustards and carbamates on transmitted mouse leukemia. *Cancer* 1: 399-412, 1948.
2. GOLDIN, A.; NOE, H. A.; LANDING, B. H.; GOLDBERG, B., and FUGMANN, R. A.: Some relationships of structure to biological activity in the nitrogen mustards and related compounds. *Acta, Union internat. centre cancer* 6: 501-516, 1949.
3. LANDING, B. H.; GOLDIN, A.; NOE, H. A.; GOLDBERG, B., and SHAPIRO, D. M.: Systemic pathological effects of nitrogen mustards and comparison of toxicity, chemical structure, and cytotoxic effect, with reference to the chemotherapy of tumors. *Cancer* 2: 1055-1066, 1949.
4. SHAPIRO, D. M.; GOLDIN, A.; LANDING, B. H.; BERGNER, A. D.; FAIMAN, F., and GOLDBERG, B.: Cancer chemotherapy; analysis of results of different screening techniques with nitrogen-mustard analogues. *Cancer* 2: 100-112, 1949.

PRELIMINARY STUDIES ON THE CLINICAL TOXICITY OF 5-AMINO-7-HYDROXY-1-*v*-TRIAZOLO[*d*]- PYRIMIDINE (GUANAZOLO)

G. C. ARMISTEAD, JR., M.D., J. H. BURCHENAL, M.D., D. A. KARNOFSKY, M.D.,
and C. M. SOUTHAM, M.D.*

CLINICAL interest in 5-amino-7-hydroxy-1-*v*-triazolo[*d*]pyrimidine¹ was aroused by the report of Kidder, Dewey, Parks, and Woodside,² that this compound caused definite inhibition of growth in mice of a transplantable mammary adenocarcinoma, Eo771. A prior article by Kidder and Dewey¹ had shown that this substance was a potent antagonist of guanine in the metabolism of the ciliate, *Tetrahymena geleii*. Because of the possible value of the drug in the therapy of human tumors, preliminary toxicity studies were done on rats and dogs in the Department of Pharmacology,³ and the compound was then administered in eight cases of radiation-resistant cancer. The purpose of this preliminary note is to describe certain toxic reactions resulting from the use of the drug.

Since little is known of the absorption of the compound when given by mouth, and because toxicity studies had all been based on parenteral dosage, it was decided that the drug should be given intravenously. In order to produce a solution that could be administered in such fashion, an equimolar quantity of sodium hydroxide was added to 5-amino-7-hydroxy-1-*v*-triazolo[*d*]pyrimidine† and the latter made up in concentration of 5 mg. per cc. in physiological saline solution. It was usually injected in daily doses of 200 mg. each. The drug was also available in capsules for oral use.

From the Chemotherapy Service, Memorial Hospital, New York, New York.

This investigation was supported, in part, by grants from the American Cancer Society, the National Cancer Institute of the National Institute of Health, United States Public Health Service, and the Jane Coffin Child's Memorial Fund for Medical Research.

* Damon Runyon Clinical Research Fellow.

† We are indebted to the Lederle Laboratories Division of the American Cyanamid Company, Pearl River, New York, for supplying the drug for clinical use.

Received for publication, October 5, 1949.

All seven cases receiving the drug parenterally developed a toxic dermatitis after total doses varying from 400 to 1950 mg. had been given (Table 1). The rashes differed one from another only in severity, not in general appearance. A crop of bright red macules formed over the cheeks, shoulders, arms, forearms, chest, back, abdomen, and legs (Fig. 1). The dorsa of the hands and feet were frequently involved, leaving the palms and soles free. The rash speedily became maculopapular and confluent and, in the more severe cases, developed vesicles and small bullae, chiefly over the buttocks. Such cases progressed in about a week to marked desquamation, which, however, was completely lacking in the mild cases. A moderate to severe burning sensation was present whenever the rash was florid. Itching was present to slight degree in only one case. During the second week, the color became brown, and then gradually faded over a period of at least four weeks. A single patient who received the drug by the oral route only failed to develop a rash. Those who were given the compound orally following the onset of the rash from intravenous dosage did not have exacerbations of their lesions despite the fact that the daily dosage administered by the oral route was many times as great as that given parenterally.

Gastrointestinal symptoms were frequent following either oral or parenteral administration. Nausea and vomiting were common, and in two cases diarrhea was severe enough to cause discontinuance of medication, following which the symptoms promptly disappeared. Neither intravenous nor intramuscular injections caused local pain or other reaction.

Complete blood studies, including platelet

TABLE 1

TOXIC MANIFESTATIONS OCCURRING IN PATIENTS TREATED WITH GUANAZOLO

| Patient Age Diagnosis | Azoguanine | | Dermatitis | | | | | | Gastrointest. symptoms | | |
|--|--|----------------------|------------------------|------------|---------|-------------------|------------------|----------------|------------------------|-----------|-----------------|
| | Dose by course (mg.) | Route | Onset | Macules | Bullae | Desqua- mation | Burn. sensat. | Durat. days | Nausea | Vomit. | Diarr. rhea |
| B.S. 31 Osteogen. sarcoma | 1—1950 2—1000 | i.v. i.v. | 1950 mg. in 6 doses | ++ ++++ | 0 ++ | ++ +++ | 0 +++ | 18+ | ++ +++ | ++ +++ | 0 0 |
| J.F. 39 Ca., breast | 1—1000 2—600 3—9000 | i.v. i.v. oral | 400 mg. in 2 doses | ++ +++ | 0 0 | ++ + | ++ ++ | 25+ | ++ +++ | ++ +++ | 0 0 ++ |
| N.W. 58 Ca., tongue | 1—1000 (1 dose) 2—1000 (1 dose) | i.v. i.v. | 1000 mg. in 1 dose | ++ +++ | 0 0 | 0 0 | ? ? | 4+ | 0 0 | 0 0 | 0 0 |
| D.G. 41 Embryo. ca., testis | 1—1400 2—400 3—3000 | i.v. i.v. oral | 1400 mg. in 6 doses | ++ +++ | 0 0 | 0 0 | ++ ++ | 9+ | ++ +++ | ++ 0 | ++ ++ +++ |
| P.M. 16 Embryo. ca., unk'n orig. | 1—2200 2—7500 | i.v. oral | 1000 mg. in 5 doses | ++ | 0 | 0 | 0 | 24+ | ++ ++ | ++ ++ | 0 0 |
| A.P. 57 Ca., breast | 1—1000 2—47,000 | i.v. oral | 1000 mg. in 5 doses | ++ | ++ | ++ | 0 | 17+ | ++ 0 | ++ 0 | 0 0 |
| R.F. 55 Ca., lung | 1—17,050 | ora | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| K.B. 53 Ca., breast | 1—650 | i.m. | 650 mg. in 4 doses | + | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1+ | 0 | 0 | 0 |

counts, were made at frequent intervals, but no consistent change occurred. Bone-marrow aspirations done in five cases before and after treatment showed no change. Serum alkaline phosphatase, likewise determined before and after therapy, showed no definite trend.

No subjective or objective improvement has been seen in any of these patients up to the present time, but sufficient time has not as yet elapsed since the institution of therapy to allow accurate evaluation. A report covering therapeutic considerations will be published at a later date.

SUMMARY

A maculopapular rash developed in all patients given 5-amino-7-hydroxy-1-*v*-triazolo[*d*]pyrimidine parenterally. In some cases the rash progressed to the vesicular stage and was followed by desquamation. Oral dosage with the drug caused no rash and failed to produce exacerbation of existing dermatitis.

Nausea, vomiting, and diarrhea, were common with either oral or parenteral administration. The bone marrow and peripheral blood were not affected by the drug in the doses given.

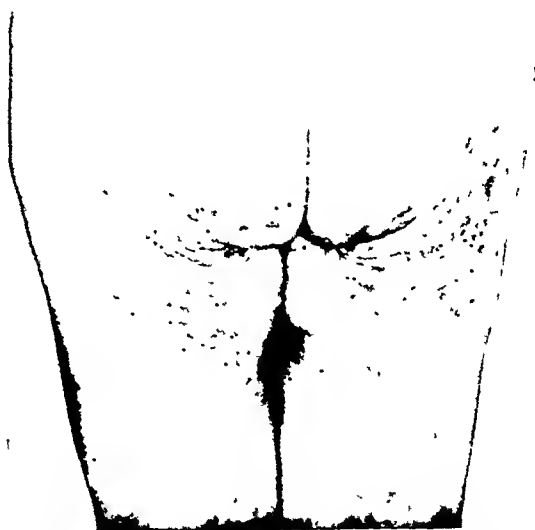


FIG. 1. Typical rash six days after onset. Vesiculation preceded the desquamation shown here.

REFERENCES

1. KIDDER, G. W., and DEWEY, V. C.: The biological activity of substituted purines. *J. Biol. Chem.* 179: 181-187, 1949.
2. KIDDER, G. W.; DEWEY, V. C.; PARKS, R. E., JR., and WOODSIDE, G. L.: Purine metabolism in *Tetrahymena* and its relation to malignant cells in mice. *Science* 109: 511-514, 1949.
3. PHILIPS, F. S., and THIERSCH, J. B. Unpublished observations.
4. ROBLIN, R. O., JR.; LAMPEN, J. O.; ENGLISH, J. P.; COLE, Q. P., and VAUGHAN, J. R., JR.: Studies in chemotherapy. VIII. Methionine and purine antagonists and their relation to the sulfonamides. *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* 67: 290-294, 1945.

LABELED INORGANIC SULFATE IN THE DIAGNOSIS OF CARTILAGINOUS TUMORS AND THEIR METASTASES

LAURENCE L. LAYTON, PH.D.

WITH THE TECHNICAL ASSISTANCE OF
DORIS R. FRANKEL, B.SC.

IT has been shown by Singher and Marinelli and confirmed by Dziewiatkowski that sulfate administered to the rat is retained mainly by the bone marrow, bone, and cartilage. Since Greene had described a case of chondrosarcoma that had been improperly diagnosed by the classical methods but that appeared to be cartilaginous when grown in the anterior chamber of a guinea-pig eye and was shown at autopsy to be chondrosarcoma, it was thought that a determination of the differential fixation of labeled sulfate might be a valuable, rapid, confirmatory test in the diagnosis of cartilaginous tumors and their metastases.

Since the long-term physiological effects of radioactive sulfur are unknown, and since very high specific activities would be necessary if the tumors were to be studied *in vivo*, it was decided that the method of *in vitro* tissue culture should be investigated. Previous work by the author had shown that embryonic chick cartilage when cultured in a nutrient medium containing labeled sulfate

From the Department of Biochemistry, School of Hygiene and Public Health, The Johns Hopkins University, Baltimore, Maryland.

This investigation was made possible by a grant from The Nutrition Foundation, Inc., for the study of the *in vitro* nutrition of normal and abnormal tissues.

The investigation was aided in part by a grant to the Department of Preventive Medicine. The Johns Hopkins Medical School, by the American Cancer Society upon recommendation of the Committee on Growth of The National Research Council.

The radioactive sulfur used in this investigation was obtained from the Oak Ridge Laboratory, Carbide and Carbon Chemicals Corporation, on allocation by the United States Atomic Energy Commission.

The human normal and tumor tissues used in this investigation were provided through the co-operation of D. O. Chrisman, M. D. Resident in Orthopedics, The Johns Hopkins Hospital. The diagnoses were transmitted to us by the Department of Surgical Pathology, The Johns Hopkins Hospital.

Received for publication, August 22, 1949.

would concentrate the sulfate and retain it in a form insoluble in warm isotonic salt solution, hence there was reason to believe that the rapidly growing cartilage tumor tissue might behave similarly.

METHOD

Biopsy samples of tissue were taken from the center of the tumors, the periphery, the neighboring normal tissue, and occasionally from the neighboring muscle; the fresh materials were placed in labeled test tubes containing sterile Tyrode's solution, and then taken to the tissue-culture laboratory for preparation. Each sample of tissue was divided into smaller samples weighing approximately 10 mg. for the most consistent results, and weighed to the nearest 0.2 mg. on a sterile platinum wire on the Roller-Smith Precision Balance. Each tissue fragment was dropped into a numbered test tube containing 2 ml. of either bovine serum ultrafiltrate or Tyrode's solution to which had been added sodium sulfate labeled with radioactive sulfur, S^{35} . The tubes were stoppered with rubber stoppers and incubated in stationary racks at 38° C. Samples were run occasionally at 2° C. After thirty-six hours, the tubes were removed from the incubator, examined for bacterial contamination, and then washed with a total of 50 ml. of isotonic sodium sulfate solution, each 10-ml. portion of the washing solution being permitted to drain through the filter before the next portion was added.

The tissue from each tube was then covered with 250 mg. of anhydrous sodium carbonate in a platinum crucible and heated at the fusion temperature of sodium carbonate for ten minutes. The crucible was allowed to

cool, and the fused mass dissolved in 20 ml. of dilute hydrochloric acid. The pH was adjusted to 5 with NaOH, and the resulting solution then made up to approximately 30 ml. in volume; 5 ml. of 0.05 normal unlabeled sodium sulfate was added and the solution heated to the boiling point. The sulfate was precipitated by the addition of 3 ml. of half molar BaCl₂ solution, the beakers covered with watch glasses, and the precipitates permitted to sit at 60° to 70° C. for two hours for crystal growth. After digestion, the precipitates and supernatant solution were transferred to 40-ml. centrifuge tubes with conical bottoms, and centrifuged. The precipitates were washed twice with 30 ml. portions of slightly acidified distilled water and finally with 20 ml. of 70 per cent alcohol. The washed precipitates were then transferred quantitatively to weighed counting pans* by washing the centrifuge tube with small portions totaling 5 ml. of 80 per cent alcohol solution. The pans were placed on an electric hot plate at approximately 65° C. and permitted to evaporate to dryness. They were then dried in an electric oven at 110° C. for twenty minutes, cooled in a desiccator, and weighed. The weight of BaSO₄, determined by difference, was later used to correct the counting data for self-absorption or mechanical loss of the precipitate.

All of the counting data were obtained by the use of a Geiger-Müller tube with a thin mica end window. The counting data were corrected for background count and self-absorption to 30 mg. BaSO₄, and were obtained with a precision of ± 5 per cent. Data are given in the tables as counts per 100 mg. of wet tissue. These values were obtained by dividing the corrected average count for each sample by the wet weight of the sample and multiplying by 100. The figures in the tables are average values for several individual cultures of each of the original tissue samples.

In using the tables of data, the reader must keep in mind the fact that the data for the different patients were obtained by culturing

the tissues on media containing sulfate of different specific activities, and hence the differential absorption of sulfate applies only to the other tissues of the same patient.

CASE REPORTS

Case 1. Patient E.L., a colored woman, aged 45 years. Biopsied March 17, 1949.

The preliminary surgical diagnosis was chondrosarcoma of spine.

Weighed tissue fragments were cultured in plasma clot covered with 2 ml. of Tyrode's solution containing 10 micrograms per ml. of sulfate with a specific activity of 500 counts per microgram referred to 30 mg. of BaSO₄ carrier. (Table 1.)

The preliminary diagnosis was not confirmed, but the tumor could not be typed by the pathologists.*

TABLE 1

| Origin, tissue sample | Appearance | Averaged values for insal. fixed sulfate counts/min./ 100 mg. wet tissue | Biochemical indications (differential absorption of sulfate) |
|---|----------------------|---|--|
| Normal cartilage | | 209 | |
| Normal bone | | 441 | |
| Abnormal tissue surrounding tumor | Mixed tissue | 136 | |
| Periphery of tumor | Pasty white | 74 | Noncartilaginous |
| Center of tumor | White soft tissue | 37 | Noncartilaginous |

Case 2. Patient M.C., a white woman, aged 47 years. Biopsied March 18, 1949.

The preliminary surgical diagnosis was chondrosarcoma of vertebra.

Weighed tissue fragments from various surgical samples were cultured in bovine serum ultrafiltrate labeled with 20,000 counts per ml. of carrier-free radioactive sulfate as received from the Oak Ridge Laboratory of the Atomic Energy Commission. (Table 2.)

TABLE 2

| Origin, tissue sample | Appearance | Averaged values for insal. fixed sulfate counts/min./ 100 mg. wet tissue | Biochemical indications (differential absorption of sulfate) |
|--------------------------------|------------------------------------|---|--|
| Periphery of tumor (fascia) | | 338 | |
| Center of tumor | Bone; tissue was cal- cified | 902 | Bone |
| Center of tumor | Cartilaginous | 3,060 | Cartilage |
| Center of tumor | White pasty | 68 | Noncartilaginous |
| Center of tumor | Mixed tissue | 239 | Noncartilaginous |
| Normal muscle | | 413 | |

* Seamless tin boxes of one-fourth-ounce capacity with paper labeled lids obtained from The Buckeye Stamping Co., Columbus, Ohio.

* The pathologists had no knowledge of our investigation, and hence the chemical data were not considered in the diagnoses.

The final diagnosis (tentative) was neurosarcoma.

The gross appearance indicated the tumor to be ossifying cartilaginous tissue. The biochemical findings would indicate a tumor containing osseous, cartilaginous, and noncartilaginous tissue. The noncartilaginous tissue had a relative sulfate absorption similar to the nervous tissue of the chick, but the chemical findings did not fully support the pathologist's opinion.

Case 3. Patient J.D., a white man, aged 60 years. Biopsied March 28, 1949.

The preliminary surgical diagnosis was ossifying chondrosarcoma of the right ischium.

Weighed portions of the surgical material were cultured in bovine serum ultrafiltrate labeled with 140,000 counts per ml. of carrier-free sulfate, referred to 30 mg. of BaSO₄ precipitate. (Table 3.)

The final diagnosis was osteogenic adenocarcinoma.

TABLE 3

| Origin, tissue sample | Appearance | Averaged values for insol. fixed sulfate counts/min. / 100 mg. wet tissue | Biochemical indications (differential absorption of sulfate) |
|----------------------------|-------------------------|--|--|
| Muscle of right ischium | | 215 | |
| Center of tumor | Cartilaginous tissue | 1,561 | Cartilaginous |
| Periphery of tumor | Spongy red bone | 1,160 | Bone |

Case 4. Patient P.M., a white boy, aged 14 years. Biopsied March 31, 1949.

The preliminary surgical diagnosis was osteochondroma of the proximal right tibia.

Weighed portions of the surgical material were cultured in a medium of bovine serum ultrafiltrate having the same activity as for case 3. (Table 4.)

The final diagnosis was osteochondroma.

TABLE 4

| Origin, tissue sample | Appearance | Averaged values for insol. fixed sulfate counts/min. / 100 mg. wet tissue | Biochemical indications (differential absorption of sulfate) |
|---|---------------|--|--|
| Periphery of tumor | | 5,300 | Cartilaginous |
| Periphery of tumor (possibly normal bone) | Bony | 854 | Bone |
| Center of tumor | Spongy bone | 1,517 | Spongy bone |
| Periphery of tumor | Cartilaginous | 12,000 | Cartilage |
| Soft tissue, normal fascia | | 2,562 | |
| Periphery of tumor (kept at 2° C. as control) | Cartilaginous | 110 | |
| Normal bone of knee | | 983 | |
| Normal cartilage of knee | | 4,275 | |

Case 5. Patient B.A., a white man, aged 67 years. Biopsied April 28, 1949.

The preliminary surgical diagnosis was osteosarcoma of right clavicle.

The samples of tissue obtained from surgery were divided into smaller portions which were weighed and cultured in 2 ml. of Tyrode's solution containing 36,000 counts per ml. of carrier-free sulfate as obtained from Oak Ridge. (Table 5.)

The final diagnosis was plasma-cell myeloma with ossification at the margins of the tumor.

TABLE 5

| Origin, tissue sample | Appearance | Averaged values for insol. fixed sulfate counts/min. / 100 mg. wet tissue | Biochemical indications (differential absorption of sulfate) |
|--|--|--|--|
| Center of tumor | Mixture of soft tissue | 844 | Not bone or cartilage |
| Center of tumor (kept at 0° C. as control) | Soft tissue | 299 | |
| Periphery of tumor | Hard bone | 69,000 | Bone |
| Periphery of tumor (kept at 0° C. for control) | Hard bone | 85 | |
| Normal muscle | | 965 | |
| Normal muscle (kept at 0° C. as control) | | 61 | |
| Normal muscle fascia | Thick yellow tissue dis- sected from normal muscle sample | 2,210 | |

Case 6. Patient R.R., a white boy aged 14 years. Biopsied May 5, 1949.

The preliminary surgical diagnosis was osteogenic sarcoma.

Small portions of the surgical samples were weighed and cultured in Tyrode's solution containing 36,000 counts per ml. of carrier-free sulfate as obtained from Oak Ridge. (Table 6.)

The final diagnosis was osteochondrogenic tumor of osteoblasts and giant cells.

TABLE 6

| Origin, tissue sample | Appearance | Averaged values for insol. fixed sulfate counts/min. / 100 mg. wet tissue | Biochemical indications (differential absorption of sulfate) |
|--------------------------|---------------------------|--|--|
| Center of tumor | Cartilaginous and bony | 3,668 | Cartilaginous |
| Periphery of tumor | Cartilaginous and bony | 3,800 | Cartilaginous |
| Normal bone | | 9,940 | |
| Normal muscle | | 316 | |

RESULTS AND DISCUSSION

The results of the six preliminary experiments in which adult human tissues were maintained in tissue culture in the presence

of inorganic sulfate labeled with radioactive sulfur show that human normal and tumor tissues exhibit characteristic differential affinities for sulfate similar to the normal tissues of the intact rat^{1, 4} and very similar to the tissues of the embryonic chick when cultured in vitro.³

In the first case, patient E.L., the preliminary diagnosis was not borne out by the differential sulfate fixation, which indicated that the tumor was not cartilaginous in its sulfate metabolism. In this case, the pathologists were unable to determine the type of tumor.

In the second case, patient M.C., the preliminary diagnosis was only partly supported by the differential sulfate fixation of the patient's tissues, the indications being that the tumor contained tissues of mixed origin, part of the central portions being cartilaginous and bony, other portions being white and pasty and having a very low sulfate affinity, similar to nervous tissue of the chick. The tentative final diagnosis was that the tumor appeared to be neurosarcoma. The cartilage and bone may have been normal tissue projecting into the tumor mass; apparently they were not considered in the pathologist's report.

In the third case, patient J.D., the preliminary diagnosis was supported by the differential sulfate fixation, the central portions of the tumor being cartilaginous in appearance and sulfate metabolism, the periphery showing ossification. The final diagnosis was partly supported, but the cartilaginous nature of the tumor was not included in the final diagnosis.

In the remaining three cases the differential sulfate fixation of the tissues supports both the preliminary and the final diagnosis of the tumor type. In none of the diagnoses were the pathologists informed of our investigation or the chemical findings.

Upon examination of the data for the various tissues on the different culture media, it was seen that the most significant differences in the sulfate fixation of the tissues were to be found when the culture medium was Tyrode's

solution to which had been added the carrier-free sulfate as obtained from the Atomic Energy Commission Laboratory at Oak Ridge, Tennessee. For those wishing to use the method, it is suggested that the labeled sulfate of maximum specific activity be added to that portion of the Tyrode's solution containing the dextrose, and autoclaved. An adequate final activity for the modified Tyrode's solution is 20,000 counts per ml. referred to 30 mg. of BaSO₄ in the counting pan. Refinements in the method were developed in later work with chick tissue and are reported in another paper.³

Good results were obtained where no plasma support was provided for the tissue fragments, the fragment being merely covered by the medium in the bottom of an upright stationary test tube. However, somewhat more consistent data were obtained when the tubes were turned slowly in a rotor.

SUMMARY

It has been shown that adult human normal and abnormal tissue maintained in tissue culture for relatively short periods of time in the presence of low concentrations of sodium sulfate labeled with S³⁵ in modified Tyrode's solution will exhibit the characteristic differential sulfate fixation or retention originally described by Singher and Marinelli for the tissues of the intact rat.

The determination of the differential sulfate fixation of tumor tissue, normal tissue of the same type, and muscle tissue from the same patient is suggested as a rapid confirmatory test for cartilaginous cancers and their metastases.

REFERENCES

1. DZIEWIATKOWSKI, D. D.: Rate of excretion of radioactive sulfur and its concentration in some tissues of the rat after intraperitoneal administration of labeled sodium sulfate. *J. Biol. Chem.* 178: 197-202, 1949.
2. GREENE, H. S. N.: The microscope or the guinea pig? *Tale J. Biol. & Med.* 18: 239-242, 1946.
3. LAYTON, L. L.: To be published.
4. SINGHER, H. O., and MARINELLI, L.: Distribution of radioactive sulfur in the rat. *Science* 101: 414-415, 1945.

INDEX TO VOLUME 2

INDEX OF ORIGINAL ARTICLES

- Abdominal wall, of mouse, intraocular transplants from, 648, 667
- Abtropfung, in compound nevus, 39
- Acanthosis nigricans, *rs.* melanoma, 53
- ACTH, lymphoid-tumor regression caused by, 943-945
- ADAIR, FRANK E., *jt. au.*, 625-634
- Adenoacanthoma, of endometrium, 953, 961
- Adenocarcinoma, of appendix, 18-24
- of breast, in multiple tumors, of rabbit, 674
- spontaneous, of mouse, 336, 337, 496
- carcinoid with, 1013
- of endometrium, 953, 961
- EO 771, effect of aminopterin on, 495
- effect of herpes simplex virus on, 519
- effect of influenza A (PR8) virus on, 519
- inhibition of, by 10-methyl-1,2-benzanthracene and derivatives, 701
- of gallbladder, 388
- of prostate, urethane for, 470
- and pulmonary tuberculosis coexisting, 93
- of stomach, in multiple tumors, in rabbit, 675
- thyroglobulin uptake in rats with, *I¹³¹* as tracer, 694
- of thyroid, *I¹³¹* studies on, 285
- of uterine fundus, in multiple tumors, in rabbit, 674
- Adenofibroma 2011, effect of antireticular cytotoxic serum on, in rats, 330
- Adenoma, of bile duct, in multiple tumors, in rabbit, 675
- of bronchus, and pulmonary tuberculosis coexisting, 93
- of gallbladder, gallbladder carcinoma and, 384
- of parathyroid, osteitis fibrosa cystica and, 295
- Adenomatosis, pulmonary, *rs.* terminal bronchiolar cancer, 987
- Adenosis, sclerosing, of breast, diagnosis of, 625-634
- Adrenal, effect of nitrogen mustards on, in mice, 1061
- Adrenocorticotrophic hormone. *See* ACTH
- Alcohol, tongue cancer and, 413
- ALFIN-SLATER, ROSLYN B., *jt. au.*, 510-515
- ALLEN, ARTHUR C.: A reorientation on the histogenesis and clinical significance of cutaneous nevi and melanomas, 28-56
- Amethopterin, cytotoxic-technique tests with, in mice, 117
- effect on bone marrow, 877-883
- effect on leukemia, mouse, 113-118
- Aminoanfol, effect on bone marrow, 877-883
- 5-Amino-7-hydroxy-1-*r*-triazolo[d]pyrimidine. *See* Guanazolo
- 4-Amino-N¹⁰-methyl-pteroylglutamic acid. *See also* Amethopterin
- effect on lymphoid leukemia Ak 4, 119
- Aminopterin, cytotoxic-technique tests with, in mice, 117
- effect on adenocarcinoma, mammary, spontaneous, of mouse, 496
- effect on adenocarcinoma EO 771, 495
- effect on animal tumors, 491-502
- effect on bone marrow, 877-883
- effect on Harding-Passey mouse melanoma, 495
- effect on leukemia, mouse, 113-118
- effect on sarcoma R39, 497
- sarcoma 180 inhibition by, folic acid reversing, 857-862
- 4-Amino-pteroylaspatic acid. *See* Aminoanfol
- 4-Amino-pteroylglutamic acid. *See* Aminopterin
- Anal canal. *See also* Intestine, lower carcinoma of, clinicopathological study of, 587-596
- incidence of, 587
- metastases of, 591
- pathology of, 587
- symptoms of, 594
- Anaplasia, preceding endometrial carcinoma, 950, 970
- Anesthesia, pentothal sodium, in head and neck operations, 223-244
- advantages of, 243
- complications of, operative, 230
- postoperative, 235
- preoperative, 229
- contraindications to, 243
- mortality, operative, 240
- operations suited to, 232
- postoperative considerations, 233
- technique of, 225
- Antibodies, *I¹³¹* labeled, localization of, in rat kidney, 697-700
- Antifolic compounds. *See* names of specific compounds, as Aminopterin
- Antireticular cytotoxic serum, 329-340
- Appendix, adenocarcinoma of, 18-24
- rs.* appendicitis, 22
- clinical analysis of, 23
- carcinoids of, 819, 1006
- ARIEL, IRVING M.; HEAD, JEROME R.; LANGSTON, HIRAM T., and AVERY, EDWARD E.: The use of interstitial radon seeds and needles in inoperable lung cancer, 581-586
- jt. au.*, 411-423
- ARMINSKI, THOMAS C.: Primary carcinoma of the gallbladder. A collective review with the addition of twenty-five cases from The Grace Hospital, Detroit, Michigan, 379-398
- ARMISTEAD, G. C., JR.; BURCHENAL, J. H.; KARNOFSKY, D. A., and SOUTHAM, C. M.: Preliminary studies on the clinical toxicity of 5-amino-7-hydroxy-1-*r*-triazolo[d]pyrimidine (guanazolo), 1087-1088
- Arsenic, in leukemia, chronic myelocytic, 14
- ATKINSON, WILLIAM B.; ENGLE, EARL T.; GUSBERG, SAUL B., and BUXTON, CHARLES L.: Histochemical studies on abnormal growth of human endometrium. II. Cytoplasmic ribonucleic acids in normal and pathological glandular epithelium, 132-137
- AVERY, EDWARD E., *jt. au.*, 581-586
- Bagg lymphosarcoma, inhibition of, by 10-methyl-1,2-benzanthracene and derivatives, 702
- BANFIELD, WILLIAM G., *jt. au.*, 1067-1074
- Banti's syndrome, endometrial carcinoma and, 600
- BAUM, WILLIAM C., *jt. au.*, 815-818
- BENDICH, AARON, *jt. au.*, 119-120
- BENGLOFF, HAROLD, *jt. au.*, 957-963; 964-971
- Benzene, in leukemia, chronic myelocytic, 14
- BERGNER, A. D., *jt. au.*, 100-112
- Bile duct, adenoma of, in multiple tumors, in rabbit, 675
- Biopsy, sponge, technique of, 604
- Bladder, cancer of, radical surgery of, extension of, results of, 428
- technique of, 424-428
- carcinoma of, effect of antifolic compounds on, 877
- Bleeding, nitrogen mustards and, 2, 8, 11
- BLEICHER, JEROME E.: Cancer of the colon and rectum. A twelve-year survey of one hundred and forty-two cases in a general hospital, 25-27
- Blood, in cryoglobulinemia, with leukemia, lymphocytic, 324
- effect of aminopterin on, in sarcoma 180, in mice, 58
- effect of nitrogen mustards on, in leukemia, 2, 8, 11
- in mice, 1059, 1083
- effect of urethane on, in cancer of prostate, 472
- in terminal bronchiolar lung cancer, 979
- Blood vessels, tumors of, hemangiopericytoma, 1027-1054
- Bogomolets's serum. *See* Antireticular cytotoxic serum
- Bone, cartilage tumors of, diagnosis of by S³⁵, 1089
- chondroblastoma of, benign, in femoral capital epiphysis, 793-798
- giant-cell tumor of, *rs.* benign chondroblastoma, 793, 797
- benign, case reports of, 297
- diagnosis of, histological, 295
- x-rays for, 293-315
- carcinogenic effect of, 313
- osteogenic sarcoma of, multiple, 789-792
- postirradiation, of nose, 438
- Bone marrow, in prostate cancer, urethane effect on, 472
- effect of antifolic compounds on, 877-883
- effect of folic acid deficiency on, 877-883
- mouse, effect of nitrogen mustards on, 1060, 1083
- with sarcoma 180, effect of 4-amino-N¹⁰-methyl-pteroylglutamic acid on, 863-864
- effect of 4-amino-pteroylglutamic acid on, 863-864
- recovery from folic acid deficiency, 880
- BOSTICK, WARREN L., *jt. au.*, 692-696
- Bowen's disease, *rs.* junctional nevi, 34, 53
- rs.* melanoma, 53
- Brain, mouse, effect of nitrogen mustards on, 1062
- intraocular transplants of, 647, 653
- Breast, adenocarcinoma of, in multiple tumors, of rabbit, 674
- spontaneous, of mouse, effect of aminopterin on, 496
- effect of antireticular cytotoxic serum on, 336
- incidence of, 337
- adenosis of, sclerosing, diagnosis of, 625-634
- incidence of, 631
- pathology of, 626
- symptoms of, 632
- carcinoma of, erythrocyte osmotic resistance in, 505
- medullary, metastases in, 640
- pathology of, 635
- prognosis in, 635-642
- survival in, 639
- rs.* sclerosing adenosis, 625
- male, cancer of, age incidence of, 213
- castration for, 191-222
- case reports, 193-213
- orchiectomy for, clinical results of, 216
- survival after, 217
- osseous metastases in, castration response of, 191-222
- pituitary irradiation following orchiectomy, 201, 215
- tumors of, multiple, of rabbit, 674
- BROWN, GEORGE B., *jt. au.*, 119-120
- BROWNING, HENRY C.: Homologous and heterologous growth of transplants of various tissues during the course of development in the mouse, 646-672
- BRUNSWIG, ALEXANDER: Radical pancreatectomy and splenectomy with left total pneumonectomy

- at one sitting for sarcoma of the pancreas and pulmonary metastases, 576-580
- Results of pancreaticoduodenectomy, 763-766
- BIRCHENAL, J. H. MYERS W. P. L., CRAVER, L. F., and KARNOFSKY, D. A. The nitrogen mustards in the treatment of leukemia, 1-17
- BIRCHENAL, J. R., KUSHIDA, M. N., JOHNSTON, S. F., and WILLIAMS B. S. Studies on the chemotherapy of leukemia II. The effect of 4-amino-pteroylglutamic acid and 4-amino-N¹⁰-methyl pteroylglutamic acid on transplanted mouse leukemia, 113-118
- BIRNICH, ALON, BROWN, GEORGE B., ELION, GERTRUDE B., HITCHINGS, GEORGE H., RHODES, C. P. and STOCK, C. CHESTER. Preliminary studies on the effect of 2,6-diaminopurine on transplanted mouse leukemia, 119-120
Jl au, 1087-1088
- BIRCHENAL, J. R., *Jl au*, 113-118
- BLICHKE, FRANK, and CANTREL, SIMON T. Roentgenotherapy of benign giant cell tumor of bone, 293-315
- BUTLER, WILLIAM J., *Jl au*, 815-818
- BUXTON, CHARLES L., *Jl au*, 132-137
- Cancer. See also Carcinoma, sites e.g., Bladder, etc.
of bladder, surgery of, radical, extension of, technique of 424-428
cytology of. See also Cytology, exfoliative
in diagnosis, limitations of, 845-852
electron microscopy in 855
other conditions simulating, 845
of endometrium, hepatic cirrhosis and, 597-603
grade of, vein invasion and, 433
of head, pentothal sodium anesthesia for, 223-244
incidence of, in Oak Ridge, Tennessee, 567-575
of lung, terminal bronchiolar, 972-990
of neck, pentothal sodium anesthesia for, 223-244
of pancreas diagnosis by exfoliative cytology, 643
of prostate, urethane for, 469-474
of rectum, vein invasion in, significance of, 429-437
of sigmoid vein invasion in, significance of, 429-437
sites of in Oak Ridge, Tennessee, 570
tests for, intraocular transplants in, 480-490
- CANCER WARD, FIRST, Frontispiece, facing p 1
- CANCEROPHOBIA, Frontispiece, facing p 943
- CANTREL, SIMON T., *Jl au*, 293-315
- Carbamate(s) in chemotherapy of leukemia, mouse 475-479
ethyl. See Urethane
- Carcinogenesis thermal irritation in, factors in 138
- Carcinoid(s) See also sites, e.g., Appendix
of intestinal tract, 819-837, 1005-1026
malignancy of 1005-1026
malignant tumors associated with, 1113
metastasis of 1009
sites of, 1011
metastatic case reports of, 831
primary, multiple 1009
- Carcinoma. See also Cancer, sites, e.g., Breast, etc.
bronchogenic, early, case reports of, 993
histology of, 991-1004
genesis of, 1001
and pulmonary tuberculosis co-existing, 65-97
factors affecting, 93
findings in autopsies, 93
clinical, 88
sponge biopsy in, 611
diagnosis of, sponge biopsy for, 604
- Carcinoma, *cont'd*
epidermoid, carcinoid with 1013
in multiple tumors of rabbit, 675
erythrocytes in, osmotic resistance of, 503-509
genesis of, changes prior to sequence of, 946-956, 957-963, 964-971, 1001
guanazolo for, toxic reactions following, 1087
invasive vs preinvasive exfoliative cytology in, 838
medullary, of breast prognosis in, 635-642
mucous cell, metastatic, of ovary, 20
in Oak Ridge Tennessee 573
primary, of gallbladder 370-398
simplex of thyroid III studies on, 287
in situ endometrial carcinoma and, 964-971
squamous of endometrium, 953
and pulmonary tuberculosis co-existing 93
of tongue, 414
transitional-cell of tongue 414
2426, mammary, effect of anti-reticular cytotoxic serum on, in rats, 331
undifferentiated, of endometrium, 961
and pulmonary tuberculosis co-existing, 93
Walker 256, inhibition of growth of, by 10-methyl-1,2-benzanthracene and derivatives 702
- Carcinosarcoma of endometrium, 953
- Carotid body-like tumor, of middle ear, 447-468. See also Paraganglioma, noneuroblastin
- Cartilage, in abnormal locations significance of, 777-788
- Castration, in breast cancer, of male, 191-222
in endometrial carcinoma, genesis of, 952
Leydig-cell tumors following, in rat, 884
- Cecum, carcinoids of, 1007
case reports of, 819
- Cell. See Cytology
- Cellules claires, in junctional nevus, 29
- Cervix, cancer of, diagnosis of, exfoliative cytology in, 838-844
sponge biopsy in, 611
thiamine saturation in, 98
- Carcinoma of, erythrocyte osmotic resistance in, 505
invasive vs preinvasive exfoliative cytology in 838
- Chemotherapy, of cancer. See names of specific compounds, e.g., Nitrogen mustards etc.
- Chloroleukemia Ak 1394, effect of folic acid derivatives on, 113
effect of HN2+urethane on, 475
- Cholecystitis, gallbladder carcinoma and, 384
- Cholelithiasis, gallbladder carcinoma and 383
- Chondroblastoma, benign, of bone, is giant-cell tumor, 793, 797
in femoral capital epiphysis, 793-798
- Chondroma, central treatment of, 780
chondrosarcoma following, 777
peripheral. See Osteochondroma
- Chondromyxosarcoma, as secondary chondrosarcoma 777
- Chondrosarcoma, following chondroma, case reports, 781
primary and secondary, 777
- Cirrhosis, hepatic, endometrial cancer and, 597-603
- Cloudman S-91, experimental melanoma, 53
- Cold. See also Heat
sensitivity to, in leukemia, lymphocytic, with erythroblastemia, 322
- COLEY, BRADLEY L., and HIGGINS, NORMAN L. The significance of cartilage in abnormal locations, 777-788
- Colon, ascending, carcinoids of case reports of, 819
cancer of, end results in general hospital 25-27
carcinoids of, 819-837, 1007
carcinoma of erythrocyte osmotic resistance in, 505
- Colon carcinoma of, *cont'd*
palliative resections in, 767-776
transverse carcinoids of case reports of, 822
- Corpuscles, Merkel Ranvier, histology of, 45
Wagner-Meissner, histology of, 46
James follicles and, 35
- Cortisone, lymphoid-tumor regression caused by, 943-945
- CRAVER, L. F., *Jl au*, 1-17
- CROSS, JAMES H., *Jl au*, 411-423
- Cryoglobulinemia in leukemia lymphocytic with Raynaud's syndrome, 319-328
- Cystadenofibroma of ovary, 953
- Cystadenoma of ovary, 953
- Cytocidal technique 116
in folic acid-derivative screening tests 117
- Cytology, in diagnosis of malignant tumors, limitations of, 845-852
effect of aminopterin on, 861
effect of folic acid on, 861
effect of folic acid deficiency on 881
electron microscopy of Hodgkin's material, 855
exfoliative, in cancer of cervix, early 838-844
case followed by, results of, 838
cases simulating cancer, 620
in lung cancer, 977
pancreatic cancer cells in duodenal drainage 643
of vaginal fluids evaluation of 615-624
liver, of rat, HN3 effect on 1067
sponge biopsy in, 605
testis of mouse, effect of nitrogen mustards on, 1078
- Cytoplasm, *p*-dimethylaminorobenzene changes in, 121
of endometrial glands ribonucleic acids of, 132-137
in leukemia, nucleic acid in, 510
- DAVIS, ROBERT E., and ILL, ANDREW C. Thermal irritation in gastric disease, 138-143
- Dermatitis, toxic, after guanazolo, 1087
- 2,6-Diaminopurine, effect on lymphoid leukemia Ak 4, 119
- DIAMOND, BERNARD, *Jl au*, 799-802
- Diaphragm, osteogenic sarcoma involving, 791
- Dibenzanthracene, lung cancer induced by, 988
- 1,4-Di (2-chloroethyl)-1,4 diethyl piperazine dione, systemic pathological effects of, in mice, 1055-1066
- p*-Dimethylaminorobenzene, carcinoma from, effect of antireticular cytotoxic serum on 332
hepatomas in rats from, nucleic acid changes caused by, 121-131
- Dimethyl-bis (2-chloroethyl) ammonium chloride systemic pathological effects of, in mice, 1055-1066
- Diopirin, effect on sarcoma 180-62
- DOHRNER, KONRAD *Jl au*, 943-945
- Dopa reaction, in blue nevus 39
- Duodenum, carcinoids of, 1007
carcinoma of, results of pancreaticoduodenectomy, 763-766
- Dyschondroplasia familial, chondrosarcoma developing in, 778
- Ear, middle, paraganglioma of, noneuroblastin 447-468
- EISENBERG, FRIEDMAN, *Jl au*, 1083-1086
- Electron microscopy of tumors, 853-856
- ELLI, L. P., *Jl au*, 943-945
- ELION, GERTRUDE B., *Jl au*, 119-120
- Endometriosis, extension of, routes of, 399-410
pathogenesis of, 399-410
case reports of, 404
theories of, 401
composite, 407
- Endometrium, cancer of, case reports, 599
hepatic cirrhosis and, 597-603
metastatic, 597
primary, 597
carcinoma of age in, early, 957
clinical findings in, 957

- Endometrium, carcinoma of, *cont'd*
carcinoma in situ preceding, 950,
959, 964
changes prior to, sequence of, 951,
954
clinical findings in, 952
cytoplasmic ribonucleic acid in, 133
estrogens in, role of cirrhosis, 597,
603
genesis of, 946-956; 957-963; 964-
971
changes prior to, 947
incidence of, 951
cytoplasmic ribonucleic acids in, 132-
137
growth of, abnormal, histochemistry
of, 132-137
histology of, 399
Endothelioma, of heart, 247
ENGLE, EARL T., *jt. ou.*, 132-137
Epithelioma, basal-cell, *rs.* melanoma,
53
Epitheliomatosis, superficial, junctional
nevi and, 34
Erythrocytes. *See also* Blood
osmotic resistance of, in carcinoma,
503-509
Estrogens. *See also* specific names of
in endometrial carcinoma, 597, 603,
952, 954
EWING, JAMES H., *jt. ou.*, 643-645
Eye, tumor transplantation into, as
cancer test, 450-490
- FABIAN, FRIEDA, *jt. ou.*, 100-112, 803-
814. *See also* EISENBERG
Fallopian tube, cancer of, 803-814
metastatic, clinical findings in, 808
diagnosis of, pathological criteria
for, 810
incidence of, 808
primary, clinical findings in, 804
diagnosis of, pathological criteria
for, 806
incidence of, 803
FAYAT, B. V., *jt. ou.*, 480-490
Femur, epiphysis of, capital, benign
chondroblastoma of, 793-798
FERGUSON, J. HOWARD: Some limita-
tions of cytological diagnosis of
malignant tumors, 845-852
Fibrosarcoma, inhibition of, by 10-
methyl-1,2-benzanthracene and
derivatives, 702
thyroglobulin uptake in rats with, *I¹³¹*
as tracer, 694
FINN, WILLIAM F., and JAVERT, CARL
T.: Primary and metastatic can-
cer of the fallopian tube, 803-814
FISK, ARTHUR J., *jt. ou.*, 1055-1066,
1075-1082
FISK, KARIN, *jt. ou.*, 1055-1066
FITZGERALD, PATRICK J., *jt. ou.*, 1005-
1026
FLUHARTY, REN G., *jt. ou.*, 279-292
Folic acid, reversing aminopterin-in-
duced inhibition of sarcoma 180,
857-862
derivatives of. *See also* specific
names of, as Aminopterin
effect on sarcoma 180, 57-64
FOOTE, FRANK W., JR., *jt. ou.*, 635-642
FORAKER, ALVAN G., and MILLER,
CHARLES J.: Extramammary
Paget's disease of perianal skin,
144-152
Frankel, Doris R., *jt. ou.*, 1089-1092
FRIEDMAN, ORRIS M., *jt. ou.*, 701-706
FUGMAN, RUTH, *jt. ou.*, 865-876, 1055-
1066, 1075-1082
- Gallbladder, carcinoids of, 1007
carcinoma of, primary, 379-398
clinical factors in, 385
etiology of, 383
incidence of, 379
laboratory findings in, 387
metastasis of, 389
pathology of, 388
surgery of, 390
survival in, 390
types of, 388
x-ray findings in, 387
Gastrointestinal tract, of mice, effect of
nitrogen mustards on, 1062, 1083
GATTS, OLIVE, MACMILLAN, JANE C.,
and MIDDLETON, MARGARET
The vaginal smear as a means of
investigating early carcinoma of
the cervix, 838-844
- GIBBEL, MELVIN I.; CROSS, JAMES H.,
and ARIEL, IRVING M.: Cancer
of the tongue. A review of 330
cases, 411-423
GLADSTONE, SIDNEY A.: Sponge
biopsy. A new method in the
diagnosis of cancer, 604-614
Gland, submaxillary, of mouse, intra-
ocular transplants of, 647, 655
Glohuin(s). *See also* Thyroglobulin
antikidney, localization of, in rat,
697-700
in leukemia, lymphocytic, with cryo-
globulinemia, electrophoretic
study of, 322, 326
Glomus-jugular tumor, of middle ear,
447-468. *See also* Paragangli-
oma, nonchromaffin
GOLDBERG, B., *jt. ou.*, 57-64
GOLDBERG, BENJAMIN, *jt. ou.*, 100-112;
857-862; 865-876; 1055-1066;
1075-1082
GOLDIN, ABRAHAM; GOLDBERG, BEN-
JAMIN; ORTEGA, LOUIS G., and
SCHOENBACH, EMANUEL B.: Re-
versal of aminopterin-induced
inhibition of sarcoma 180 by
folic acid, 857-862
FUGMAN, RUTH; FABIAN,
FRIEDA, and SCHOENBACH,
EMANUEL B.: Effective-
ness of nitrogen mustards
in retarding the growth of
of sarcoma 180 with refer-
ence to route of adminis-
tration, age of tumors,
food intake, and weight
loss of the mice, 865-876
jt. ou., 57-64; 100-112; 1055-1066;
1075-1082
GRAFF, SAMUEL, MOORE, DAN H.;
STANLEY, WENDELL M., RAN-
DALL, HENRY T., and HAAGEN-
SEN, C. D.: Isolation of mouse
mammary carcinoma virus, 755-
762
GREENE, HARRY S. N., and STRAUSS,
JOHN S.: Multiple primary
tumors in the rabbit, 673-691
Growth, of normal tissue, on intraocular
transplantation, 646-672
tumor. *See also* names of specific
tumors, e.g. Sarcoma 180
inhibition of, interaction of multiple
primaries in, 689
Guanazolo, effects of, 1087-1088
toxic reactions following, 1087-1088
GUSBERG, SAUL B., *jt. ou.*, 132-137
- HAAGENSEN, C. D., *jt. ou.*, 755-762
HACKNEY, VICTOR C., *jt. ou.*, 789-792
HALPERT, BELA, MURDOCH, RAYMOND
L., and YOUNG, MILLINGTON O.:
Carcinoma of the sigmoid colon,
rectum, and anal canal. A
clinicopathological analysis of
150 cases, 587-596
RUSSO, PETER E., and HACKNEY,
VICTOR C.: Osteogenic sarco-
ma with multiple skeletal and
visceral involvement, 789-792
HAMILTON, JOSEPH G., *jt. ou.*, 692-696
Harding-Passey experimental melano-
ma, 53
HEAD, JEROME R., *jt. ou.*, 581-586
Heart, mouse, effect of nitrogen mus-
tards on, 1063
intraocular transplants of, 647, 659
sarcoma of, osteogenic, 790
reticulum-cell, case report, 247
tumors of, malignant, clinical aspects
of, 246
pathology of, 246
primary, 245-260
Heat. *See also* Cold
carcinogenesis and, experimental
problems in, 140
factors in, 138
HEIMAN, JACOB, and MEISEL, DORIS.
Antitreticular cytotoxic serum
(ACS). I. The effect of ACS on
tumor growth in rats, 329-334.
II. The effect of ACS in mice
with transplanted and spontane-
ous mammary tumors, 335-336.
III. Reduced incidence of spontane-
ous mammary cancer in R3
mice treated with ACS, 337-340
Hemangioma, of ovary, in multiple
tumors, in rabbit, 675
- Hemangiopericytoma, 1027-1054
case reports of, 1031
clinical findings in, 1030
histology of, 1027, 1034
Hemoglobin. *See* Blood
Hepatoma, rat, induced by *p*-di-
methylaminoazobenzene, nucleic
acid changes from, 121, 131
thyroglobulin uptake in mice with,
I¹³¹ as tracer, 694
HERTIG, ARTHUR T., and SOMMERS,
SHELDON C.: Genesis of en-
dometrial carcinoma. I. Study
of prior biopsies, 946-956
and BENGLOFF, HAROLD: Genesis of
endometrial carcinoma. III.
Carcinoma in situ, 964-971
jt. ou., 957-963
HIGINBOTHAM, NORMAN L., *jt. ou.*, 777-
788
HITCHINGS, GEORGE H., *jt. ou.*, 119-
120
HN2. *See also* Nitrogen mustards
effect on lymphoid leukemia Ak 4,
119
for leukemia, 1-17
synergism with urethane, for mouse
leukemia, 475-479
HN3. *See also* Nitrogen mustards
effect on liver, regenerating, of rat,
1067-1074
for leukemia, 1-17
Hodgkin's disease, electron microscopy
of, 853-856
HOLLAND, ALBERT H., JR., *jt. ou.*, 567-
575
Homeoplasia, endometrial, endometri-
osis and, 399-410
Hormone(s), in endometrial carcinoma,
genesis of, 952, 954, 961
Leydig-cell tumors and, 884
HORN, ROBERT C., JR.: Carcinoid
tumors of the colon and rectum,
819-837
HUNTER, WARREN C., *jt. ou.*, 991-1004
2-Hydroxyethyl morpholine, systemic
pathological effects of, in mice,
1055-1066
Hyperplasia, preceding endometrial
carcinoma, 948, 959, 970
- I¹³¹*, kidney, localization of antihodies
by, in rat, 697-700
in thyroid function studies, 279-292
as tracer, of thyroglobulin, in tumor-
bearing animals, 692-696
Ileocecal valve, carcinoids of, case
reports of, 826
Ileum, carcinoids of, 1007
case reports of, 1021
of mouse, intraocular transplants of,
648, 663
Intestine, carcinoids of, 18, 819-837,
1005-1026
case reports of, 819, 1021
clinical findings in, 835, 1015
histology of, 832, 1019
incidence of, 1006
malignancy of, 835, 1005-1026
metastasis in, 835, 1019
pathology of, gross, 1017
treatment of, 1023
leiomyosarcoma of, in multiple
tumors, in rabbit, 675
lower, carcinoma of, treatment
results, 594
Iodine, radioactive, thyroid function
and, 279-292. *See also* *I¹³¹*
Irradiation. *See also* Radium, Radon,
Roentgen rays
in leukemia, 14
IVY, ANDREW C., *jt. ou.*, 138-143
- Jaagziekte, terminal bronchiolar cancer
and, 988
JACQUEZ, JOHN A., and PORTER, KEITH
R.: Electron-microscopy ob-
servations on Hodgkin's mater-
ial, 853-856
JAGER, B. V., *jt. ou.*, 319-328
JAILER, JOSEPH W.: Comparative
thiamine saturations in women
with uterine cancer and in normal
women, 98-99
JAVERT, CARL T.: Pathogenesis of
endometriosis based on en-
dometrial homeoplasia, direct
extension, exfoliation and im-
plantation, lymphatic and
hematogenous metastasis. (In-

- cluding five case reports of endometrial tissue in pelvic lymph nodes), 399-410
Jt au, 803-814
 Jejunum, carcinoids of, 1007
 Johnston S F, *Jt au*, 113-118
- KAPLAN, LEO, *Jt au*, 793-798
 KARNOFSKY, D. A., *Jt au*, 1-17, 1087-1088
 KENNEY, FRANCIS R., *Jt au*, 261-278
 Keratosis(es), junctional nevi and, 34
 is junctional nevus or melanoma, 53
 Kidney, mouse, effect of nitrogen mustards on, 1061
 intraocular transplants of, 648-666
 tumor of, inferior vena cava excision in, 316-318
 KNUDSON, KENNETH P., *Jt au*, 972-990
 Krukenberg tumors following adenocarcinoma of appendix, 20
 KUSHIDA, M. N., *Jt au*, 113-118
- Laennec's cirrhosis, endometrial carcinoma and, 600
 Lames foliacées, histology of, 46
 in intradermal nevi, 35
 LANDING, BENJAMIN H., and EISENBERG, FRIEDA FAIMAN. Nitrogen mustards. Statistical analysis of effects on sarcoma 180 and viscera of normal mice in relation to toxicity and structure, 1083-1086
 SEFD, JOHN C., and BANFIELD, WILLIAM G. The effects of a nitrogen mustard [tris (2-chloroethyl) amine] on regenerating rat liver, 1067-1074
 GOLDIN, ABRAHAM, and NOE, HERBERT A., with the technical assistance of TAYLOR, JENNINGS B., FUGMAN, RUTH A., GOLDBERG BENJAMIN, and FISK, ARTHUR J. Testicular lesions in mice following parental administration of nitrogen mustards, 1075-1082
 GOLDBERG, BENJAMIN, and SHAPIRO, DANIEL M., with the technical assistance of FUGMAN, RUTH A., FISK ARTHUR J., FISK, KARIN, and TAYLOR, JENNINGS B. Systemic pathological effects of nitrogen mustards, and a comparison of toxicity, chemical structure and cytotoxic effect, with reference to the chemotherapy of tumors, 1055-1066
Jt au, 100-112
 LANDRESSER, WALTER E., JR., *Jt au*, 503-509
 LANGSTON, HIRAN T., *Jt au*, 581-586
 LAPIDES, JACK. Clinical value of urethane therapy in prostatic cancer, 469-474
 LARACK, AUDREY M., *Jt au*, 510-515
 LATHROP, ROSE HAWTHORNE. Frontispiece, facing p 755
 LATIFS, RAFFAELE, and WAITNER, JULES G. Nonchromaffin paraganglioma of the middle ear. Carotid-body-like tumor, glomus-jugular tumor, 447-468
 LAYTON, LAURENCE L.; with the technical assistance of FRANKEL, DORIS R. Labeled inorganic sulfate in the diagnosis of cartilaginous tumors and their metastases, 1089-1092
 Leiomyoma, of uterus, 953
 in multiple tumors in rabbit, 674
 Leiomyosarcoma, in multiple tumors, in rabbit, 674
 Lentigo, 29
 LESNICK, GERSON, and MILLER, DAVID. Adenocarcinoma of the appendix, 18-24
 Leukemia. See also Chloroleukemia
 acute, nitrogen mustards for, 11
 lymphocytic, chronic, nitrogen mustards for, 7
 cryoglobulinemia and Raynaud's syndrome in, 319-328
 Leukemia, *cont'd*
 lymphoid, effect of antifolic compounds on, 877
 Ak 4, 4-amino-2,8-methyl pteroylglutamic acid effect on, 119
 2,6-diaminopurine effect on, 119
 effect of folic acid derivatives on, 113
 effect of HN₂ on, 119
 Akm 9417, effect of folic acid derivatives on, 113
 mouse, chemotherapy of, carbamates in, 475-479
 nucleic acid content of spleen, 510
 myelocytic, chronic, nitrogen mustards for, 2, 15
 treatment of, 2, 14
 myelogenous, of mice, survival-time increase, due to 10-methyl-1,2-benzanthracene and derivatives, 701
 myeloid, effect of antifolic compounds on, 877
 Cl498, effect of folic acid derivatives on, 113
 nitrogen mustards in, 1-17
 in Oak Ridge, Tennessee, 573
 Leukocytes. See Blood
 Leukoplakia, junctional nevi and, 34
 tongue cancer and, 413
 LICHTENSTEIN, LOUIS, and KAPLAN, LEO. Benign chondroblastoma of bone. Unusual localization in femoral capital epiphysis, 793-798
 Lamb bud, of mouse intraocular transplants of, growth of, 648, 666
 LISFRANC, JACQUES. Frontispiece, facing p 379
 Liver, carcinoma of, effect of antireticular cytotoxic serum on, in rats, 332
 effect of nitrogen mustards on, in mice, 1063
 hepatoma of, from *p*-dimethylaminoazobenzene, 121
 of mouse, intraocular transplants of, 647, 661
 regenerating, rat, HN3 effect on, 1067-1074
 Lung, cancer of, "alveolar cell." See Lung, cancer of, terminal bronchiolar
 exfoliative cytology of, 977
 radon needles and seeds for, 581-586
 terminal bronchiolar, 972-990
 clinical findings, 972
 metastasis of, pathology of, 983
 pathology of, 981
 prognosis and, 985
 x-ray findings in, 977
 treatment of, 979
 in uranium-mine workers, 988
 carcinoma of. See also Carcinoma, bronchogenic
 bronchogenic origin of, 1001
 erythrocyte osmotic resistance in, 505
 sponge biopsy in, 611
 effect of nitrogen mustards on, in mice, 1061
 metastases to, from sarcoma of pancreas, 576
 of mouse, intraocular transplants of, growth of, 647, 657
 osteogenic sarcoma involving, 790
 Lymph node(s), effect of nitrogen mustards on, in mice, 1059
 tumorous, electron microscopy of, 853-856
 Lymphadenopathy, nitrogen mustards and, 2, 8, 11
 Lymphoid tissues, effect of nitrogen mustards on, in mice, 1083
 regression of, ACTH and cortisone causing, 943-945
 Lymphoma, thyroglobulin uptake in mice with, ¹³¹I as tracer, 694
 Lymphosarcoma, Bagg, inhibition of by 10-methyl-1,2-benzanthracene and derivatives, 702
 effect of antifolic compounds on, 877
 generalized, in multiple tumors, in rabbit, 675
- MACMILLAN, JANE C., *Jt au*, 838-844
 MCNEER, GORDON, and EWING, JAMES H.; Exfoliated pancreatic cancer cells in duodenal drainage. A case report, 643-645
 MARINELLI, L. D., *Jt au*, 270-292
 MARSHALL, VICTOR F., and SCHMIDLAFF, CARL J., II. Partial excision of the inferior vena cava in the removal of tumors, 310-318
 and WHITMORE, WILFRED F., JR. A technique for the extension of radical surgery in the treatment of vesical cancer, 424-428
 Megaloblastosis, effect of antifolic compounds on, 877-883
 MEISEL, DORIS, *Jt au*, 329-334, 335-336, 337-340, 884-892
 Melanoma, clinical significance of, 28-56
 experimental Cloudman S 91, 53
 Harding-Passey mouse 53
 effect of aminopterin on, 495
 and human disparity between, 53
 histogenesis of, 28-56
 juvenile histology of, 41
 transformation of, 54
 malignant epidermogenesis of, 48
 histology of, 41
 junctional nevi and, 42
 metastasis of, electron microscopy of, 853
 origin of, theories of, 28
 pigmentation in, 50
 precancerous lesions of, 42
 in Oak Ridge, Tennessee, 573
 origin of, neurogenic, 43
 Melanosarcoma, blue nevus and, 37
 Menopause endometrial carcinoma and, 952
 Mesoblastoma, of heart, 247
 10-Methyl-1,2-benzanthracene, and derivatives inhibition of tumor growth by, 701-706
 Methyl-bis (2-bromoethyl) amine. See SK 437
 Methyl-bis (β-chloroethyl) amine. See HN₂, Nitrogen mustards
 Methyl-bis [2-(methyl-bis (2-hydroxyethyl) ammonium chloride) ethyl] amine, systemic pathological effects of, in mice 1055-1066
 MIDDLETON, MARGARET, *Jt au*, 838-844
 MILDEN, MYRON, *Jt au*, 701-706
 Milk agent, of mouse mammary carcinoma, isolation of, 735-762
 MILLER, CHARLES J., *Jt au*, 144-152
 MILLER, DAVID, *Jt au*, 18-24
 MITCHELL, NATHAN, and DIAMOND, BERNARD. Argentaffin tumor occurring in a benign cystic teratoma of the ovary, 799-802
 Mitosis. See Cytology
 MODLIN, JOHN, and WALKER, HOWARD S. J. Palliative resections in cancer of the colon and rectum 767-776
 Mole. See also Nevus junctional
 Mongolian spot. See Nevus blue
 MOORE, ALICE E. The destructive effect of the virus of Russian Far East encephalitis on the transplantable mouse sarcoma 180, 523-534
 Effect of inoculation of the viruses of influenza A and herpes simplex on the growth of transplantable tumors in mice, 516-524
Jt au, 491-502
 MOORE, DAN H., *Jt au*, 755-762
 MOORE, OLIVER S., JR., and FOOT, FRANK W., JR. The relatively favorable prognosis of medullary carcinoma of the breast, 635-642
 Morpholine, systemic pathological effects of, in mice 1055-1066
 MOSIMAN, JACK, and HOLLAND, ALBERT H. JR. On the incidence of cancer in Oak Ridge, Tennessee, 567-575
 Mouse, mammary carcinoma of, virus of, isolation of, 735-762
 MURDOCH, RAYMOND L., *Jt au*, 587-596
 MYERS, W. P. L., *Jt au*, 1-17
 Neuroblastoma, effect of antifolic compounds on, 877
 Neurofibroma, nevus variants of, 43
 Neurofibrosarcoma, melanoma as variant of, 43

- Neuromeninge.* See also *Nervus* junctional compound, histology of, 39
cutaneous, clinical significance of, 28-56
histogenesis of, 28-56
definition of, 29
dermatoid epidermal change in, 29
intra dermal, epidermogenesis of, 48
histology of, 35
Jadassohn-Tieche. See *Nervus*, blue junctional, diagnosis of, differential, histological, 34
dormancy of, 51
epidermogenesis of, 47
histology of, 29
melanomatous transformation, stimulus to, 51
origin of, neurogenic, 43
de novo, 51
pigmentation in, 50
types of, 29
Nigerin mustard(s). See also *HN2*, *HN3*, *SK 136*, *SK 137*, *SK 437*, *SK 596*, and chemical names
analogues screened, 100-112; 1055-1066; 1083-1086
results of, 110, 1063
chemical structure of, 102, 1057
cytotoxic effect of, in mice, 1055-1066
effect of, criteria for, in clinical evaluation, 1
effect on regenerating rat liver, 1067-1074
effect on sarcoma 180, 865-876; 1083-1086
effect on testis, in mice, 1075-1082
effect on weight, of mice, 1083
for leukemia, 1-17
pathological effects of, in mice, 1063
screening techniques in, 100-112; 1055-1066; 1083-1086
systemic effects of, in mice, 1055-1066; 1083-1086
toxicity of, in mice, 1055-1066
NOE, HERBERT A., *ji. au.*, 1055-1066; 1075-1082
Nucleic acid(s), changes in, in rat hepatoma formation, 121-131
desoxyribose, 510
in mouse spleen, leukemic, 510-515
ribose, 510
Nucleolus. See *Cytology*
Nucleus. See *Cytology*
- Oak Ridge, Tennessee, cancer in, incidence of, 567-575
Occupation, tongue cancer and, 413
Ollier's disease. See *Dyschondroplasia*
Oral cavity, tumors of, plasma-cell, 261-278
Orchiectomy, in breast cancer, of male, 191-222
clinical results of, 216
metabolic studies after, 214
survival after, 217
ORTEGA, L. G., *ji. au.*, 57-64; 857-862; 865-876
Osteitis fibrosa cystica, rs. giant-cell bone tumor, benign, x-rays for, 294
Osteochondroma, chondrosarcoma following, 778
treatment of, 780
Ovary, cancer of, metastatic to tube, 808
carcinoma of, mucous-cell, metastatic, 20
hemangioma of, in multiple tumors, in rabbit, 675
Krukenberg tumors of, 20
osteogenic sarcoma involving, 791
teratoma of, benign cystic, argentaffin tumor in, 799-802
tumors of, with endometrial carcinoma, 953, 970
- Paget's disease, extramammary, pathology of, 145
of perianal skin, 144-152
junctional nevi and, 34
Palliation, surgery in, in colon and rectal cancer, 767-776
Pancreas, cancer of, diagnosis by exfoliative cytology, 643
carcinoma of, results of pancreatoduodenectomy, 763, 766
effect of nitrogen mustards on, in mice, 1063
Pancreatotomy, radical, with splenectomy and left pneumonectomy, case of, 576-580
Pancreatoduodenectomy, results of, 763-766
Papilla of Vater, carcinoma of, results of pancreatoduodenectomy, 763-766
Papilloma, of breast, in multiple tumors, in rabbit, 674
of gallbladder, gallbladder carcinoma and, 384
malignant, in Oak Ridge, Tennessee, 573
Paraganglioma, nonechromaffin, of middle ear, 447-468
case reports, 451
histogenesis of, 459
metastases of, 453, 461, 465
pathology of, 449
symptoms of, 447
PEARSON, CARL M., and FITZGERALD, PATRICK J.: Carcinoid tumors—a re-emphasis of their malignant nature. Review of 140 cases, 1005-1026
PEARSON, O. H.; ELIEL, L. P.; RAWSON, RULON W.; DOBRINER, KONRAD, and RHOADS, C. P.: ACTH- and cortisone-induced regression of lymphoid tumors in man. A preliminary report, 943-945
Pentothal sodium anesthesia, in head and neck operations, 223-244
Peritoneum, effect of nitrogen mustards on, in mice, 1063
PETERMANN, MARY L.; ALFIN-SLATER, ROSLYN B., and LARACK, AUDREY M.: The nucleic acid distribution in normal and leukemic mouse spleen, 510-515
PETERS, HANNAH: The vaginal smear. The ease and difficulty of its evaluation, 615-624
PETERSEN, ARTHUR B.; HUNTER, WARREN C., and SNEEDEN, VINTON D.: Histological study of five minute pulmonary neoplasms believed to represent early bronchogenic carcinoma, 991-1004
Phosphatase, acid, in cancer of prostate, urethane effect on, 470
after orchiectomy, in breast cancer, of male, 215
alkaline, in cancer of prostate, urethane effect on, 470
after orchiectomy, in breast cancer, of male, 214
Phosphorus, radioactive, in leukemia, 15
Pigmentation, neural aspects of, 50
Pituitary, hormone of, Leydig-cell tumors and, 884
irradiation of, after orchiectomy, in breast cancer, of male, 201, 215
Placenta, of mouse, intraocular transplants of, 648, 667
Plasmacytoma, carcinoid with, 1013
PLATT, WILLIAM R., *ji. au.*, 438-446
Pleura, osteogenic sarcoma involving, 791
Pneumonectomy, with radical pancreatotomy and splenectomy, case of, 576-580
Polyps, of cervix, 953
preceding endometrial carcinoma, 948, 959, 970
of uterus, carcinoma in situ in, 967
PORTER, KEITH R., *ji. au.*, 853-856
Precancerous cells, in melanoma, 42
PRESSMAN, DAVID: The zone of localization of antibodies. III. The specific localization of antibodies to rat kidney, 697-700
Progynon, in breast cancer, of male, 195
1:3 Propane diamine 2-chloro N,N,N',N'-tetraakis (2-chloroethyl). See *SK 137*
1:3 Propane diamine N,N,N',N'-tetraakis (2-chloroethyl). See *SK 136*
Prostate, cancer of, osseous metastases in, 470
urethane effect on, 470
urethane for, 469-474
carcinoma of, erythrocyte osmotic resistance in, 505
Pancreatotomy, radical, with splenectomy and left pneumonectomy, case of, 576-580
Pancreatoduodenectomy, results of, 763-766
Papilla of Vater, carcinoma of, results of pancreatoduodenectomy, 763-766
Papilloma, of breast, in multiple tumors, in rabbit, 674
of gallbladder, gallbladder carcinoma and, 384
malignant, in Oak Ridge, Tennessee, 573
Paraganglioma, nonechromaffin, of middle ear, 447-468
case reports, 451
histogenesis of, 459
metastases of, 453, 461, 465
pathology of, 449
symptoms of, 447
PEARSON, CARL M., and FITZGERALD, PATRICK J.: Carcinoid tumors—a re-emphasis of their malignant nature. Review of 140 cases, 1005-1026
PEARSON, O. H.; ELIEL, L. P.; RAWSON, RULON W.; DOBRINER, KONRAD, and RHOADS, C. P.: ACTH- and cortisone-induced regression of lymphoid tumors in man. A preliminary report, 943-945
Pentothal sodium anesthesia, in head and neck operations, 223-244
Peritoneum, effect of nitrogen mustards on, in mice, 1063
PETERMANN, MARY L.; ALFIN-SLATER, ROSLYN B., and LARACK, AUDREY M.: The nucleic acid distribution in normal and leukemic mouse spleen, 510-515
PETERS, HANNAH: The vaginal smear. The ease and difficulty of its evaluation, 615-624
PETERSEN, ARTHUR B.; HUNTER, WARREN C., and SNEEDEN, VINTON D.: Histological study of five minute pulmonary neoplasms believed to represent early bronchogenic carcinoma, 991-1004
Phosphatase, acid, in cancer of prostate, urethane effect on, 470
after orchiectomy, in breast cancer, of male, 215
alkaline, in cancer of prostate, urethane effect on, 470
after orchiectomy, in breast cancer, of male, 214
Phosphorus, radioactive, in leukemia, 15
Pigmentation, neural aspects of, 50
Pituitary, hormone of, Leydig-cell tumors and, 884
irradiation of, after orchiectomy, in breast cancer, of male, 201, 215
Placenta, of mouse, intraocular transplants of, 648, 667
Plasmacytoma, carcinoid with, 1013
PLATT, WILLIAM R., *ji. au.*, 438-446
Pleura, osteogenic sarcoma involving, 791
Pneumonectomy, with radical pancreatotomy and splenectomy, case of, 576-580
Polyps, of cervix, 953
preceding endometrial carcinoma, 948, 959, 970
of uterus, carcinoma in situ in, 967
PORTER, KEITH R., *ji. au.*, 853-856
Precancerous cells, in melanoma, 42
PRESSMAN, DAVID: The zone of localization of antibodies. III. The specific localization of antibodies to rat kidney, 697-700
Progynon, in breast cancer, of male, 195
1:3 Propane diamine 2-chloro N,N,N',N'-tetraakis (2-chloroethyl). See *SK 137*
1:3 Propane diamine N,N,N',N'-tetraakis (2-chloroethyl). See *SK 136*
Prostate, cancer of, osseous metastases in, 470
urethane effect on, 470
urethane for, 469-474
carcinoma of, erythrocyte osmotic resistance in, 505
acid. See Diopterin
Diophterin
Pteroyl- γ -glutamyl- γ -glutamylglutamic acid. See *Teropterin*
Pteroyltriglutamic. See *Teropterin*
- QUÉNU, EDUARD, Frontispiece, facing p. 379
Rabbit, tumors of, primary, multiple, 673-691
Radiation. See also Radium therapy; Radon; Roentgen rays
in endometrial carcinoma, genesis of, 952, 955
for terminal bronchiolar cancer, 979
Radioactive isotopes. See specific names and symbols
Radium therapy. See also Radon
in tongue cancer, 422
Radon, needles and seeds of, in lung cancer, 581-586
for terminal bronchiolar cancer, 979
RANDALL, HENRY T., *ji. au.*, 755-762
Rat, hepatoma of, from *p*-dimethylaminoazobenzene, 121
tumors of, effect of antireticular cytotoxic serum on, 329
RATLIFF, RIGDON K.; BAUM, WILLIAM C., and BUTLER, WILLIAM J.: Bilateral primary carcinoma of the ureter. A case report, 813-818
RAWSON, RULON W.; SKANSE, BENGT N.; MARINELLI, L.D., and FLU-HARTY, REX G.: Radioactive iodine. Its use in studying certain functions of normal and neoplastic thyroid tissues, 279-292
ji. au., 943-945
Raynaud's syndrome, and cryoglobulinemia, in leukemia, lymphocytic, 319-328
von Recklinghausen's disease. See *Osteitis fibrosa cystica*
Rectum. See also Intestine, lower
adenocarcinoma of, sponge biopsy in, 611
cancer of, end results in general hospital, 25-27
metastatic to tube, 808
vein invasion in, incidence of, 431
prognosis and, 435
significance of, 429-437
carcinoids of, 819-837; 1007
case reports of, 823, 1022
carcinoma of, clinicopathological study of, 587-596
incidence of, 587
metastases of, 591
palliative resections in, 767-776
pathology of, 587
symptoms of, 594
Respiratory tract, upper, tumors of, plasma-cell, 261-278
RHOADS, C. P., *ji. au.*, 119-120; 943-945
Ribonucleic acids, cytoplasmic, of endometrial gland epithelium, 132-137
ROBBINS, EDWARD, and SILVERMAN, GERTRUDE: Coexistent bronchogenic carcinoma and active pulmonary tuberculosis, 65-97
Roentgen-ray therapy, for giant-cell tumors, benign, of bone, 293-315
for osteitis fibrosa cystica, 294
osteogenic sarcoma of nose following, 438
for tongue cancer, 422
RUSSO, PETER E., *ji. au.*, 789-792
- S¹⁸, in diagnosis of cartilaginous tumors, 1089-1092
Sarcoma, chondroblastic, as primary chondrosarcoma, 777
Ewing's, effect of antifoliate compounds on, 877
of heart, types of, 247
in Oak Ridge, Tennessee, 573
180, effect of aminopterin on, 491
effect of 4-aminopteroylglutamic acid, on bone marrow of, 863
effect of 4-amino-¹²-methylpteroylglutamic acid, on bone marrow of, 863
effect of antireticular cytotoxic serum on, in mouse, 335

- Sarcoma, *cori d*
effect of folic acid derivatives on, 57-64
effect of herpes simplex virus on 520
effect of influenza A (PR8) virus on 519
effect of nitrophen mustards on, 865-876, 1053-1086
food intake and, 870
routes of administration and 867
time of implantation and, 869
weight loss and, 867
effect of Russian Far East encephalitis virus on, 525-534
histology of, 530
folic acid reversing aminopterin-induced inhibition, 63, 857-862
osteogenic, guanazolo for, toxic reactions following, 1087
with multiple skeletal and visceral involvement, 789-792
postirradiation, of nasal bone, 438-446
of pancreas, metastatic to lung, operation for, radical, 576-580
reticulum-cell, effect of antifolic compounds on, 877
of heart, case report, 247
R39, effect of aminopterin on, 497
37, inhibition of, by 10 methyl-1,2-benzanthracene and derivatives, 702
39, effect of antitreticular cytotoxic serum on, in rats, 331
inhibition of, by 10 methyl-1,2-benzanthracene and derivatives, 702
SCHILLING, J. A., SNELL, A. C. JR. and FAYATA, B. V. Heterologous ocular transplantation as a practical test for cancer, 480-490
SCHINDLAPP, Carl J., II, *jt au*, 316-318
SCHONENBACH, E. B., GOLDIN, A., GOLDBERG, B. and ORTEGA, L. G. The effect of folic-acid derivatives on sarcoma 180, 57-64
jt au, 857-862, 865-876
SCHWARTZ, THEODORE B. and JAGER, B. V. Cryoglobulinemia and Raynaud's syndrome in a case of chronic lymphocytic leukemia, 319-328
SCHWEIZER, OLGA. Pentothal sodium anesthesia for operations about the head and neck. Experiences with 1004 cases, 223-244
SCOTT, KENNETH G., BOSTICK, WARREN L., SHINKIN, MICHAEL B. and HAMILTON, JOSEPH G. Distribution of globulin-bound thyroid fractions of iodine in normal and tumorous animals after intravenous administration using radioiodine as a tracer, 692-696
SEED, JOHN C., *jt au*, 1067-1074
SELIGMAN, ARNOLD M., MILDIN, MARON, and FRIEDMAN, ORRIS M. A study of the inhibition of tumor growth in mice and rats with 10-methyl-1,2-benzanthracene and derivatives related to the nitrogen and sulfur beta-chloroethyl vesicants 701-706
Seminoma, effect of antifolic compounds on 877
in Oak Ridge Tennessee, 573
SHAPIRO, DANIEL M., GOLDIN, ABRAHAM, LANDING, BENJAMIN H., BERGNER, A. D., FAIRMAN, FRIEDA, and GOLDBERG, BENJAMIN. Cancer chemotherapy. Analysis of results of different screening techniques with nitrogen-mustard analogues, 100-112
jt au, 1053-1066
SHINKIN, MICHAEL B. *jt au*, 692-696
Sigmoid. See also Intestine lower
cancer of vein invasion in incidence of, 431
prognosis and 435
significance of 429-437
carcinoma of, clinicopathological study of, 587-596
incidence of, 587
metastases of, 591
pathology of, 587
symptoms of, 594
SHAYMAN, GERTRUDE, *jt au*, 65-97
SK 136, for leukemia, 13, 15
SK 137, for leukemia, 13
SK 437, for leukemia, 13
SK 506, for leukemia, 13
SKANSE, BENGT N., *jt au*, 270-292
Skin, cancer of, sponge biopsy in, 611
epidermoid carcinoma of, in multiple tumors, in rabbit, 675
melanoma of, clinical significance of, 28-55
histogenesis of, 28-55
mouse intraocular transplants of, 647, 651
next of, clinical significance of, 28-55
histogenesis of, 28-55
perianal, Paget's disease of, 144-152
SKIPPER, HOWARD E.: Carbamates in the chemotherapy of leukemia
V. Observation of a possible anti-leukemic synergism between urethane and methyl-bis (β -chloroethyl) amine, 475-479
SMITH, ROBERT R., KNUDSON, FRANKLIN P. and WATSON, WILLIAM L. Terminal bronchiolar or "alveolar cell" cancer of the lung. A report of twenty cases, 972-990
SNEDDEN, VINTON D., *jt au*, 991-1004
SNELL, A. C. JR., *jt au*, 480-490
SONNERS, SHELDON C., HERTIG, ARTHUR T., and BENGLOFF, HAROLD. Genesis of endometrial carcinoma. II. Cases 19 to 35 years old, 957-963
jt au, 946-956, 964-971
SOUTHAM, C. M., *jt au*, 1087-1088
SPERL, HAROLD. Endometrial cancer and hepatic cirrhosis, 597-603
Sperm cells, effect of nitrogen mustards on in mice, 1078
Spleen, effect of nitrogen mustards on, in mice 1059
in Hodgkin's disease, electron microscopy of, 853
leukemic, of mouse, nucleic acid in, 510-515
of mouse, intraocular transplants of, 648, 665
nitrogen mustards and, 2, 8, 11
Splenectomy, with radical pancreatectomy and left pneumonectomy, case of, 576-580
STANLEY, WENDELL M., *jt au*, 755-762
Statistics, cancer in Oak Ridge Tennessee, 567-575
Stilbestrol, in breast cancer, of male, 194
Stock, C. CHESTER, *jt au*, 119-120, 491-502, 863-864
Stomach, adenocarcinoma of, in rabbit, in multiple tumors 675
carcinoids of, 1007
carcinoma of, erythrocyte osmotic resistance in, 505
thermal irritation in 138
disease of, thermal irritation and, 138-143
of mouse intraocular transplants of, 648, 663
STOUT, ARTHUR PURDY. Hemangiopericytoma. A study of twenty-five new cases, 1027-1054
and KIRNEY, FRANCIS R. Primary plasma-cell tumors of the upper air passages and oral cavity 261-278
jt au, 884-892
STOWELL, ROBERT E. Alterations in nucleic acids during hepatoma formation in rats fed *p*-dimethylaminoazobenzene, 121-131
STRAUSS, JOHN S., *jt au*, 673-691
SUGIURA, KANEYATSU, MOORE, ALICE E., and STOCK, C. CHESTER. The effect of aminopterin on the growth of carcinoma, sarcoma and melanoma in animals, 491-502
SUNDRLAND, DOUGLAS A. The significance of vein invasion by cancer of the rectum and sigmoid. A microscopic study of 210 cases 429-437
Syphilis tongue cancer and, 412
TAYLOR, HOWARD CHANNING, Frontispiece, facing p. 567
TAYLOR, JENNINGS B., *jt au*, 1055-1066, 1075-1082
Teratoma benign cystic, of ovary, argentaffin tumor in, 799-802
Teroprim effect on sarcoma 180, 57, 62
Test(s) for cancer, intraocular transplants as, 480-490
Testis(es), effect of nitrogen mustards on, in mice, 1061, 1075-1082, 1083
excision of, for breast cancer, 191-222
1,2,3,4 Tetrakis bis (2-chloroethyl) amino butane, *See* SK 596
Thecoma of ovary, 952, 953, 970
Thiamine saturation, in uterine cancer 98
THIERSCHE, J. B.: Bone-marrow changes in man after treatment with aminopterin, amethopterin, and aminoanfol with special reference to megakaryoblastosis and tumor remission, 877-883
and STOCK, C. CHESTER. Bone marrow of mice bearing sarcoma 180 treated with 4-amino-pteroylglutamic acid and with 4-amino-N¹⁰-methyl-pteroylglutamic acid, 863-864
Thymoma, in rabbit, in multiple tumors 675
Thymus effect of nitrogen mustards on, in mice, 1050
of mouse, intraocular transplants of, 647, 657
Thyroglobulin uptake, in tumor bearing animals, ¹³¹I as tracer, 692-696
Thyroid, diseases of, ¹³¹I metabolism in, 280
normal function of, ¹³¹I studies of, 279-292
tumors of function of, ¹³¹I studies of, 279-292
method of, 283
case reports on, 288
metastases of ¹³¹I studies of, 285
types of ¹³¹I studies of, 283
Tissue culture, electron microscopy of, 853-856
growth in, intraocular transplant and, 670
of hemangiopericytoma, 1030
Tobacco, tongue cancer and 413
Tongue, cancer of, 411-423
diagnosis of, 418
etiological factors in, 411
incidence of, 411
location of, 414
metastasis in, 417
pathology of, 414
physical findings of, 416
prognosis of, 420
survival in, 421
symptoms of, 415
treatment of, 422
TONGUE, EARLY ATTEMPTS TO RIPECT FOR CANCER, Frontispiece facing p. 191
Transplant(s), intraocular, as cancer test, results of, 483
technique of, 482
heterologous, from mouse, 646-672
homologous, from mouse, 646-672
in multiple tumors, in rabbit histology of, 684
technique of, 646
Transplantation. See Transplants
Trauma, tongue cancer and, 412
TREVES, NORMAN: Castration as a therapeutic measure in cancer of the male breast, 191-222
Tris (β -chloroethyl) amine. See HN3
Nitrogen mustards
Tris (2-hydroxyethyl) amine, systemic pathological effects of, in mice, 1055-1066
Tuberculosis, pulmonary, and bronchogenic carcinoma coexisting 65-97
Tumor(s), anaplastic cytoplasmic ribonucleic acids in, 133
argentaffin. See also Carcinoid(s) in benign cystic ovarian teratoma 799-802
carcinoid. See Carcinoid(s)
cartilaginous diagnosis of, by ³²P, 1089-1092
chemotherapy of, nitrogen mustard analogues in, in mice 1055-1066

- Tumors, *cont'd*
 giant-cell, benign, of bone, x-rays for, 293-315
 technique of, 300
 rs. benign chondroblastoma of bone, 793, 797
 granulosa-cell, of ovary, 952, 953, 970
 inhibition of, interaction of multiple primaries in, 689
 interstitial-cell. *See also* Tumors, Leydig-cell
 induced in rat, 884-892
 histology of, 886
 lymphoid, regression of, ACTH and cortisone causing, 943-945
 mouse, effect of Russian Far East encephalitis virus on, 525-534
 effect of viruses on, 516-524
 technique used, 518
 multiple, in rabbit, duration of disease in, 683
 incidence of, 676
 intraocular transplants in, histology of, 684
 metastases in, 674, 681
 to metastases, 679, 691
 plasma-cell, characteristics of, 268
 of upper air passages and oral cavity, case reports, 272
 incidence of, 269
 metastases of, sites of, 269
 sites of, 268
 primary multiple, carcinoids with, 1013
 in rabbit, 673-691
 pulmonary, minute, as early bronchogenic carcinoma, 991-1004
 remission of, following antifolic compounds, 877-883
 vascular, hemangiopericytoma, 1027-1054
- TWOBLY, GRAY H., MEISEL, DORIS, and STOUT, ARTHUR PURDY: Leydig-cell tumors induced experimentally in the rat, 884-892
- URBAN, JEROME A. and ADAIR, FRANK E.: Sclerosing adenosis, 625-634
- Ureter, carcinoma of, primary, bilateral, 815-818
- Urethane, lung cancer induced by, in mice, 988
 in cancer of prostate, 469-474
 effect on osseous metastases, 470
 systemic effects of, 471
 in leukemia, chronic myelocytic, 14
 synergism with HN2, in mouse leukemia therapy, 475-479
- Uterus, adenocarcinoma of, in multiple tumors, in rabbit, 674
 cancer of, metastatic to tube, 808
 thiamine saturation in, 98
 carcinoma of, carcinoma in situ with, 967
 metastatic, primary sites of, 597
 carcinoma in situ of, changes preceding, 965
 histology of, 965
 leiomyoma, in multiple tumors, in rabbit, 674
 leiomyosarcoma, in multiple tumors, in rabbit 674
 tumors of, associated conditions, 953
- Vagina, epidermoid carcinoma of, in rabbit, in multiple tumors, 675
- Vaginal smear. *See also* Cytology, exfoliative
 in cancer of cervix, early, 838-844
 evaluation of, 615-624
- Vein(s), invasion of, in cancer of rectum and sigmoid, 429-437
- Vena cava, inferior, partial excision of, in renal tumor, 316-318
- Virus(es), effect on tumors, technique used, 518
 electron microscopy of Hodgkin's material and, 855
 herpes simplex, effect on mouse tumors, 516-524
 influenza A (PR8), effect on mouse tumors, 516-524
 of mouse mammary carcinoma, isolation of, 735-762
 Russian Far East encephalitis, effect on sarcoma 180, 525-534
 histology of, 530
- Vocal cord, carcinoma of, sponge biopsy in, 611
- WALKER, HOWARD S. J., *Jl. au.*, 767-776
- WALTER, JULES G., *Jl. au.*, 447-468
- WATSON, WILLIAM L., *Jl. au.*, 972-990
- WHITMORE, WILLET F., JR., *Jl. au.*, 424-428
- WHORTON, C. MERRILL: Primary malignant tumors of the heart. Report of a case, 245-260
- WILLIAMS, B. S., *Jl. au.*, 113-118
- WILSON, T. HASTINGS, and LANDMESSER, WALTER E., JR.: Osmotic resistance of erythrocytes from patients with carcinoma, 503-509
- WOLFF, JOHN J., and PLATT, WILLIAM R.: Postirradiation osteogenic sarcoma of the nasal bone. A report of two cases, 438-446
- YOUNG, MILLINGTON O., *Jl. au.*, 587-596

INDEX OF CURRENT *Cancer* LITERATURE

The word "Cancer" has been omitted from all possible entries in this index. "Cancer control," for example, is indexed under "Control." The word "Cancer" or "Tumor" has also been omitted after anatomical structures, wherever possible.

- ABBOTT, O. A., 346, *jt. au.*, 373
 Abdominal cavity, 158, 346, 541-2, 713, 900-1, 924
 (rat), myosarcoma in, 749
 ABEL, W., 897
 ABELL, I., 350
 ABELMANN, W. H., *jt. au.*, 373
 ABELS, J. C., *jt. au.*, 377
 ANESHOUSE, B. S., 362
 Abscess, lung, 373
 due to bronchial cancer, 743
 paracæcal, with cecum cancer, 721
 Acetaminofluorene, as carcinogen, 185, 562, 563, 749
 distribution in rat after onc feeding, 565
n-Acetyl-2-aminofluorene, *see* Acetaminofluorene
 Acetylcholine, for leiomyoma of skin, 176
 Achlorhydria, and gastric disease, 718
 ACIUS, S., *jt. au.*, 555
 Acidification, local, of gastrointestinal tissue and cancer, 720
 Acid phosphatase, *see* Phosphatase
 ACKERMAN, A. J., 557, *jt. au.*, 931
 ACKERMAN, L. V., 175, 350
 ACKERMAN, M., 905
 ACOSTA-SISON, H., 167, 551
 Acoustic nerve, 177
 Acridine, as carcinogen, 936
 derivatives, effect on cells, 747
 ACS, *see* Antireticular cytotoxic serum
 ACTH, *see* Adrenocorticotrophic hormone
 Actinic rays, *see* Sunlight
 ACTTG, H., 342, 712, 721
 Acylpyruvase, in tumor tissue, 377
 ADAIR, F. E., *jt. au.*, 543
 Adamantinoma, 160, 349, 371, 557, 716, 742, 930
 Adenocarcinoma, 349
 ADAMS, A. W., 546, 720
 ADAMS, G., 343
 ADAMS, G. D., 156
 ADAMS, R., 180, 931
 ADAMS, W. S., 927
 ADAMSON, W. W., 715
 ADELSON, L., 163
 Adenocarcinoma, 158, 161, 162, 163, 168, 169, 171, 181, 182, 349, 354, 355, 356, 357, 360, 363, 364, 372, 374, 545, 546, 547, 549, 550, 555, 714, 715, 722, 723, 727, 729, 731, 742, 744, 908, 910, 913, 918, 932
 adhesiveness of malignant cells, 183
 dark-cell, 361
 experimental, 747
 with melanoma 908
 (dog), 942
 (mouse), 750, 935
 effect of mustard gas derivative on, 941
 Adenocystoma lymphomatousum, papillary, 905
 Adenofibroma, 731
 Adenofibrosarcoma, 714
 Adenolymphoma, 161, 544, 905
 Adenoma, 158, 165, 167, 170, 180, 353, 355, 356, 371, 372, 374, 546, 548, 716, 720, 723, 724, 725, 744, 905, 910, 911, 932
 cystic, 917
 experimental, 747
 fetal-cell, 725
 oxyphilic granular-cell, 904
 sebaceous, with moles, 738
 virilizing, 724
 (dog), 189
 (mouse), induced by urethane, 751
 postnatal, after prenatal urethane, 376
 (rat), 186, 187, 562, 938
 Adenomatosis, 160, 181, 373, 722
 Adenopathy, *See also* Lymphadenopathy
 cancerous, of groin, surgery, 599
 mediastinal, simulated by oat-celled carcinoma, 745
 metastatic, 713
 ADLER, D. K., *jt. au.*, 897
 Adrenal(s), 165, 356, 361, 374, 548, 559, 724-5, 746, 911. *See also* Hypernephroma
 aberrant tissue, 164, 922
 cortex, androgenic-symptom tumors, 911
 castration-induced tumors, and inherited hormonal influence, 942
 corticosuprarenoma, 724
 function, and leukemia, 173
 in various conditions, 734
 (animal), changes due to transplanted tumors, 376
 (mouse), 751
 effect of *Serratia marcescens* polysaccharide, 749
 hormone secretion by adrenocortical tumors, 375, 940
 Adrenocortical extract, effect on carbohydrate metabolism in stomach cancer, 377
 effect on mouse tumors, 749
 Adrenocorticotrophic hormone, for myasthenia gravis, 166
 ADSON, A. W., 369, 739, *jt. au.*, 369, 740
 Afibrinogenemia, 920
 Age, and cancer, 154, 342, 708
 and disease, 894
 and estrogen-induced lymphoid tumors in mouse, 939
 and irradiation lymphoma in mouse, 185
 and ovarian cancer, 361
 AGGELER, P. M., *jt. au.*, 746
 Agranulocytosis and leukoses, 553
 AHLQUIST, R. E., 906
 AIDAROS, S. M., *jt. au.*, 933
 Air, use as antispasmodic in differential diagnosis, 709
 ALAJOUANINE, T., 927
dl-Alanine, incorporation into proteins of rat-liver slices, 188
 ALBERS, D. D., 732
 ALBERTO, G., *jt. au.*, 902
 ALBOT, *jt. au.*, 907
 ALBURN, H. E., *jt. au.*, 566
 Aldolase in serum and tissue of tumor-bearing animals, 753
 ALDREDGE, W. M., 367
 ALEXANDER, E., JR., 556
 ALFIN-SLATER, R. B., 747
 jt. au., 941
 Algeria, statistics, mandibular sarcoma, 716
 Alkaline phosphatase, *see* Phosphatase
 ALLEN, A. C., 554
 ALLEN, E., *jt. au.*, 186
 ALLEN, J. G., *jt. au.*, 184
 ALLEN, R. M., 343
 ALLEN, W. E., JR., 357
 ALLEN-WILLIAMS, D. J., 559
 ALLENDE, J. M., 181
 ALLING, E. L., *jt. au.*, 927
 Alloxan diabetes in rat and benzpyrene sarcoma, 184
 ALLSOPP, C. B., *jt. au.*, 747
 ALMEIDA, A. O. DE, 344
 ALMY, G. M., *jt. au.*, 156
 ALONZO, J. M., 930
 ALPERS, B. J., 177
 Alpha rays, interaction with matter, 712
 ALSEN, P., 164
 ALT, H., *jt. au.*, 736
 ALTHOFF, C. C., *jt. au.*, 171
 ALTMAN, L. S., 163
 ALTMAN, V., 352
 ALTON, F. C., 915
 ALTSCHUL, R., 747
 ALVAREZ, G. H., 931
 ALVAREZ NAVARRO, E., 894
 Alveolar ridge, 554
 Alveolus, 711
 Amebiasis and cancer, 722
 AMELINE, A., 901
 Ameloblastoma, 349
 AMENÄNAR, A., *jt. au.*, 900
 AMERSBACH, J. C., 738
 Amethopterin, effect on transplanted mouse leukemia, 560
 therapy, 923
 AMIDON, E. L., *jt. au.*, 742
 Amino acid, in rat fibrosarcoma, 940
 Aminoanfol therapy, 923
 Aminoazo-dye, tumors, and riboflavin content of rat liver, 188
o-Aminoazotoluene, as carcinogen, 564
p-Aminobenzoic acid, antagonism to urethane in leukemia, 923
 therapy, 174, 367, 710
 4-Amino-*N*-methyl pteroylglutamic acid, *see* Amethopterin
 Aminopterin, effect on animal cancer, 939
 mouse sarcoma, 750
 transplanted mouse leukemia, 560
 transplanted mouse mammary tumors, 938
 therapy, 174, 366, 735, 736, 746, 923
 4-Aminopterolyl-glutamic acid, *see* Aminopterin
 Aminothiazole for radiosensitization of thyroid epithelioma, 912
 Ampulla of Vater, 548, 742, 907, 910
 AMSTERDAM, H. J., 543
 ANTMAN, L., *jt. au.*, 752
 ANV, H. E., 172, 366
 ANVOT, L. B., 169
 Analgesics, 539, 597
 Anastomoses, *See also* Pancreaticoduodenectomy; Surgery
 esophageal, 161, 717, 905
 ileorectal, 547
 ureterocele, 918, 919
 ureterointestinal, 732
 ureterosigmoid, 362, 918, 919
 ANCONA, V. C., *jt. au.*, 355
Incylostoma duodenale infection for polycythemia, 172
 ANDERES, R. L., 189
 ANDERSEN, H. A., 905
 ANDERSEN, S. R., 740
 ANDERSON, D., 173
 ANDERSON, D. M., *jt. au.*, 518
 ANDERSON, D. P., 538
 ANDERSON, W., *jt. au.*, 538
 ANDERSON, W. A. D., Ed., 342
 ANDERVONT, H. B., 377

- ANDREASSEN, M., 347
ANDREWS, G. A., *jt au*, 174
ANDREWS, G. C., 554, 710
ANDREWS, J. R., 538
Androblastoma tubular lipoides, 921
Androgen, therapy, breast cancer, 156, 159, 542, 710
 pelvic cancer, 357, 710
 urinary, in adrenal tumors 356, 724
Androstenediol therapy, *see* Androgen therapy
Anemia and blood viscosity, 172
 aplastic and myeloma, 172
 blood transfusions in, 539
 hemolytic, with Hodgkin's disease, 367
 myelogenic, with cancerous osteosis, 928
 pernicious bone marrow puncture in diagnosis 539
 treated by transurethral prostatic resection 922
 with leukemia, 735
 with stomach cancer 350
 stimulated by jejunal epithelioma, 720
 splenic, with erythroleukemia, 736 (dog), with fibrosarcoma 378
Anesthesia, 372 712
Aneurysm aortic, rupture into esophageal cancer 905
 with bronchial adenocarcinoma, 372
 intracranial, simulated by metastatic cancer 168
ANGELESCO, V., 934
Angioautography, 899
Angiocardiography in diagnosis of lung tumors, 745
Angioendothelioma, 348
Angiography, vertebral, 740
Angioma, 348, 349, 558, 716 740, 903, 918
 sclerosing, 715
Angiomatosis, central nervous system, 177
Angioneuroma, 350
Angioreticulosarcoma 903
Angiosarcoma 722, 742, 903
ANGLE, R. G., *jt au*, 724
ANGLEV, T. J., 167
ANGLESIO, E. *jt au*, 903
ANGRIST, A., *jt au*, 181
ANGUERA, A. O., *jt au*, 171
ANGULI, V. C. 370
Animal experimentation, 184-7, 375-6, 560 4 748-52, 937-9
Annoptern therapy, 923
ANKER, M. 740
Ankle *see* Extremities
ANLYAN, A. J. *jt au*, 183
ANON, 155 708 894 (twice)
ANTHONY, D. H., 716
ANTHONY, D. J., 753
Anthracene, as carcinogen, 936
Anthracene oil cause of epithelioma 738
ANTI, L., *jt au*, 736
Antibiotics, for cancer, 561
 for leukemia, 174
Anticarcinogens, 538 *See also* specific substances
Anticoagulants, for polycythemia vera with coronary occlusion, 736
Antifolic acid derivatives, *see* Folic acid antagonists
Antihistamine drugs, and radiation sickness, 344
 ointments for skin protection in radiotherapy, 898
Antimony salts for myeloid leukemia, 736
Anti-mouse kidney serum 747
Antiprotocytic activity of serum, as cancer test, 539
Antireticular cytotoxic serum, 563 710, 749
Antispasmodics use in differential diagnosis 709
ANTOINE, M., *jt au*, 905
ANTONIO, D. JR., 169, 171
Antrum, *see* Sinuses, paranasal
D'ANTONIO, G. 904
Anus 163-4, 548, 722 909
Aorta, perforation, due to esophageal cancer, 349
Apocrine tissue, and breast cancer, 543 and mastitis, 543
APPFL, M. *jt au*, 748, 931
Appendix 352, 546 721
AIPLEYARD, R. K., *jt au*, 559
APTEKMAN, P. M., *jt au*, 565
ARAGON, F., 910
ARCHER, G. F., 162
ARENAS, N., 730, 913
ARESU, P., *jt au*, 713
AREY, J. B., *jt au*, 746
Argentaffinoma, 546, 721
Argentina cancer clinics 895
Arginase activity in epidermal carcinogenesis in mice, 753
ARIEL, I. M., 545, 710, *jt au*, 344, 930
ARKIN, A. M., *jt au*, 742
ARMINSKI, T. C., 722, 910
ARMSTRONG, A. R., 538
ARNESEN, K., *jt au*, 749
ARNESON, A. N., 539
ARNHEIM, F. K., 363
ARNOLO H. L., JR., 554
Aromatic molecules, electronic structure 936
ARON, M., 896
ARONS, I. 179
Arrhenoblastoma, 169, 552
ARRIGHI, L. *jt au*, 730
Arsenic, as carcinogen 538
 radioactive *see* Radioarsenic
ARTHUR, L. M., 170
As⁴, *see* Radioarsenic
Asbestosis and cancer, 559
ASCHENASY, A., *jt au*, 736
Ascites, in Meigs's syndrome 169
 with pancreatic cancer, 910
 peritoneal mesothelioma, 713
Ascorbic acid, in human cancer tissue, 564
 in mouse and rat liver, effect of carcinogens on, 564
ASII, J. E., 368
ASHWORTH, C. T. *jt au*, 727
ASHKENAZY, M., *jt au*, 555
ASTBURY, W. T. *jt au*, 183
Astroblastoma 926
Astrocytoma 177, 740 926 934
ATCHESON, D. W., 362
ATKINS, H. 159
ATKINSON, W. B., 551
ALBERT, M., *jt au*, 899
Auditory meatus *see* Ear
AUERBACH, O., 931
AUFSES, A. H., *jt au*, 181, 370
Autoangiography, *see* Angioautography
Auto-organography, *see* Organoautography
Autoradiography, *see* Radioautography
Avian tumors *see* Tumors (avian)
ANELROD, A. R., *jt au*, 735
ANELROD, M., 922
AYASH, J. J., *jt au*, 372
AYERS, W. B., *jt au*, 717
AYLETT, S. O., 908
AIRE, J. E., 168, 538
AIRES, W. W., 538
AZFVEDO, S., 342 368
Azo dyes *See also* Specific azo compounds
 as carcinogens 562 566, 752
 effect on liver proteins 940
2,3-Azotoluene, *see* Azo dyes
BABCOCK, W. W., 547
Babcock's operation, 354 *See also* Sphincter function, preservation
BACLESSE, F., 902, 913, 930
BACON, H. E., 163 352, 547, 722, 908
BADGER, G. M., 752
BAEKELAND, W., 370
BAILEY, H. 716
BAILEY, L. K., *jt au*, 942
BAIRD, J. A., *jt au*, 371
BAIRD, J. B., 916
BAKAY, L., JR., 356
BAKER, B. L., 564
BAKER, E. M., 727
BAKER, G. S., 733
BAKER, R. F., *jt au*, 753
BAKER, R. L., 178
BAL, and cobalt-induced polycythemia in rats, 375
 as anticarcinogen, 561
BALL, T. L., 169
BALLANTINE, H. T., JR., 558
BALMES, A., *jt au*, 900, 931
BALZ, D. A., *jt au*, 922
BARALDI, A., 158
BARBERA, L., 158
BARBIZET, J., *jt au*, 736
BARENDREGT, T. J., *jt au*, 376
BARETZ, L. H., 170
BARIET, M., 179, 734, 743
BARIGOZZI, C., 184, 709
BARNARD, R. D., 553
BARNES, R. W., 553
BARNET, G. S., *jt au*, 905
BARNUM, E. N., 926
BARON, G. J., *jt au*, 728
BARONOFESKY, I. D., 156
BARRETT, C. M., 540
BARRETT, M. K., 350
BARRY, G., 722
BARSHAK, D. V. M., 753
BARTELS, E. C., 724
Bartholin's gland, 727, 913
BARTLEY, S. P., 154
BASILE, A., 737
Basilioma 557
BASS, A. D., 374, 748
BASSLER, A., 350
BATCHELDER, W., 538
BATES, F. E., 344
BAUO, J., 357, 914
BAUER, R. D., *jt au*, 922
BAULD, W. A. G., *jt au*, 358
BAUMANN, C. A., *jt au*, 183, 562, 752
BAURIS, W., 553
BAULEY, R. D., *jt au*, 908
BAXTER, A. J., 378
BAYLY, M. A., 916
BAYOLINI, M. L., 725
BAIRD, E. D., 173, 178, 366
BEARE, J. B., 917
BEASLEY, B. T., 728
BEATTY, R. P., 733
BEAUJEU, A. J. DE *jt au*, 924
BEAVER, D. C., 730
BEC, G., *jt au*, 903
BECCHERLE, C., *jt au*, 558
BECK, L. V., 184, *jt au*, 749
BECKOOP, E., 906
BECKER, J., 897
BECKER, W. F., *jt au*, 900
BEDELL, A. J., 927
BEJINGER, P. L., 735
Beef spleen extract, mouse studies with 748, 749, 750
BEGEMANN, H., 172
BEINLEY, C. A., 168
BEHREND, A., 558, *jt au*, 157
BEHREND, M., 157
BELAL, A., 556
BELGRANO, M., *jt au*, 930
BELL, H. G., *jt au*, 176, 721
BELL, J. C., 163
BELLEGIE, N. J., *jt au*, 562
BELLER, R. C., 349
BELLEVILLE, G. I., 900
BELSER, R. H. R., 558
BELSKIE, A., *jt au*, 708
BEN-ASHER, S., 734
Bence Jones proteinuria, 178, 179, 741
BENDER, D. H., 559
BENDICH, A., *jt au*, 560
BENEDICT, E. B., 350
BENEFIELD, M. L., 168
BENIOFF, M. A., *jt au*, 180, 931
BENJAMIN, B., 178
BENJAMIN, E. W., 737
BENJAMIN, J. A., *jt au*, 364
BENKÖ, A., *jt au*, 923
BENNETT-JONES, M. J., 920
BENSON, H. W., 367
BENZ, F., 156
Benzacridine, as carcinogen, 936
 effect on experimental cancer, 936
BENZADON, J., 739
Benzanthracene derivatives, as carcinogens, 936
Benzpyrene, as carcinogen, 184 375, 749, 751, 935
 biochemistry of, 188
 effect of ultrasonic vibration on, 185
 climination after injection in leukemia, 187
 metabolism in man, 565
BERAUD, C., 928, 933
BERENCSI, G., *jt au*, 185
BERESFORD, O. D., 174
BERETTERIDE, E. A., 746
BERG, N. O., 184
BERGAN, F., 373
BERGE, C., *jt au*, 903, 921
BERGMANN, M., 373, *jt au*, 746
BERGMAN, A. D., *jt au*, 563
BERGSTROM, V. W., *jt au*, 737
BERK, L., 366
BERKELHAMMER, A. M., 942
BERKOWITZ, D., *jt au*, 184
BERKSON, J., *jt au*, 907
BERLIN, A. I., *jt au*, 924
BERMAN, L., 735
BERN, H. A., 748

- BERNHARD, A., 564
 BERNHARD, W. G., *jt. au.*, 922
 BERNICK, S., 178, 348, 544
 BERNING, N., *jt. au.*, 749
 BERNOLLI, R., 942
 BERNSTEIN, A., *jt. au.*, 720
 BERNSTEIN, C., *jt. au.*, 174
 BERNSTEIN, M. H., JR., 355
 BERNSTEIN, W. C., 548
 BERRY, H. M., JR., *jt. au.*, 349
 BERZADON, J., *jt. au.*, 158
 BESSON, R., *jt. au.*, 931
 BEST, R. R., 353, 547
 Beta rays, effect on rat tissue, 747
 interaction with matter, 712
 therapy, 157, 898
 Betasynchrotron, 559
 Betatron, use in therapy, 156
 BETHELL, F. H., *jt. au.*, 174
 BÉTOULIÈRES, P., 928
 BETTINGTON, R. H., *jt. au.*, 742
 BETTMAN, J. W., 556
 BEYER, T. E., 544, 716
 BEYNON, A. E., 164
 BIANCHI, M., 726
 BIANCO, A., 901
 BICHEL, J., 366, 933
 BICKERS, W., 359
 BIERMAN, H. B., 173
 Bilharziasis and cancer, 171, 176
 Biliary tract, 164, 548, 723-4, 894, 910
 BILLINGHAM, R. E., 377
 BINFORD, C. H., *jt. au.*, 744
 BINKLEY, G. E., 352
 Biological Reactions Caused by Electric Currents and by X-Rays (book review), 345
 Biopsy, bone, 742
 bone marrow, 539, 553, 709, 734, 735, 924
 breast, 901
 cervix, 168, 727, 728
 gastrointestinal tract, 160
 genitourinary tract, 164, 170
 liver, 355, 724, 910
 lung, 744, 932
 lymph node, 343, 709
 medulloblastoma, 926
 serial, as guide to treatment of cervix cancer, 358
 transurethral, 918
 use in cancer diagnosis, 896
 dermatology, 176
 obstetrics and gynecology, 168
 otolaryngology, 179
 with gelatin sponge, 896
 BIRABEN, J., *jt. au.*, 925
 BIRD, I., 545
 BIRGE, H. L., 927
 BIRGE, R. F., 343
 BIRNBERG, C. H., *jt. au.*, 916
 BISCARD, J. D., 370
 BISHOP, F. H., *jt. au.*, 907
 BITTNER, J. J., 188, 375, 942, *jt. au.*, 375, 566
 BJÖRK, H., 742
 BLACK, B. M., 165, 353
 BLACK, C. E., 720
 BLACK, J. I. M., 930
 BLACK, M. M., 155, 182, 897, 922
 BLACK, W. A., 163
 BLACK, W. T., 359
 BLACKMUN, R. L., 713
 Bladder, 170, 171, 172, 362-3, 364, 552, 732, 918-9. *See also* Genitourinary tract
 cancer, and bilharziasis, 171
 in diverticulum, 362
 BLADY, J. V., *jt. au.*, 372
 BLAIN, A. W., 154, 912
 BLAIR, F. L., 546
 BLAIR, J. R., *jt. au.*, 544, 716
 BLANC, M., 914
 BLANCHARD, O., *jt. au.*, 730, 913
 BLANCO, P., *jt. au.*, 178
 Blastoma, of mesenchyme of bone, 928
 BLAUCH, B., *jt. au.*, 749
 BLAUW, A. S., *jt. au.*, 735
 BLEICHER, J. E., 547
 BLICK, M. S., *jt. au.*, 168
 BLOCH, F. J., 556
 BLOCK, M., 366, *jt. au.*, 719, 922
 BLOCK, M. H., *jt. au.*, 184, 735
 BLOCK, W. M., *jt. au.*, 556
 BLOME, G. C., 352
 Blood, coagulation defect due to nitrogen mustards, 184
 effect of urethane on, 186
 increased volume in mouse with granulosa-cell tumors, 753
 oxygen saturation in polycythemia vera, 554
 regeneration in gastrointestinal cancer, 719
 transfusions, in leukemia, 539, 736
 precautions necessary in various diseases, 539
 viscosity in anemia and polycythemia, 172
 Blood vessels, *see* Specific names of vessels, tumors, or conditions
 BLOOM, F., *jt. au.*, 188
 BLOOM, M. A., 928
 BLOOM, W., *jt. au.*, 928
 BLOOM, W. L., *jt. au.*, 752
 BLOOMER, W. E., 181
 BLOOR, W. R., *jt. au.*, 749
 BLOUNT, H. C., JR., 748
 BLUM, J., *jt. au.*, 903
 BLUM, H. F., 538
 BLUMENFELD, E., 738
 BLYTH, J. S. S., *jt. au.*, 377
 BOALS, D. C., *jt. au.*, 372
 BOCK, H. E., 173
 BODEN, G., 156
 BOEREMA, I., 348
 BOLKER, H., *jt. au.*, 155, 182, 897, 922
 BOLKER, N., 906
 BOLOGNA, N., 735
 BOLTON, V. L., *jt. au.*, 718
 BONANDINI, B., 741
 Bone formation in skin and muscle, 374
 Bone marrow, carcinomatosis, 734
 examination, *see* Biopsy, bone marrow
 BONNARD, A., 903, 921
 BOOHER, R. J., *jt. au.*, 546
 Book reviews, 155, 156, 180, 342, 345, 540, 541, 545, 708, 711, 894, 928
 BOONE, W. H., 925
 BORAGINA, R. C., *jt. au.*, 933
 BORETTI, G., *jt. au.*, 564
 BORGES, E. J., 156
 BORON, 349
 BOROS, J. V., 173
 Bormann classification, 350, 351
 BOSTICK, W. L., 553, 713
 BOTHE, A. E., 362
 BOTSZEJN, 173, 917
 BOUCHARD, J., *jt. au.*, 926
 BOCCOT, K. R., 931
 BOULWARE, T. M., 728
 BOURG, R., 728
 BOWDEN, L., *jt. au.*, 169, 370
 Bowen's disease, 728, 738. *See also* Cancer, preinvasive
 BOWER, R. E., 546
 BOWERS, J. M., 548
 BOWERS, J. Z., *jt. au.*, 900
 BOWERS, R. F., 370
 BOWING, H. H., *jt. au.*, 156, 550, 913
 BOWLER, G. E., 378
 BOWMAN, F. B., 547
 BOYACK, G., 346
 BOYD, D. M., 342
 BRAASTAD, F. W., 548
 BRABSON, J. A., *jt. au.*, 374
 BRACHETTO-BRIAN, D., 928
 BRADBURY, J. T., *jt. au.*, 895
 BRADBURY, R. H., 566
 BRADFORD, M. L., *jt. au.*, 157, 167
 BRAESTRUP, C. B., 710
 Braid, 177-8, 369, 547, 555-6, 739-40, 901-3, 926, 934
 BRAITHWAITE, F., 368
 BRAMS, W. M., *jt. au.*, 914
 BRANCH, J. R. B., 708
 BRAUNSTEIN, L. E., 903
 BRAY, W. E. JR., 708
 BREA, M. M., 931
 BREA, M. M. J., 559
 Breast, cancer, 158-60, 164, 347-8, 356, 357, 542, 713-5, 897
 bilateral, 158
 Broders' classification, 901
 in castrated women, 901
 during lactation, 901
 local recurrence, 347
 inflammatory carcinomas, 542, 543
 male, 158, 159, 543, 714, 715, 901, 902. *See also* Gynecomastia
 papillomas, 348
 precancerous conditions, 347
 (mouse), 2-acetaminofluorene tumors and sex hormones, 749
 adenocarcinoma, 750
 age and carcinogenesis after milk agent, 375
 cancer, causes and control, 375
 genesis, 942
 genetic factors, 188
 in castrate males with ovarian grafts, 751
 tumors and pollenized food, 376
 in males with ovarian grafts, 375
 BREED, H. E., *jt. au.*, 156
 BREED, J. E., *jt. au.*, 359
 BREEDIS, C., *jt. au.*, 753
 BREIDENBACH, L., 722
 BRENDLER, H., 733
 Brenner's tumors, 169
 BRET, J., *jt. au.*, 906
 BRETON, A., *jt. au.*, 900
 BRETON, R., *jt. au.*, 922
 BRETTE, R., *jt. au.*, 720, 910
 BREWER, A. E., 370
 BREWER, L. A., 111, 161, 180
 BREWIN, T. B., 715
 BRIDGES, G. J., 365
 BRILMAN, R. P., *jt. au.*, 348
 BRINDLEY, G. V., JR., 373, 895
 BRINES, O. A., 356, 924
 BRISTOL, L. D., 342
 BRITO, J. A. DE, 356
 BROCK, R. C., 372, 743
 BROCKINGTON, W. S., *jt. au.*, 905
 BROCK, P., 359
 Broders' classification of breast cancer, 901
 BRODEY, A., *jt. au.*, 176
 BRODWIN, H. A., 181, *jt. au.*, 743
 BRODSKY, A. E., *jt. au.*, 179
 BRODY, E. B., *jt. au.*, 369
 BROLO, R., 901, *jt. au.*, 921
 Bronehi, 179-80, 372-3 558, 711, 743-4, 930, 931
 adenoma and lung tuberculosis 743
 cancer and lung tuberculosis, 558
 epithelioma simulating esophagus tumor, 743
 lithiasis simulating cancer, 743
 secretions, *see* Cytology, exfoliative
 stenosis, valvular, with mediastinal lymphosarcoma, 900
 Bronehography in diagnosis of bronchogenic cancer, 373
 Bronchoscopy, 373, 558, 743, 931, 932
 BRONK, T. T., 748, *jt. au.*, 931
 BRONNER, A., 925
 BRONSTAD, M. T., JR., *jt. au.*, 727
 BROOKS, B., 542
 BROOKS, W. H., 731
 BROUGHTON, J., 172
 BROWN, A. G., *jt. au.*, 158
 BROWN, A. M., 547
 BROWN, C. A., *jt. au.*, 369
 BROWN, G. B., *jt. au.*, 560
 BROWN, H. W., *jt. au.*, 171
 BROWN, J. B., 898
 BROWN, R. L., 359
 BROWN, W. E., 895
 BROWN, W. H., *jt. au.*, 742
 BROWN, W. M. C., 344
 BROWN, W. W., JR., *jt. au.*, 727
 BROWNE, D. C., *jt. au.*, 160, 350, 717
 BROWNING, P., 374
 Brown-Pearce tumor, 375, 561, 563, 748, 938
 BRYLES, E. N., *jt. au.*, 179
 BRUCE, G. M., 548
 BRUES, A. M., *jt. au.*, 898
 BRUMPT, L. C., 172
 BRUNETON, J., 922
 BRUNNER, H., 178
 Brunner's glands, 352, 752
 BRUNSCHWIG, A., 162, 357, 550, 721, 900, 907, 914
 BRUYN, W. M. DE, 937
 BRUZZONE, S., 560, *jt. au.*, 187
 BRYAN, A. L., 725
 BRYAN, C. E., 934, *jt. au.*, 747, 937
 BRYANT, H. C., *jt. au.*, 719
 BUCHER, C. J., 158
 BUCHHOLZ, R. R., 713
 BUCK, G. C., *jt. au.*, 165
 BUCK, P., *jt. au.*, 896, 907
 BUCKLEY, E. J., 901
 BUCY, P. C., *jt. au.*, 174, 177
 BUDD, J. W., 343, 901
 BUEKER, E. D., 559
 BUHLER, V. B., *jt. au.*, 168
 BUJE, L. A., 721, *jt. au.*, 722
 BULLOUGH, W. S., 728
 BUR, E. G., *jt. au.*, 916
 BURCH, G. E., 712
 BURCHILL, M., 939
 BURCHENAL, J. H., 184, 553, 560, *jt. au.*, 366, 373
 BURCHENAL, J. R., *jt. au.*, 560
 BURDETTE, W. J., 188, 377

- BURDICK, W. F., 374, 559
BURGE, E. S., 916
BURGESS, J. W., 942
BURN, D., *jt. au.*, 748, 934
BURN, L. B., Jr., 166
Burn scars and cancer, 176, 555
BURNETT, W. E., *jt. au.*, 547, 932
BURMESTER, B. R., 189
BURR, H. B., *jt. au.*, 909
BURR, H. S., *jt. au.*, 726
BURR, R. C., 538
BURRELL, N. L., 361
BURT, C. A. V., 721
BUSCH, E., 739
BUSCHKE, F., 741
BUSER, J. W., *jt. au.*, 716
BUSII, F., 540
BUSINELL, L. F., *jt. au.*, 728
BUSK, T., 377, *jt. au.*, 154, 342, 708
BUSSI, L., 173
BUTCHART, J. B., *jt. au.*, 182
BUTLER, L. C., *jt. au.*, 717
BUTROS, J., 374, 560, 566
BUTSCH, W. L., *jt. au.*, 374
Butter yellow, *see* *p*-Dimethylaminoazobenzene
BUU-HOI, N. P., *jt. au.*, 936
BUXTON, C. L., *jt. au.*, 551
BUXTON, L., *jt. au.*, 749
BUY, H. G., *jt. au.*, 748, 934
BYERLY, W. L., 542
BYRON, F. X., *jt. au.*, 558
CABANNES, R., *jt. au.*, 735
CABRERA, R. G., 730
CACCIA, G., 726
CACIHN, M., *jt. au.*, 733
CADE, S., 156, 347, 539, 898
CADDY, J. B., 181
CAHILL, G. F., 165, 361, 911
CAHN, H. L., 371, *jt. au.*, 372
CAILLOU, F., 930
Calcinosis, 737
Calcium, radioactive, *see* Radiocalcium
Calcium ion exchanges, in epidermal carcinogenesis, 376
CALDWELL, J. D., *jt. au.*, 168
CALIQUO, C. W., *jt. au.*, 732
California Cancer Commission Studies, 164, 170, 347, 552, 553, 557, 731, 739, 915
CALKINS, L. A., 357
CALVERT, J., 903
CAIRIES, 722
CAIBLOS, J., 558
CAIERON, G., *jt. au.*, 747
CAIERON, G. H., *jt. au.*, 710
CAMES, O., *jt. au.*, 911
CANBELL, C. G., 160
CANBELL, D. A., 715, *jt. au.*, 728
CANBELL, E. W., 909
Canada, statistics, 342
Cancer, and xeroderma pigmentosum, 555
 bibliography, 708
 history of, 708
 industrial, *see* Industrial cancer
 in infants and children, *see* Infants and children
 invasiveness studies, 183. *See also* Carcinoma, invasive
 models for teaching, 708
 preinvasive, 168, 728. *See also* Bowen's disease
 presymptomatic, 896
 simulating other conditions, 168, 172, 182, 355, 541, 720, 734, 737, 741, 745
 simulated by other conditions, 180, 546, 551, 552, 554, 734, 741, 743, 903, 908, 909
 small-celled, *see* Carcinoma, oat-celled
 terminal, management, 539
 theories, *see* Pathogenesis, theories
Cancer of Esophagus and Gastric Cardia (book review), 545
CASIZARES VERNON, R., 915
CANVEY, R. L., 545
CANONICO, A. N., 907, 909
CANTAROV, A., 749, *jt. au.*, 563
CANTER, S., 903
CANTIL, S. T., *jt. au.*, 741
CAPPS, F. C. W., 558
CAPPS, S. C., *jt. au.*, 559
CARAJOD, E., 906
Carbamates. *See also* Urethane
 effect on mouse leukemia, 184, 748
 procedure for screening leukotoxic action, 184
 therapy, 934, 937
Carbohydrate metabolism in stomach cancer, 377
Carbonic anhydrase in neoplastic tissue, 566
Carcinocline, 154
Carcinogens. *See also* Specific substances and mutations in *Drosophila*, 377
 as antibiotics, 941
 chemical, 538, 708
 effect on mitochondria, 936
 mouse blood vessels, 185
 interruptions in administration and tumor formation, 376
 in man, 538
 mechanism of action, 896
 of avian tumors, 374
Carcinoids, 163, 352, 546, 719, 721, 907
Carcinoma, alveolar-cell, 744
 anaplastic, 913
 basal-cell, 554, 739, 913, 926. *See also* Ulcer, rodent
 colloid, 163, 164
 embryonal, 160, 553
 epidermoid, 168, 181, 349, 727, 738, 744
 granulosa-cell, 730
 inflammatory, of breast, 542, 543
 in situ, 168, 731
 invasive, 168
 medullary, 347
 mucinous, 713
 noninvasive, 727
 oat-cell, 180, 181, 744, 745
 papillary, 913, 930
 preinvasive, 168
 scirrhous, 714
 spheroidal-cell, 171
 spindle-cell, 176
 squamous-basal-cell, 738
 squamous-cell, 160, 161, 162, 168, 171, 176, 179, 181, 370, 554, 559, 711, 931
 in sebaceous cysts, 368
 transitional-cell, 734
 (deer), 942
 (frog), induction of metastases, 750
 intraocular transplant, 563
 (horse), squamous-cell, 942
 (mouse), ascites-inducing, double transplant, 938
 effect of *Oidium albicans* on, 561
 inhibition by human urine, 564
 (rat), 750, 935
 effect of mustard gas derivatives, 941
Carcinosarcoma, 176, 905
Carcinosis generalized, 894
Cardia of stomach, *see* Stomach
Cardiovascular system, 160, 348, 543-4, 715-6, 903
CARDWELL, E. S., Jr., *jt. au.*, 168
Care of the Aging and the Aged (book review), 894
CAREY, C. M., *jt. au.*, 916
CARMICHAEL, N., *jt. au.*, 560
CAROU, J., 733
Carotid arteries ligation, 541
Carotid body, 541, 900
CARPANELLI, J. B., *jt. au.*, 917
CARPENDALE, M. T. F., 737
CARR, D., *jt. au.*, 180
CARR, J. G., 377, *jt. au.*, 377
CARR, M. W., 182
CARROLL, D. S., 544
CARROLL, W. A., 733
CARRUTHERS, C., 375, 939
CARSTAN, N., 722
CARTER, B., *jt. au.*, 359, 727
Cartilage, *see* Osseous system
CARVALHO, N., 348
CASABONA, U., *jt. au.*, 184
Cascin, *see* Proteins
CASEY, A. E., *jt. au.*, 375, 560, 561, 937
CASHMAN, B. Z., 730
CASON, J. F., *jt. au.*, 172
CASPER, W. A., 168
CASTELL, V., 561
CASTLE, W. B., *jt. au.*, 366
CASTLEMAN, B., *jt. au.*, 906, 911
CASTLETON, K. B., 547
Castration, for breast cancer, 715, 902, 903
 male breast cancer, 715
 prostate cancer, 364, 365, 919
 prophylactic, with hysterectomy, 916
CASTRO, M. DE, 738
Catalase activity, of liver of cancerous rat, 753
CATANIA, V. C., 160
Cathartic activity, in tumor-bearing rats, 185
CATLAW, J. K., *jt. au.*, 719
CATLIN, D., 716
CATTELL, R. B., 164, 352, 723, 910
CAULK, R. M., 550
CAVE, P., 709
CAVE, W. H., 914
CAWKWELL, W. I., 353
CAYLEY, E. P., 553
CAYER, D., *jt. au.*, 898
CAZABIN, R., *jt. au.*, 927
CFUM, 352, 353, 374, 721
CEDERMARK, J., 739
CELIC, J., 743
Cell. *See also* Mitosis
 morphologic changes with death, 184
 nucleus, desoxyribonucleic acid content, 942
 in cancer diagnosis, 709
 mouse adenocarcinoma and rat carcinoma, 935
 interphase, 935
 structure and pattern, 183
 proliferation, effect of substances in cancer blood and urine, 937
Central nervous system. *See also* Nervous system
 angiomatosis, 177
 in leukemia, 174
 tumors localization with fluorescein, 369
Cerebellum, *see* Brain
Cerebrum, *see* Brain
CERESA, C., *jt. au.*, 173
CERVELLATI, L., 726
Cervical cone knife, 168
CERVINI, C., 735
CERVY, 168, 348, 357, 9, 360, 550-1, 727-8, 736, 913-5, 924
 (mouse), cancer after hormone treatment, 563
CESANELLI, A., 713
CHAKROUN, M., 921
CHAMBERLIN, J. A., *jt. au.*, 551
CHAMBERS, F. W., Jr., *jt. au.*, 748
CHAMOVITZ, J., 724
CHAMPION, A. H. R., 544
Chancres, simulated by transitional-cell carcinoma, 734
 with cervix cancer, 359
CHANEY, R. H., 357
CHANG, H., 730
CHANUTIN, A., *jt. au.*, 188
Chaoul radiotherapy, *see* Contact roentgenotherapy
CHAPMAN, B. M., *jt. au.*, 355
CHAPMAN, C. L., *jt. au.*, 360
CHAPMAN, J. B., *jt. au.*, 937
CHARLTON, E. E., 156
CHASE, W. D., 741
CHATAIN, Y., *jt. au.*, 901
CHAVANY, J. A., 927
CHEEK, 559, 904, 925, 934
Chemistry and metabolism, 187-8, 376-7, 564-6, 752-3, 939-42
Chemistry and Physiology of Growth (book review), 708
Chemosurgery, 368, 555, 716
Chemotherapy, 539, 710, 897, 941. *See also* Specific substances and energy mechanisms in cancer, 182
Hodgkin's disease, 366. *See also* Hodgkin's disease, therapy
leukemia, 366. *See also* Leukemia, therapy
CHIFFINALL, F. N., *jt. au.*, 360
CHERKASKY, M., 538
CHESTER, J., 173
CHIFFY, Y. B., *jt. au.*, 166
CHINI, C. S., *jt. au.*, 166
CHILMICO, P. S., 343, 370
Children, tumors in, *see* Infants and children
CHILDS, P., *jt. au.*, 926
CHIRICO, M., 934
CHISHOLM, T. C., 933
Chloroma (rat), effect of irradiation on, 938
Cholangioma, 894
Cholecholethiasis with stomach cancer, 350
Cholesteatoma, 740, 741
Cholesterol, excretion in cancer, 939
Choline, deficiency in and rat liver adenoma, 186
Choline chloride, for cancer, 897
Cholinesterase activity, in hematologic diseases, 734
 in leukemia, 553, 734

- in neoplastic disease, 752
 CHOLOT, *jt. au.*, 929
 Chondroblastoma, cystic, 741
 Chondroma, 178, 373, 558, 928, 930
 Chondromyxoid fibroma of bone, 371
 Chondronecrosis, larynx, due to roent-
 genotherapy, 179
 Chondrosarcoma, 371, 741, 904, 930
 Chordoma, 370, 371, 557, 929
 Chorioangioblastoma, 168
 Chorioangioma, 729
 Choriocarcinoma, 553
 Chorioepithelioma, 551, 728, 729, 921
 CHIRANOWA, A., 938
 CHRISTENSEN, E., *jt. au.*, 739
 CHRISTIANSEN, G. W., 160
 CHRISTIANI, A., 564
 CHRISTIANSON, O. O., *jt. au.*, 722
 Chromate-producing industry, cancer
 in, 744
 Chromatographic adsorption technique
 for urinary 17-ketosteroids, 733
 Chromosome apparatus of neoplastic
 cells, 934
 Chylangioma, 182
 Chylothorax and lymphosarcoma, 554
 CHU, I. T., *jt. au.*, 174
 CHURG, J., *jt. au.*, 741
 CHUTE, R., 169, 917
 CIACCI, S., 925
 CID, J. M., *jt. au.*, 911
 Cineradiotherapy, 898
 CIPOLLARO, A. C., 176
 Citric acid in tumor tissue and tumor-
 bearing rat, 749
 CLAGETT, O. T., 558, 717, *jt. au.*, 162,
 165, 361, 715, 725, 744
 CLAPP, W. A., 167
 CLARK, D. G. C., 539
 CLARK, O. R., 907
 CLARK, R. L., Jr., *jt. au.*, 561, 906
 CLARK, S. B., 713
 CLARKSON, J. R., 156
 Classification, breast cancer, 350, 351
 cervix cancer, 913
 epithelial germ tumors, 176
 Hodgkin's disease, 922
 kidney tumors, 917
 lung cancer, 931
 thyroid cancer, 167, 913
 CLAUDY, W. D., 923
 CLAVEL, C., 909
 Clavicle, 557
 CLAYTON, C. C., *jt. au.*, 752
 CLEMENSEN, J., 154, 342, 347, *jt. au.*,
 377, 708
 CLERF, L. H., 180, *jt. au.*, 180, 372, 744,
 931
 CLIFTON, E. E., 561
 CLIFTON, E. E., *jt. au.*, 539
 Clinics, *see* Control
 CLOUDMAN, A. M., *jt. au.*, 751
 CLOWARD, R. B., 555
 CLYMER, J. H., *jt. au.*, 719
 COAKLEY, H. E., *jt. au.*, 362
 Cobaltodihistidine, 187
 COCCHI, U., 895, *jt. au.*, 942
 Codehydrogenase I in tumor tissue, 187
 CODY, C. C., III, 160
 COE, H. E., *jt. au.*, 374
 COFFEY, R. J., 717
 COFFIN, *jt. au.*, 717
 COGGAN, F. W., 903
 COGSWELL, R. C., 910
 COHEN, A. C., 931
 COHEN, I., 369
 COHEN, J. S., 728
 COHEN, L., 710
 COHEN, M., 359
 COHEN, S. E., 737
 COHN, R., 355
 "Coin" lesion, lung, 373
 COLCOCK, B. P., 907
 COLE, P. P., 160
 COLEMAN, F. P., 717
 COLEY, B. L., 370, 557, *jt. au.*, 557, 741,
 928
 Coley's toxin, 538
 Colitis, ulcerative, and cancer, 721
 COLLINS, C. G., *jt. au.*, 727
 Colloidal lead orthophosphate, for
 skeletal metastases of breast
 cancer, 159
 Colon, 163, 352-3, 374, 546-7, 715, 718,
 721-2, 562, 907-8
 lowered right angle in gallbladder
 tumors, 723
 perforation in cancer, with feces in
 peritoneal cavity, 721
 Color reaction, *see* Tests,
 Colostomy, 164, 547, 722. *See also*
 Surgery
 COLVIN, S. H., Jr., *jt. au.*, 716
 COMAN, D. R., *jt. au.*, 183
 COMANDURAS, P. D., 708
 Comedomastitis, 347
 COMFORT, M. W., *jt. au.*, 165
 Complement, inactivation by nitrogen
 mustards, 184
 Compound No. 18, 911
 CONE, W. V., *jt. au.*, 926
 CONKLIN, W. S., *jt. au.*, 931
 Connecticut, cancer control, 342
 statistics, 154, 342
 CONNELLY, M., *jt. au.*, 908
 CONSIGLIO, V., 160
 CONSTANS, J., *jt. au.*, 926
 Contact roentgenotherapy, 176, 344,
 345, 710, 898
 Control, 154, 155, 168, 342-3, 357, 538,
 539, 550, 894-5, 906, 931
 Argentina, 895
 Cuba, 708, 895
 Italy, 154
 Puerto Rico, 895
 U. S., Connecticut, 342
 Delaware, 155
 District of Columbia, 708
 Kentucky, 708
 Michigan, 894
 Minnesota, 895
 New Jersey, 708
 New York, 154
 Oklahoma, 343, 708
 Pennsylvania, 342
 Rhode Island, 538
 Virginia, 708
 CONWAY, H., 542, *jt. au.*, 738
 CONWAY, N. S., 548
 COOGLE, C. P., 561
 COOK, E. N., *jt. au.*, 552
 COOK, H. A., 752
 COOK, J. C., *jt. au.*, 159, 365
 COOKE, F. N., *jt. au.*, 547
 COOPER, G. Jr., 344, 539
 COOPER, J. E., 902
 COOPER, R. N., 739
 COOPER, T., 924, *jt. au.*, 736
 COOPER, W. L., 355
 COORS, G. A., 545
 COPCUTT, W. A., 898
 COPELAND, D. H., *jt. au.*, 185
 COPELAND, M. M., 720, 901, 928
 Copper metabolism in melanoma, 177
 COPISAROW, M., 708
 CORBET, R. M., 915
 CORDIER, R., 730
 Cornea, *see* Eye
 CORNELL, V. H., 735
 CORNET, R. J., 163
 CORRÊA DA COSTA, C., 359
 CORRIGAN, T. F., 730
 CORRIGAN, K. E., *jt. au.*, 159
 CORSCADEN, J. A., 357
 CORSON, E. F., 925
 Corticosterone, *see* Specific compounds;
 Hormones, steroid
 Corticosteroid, 724
 Corticosteroid, 724
 Cosmic rays and cancer, 155
 CORYN, J., *jt. au.*, 717
 COSACESCO, A., 928
 COSBIE, W. G., 726
 COSTA, L. P., 903
 COSTERO, I., 725
 COSTIN, M. E., Jr., 933
 COSTOLOV, W. E., 357, 550
 COTTINI, G. F., *jt. au.*, 906
 COTTLER, Z. R., 165
 COULTER, W. W., Sr., *jt. au.*, 359
 COURTIALL, J., 912
 COURRY, C., *jt. au.*, 734
 COUTINHO, A., 347, *jt. au.*, 557
 COUVELAIRE, R., 919
 COWDRY, E. V., 154
 COX, K. E., 168
 COX, R. A., 559
 Cozymase in tumor tissue, 187
 CRABTREE, H. G., 561
 CRAIG, L. G., 732
 CRAIG, M. S., Jr., 722
 CRAIG, W. M., 177, 739, *jt. au.*, 740
 CRAIL, H. W., 547
 CRANE, J. T., *jt. au.*, 746
 Craniopharyngioma, 926
 CRAUZAS, P. H., *jt. au.*, 901, 921
 CRAVER, L. F., 553, 924, *jt. au.*, 373,
 553, 743
 CRAVIOTTO, M., *jt. au.*, 716
 CRAVOTTA, C. A., *jt. au.*, 359
 CRAWFORD, J. B., 727
 CRAWFORD, R. P., *jt. au.*, 374
 CREECH, H. J., 560, 935
 CREEVY, C. D., 364
 CRELLIN, J. A., 180
 CRESKOFF, A. J., 173
 CRETSINGER, F. C., *jt. au.*, 915
 CREWS, E. R., 910
 CREYSEL, J., 901
 CRILE, G. JR., 167, *jt. au.*, 352, 912
 CRISTOL, D. S., *jt. au.*, 362
 CROMWELL, H., *jt. au.*, 745
 CROMWELL, H. A., *jt. au.*, 745
 CRONE, R. I., 923
 CRONKITE, E. P., 710, *jt. au.*, 748
 CRONVICH, J. A., *jt. au.*, 712
 CROOK, E. A., 547, 548
 CROWLEY, E., *jt. au.*, 552
 CRUMRINE, J., *jt. au.*, 710
 CRUTCHFIELD, W. G., *jt. au.*, 543
 CRUZ, J. R., *jt. au.*, 924
 Cryptorchidism and cancer, 733
 Cuba, cancer control, 708
 CULP, O. S., 361
 CUMINGS, J. N., *jt. au.*, 178
 CUNNINGHAM, R. T., 158
 CURETON, R. J. R., 559
 CURR, J. F., 739
 CURRAN, J. F., Sr., 726
 CURTIS, A. C., *jt. au.*, 553
 CURTIS, L., 182
 CURTIS, M. R., *jt. au.*, 184
 Cushing's syndrome, 725, 934
 CUSTER, R. P., 922
 CUTLER, M., 159, 372, 542, 544
 CUYLER, W. K., *jt. au.*, 358, 550
 Cylindroma, 372, 558, 913, 925
 Cyst, dentigerous, 557
 dermoid, 157, 361, 374, 541, 746, 933
 developmental, 371
 epidermoid, 158, 713
 hemangiomas, 177
 lutein, 360
 multilocular, 746, 933
 of bone, 557
 branchial cleft, 374
 bronchi, 179
 endometrium (dog), 753
 jaw, 371, 557, 558
 kidney, 171
 lung, 373, 374, 746
 mediastinum, 713, 746
 mesentery, 713
 orbit, 927
 ovary, 169, 361, 374, 933
 pleuropneumonia, 900
 serosa, 346
 spinal cord, 927
 spleen, 713
 thyroglossal duct, 158
 tonsil, 179
 sebaceous, carcinoma in, 368
 Cystadenocarcinoma, 916
 Cystadenoma, 730, 731, 930, 933
 Cystectomy, total, statistics, 362, 363.
See also Surgery, bladder
 Cystitis simulating cancer, 552
 Cystosarcoma phylloides, 714
 Cytochrome, influence on benzpyrene
 tumors in mouse, 939
 Cytology, exfoliative, 155, 168, 169,
 170, 171, 180, 343, 344, 352, 354,
 359, 360, 361, 373, 538, 539, 550,
 552, 709, 719, 720, 726, 727, 728,
 731, 732, 743, 744, 745, 746, 896,
 905, 907, 914, 915, 916, 920, 930,
 931
 in cancer control, 895
 statistics of bronchial secretion
 examination, 743
 in melanoma (mouse), 748
 menopausal, 728
 in multiple myeloma, 178
 in neoplasms of female genital tract,
 726
 postmenopausal, 359
 of sternal marrow, 172, 178
 DACIE, J. V., 734
 DAFF, M., 564
 DAHL-IVERSEN, E., 356
 DAILEY, M. E., *jt. au.*, 157
 DALAND, E. M., 539
 DALE, J. H., Jr., 746
 DALTON, A. J., 561, 935
 DAMBRIN, P., *jt. au.*, 900
 DAMESIEK, W., 922, *jt. au.*, 539, 923
 DANCOFF, S. M., *jt. au.*, 156
 DANCOT, H., 725
 DAN HADEN, W. Jr., *jt. au.*, 182
 DANIEL, G., 898

- DANIEL, W. H., 547
DANN, D. S., 540
DARDILL, J., 730
DARGENT, 902
DARGENT, M., 356, 901, *jt. au.* 902, 904, 912, 913, 915, 924, 941
DARLINGTON, C. D., 377
DARO, A., 916
DASELER, E. H., 346, *jt. au.* 906
DASHIELL, G. F., *jt. au.* 716
DAUDEL, R., 895, 940
DAUSSE, C., *jt. au.* 720
DAVALOS, A., *jt. au.* 920
DAVIDOFF, L. M., *jt. au.* 542, 926
DAVIDS, A. M., *jt. au.* 357
DAVIDSON, I., 747
DAVISON, H. B., 728
DAVILA, L., *jt. au.* 735
DAVIS, G. C., 903
DAVIS, G. H., 551
DAVIS, L., 555
DAVIS, O. S., 566
DAVIS, R. E., 545
DAVIS, S. K., *jt. au.* 343
DAVIS, T. A., 732
DAWSON, E. K., 347, 715
DAY, F. H., 540
DCA. *see* Desoxy corticosterone acetate
DEAN, A. L., 172, 731
DEAN, J., 746
DEBAKEY, M., *jt. au.* 181, 349, 717, 745
DEBAKEY, M. E., 161, *jt. au.* 346, 373
DEBRAY, C., 718
DECAMP, P., *jt. au.* 717
DECAMP, P. T., *jt. au.* 346
DECKER, H. B., *jt. au.* 925
DECOURCY, C. B., *jt. au.* 159
DECOURCY, J. L., 159, 539, 542
DECOURSEY, E., 896
DEFFEVINS, H., *jt. au.* 735
DE FILIPPI, J., 163
DEGOS, R., 716
Dehydroandrosterone excretion, *see* Androgen, urinary
Dehydrocorticosterone *See also* Hormones, steroid
effect on induced cancer, 564
Dehydrogenases, studies of, 564, 565
Dehydropeptidase activity in tumors 940
DEIBERT, A. V., 154
DELANEY, A. J., 558
DELANOV, E., 906
DELARIO, A. J., 156, 554
DELARUE, J., *jt. au.* 179
Delaware, cancer control, 155
DELGADO, R., 718
DELLEPIANE, G., *jt. au.* 709
DELMAS, G., 357
DELPORTE, T. V., 900
DELZANT, O., *jt. au.* 716
DE MARCII, C., *jt. au.* 917
DENAREE, E. W., 557
Dementia due to brain tumor, 926
DENEVER, M., 377
DEMETRIADES, T. D., 179
DENING, C. L., 733
DENPSEY, W. S., *jt. au.* 912
DENICOLA, R. R., 722
DENINGTON, E. M., *jt. au.* 189
DENIS, R., *jt. au.* 919
DENMAN, W. E., *jt. au.* 180
Denmark, cancer registry, 154
statistics 154, 342, 708
DENOIX, P., 894, 895, *jt. au.* 902
DENOIX, P. F., 895
DENTON, G. R., 731
DEONE, K. B., *jt. au.* 375
DERENMAKER, A., 746
Dermoid, *see* Cyst, dermoid, Tumors, dermoid
DESAIVE, P., 931
DESAUSSURE, R. L., *jt. au.* 543
DESGREZ, H., 905, 931
DESJACQUES, R., 906, 909, 916
DESJARRINS, A. U., 179
Desmoid, extra-abdominal, 367
Desoxycorticosterone acetate. *See also* Hormones, steroid
for radiation sickness, 710
Desoxypyridone for leukemia and lymphosarcoma, 737
Desoxyribonucleic acid in cell nucleus, 942
DETUERS, J. J., *jt. au.* 180
DEVINCENIS, M. L., 161
DEVOS, R., 732
DEWEESE, M. S., 368
DEWEY, A. R., 904
DEWEY, V. C., *jt. au.* 941
Diabetes alloxan, in rat, and benzpyrene sarcoma, 184
with pheochromocytoma, 725
with uterine cancer, 915
Diagnosis, 155, 343-4, 538-9, 709, 896-7.
See also Cytology, exfoliative, Roentgenography, Serodiagnosis
abdominal serosal cysts, 346
tumors, 346, 713
bladder tumors, 552, 732
bone tumors, 179, 741, 928
brain tumors, 177, 369, 926, 934
bronchogenic adenoma, 180
cancer, bladder, 732
breast, 158, 159, 347, 542, 543, 713, 714
bronchi, 180, 181, 373, 558, 743, 931
cervix, 168, 359, 728, 914
colon, 163, 352, 353, 547, 907-8
esophagus, 349, 717
female genital tract, 168, 343, 550, 726, 913
gastrointestinal tract, 348, 907
genitourinary tract, 169, 343, 361
head, 158
kidney, 362
larynx, 372
lip, 349
lung, 343, 373, 558, 559, 744, 745, 931, 932
nasopharynx, 930
nose, 179
ovary, 552, 731
pancreas 165, 548, 720, 724, 907, 910
prostate 363, 733
rectum, 163, 164, 354, 723, 908
skin, 177, 368
small intestine, 352
stomach, 343, 350, 351, 352, 545, 546, 718, 719, 720, 906, 907
thyroid, 167, 712, 912
uterus, 168, 359, 360, 552, 915
colon diverticula, 908
polyps, 352, 353, 547, 721
eye tumors, 741
frozen section, *see* Frozen section
genitourinary tract tumors, 731
heart tumor, 544
Hodgkin's disease, 897
jaundice, 724
leukemia 182, 366, 709, 933
lymphoblastoma, 924
lymphogranuloma, 173
lymphoma, 366, 924
lymphosarcoma, 175
mediastinal tumors, 346
multiple myeloma, 927
myoma, 728
neck tumors, 158
operative, of pancreaticoduodenal cancer, 907
Pancoast-Tobias syndrome, 181
pheochromocytoma, 724
pineal tumors 739
pituitary tumors, 548
rectal polyps, 547
retinoblastoma, 927
sarcoma, choroidal, 741
osteogenic, 371
skeletal metastases, 897
spinal cord tumors 177, 369, 739
synovial fibrosarcoma, 175
synovioma, 175
use of antispasmodics in, 709
Diagnostic service for practicing physicians, 538
DIAMANT-BERGE, 901
Diamidines, aromatic, 539
2,6-Diaminopurine effect on transplanted mouse leukemia, 561
DIAMOND, L. K., *jt. au.* 173
DIAS, J., 900
Diathermy for retinal angoma, 740
p-Diazoaminobenzene, as carcinogen, 562
Dibenamine therapy, pheochromocytoma, 356
Dibenzanthracene, as carcinogen, 186, 562, 936
mouse mutation induced by, 377
Dibenzophenanthrene, as carcinogen, 936
DICK, F., JR., *jt. au.* 168
DICKSTEIN, B., *jt. au.* 746
DIDALE, A. W., 551, 727
DIEHL, K. L., 742
DIEHL, W. K., 357
Diet. *See also* Proteins, dietary and cancer, 538
effect on lipid and nucleic acid concentrations of mouse thymoma, 188
Diethyl (β -radiodoethyl) amine, distribution studies in mouse, 900
Diethylstilbestrol, *see* Estrogens
DIETRICH, A., 938
DI GENARO, A., 901
Digestive tract, 160-5, 348-55, 544-8, 716-24, 903-11
DIGGES, E. S., *jt. au.* 729
Duodofluorescein, radioactive, *see* Fluorescein
Diktyoma, 740
DILLER, I. C., *jt. au.* 560, 749
2,3-Dimercapto propanol, *see* BAL
p-Dimethylaminoazobenzene, as carcinogen, 186, 566, 750, 753, 935
D'INCERTI BONINI, L., 726
DRISMOPE, R. S., *jt. au.* 167, 352
DI PALMA, S., 358, *jt. au.* 552
Diphenylamine reaction of human serum, 941
District of Columbia, cancer control, 708
Diverticulosis, and colon cancer, 352
Diverticulum, colon, diagnosis by serial roentgenography, 908
jejunum, with esophageal cancer, 717
DIXON, C. F., 163, 352, 353, *jt. au.* 548
DIXON, J. L., *jt. au.* 181
DZIOCHOWSKI, L., *jt. au.* 183, 374, 377
DOAN, C. A., *jt. au.* 175
DOBROVOLSKAYA-ZAVADSKAYA, N., 898
DOBSON, E. L., 899
DOBSON, R. L., *jt. au.* 554
DOBYNS, B. M., 167, *jt. au.* 712
DOCKERTY, M. B., *jt. au.* 347, 353, 361, 543, 548, 555, 715, 722
DODDS, E. C., 538
DODGE, M., 180
DOLESE, D., *jt. au.* 906
DOLLEY, F. S., *jt. au.* 161, 180
DOMAPT, A., *jt. au.* 736
DONALD, J. G., *jt. au.* 713
DONATO, V. M., 728
DONLAN, C. P., *jt. au.* 173, 348, 357
DONNELLY, B. A., 542
DONNELLY, G. C., 358
DORAN, F. S. A., 163
DORN, H. F., 895
DORNER, R. A., 370
DOUGHERTY, E. C., 712
DOUGLAS, G. F., 728
DOUGLAS, J. B., *jt. au.* 163
DOWDY, A. H., *jt. au.* 157
DOWNING, D. F., 933
DOWNS, R. A., JR., 348
DOYLE, L. P., *jt. au.* 566
DRAKE, E. P. H., 547
DRAKE, E. C., *jt. au.* 558
DRATMAN, M. B., *jt. au.* 367
DRESDALE, D. T., 715
DREXLER, L. S., 727
DREYFUS, B., *jt. au.* 736, 711
DREYFUS, C., 553
DREYFUS, M. L., 933
Drosophila, mutations by carcinogens, 377
tumors, 936
DRUCKREY, H., 935
DRYMALSKI, G. W., 181
DRYSDALE, G. R., 375, *jt. au.* 561, 937
DUENIK, C. S., *jt. au.* 561, 563
DU BOIS, J. C., *jt. au.* 169
DUBOST, J. A., 929
DUBOST, C., 722, 906
DUCKMAN, S., *jt. au.* 729
DUCOURTIOUX, M., 738
DUCUNG, J., 900, 902, 914, 928
DUDLEY, R. A., 712
DUFFY, B. J., JP., 710
DUFOUR, A., 918
DUFOUR, P., 906, 919
DUKES, C. E., 547, 907, 909
DULAC, G., *jt. au.* 930
DULANEY, A. D., 749
DUNCAN, D., 562
DUNCAN, E., 713
DUNLAP, C. E., *jt. au.* 373, 745
DUNN, M. S., 940
DUNN, R. W., *jt. au.* 713
DUNN, T. B., *jt. au.* 185, 377, 563, 749
DUNNING, W. F., 184
DUNNINGTON, J. H., 737
DUSMOER, R. H., *jt. au.* 369
Duodenopancreatectomy, *see* Pancreaticoduodenectomy
Duodenum, 163, 352, 715, 718, 720, 739, 907
DUPERRAT, B., *jt. au.* 716

- DUPONT, A. 738
 DUPREZ, A. 372
 DURAN, B. A. 733
 DUSTIN, P. JR., *jt au* 725
 DUX, C. 938, 940
 Dysgerminoma, 169 552, 559, 730 731, 916 933
 Dysontative mutation theory of cancer, 343
 Dysphagia and roentgenography of esophagus 544
 Dysplasia, fibrous, 371
 Ear, 157, 555, 556 7, 711, 739, 927
 EARLE, W. R., *jt au*, 560
 EBERBACH, C. W. 715
 ECKER, A. 177
 ECKER, H. A., *jt au*, 182
 ECKHOFF, N. L., 739
 ECKHOUS, A. W., *jt au*, 730
 EDDEY, H. H. 547
 EDELSTEIN, J. M. 170
 EDLING, N. P. G. 172
 EDWARDS, H. W. 374
 EDWARDS, F. R., *jt au*, 746
 EDWARDS, R. W. 904
 EFFLER, D. B. 373, 558
 Effusion, pleural, with pancreatic cancer, 910
 EGENER, R. O., *jt au*, 734
 EGLICK, P., *jt au*, 746
 Egypt statistics 342
 Ehrlich's adenocarcinoma, *see* Adenocarcinoma (mouse)
 EICHEN, S., *jt au*, 564
 EICHOLZ, L., *jt au*, 915
 EICHWALD, E. J., 544, 559
 EIDELBERG, R., *jt au*, 903
 EISELT, E. 709
 EISENBERG, S. J., *jt au*, 922
 EISMAN, B. 752
 Elastic fiber, behavior in lung cancer, 932
 Electron microscope, *see* Microscopy, electron
 Electron therapy, 711
 Electrophoretic features in multiple myeloma, 927
 ELGUETA, H., *jt au*, 560
 ELION, G. B., *jt au*, 560
 ELIZONDO MARTEL, G. 915
 ELKELES, A. 906
 ELKINS, C. W., *jt au*, 556
 ELLINGER, F., 710
 ELLIS, F. A. 368
 ELLISON, E. T., *jt au*, 358
 ELSON, R., *jt au*, 169
 ELA, J. O. 564, 752
 Embden - Meyerhof phosphorylative glycolysis system, 376 377
 Embryoma, 934 *See also* Wilms's tumor
 EMERSON, G. A., *jt au*, 939
 EMERSON, K. JR., *jt au*, 911
 EMMETT, J. L., *jt au*, 361
 Emotions as possible cause of leukemia, 174
 Endocrine organs, 165-7, 355-7, 548 550, 724 6, 910-3
 disease, and testis pathology, 172
 tumors and hormonal imbalance, 747
 Endometrioma, 730
 Endometriosis, 359, 731, 915
 Endometrium, 169, 359, 360, 361, 551, 729, 730 731, 915
 (dog), cyst, 753
 Endoscopy, 350 919
 Endothelio angioblastoma, 745
 Endothelioma, 558
 of bone, *see* Sarcoma Ewing's
 Endotheliosarcoma, 745
 ENGEL, P. 749
 ENGEL, R. W. 185
 ENGEL, W. J., 346
 ENGELBRETH-HOLM, J. 185
 ENGELSTAD, R. B. 715, 921
 ENGESET, A. 177
 England statistics, 154
 ENGLE, E. T., *jt au*, 551
 ENGLER, C. W. 180
 ENGLISH, J., 544
 ENNIS, L. M., 349
 ENNUYER, A., *jt au*, 548
 Enophthalmos in Recklinghausen's disease, 739
 Enzyme inhibiting substance theory of cancer, 564
 Enzymes, *see* Chemistry and metabolism, Specific enzymes, e.g., Phosphatase
 Ependymoma 369, 740 927 934
 Epidemiology, 154 176 350
 Epidermoid intraventricular, 556
 Epididymis 921
 Epiglottis 742
 Epilepsy due to hemangioma calcificans 740
 Epinephrine shock with pheochromocytoma 724
 Epithelial growth experimental, in rabbit cornea 183
 Epithelioma 160 172, 176 179, 345, 349, 551, 553 554 555, 716 720 738 740, 743 746, 902, 907, 912, 913, 914, 921, 924, 925, 926
 anaplastic, 739
 basal-cell 176, 368, 738, 739, 934
 calcified, 925
 chemosurgical treatment 368
 polypoid 913
 prickle-cell, 925
 squamous-cell, 368, 904, 925
 EPSTEIN, S., *jt au*, 922
 Epulis 544, 558 903
 ERB, W. H., 352
 ERCOLE, R. 737
 ERCOLI, A., 156
 ERF, L. A. 922
 ERICH, J. B. 160
 ERICKSON, R. B., *jt au*, 928
 ERICKSON, T. C. 926
 ERIKSON, S. 728
 ERNST, E. C. 551
 ERWAN, C. E. 928
 Erysipelas effect on multiple myeloma, 929
 Erythremia, *see* Polycythemia vera
 Erythroblastoma 929
 Erythrocytes, osmotic resistance in cancer, 937
 Erythroderma psoriasis with epitheliomatous changes, 738
 Erythroleukemia, 736
 Erythroplasia 553, 734
 Erythropoiesis study by bone marrow biopsy, 734
 ESCARON, W., *jt au*, 735
 ESCHENBRENNER, A. B. 562
 d'ESHOUGUES, J. R., 735
 Esophagocoele 349
 Esophagus 161-2, 349, 544-5, 717, 742, 894 905 6
 tumor simulated by bronchial epithelioma 743
 Esterase histochemical demonstration of, 936
 ESTRADA, J., 158
 ESTRADA, J., 899
 Estrogens, as carcinogens 186, 538
 effect on leukemia incidence in male mouse 750
 effect on male rabbit, 748
 therapy, as cause of cancer, 168, 551, 714 919
 for breast cancer, 159, 715
 neoplastic osteosis 929
 prostate cancer, 364 714, 733, 919, 920
 Ethyl carbamate *see* Urethane
 Etiology, cancer, 155, 343, 350, 351, 538, 564, 708, 895-6. *See also* Milk agent
 breast, 901
 uterus, 360
 Hodgkin's disease, 367
 mycosis fungoides, 367
 polyps, colon, 352
 tumors of bone, 928
 Eustachian tube 179
 EVANS, A. M., 358
 EVANS, B. H. 541
 EVANS, E. R., *jt au*, 734
 EVANS, M., 540
 EVANS, O. T., 722
 EVANS, T. C., 173, *jt au*, 548
 EVANS, T. S., 923
 EVANS, W. A. JR., *jt au*, 365
 EWELL, G. H., 172
 EWING, N. D. 738
 Ewing's sarcoma, *see* Sarcoma, Ewing's
 EXALTO, J., 746
 Exophthalmos, with cerebellar tumor, 177
 External pancreatic secretion and gastrointestinal efficiency, 165
 Extremities, 179, 554, 722, 741, 926, 928, 929
 Eye, 157, 178, 355, 370, 556 7, 740-1, 927. *See also* Orbit
 changes due to pheochromocytoma 165 548
 in leukoblastoses 927
 Excid 368 369, 555 738 925 927
 edema in lymphosarcoma 737
 EYFRAHIDE, R., *jt au*, 931
 Face 711 738, 739, 903, 933
 FAIVAN, F., *jt au*, 563
 FALCONER, E. H., 735
 FALCONER, M. A. 926
 FALKENHEIM, M., *jt au*, 565
 FALLA ALVAREZ, L., 350
 FALLIS, L. S. 355
 Fallopian tube 361, 550 730, 731
 FALLY, J., *jt au*, 728
 FALOOD, W. W., *jt au*, 743
 FANGAHELO, M., *jt au*, 349
 FANGER, H., *jt au*, 774
 FARRER, S., 173, 923
 FARRER, S. M. 150, 931
 FARDON, J. C. 749
 FARQUHAR, J. D., *jt au*, 914
 FARRELL, J. I., *jt au*, 726
 FARRIOR, J. B. 742
 FATTI, L. 744
 Fats, heated, as source of carcinogens 375
 FAUVET, J., *jt au*, 724, 902
 FAYAT, B. V., *jt au*, 896
 FAWCETT, N. W., 718
 FEAYER, E. R., *jt au*, 940
 FEIGELSON, M., *jt au*, 374 748
 FEIRING, E. H., *jt au*, 542 926
 FEITELBERG, S., 167
 FELD, D. D., 743
 FELDBERG, I., 553
 FELDMAN, J. D., *jt au*, 550
 FELL, H. B., 182, 185 747
 FELSON, B., *jt au*, 540
 Female genital tract, *see* Genital tract female
 Femur, *see* Extremities
 FENG, C. H., *jt au*, 720
 FERREY, D., 926
 FERGUSON, R. L., 155, 896
 FERKANEI, J. E., *jt au*, 373
 FERNANDEZ, G. J., 735
 FERNANDEZ-COLMEIRO, J. M. 915
 FERNANDO, A. S., 157
 FERRACANI, R. S., 916
 FERRARI, S., 935
 FERRARO, L. R., 724
 FERRAROTTI, J. C. 900
 FERREIRA, J. A., 917
 FERRIS, D. O., 362
 FERRIS, L. M., 718
 Fertility after removal of ovaries dysgerminoma 169
 FETTERMAN, F. S., *jt au*, 357
 FETTERMAN, G. H., *jt au*, 903
 FIAI HO, F., *jt au*, 371, 555
 Fibroadenoma, 902
 (dog), 753
 Fibroangioma, 558
 Fibroid, 558, 915
 (guinea pig), after castration, 751
 estrogen-induced, 560
 Fibrolipoma, 349
 Fibroma, bone, 371
 cornea, 740
 endosteum, 544
 heart 934
 ileum, 907
 jaw, 557
 nasopharynx, 742
 nose, 742
 ovary, 552
 peripical 349
 perineum, 905
 sacrum, 371
 stomach, 719, 906
 subpleural, 745
 testis, 365
 uterus, 359, 360
 (rabbit), virus of, propagation 375
 Fibroma molluscum 175
 Fibromyoma, 359, 361, 713, 726, 729, 731
 uterus, and cancer, 915
 Fibromyxoeptithelioma, 556
 Fibrosarcoma, 175, 346 371, 713, 716, 737, 898, 925, 929
 congenital, heterologous transplant of, 559
 genetic changes in susceptibility to, 566
 (dog), 189, 378, 566 942
 (mouse), effect of furacin, 562
 (rat), 561, 940

- Fibrosarcoma, 916
 FICARRA, B. J., *jt au*, 541
 FICHAARDT, T., 928
 FIEBER, M. H., *jt au*, 897
 FIELD, J. B., 185
 FIGGE, F. H. J., 187
 FIGI, F. A., *jt au*, 179
 FINOLAY, M., 365, 372, 731
 FINK, H., *jt au*, 736
 FINO, J. A., 361
 FINZI, N. S., 344
 FISCHER, L., 181
 FISCHMAN, J. L., *jt au*, 919
 FISHER, A., 187
 FISHER, D. F., *jt au*, 716
 FISHER, R. G., *jt au*, 556
 FISHKIN, B. G., *jt au*, 734
 FISHMAN, B. S., *jt au*, 910
 FISHTMAN, W. H., 183
 Fistula, anal, malignant degeneration, 163
 chronic cutaneous, cancer in, 555
 duodenocolic, with colon cancer, 547
 fecal, with colon cancer, 547
 pancreatic, effect of parenteral feeding on, 548
 urethral, postoperative, 547
 FITTS, W. T., JR., 713
 FITZ-HUGH, T., JR., *jt au*, 173
 FITZHUGH, O. G., 749
 FLAAS, J., 749
 FLANCE, I. J., *jt au*, 373
 FLASHMAN, F. L., *jt au*, 557
 FLEISCHNER, F. G., 174
 FLEMING, A. A., 158
 FLEMING, D. S., 559
 FLEMING, J. P., 722
 FLEMING, N., 370
 FLETCHER, G. H., 743
 FLEURIAN, DE J., *jt au*, 181
 FLIEGELMAN, M. T., 176
 FLOCKS, R. H., 732
 FLÖRCKEN, H., 909
 FLOYD, C., *jt au*, 187
 FLUHARTY, R. G., 712, *jt au*, 356, 726
 Fluorene derivatives, as carcinogens, 562, 941
 Fluorescein, use in localizing central nervous system tumors, 369
 Fluoride therapy, *see* Glycolytic inhibitor therapy
 Fluororöntgenography, *see* Photofluorography
 Foam-cell plaques as sign of previous irradiation, 730
 FOODEN, J. H., 718
 FOGARASI, D., 346
 FOGLI, I. C., *jt au*, 553
 FOLDES, J., *jt au*, 742
 Folic acid, as anticarcinogen, 538, 563
 conjugates and analogues, therapy, 710, 736
 as analgesic, 897
 antagonists, 538, 710, 735
 See also Amethopterin, Amino anfol, Aminopterin, Aminopterin and Rous chicken sarcoma, 185
 FONTAINE, R., 903, 916, *jt au*, 896
 FONTS ABREU, E., *jt au*, 925
 FOOT, N. C., 539, 731, 733, 917
 FOOTE, F. W., JR., 168, *jt au*, 357, 549, 747
 FOOTE, M. N., *jt au*, 912
 FORAKER, A. G., 548
 Forearm, *see* Extremities
 FORBES, S. B., 370
 FORCHHAMMER, E., *jt au*, 544
 FORMAN, F. S., *jt au*, 372
 FORREST, A. W., 740
 FORSGREN, A. L., 548
 FORSTER, F. M., *jt au*, 177
 FORT, F. S., 352
 FORTI, E., 708
 FOSS, E. L., *jt au*, 742
 FOSTER, M. J., 556
 FOSTER, S. E., *jt au*, 554
 FOURDINIER, G., 354
 FOURRIER, *jt au*, 901
 FOWLER, E. F., *jt au*, 348
 FRACASSO, L., 177
 FRANCE, N. E., 369
 FRANCHILLON, *jt au*, 929
 FRANCIS, H. C., *jt au*, 551
 FRANGELLA, A., 708
 FRANKEL, E., 708
 FRANKEL, S., *jt au*, 753
 FRANTZ, I. D., JR., *jt au*, 188
 FRANTZ, M. J., 375, 940
 FRANTZ, V. K., 548
 FRAZELL, E. L., *jt au*, 357
 FRECH, H. C., 731
 FREED, J. H., 552
 FREEDMAN, D. A., 542
 FREEDMAN, R. J., *jt au*, 720
 FREONI, A., 718
 FREITAS, J. M. DE, 349
 FREMONT-SMITH, M., 343
 FRENCH, J. D., 177, 926
 FRENCH, L., *jt au*, 369
 FRENCH, W. G., *jt au*, 551
 FREUD, E. D., 742
 FRICKE, R. E., 156, 727, *jt au*, 913, 918
 FRIDAY, W. C., *jt au*, 728
 FRIED, B. M., 180
 FRIEDBERG, S. A., 371
 FRIDGOOD, C. E., *jt au*, 184, 559, 562
 FRIDMAN, O. M., *jt au*, 900
 FRIDMAN, P. S., 348
 FRIESEN, A., 154
 FRIESEN, A. M., *jt au*, 747
 FRIESEN, R. F., 342
 FRITSCH, W., 180
 FROMBE, A. S., *jt au*, 717
 FROMAGET, *jt au*, 738
 FROST, J. K., *jt au*, 180
 FROST, J. W., *jt au*, 173
 Frozen section in diagnosis of breast cancer, 542, 714
 FRUHING, L., *jt au*, 725
 Fulguration and polypoid lesions of colon, 721
 FULLER, J. L., *jt au*, 728
 FURTH, J., *jt au*, 753
 FRY, K. E., *jt au*, 355
 FRYER, M. P., *jt au*, 898
 FRYFOGLE, J. D., 361
 FUENZALIDA, F., *jt au*, 187
 FULTON, J. K., 376
 FUNKE, J., 347
 Funnel tip suction for rectal polyps, 354
 Furacin, effect on mouse fibrosarcoma, 562
 GABRILOVE, J. L., *jt au*, 166
 GADRAT, J., 738
 GAGGINI, V., *jt au*, 561
 GAGNEUL, *jt au*, 903
 GAIAGAN, H. Q., 919
 GAILLARD, J., *jt au*, 904, 912
 GAINFORD, W. F., 933
 GALL, E. A., *jt au*, 910
 Gallbladder, *see* Biliary tract
 GALLICO, E., 564
 GALTON, D. A. G., 342
 GALVIN, G. A., 727
 GANDRILLE, 908
 Ganglioncroma, 927
 Gamma rays effect on mouse testis, 562
 interaction with matter, 712
 GARATE, O. F., 918
 GARAY, K., 185
 GARCÉS, A. T. E., 729
 GARCIA CALDERON, *jt au*, 902
 GARCIGA, C., 728
 GARDEL, *jt au*, 716
 GARDINI, G. F., 919
 GARDNER, L. W., *jt au*, 164, 548
 GARDNER, W. J., 177
 GARDNER, W. U., 562, 747, *jt au*, 562, 563, 751
 GARIEPY, L. J., 164, 548
 GARLOCK, J. H., 161
 GASTON, E., *jt au*, 375
 GASTON, E. A., 354
 Gastric juice in cancer diagnosis, *see* Cytology, exfoliative
 Gastritis and achlorhydria, 718
 cytologic diagnosis, 907
 postirradiation, 345
 in stomach cancer, 718
 Gastroenterology, bibliography, 716
 Gastrointestinal tract, 546, 715, 717, 721, 737, 739, 897. *See also* Digestive tract
 effects of irradiation of pelvic cancer, 168
 efficiency after pancreatic resection, 165
 local acidification of tissue and cancer, 720
 (mouse), tumors due to carcinogens, 562
 Gastroscopy, 350
 Gastroscopy, 350, 709, 719
 GATES, E. M., *jt au*, 556
 GATES, G. E., 350
 GAUDIN, H., 364
 GAUDUCHEAU, 898
 GAUL, L. E., *jt au*, 345
 GAVIOLI, R. L., 737
 GAVISER, D., *jt au*, 162
 GAYL, J., *jt au*, 728
 GEE, E. M., 172
 GEEVER, E. F., *jt au*, 718
 GEISSENDÖRFER, R., 364
 GELLHORN, A., 710, 737
 Genetics, 188-9, 377-8, 566, 753, 942
 Genital tract, female, 167, 9, 343, 357-61, 550, 2, 726, 31, 913-6
 Genitourinary tract, 169, 72, 343, 361, 6, 552-3, 731-4, 916, 22
 GENTRY, R. W., 715
 GERDIL, R., *jt au*, 918
 GERNEY-RIFUX, 900
 GERWIG, W. H. Jr., 714
 GESCHICKTER, C. F., *jt au*, 928
 GESSLER, A. E., 708, 747
 GESSLER, C. J., 174
 GEST, J., *jt au*, 902
 GIACOMELLI, V., 159
 GIAMBALVO, G. P., *jt au*, 163
 GIAMPALMO, A., 735
 Giant-cell tumor, *see* Tumor
 GIBBEL, M. I., 904
 GIBBON, J. H., JR., 180
 GIBSON, T. E., 731
 GIESE, A. C., 375
 GIFFEN, H. K., 741
 GILBERT, N. S., *jt au*, 156
 GILBERT, P., 914
 GILBERT, S. M., 352
 GILBERTAS, A., *jt au*, 906
 GILES, R. G., 346
 GILLES, H., 899
 GILMOUR, M., 551
 GILSON, P. R., *jt au*, 900
 GINDE, R. G., 739
 Gingiva, *see* Oral cavity
 GINZBERG, R., 708
 GIRAUD, 906
 GIRAUD, G., 900
 GITHENS, J., *jt au*, 746
 GJESSING, E. C., 187
 GLADSTONE, S. A., 896
 GLASSER, S. M., *jt au*, 710
 GLEDHILL, E. Y., 744
 GLICK, D., *jt au*, 564, 566
 Glioblastoma, 178
 Glioblastoma multiforme, 555
 Glioma, 369, 370, 374, 556, 739, 740, 927. *See also* Specific tumors
 retinal, 740, 927. *See also* Retinoblastoma
 Glomus jugularis, *see* Tumors, glomus jugularis
 Glomus tumor, *see* Tumors, glomus
 GLUCKSMANN, A., 344, 358, *jt au*, 551
 β Glucuronidase activity in human tissue, 183
 d Glutamic acid constituent of tumor proteins, 376
 Glycolysis, in homogenates and extracts of tumor tissue, 188, 377, 941
 of blood, and inorganic phosphorus release, 564
 of tumor, studies in, 376, 752, 753
 Glycolytic-inhibitor therapy, 897
 GÖOTFREDSEN, E., 556
 GODWIN, J. T., 716, 904
 GOETZ, R. H., *jt au*, 903
 GOETZ, F. R., *jt au*, 924
 GOFMAN, J. W., 899, *jt au*, 899
 GOISIS, M., 158, *jt au*, 159, 715
 Goiter, exophthalmic, and thymic hyperplasia, 725
 nodular, and thyroid cancer, 167, 912
 with adrenocortical tumor, 911
 Götterogens, effect on mouse thyroid, 185
 GOLDBERG, B., *jt au*, 563
 GOLDBERG, L. G., 917
 GOLDEN, A., 358
 GOLDFEDER, A., 560, 747
 GOLDIN, A., *jt au*, 563
 GOLDMAN, L. B., 708
 GOLDMAN, R., 734
 GOLDSMITH, A. J. B., *jt au*, 178
 GOLDSMITH, Y., *jt au*, 749
 GOLDSTEIN, S. L., *jt au*, 555
 Golgi apparatus, and bladder cancer, 362
 GÖMEZ, O. L., 364
 Gonadotropins, urinary, and testicular tumors, 172
 GONÍ MORENO, I., 346
 GONZÁLEZ MARTÍNEZ, I., 895
 GONZALES QUIJANO, J., *jt au*, 163
 GONZALES REVILLA, A., 177, 927
 GOOD, C. A., 373

- GOOD, T A, *jt au* 566
 GOODRICH, W A, 179
 GOODWIN, J F, *jt au*, 547
 GORBYMAN, A, 157, 185
 GORDON, A J, 741
 GORDON, C E, *jt au* 925
 GORDON, E S, *jt au* 926
 GORER, P A, 377
 GORHAM, L W, *jt au*, 742
 GOTH, A, 564
 GOTTLIEB, C, 721
 GOTTSCHALK, R G, 938
 GOULD, E A, *jt au* 726
 GOULDING, R, 554
 GOURNAY, J J, *jt au*, 743
 GOVAERTS, J, 717, *jt au*, 931
 GOWDEY, J A, 182
 GOYCOECHEA, O L DE, 157
 GRABSTALD, H, *jt au* 931
 GRADWOHL, R B H, 916
 GRAFF, S, 181
 GRAHAM, E A, 180, 743
 GRAHAM, R M, *jt au*, 343, 351
 GRAILLI, R DE, 925
 GRAND, C G, 935
 GRANDIN, D J, 729
 GRANT, F C, 369
 GRANTHAM, E G, 926
 Granuloma 550, 933
 Granuloma inguinale diagnosed as cancer, 551
 simulating cancer, 734
 GRATTAROLA, R, 935
 GRAUSMAN, R I, *jt au*, 720
 GRAY, H K, 350, 352, *jt au*, 352, 548
 GRAY, J, 547
 GRAY, S H, *jt au*, 746
 GRAY, S J, *jt au*, 565
 GRAY, T C, 746
 GRAYZEL, D, *jt au*, 555, 719
 GRAYZEL, D M, *jt au*, 165, 355, 543
 GRECO, A, *jt au* 185
 GREELEY, A V, *jt au*, 168
 GREELEY, P W, 710
 GREEN, E U, 935
 GREEN, J W, JR, 749
 GREEN, M N, 562
 GREFBERG, L, 356
 GREENE, H S N, 155
 GREENE, L F, 922
 GREENE, R R, *jt au*, 916
 GREENBLATT, R B, *jt au*, 357
 GREENFIELD, M M, 540
 GREENLEE, D P, *jt au* 165
 GREENSPAN, E M, *jt au* 539
 GREENSTEIN, J P, 940
 GREENWOOD, 342
 GREENWOOD, A W, 377
 GREENWOOD, F, 931
 GREENWOOD, J, JR, 369
 GREER, R, 378
 GRÉGOIRE, L, 731
 GREGORIUS, F, *jt au*, 744
 GREGORY, J, 708
 GREINER, D J, *jt au* 720
 GREISS, D F, *jt au* 722
 GREISS, H K, 342
 GREY, C E, *jt au*, 708, 747
 GRICOUROFF, G, 901, 914
 GRIFFIN, A C, 183, 562, 752 *jt au*, 752, 940
 GRIFFIN, E H, 346
 GRIFFITH, A, 912
 GRIMES, A E, 713
 GRIMES, O F, 176, 371, 721
 GRIMWOOD, M, *jt au* 929
 GRINDLAY, J H, *jt au* 558
 GRISWOLD, D, *jt au*, 356
 GRISWOLD, M H, 342
 GROHOWSKI, A L, *jt au* 728
 GROS, C M, 914, 925
 GROSJEAN, W A, *jt au* 714
 GROSS, L, 895, 935
 GROSS, R, *jt au*, 173
 GROSS, R E, 348
 GROSSIORD, A, *jt au* 743
 GROSSMAN, M H, 359
 GROW, J B, 157
 GRUBER, M D, 904
 GRUELAND, S, 367
 GRÜNBARGER, V, 360
 GUALTIERI, T, 921
 GUÉRIN, M, 936, 938, *jt au* 940
 GUÉRIN, P, *jt au*, 938
 GUERRA, R R, 931
 GUIDERT, H L, *jt au*, 928
 GUIDRY, E R, *jt au*, 168
 GUILFOIL, P H, *jt au*, 346
 GUILHEM, P, *jt au*, 914
 GUILLAMONT, B, 926
 GUINET, *jt au*, 901
 GUINET, P, *jt au* 912, 913
 GUIOT, G, *jt au*, 910, 926
 GUISS, L W, 718
 GUJAR, J, *jt au* 172
 Gum, *see* Oral cavity
 GURI, J P, 371
 GUSBERG, S B, *jt au*, 357, 551, 728
 GUTHRIE, D, 163
 GUTHRIE, K J, 182
 GUTHRIE, R F, 165
 GUTIERREZ, R, *jt au* 552
 GUTIÉRREZ, R, 733
 GUTVIAN, R, 350
 GUYTINGO, A, *jt au*, 924
 GUZMAN, F A, *jt au*, 730
 GUZMAN, L, 356
 GYE, W E, 938
 Gynandrioblastoma, 731
 Gynecomastia, with adrenocortical tumor, 911
 with cancerous degeneration, in estrogen-treated prostatic cancer, 919
 with liver cancer, 355
 with ulcerative colitis, 714
 H 11 therapy, 155, 344
 HAAGENSEN, C D, 158, 343, 890
 HAAS, F, 346
 HABEL, J M, JR, 168
 HACKETT, A, *jt au*, 562
 HACKMAN, C, 941
 HADDOW, A, 560, 897
 HADEN, W D, 713
 HADI, M A, 742
 HAEFFNER, A, 163
 HAGEDORN, A B, *jt au*, 736
 HAGEMANN, P O, *jt au* 169
 HAGERTY, R F, *jt au*, 180
 HAHN, G A, 358
 HAIGHT, C, *jt au*, 541
 HAINES, J S, 931
 HAINES, S F, *jt au*, 726
 HAKANSON, E Y, 564
 HALL, A, JR, *jt au*, 916
 HALL, B E, *jt au*, 173
 HALL, G F M, 725
 HALL, I E, 729
 HALL, J H, *jt au* 932
 HALL, J L, 368
 HALL, W C, 559, *jt au*, 719
 HALL, W H, 562
 HALL, W H, JR, *jt au*, 926
 HALLIDAY, G C, 742
 HALLIGAN, E J, 719
 Haloalkylarylamine, effect on tumors 560
 HALPER, H, 557
 HALPERT, B, *jt au*, 367, 552, 556, 714, *jt au*, 719
 Hamartochondroma, 180
 Hamartoma, 373, 559, 732
 HAMBURGER, J, *jt au*, 736
 HAMILTON, M A, *jt au*, 560
 HAMILTON, R C, *jt au* 165
 HANIN, F C, 732
 HANIN, J, 714
 HANMER, H J, *jt au*, 919
 HANRICK, J, 558
 HANRICK, J G, 367
 Hand 175, 367, 369, 737 *See also* Extremities
 HANDLEY, R S, 901
 HANDOUSA, A S, 557
 HANKINS, F D, *jt au*, 739
 HANKWITZ, R F, JR, *jt au*, 560, 935
 HANSEN, O E, 719
 HANSON, A O, *jt au*, 156
 HANSEN, O, 735
 HARA, M, *jt au*, 719
 HARDER, F K, 538
 HARDING, W B F, 554
 HARDMAN, F G, 741
 HARDT, L L, 350
 HARE, H F, 548, 737, *jt au* 908
 HARE, W V, 347
 HARKONEN, M, 742
 HARNETT, W L, *jt au*, 179, 542
 HARRELL, W B, 358, 901
 HARRINGTON, S W, *jt au*, 347, 543, 744, 905
 HARRIS, H H, 179
 HARRIS, J M, 360
 HARRIS, M, 728
 HARRIS, W, 372
 HARRISS, E B, *jt au*, 540
 HARTEK, J S, 744
 HARTFORD, W K, *jt au*, 552
 HARTMAN, F W, *jt au*, 361
 HARTUNG, E W, 936
 HARVEY, A M, 166
 HARVEY, S C, 342
 HARVEY, W F, 177, 555
 HASS, G, *jt au* 710
 HASSIN, G B, 556
 HATCH, F N, 911
 HATCHER, C H, 371
 HATT, P, *jt au* 718
 HAUF, W, 165
 HAUHOHL, R S, 731
 HAUPTMANN, E, 344
 HAUSFR, H, 189, 556
 HAYEN, F L, 749
 Hawaii statistics 350, 555
 HAWK, G W, *jt au*, 163, 554
 HAWTHORNE, H R, 717
 HAYDEN, C W, 372
 HAYES, H T, 909
 HAYES, J N, 931
 HAYES, M A, 721
 HAYNES, W G, 926
 HAZARD, J B, *jt au*, 167
 HAZZARD, C T, 746
 H'DOUBLER, F T, 356
 Head, 158, 933
 HEALEY, T V, *jt au*, 726
 HEARON, J Z, 187
 Heart 543, 544, 715, 716, 903, 934
 leukemic cell infiltration, 715
 Heat coagulation, of homogenates of liver, 183
 of plasma, in cancer 155
 of serum proteins, in cancer, 709
 HEATH, W H, *jt au*, 732
 HEATON, L D, *jt au*, 355
 HEBBEL, R, 162, *jt au* 350
 HECHT, E L, *jt au* 354, 728
 HECK, F J, *jt au*, 922
 HECK, W E, *jt au* 179
 HECKEL, N J, 733
 HEDIN, R F, 911
 HEMAN, J, 749
 HEINLE, R W, *jt au*, 709
 HEINRICH, W A, 344
 HELFT, O M, 375
 HELLNER, H, 928
 HELSEL, E V, *jt au*, 730
 HELWIG, F C, 352
 Hemagglutination by tumor tissue, 563
 Hemagglutinins in mice of breast tumor strains, 747
 .., 543
 728, 741
 544
 179, 182,
 348, 371, 374, 544, 547, 558, 728,
 742, 746, 903, 905, 933 *See also*
 Maffucci's syndrome
 Hemangioma calcificans, 740
 Hemangiopericytoma, 716
 Hemangiosarcoma, 716
 Hematopoietic system, 172-5, 366, 7,
 553-5, 734-7, 922, 4
 Hematuria, 361
 Hemipelvectomy, 371, 554, 929
 HENRIELER, G, *jt au*, 173
 Hemoglobin regeneration in gastro intestinal cancer, 719
 Hemolymphoploblastosis, 541
 Hemolysis by human cancer extracts, 935
 Hemoporesis and irradiation, 157
 Hemorrhage, fibromatous 729
 with jejunal cancer, 907
 pulmonary, clinical significance of, 346
 rectal, after irradiation of cervix cancer, 168
 renal, due to lipoma, 171
 with stomach carcinoid, 719
 subarachnoid, with pituitary tumor, 355
 into thyroid adenoma, 167
 Hemorrhoid, and cancer, 722
 sarcoma in, 548
 Hemosiderin in mouse uterus 750
 HENDERSON, C C, *jt au*, 906
 HENDERSON, E L, 728
 HENLINE, R B, 361
 HENNESSY, J P, 729
 HENNINGER, H, 364
 HENRIKSEN, E, 731
 HENRY, J A, 921
 HENSCHEN, F, 906
 HENSHAW, P S, 747
 Hepatitis, infectious, followed by cirrhosis, 724
 Hepatoma, 894, 910
 hemorrhagic, 934
 (dog), 753

- (mouse), and rice diet, 566
(rat), studies in, 188, 564, 566
Hepatosplenomegaly with adreno-
cortical tumor, 911
HEPLER, A. B., *jt au*, 552
HEPP, J. A., 551
HERBERT, R. J. T., *jt au*, 156
HERBST, W. P., 920
HERBUT, P., *jt au*, 931
HERBUT, P. A., *jt au*, 180, 744, 920
Heredity. *See also* Genetics
in benign cystic epithelioma, 176
cancer, 188, 189, 342, 347, 348, 377,
378, 895, 942
parathyroid adenoma, 355
retinoblastoma, 740, 927
verruca pigmentosa, 378
Hermaphrodite, ovarian tumors in, 730
HERRERO, J. A., *jt au*, 181, 934
HERRING, A. C., *jt au*, 547
HERRMANN, J. B., 543
HERTIG, A. T., *jt au*, 361
HERTZ, R., 728
HERTZOG, A. J., 715
HERVE, A., *jt au*, 931
HESSELBACH, M. L., *jt au*, 748
HESTON, W. E., 378
Heterologous transplants, of cancer of
childhood, 559
ocular in cancer diagnosis, 896
Heterophile antibody titer in diagnosis
of Hodgkin's disease, 172
Heterotopia, 374
HETTLER, W. F., *jt au*, 172
HEVESY, G., 541
HEWLETT, H. M., 352
Hibernoma, 924
HICKEY, B. B., 918
HIEGER, I., 708
HIGGINS, C. C., 362
HIGGINS, G. M., 938
HIGGINS, W. H., 538
HIGGINSON, J. F., 162, 543
HIGINBOTHAM, V. L., *jt au*, 370, 557
HILKEVITCH, B. J., *jt au*, 556
HILL, F. T., 179
HILL, J. R., 354, *jt au*, 721
HILL, R. F., *jt au*, 549, 747
HILLEMAND, P., 717
HILTON, G., *jt au*, 179
HINE, G. J., *jt au*, 899
HINMAN, F., 170, *jt au*, 552
HIPPE, E. R., 374
HIPPESTEEL, H. V., JR., 910
HIRD, A. J., 735
HIRSCH, E. F., 543, 552, 553
Histamine, blood levels in leukemia, 924
in neoplastic pulmonary tissue, 181
Histocytoma (dog), 942
Histogenesis, melanoma, 554, 555
nevus, 554
skin cancer, 554
Histology, cancer tissues, 155
cardioesophageal cancer, 349
Paget's disease of bone, 928
skin cancer, 176
tumors, 368, 925
Histoplasmosis and lymphoblastoma,
553
HITCHCOCK, C. R., *jt au*, 899
HITCHINGS, G. H., *jt au*, 560
HOAN, N., *jt au*, 936
HOBBS, J. E., 731
HOCH, G. F., 724
HOCH-LIGETI, C., *jt au*, 564
HOOG, G. B., *jt au*, 713, 724
Hodgkin's disease, 172, 174, 352, 366,
367, 371, 541, 546, 553, 733,
734-5, 738, 922
and lymphoma, 734
lymph node biopsy in, 709
lymph-tissue studies, 935, 936
of external genitalia, 733
of intestine, 922
of mediastinum, 734
salivary glands, 905
pregnancy in, 735
pulmonary complications, 554
skeletal lesions, 735
therapy, glycolytic inhibitor, 897
nitrogen-mustard, 156, 173, 175,
366, 734, 735, 922
radiosodium, 173
urethane, 173, 366
HODGSON, G., 176
HODGSON, J. R., *jt au*, 545
HOFFMAN, S. J., *jt au*, 752
HOGREFFE, G., 188, 378
HØJENSGAARD, I. C., *jt au*, 356
HOLDEN, H., 741
HOLDEN, L. B., *jt au*, 740
HOLLENHORST, R. W., 165
HOLLEY, H. L., 355
HOLM, H., 171
HOLMAN, C. C., 547
HOLMAN, H. H., *jt au*, 378
HOLMES, E. M., *jt au*, 178
HOLT, G., *jt au*, 736
HOLT, H., *jt au*, 183
HOLT, J. F., 368
HOLUND, T., 731
HONBURGER, F., *jt au*, 162, 377, 747
HONBURGER, F. S., 539
Home care of cancer patients, 538
HOPKINS, F. S., 164
HOPKINS, G. J., 544
HOPKINS, G. S., *jt au*, 554
HOPKINS, W. A., 373
HOPP, E. S., *jt au*, 930
HOREAU, J., *jt au*, 735
Hormone therapy, 156, 159, 182, 344,
348, 357, 364, 539, 542, 710, 713,
715, 731, 897, 902, 903
Hormones, and breast tumors in mouse,
749
cancer, 156, 169, 563, 708, 915
fibromyoma, 729
leukemia, 736
imbalance, and tumorigenesis, 747
production, and mammary cancer in
mouse, 378
quantitative content of lutein cysts
after hydatid mole, 360
steroid. *See also* Specific compounds
and cancer, 911
antitumorigenic effect, 187
HORN, H. W., 168
HORN, L. G., *jt au*, 559
HORN, P., 168
HORRAN, G., 739, *jt au*, 740
Hourglass tumor, *see* Tumors
HORWITZ, T., 158
HOSTER, H. A., *jt au*, 175, 367
HOUSTON, R. W., 539
HOLSTON, W., 348
HOWARD, F. A., 753
HOWARD, H. H., 918
HOWARD, M. A., 549
HOWARD, R., 714
HOWE, C. D., *jt au*, 728
HOWE, J. S., *jt au*, 551
HOWELL, J. B., *jt au*, 739
HOWES, E. L., 747
HOWES, W. E., 358, 544, 912 *jt au*, 922
HOWSON, J. Y., 550
HOYT, R. E., *jt au*, 752
HRENOFF, M. K., *jt au*, 375
HSIEH, C. K., *jt au*, 720
HU, M. H., 720
HUDAK, A., 906
HUDSON, P. B., 172
HUEPPE, W. C., 154, 895
HUFFMAN, W. L., *jt au*, 917
HUFNAGEL, L., 925
HUFFNAGEL, L., 925
HUGGINS, C., 709
HUGHES, J. G., 559
HUGHESDON, P. E., 731
HUGUENIN, R., 724, 746, 902
HUGUET, J., 898, 929
HUGUET, R., *jt au*, 929
HUGULEY, C. M., *jt au*, 156
HULSE, C., *jt au*, 917
HUMPHREYS, G. A., *jt au*, 917
HUMPHREYS, G. H., II, *jt au*, 905
HUNDLEY, J. M., JR., 729, *jt au*, 357
HUNT, C. J., 908
HUNT, H. B., 346
HUNTER, A. L., *jt au*, 713
HUNTER, A. L., JR., *jt au*, 181, 182
HUNTER, J. R., *jt au*, 543
HUNTER, R. B., *jt au*, 344
HUNTER, S. W., *jt au*, 369, 899
HUNTER, W. C., *jt au*, 931
HURTEAU, E. F., 168
Hurtle-cell tumor, *see* Tumors
HURWITZ, E. S., *jt au*, 348
HURWITZ, A., 717
HURNAL, L. M., 548
HUSEBY, R. A., 375
HUSEBY, O. W., 162
HUSSLEIN, H., 360
Hutchinson's syndrome, 559
Hyaluronic acid from Rous chicken
sarcoma, 566
Hyaluronidase, inhibitors, and cancer,
376, 565, 566
in human and experimental tumors,
940
Hydatid mole, 360, 728, 729
HYDE, B., *jt au*, 177
Hydrocarbons. *See also* Specific com-
pounds
aromatic, effect on mouse skin, 751
as carcinogen, 186, 538, 562, 752
carcinogenic metabolism, 940
Hydronephrosis due to cervix cancer,
357
Hydrothorax in Meigs's syndrome, 169
Hydroureter due to cervix cancer, 357
2-Hydroxy stilbamidine for multiple
myeloma, 929
Hygroma, 348
HYNES, J. F., 358, 922
Hyperadrenocorticism, 911
Hyperhemolytic anemia as cancer test, 539
Hypernephroma, 165, 723, 910
Hyperleukocytosis with bladder cancer,
732
Hypernephroma, 164, 361, 362, 552,
731, 732, 917
Hyperostosis with meningioma, 927
Hyperparathyroidism, 165, 166, 911
Hyperplasia, parathyroids, 165
chrysantherin, cervix mucosa, 357
skin, after carcinogenic irritants, 184
thymus, 166, 725
Hypertension, with adrenocortical
cancer, 165
pheochromocytoma, 724, 725
Wilms's tumor, 559
Hypertrophy, palmaris longus muscle,
stimulating tumor, 554
stomach stimulating cancer, 906
Hypoglycemic syndrome with adreno-
cortical tumor, 911
Hypopharynx, 348, 372
Hypopituitarism with chromophobe
tumor, 548
Hypoproteinemia, postoperative, in
gastrointestinal cancer, 545
Hypotension, arterial, with roentgeno-
therapy, 898
Hypothalamus, 926
Hysteroepithelioma, 728, 915, 916
HYWELL-DAVIES, P. L., 741
I¹³¹, *see* Radioiodine
IBRAHIM, A., 913
IBRAHIM, H., 171
Icteric index in cancer, 709
IDE, D., 372
IGLESIAS, R., *jt au*, 187, 560
IGLESIAS, R. LA TORRE, J., 918
IKEDA, K., 539, 914
Ileitis, terminal, with cancer, 907
Ileum, 546, 715, 720
Ileus, chronic, due to cancer in ab-
dominal wall, 901
INBERT, R., 914
Immunity to cancer, 154, 565, 751
Immunization, studies in, 934, 935, 938
IMPALLOMINI, R., 930
IMPERATORI, C. J., 371
INAMA, K., 164
INDOVINA, M., 344
Industrial cancer, 154, 342, 538, 559,
738, 744, 895
Infants and children, 164, 177, 182, 359,
373-4, 539, 548, 559, 727, 735,
736, 737, 738, 741, 746, 911, 913,
925, 927, 928, 933-4
INGLEBY, H., *jt au*, 728
INGLIS, A., 733
INGRAHAM, C. B., 728
Injuries, due to radiations. *See* Radia-
tions, injuries due to
INNES, G. S., 345
Insulin therapy for liver metastases, 547
International Cancer Research Com-
mission, 154
Intussusception, due to colon cancer,
353
due to ileum fibroma, 907
IOANNOVICH, D., *jt au*, 179
Iodine, in thyroid tissue, 726
radioactive, *see* Radioiodine
Iodoacetate, index, 709
therapy, *see* Glycolytic-inhibitor
therapy
Iowa State Medical Society, Cancer
Committee, 155
Irradiation, *see* Radiotherapy, Radium
therapy, Roentgenotherapy
Irritation, external, and cancer, 343
IRWIN, J. A., 929
ISAAC, F., 931

- ISIDOR, P., *jt. au.*, 357
 Islets of Langerhans, 165, 723, 910. *See also* Pancreas
 Isotopes, radioactive, 157, 346, 540-1, 712-3, 899
 biologic decay rates, 712
 dosage calculations, 540, 899
 use in medicine, 712
 Italy, cancer control, 154
 IVERSEN, K., 734
 IVERSEN, S., 187, 565
 IVEY, H. B., 160
 IVY, A. C., *jt. au.*, 545
 IVY, R. H., 349, 898
- JACKMAN, R. J., *jt. au.*, 721
 JACKSON, A. S., 549
 JACKSON, C. L., 372
 JACOBS, M. D., *jt. au.*, 166
 JACOBSEN, V. C., 181
 JACOBSON, L. O., 375, 553, 747, *jt. au.*, 184, 366, 735
 JACOBSON, W., 736
 JACOX, H. W., 551, *jt. au.*, 168
 JACQUEMET, L., *jt. au.*, 929
 JAFFE, H. L., 371
 JAFFE, W. G., 185
 JAGER, B. V., *jt. au.*, 736
 JAILER, J. W., 551
 JALET, J., 898
 JAMES, A., *jt. au.*, 162
 JAMES, A. B., 171
 JAMES, A. G., 557
 JAMES, D. A., 155, 342
 JAMES, D. F., *jt. au.*, 724
 JAMES, R. M., *jt. au.*, 556
 JAMES, J. M., *jt. au.*, 722
 JARMAN, W. D., *jt. au.*, 374, 559
 JARVIS, J. L., 898
 JAUBERT OE BEAUJEU, M., *jt. au.*, 933
 JAVERT, C. T., 915, *jt. au.*, 169
 Jaw, 160, 178, 349, 371, 539, 544, 557, 558, 711, 716, 742, 904, 930
 JEDBERG, H., *jt. au.*, 728
 JEFFERSON, N. C., 549
 Jejunum, 163, 352, 546, 554, 715, 720, 739, 907
 JEMERIN, E. E., 355
 JENKINS, W. H., *jt. au.*, 160
 JENNINGS, E. R., *jt. au.*, 356
 JENNINGS, G. H., 373
 JENSEN, E. V., *jt. au.*, 709
 JENSEN, O. J., Jr., 920
 JENTZER, A., 171
 JEREMIAH, B. S., 554
 JESSNER, M., 176
 JEWETT, H. J., 363, 733
 JONSSON, G., 175
 JOHNSON, C. M., 746
 JOHNSON, E. W., Jr., 722
 JOHNSON, F. H., 554
 JOHNSON, J. B., 163
 JOHNSON, L. C., *jt. au.*, 361
 JOHNSON, M. H., *jt. au.*, 924
 JOHNSON, P., *jt. au.*, 183
 JOHNSON, S., 365
 JOHNSON, T. A., *jt. au.*, 352
 JOHNSTON, C. G., 539
 JOHNSTON, J. H., 714
 JOHNSTON, J. R., 168
 JOHNSTON, M. W., *jt. au.*, 726
 JOHNSTON, S. F., *jt. au.*, 560
 JOLLES, B., 540
 JONES, A., 345
 JONES, E. G., 550
 JONES, G. W., 924
 JONES, H. B., *jt. au.*, 183, 899
 JONES, H. W., *jt. au.*, 174
 JONES, H. W., Jr., 902
 JONES, L. O., 560, *jt. au.*, 710, 737
 JONES, O. P., 183
 JONES, R. M., *jt. au.*, 931
 JONES, T. E., 352
 JONES, V. E., 750
 JONES, W. M. G., *jt. au.*, 180
 JORGENSEN, M. B., 546
 JOULIA, P., 925
 JOYET-LAVERGNE, P., 896, 936
 JUOO, E. S., Jr., 545, *jt. au.*, 344
 JUOGE, D. J., *jt. au.*, 374, 559
 JUHL, J. H., *jt. au.*, 736
 JURI, A., 179
 JUSTIN-BESANCON, L., 734
- KAAE, S., 159, 902
 KAHLER, H., *jt. au.*, 935
 Kahler's disease, *see* Myeloma, multiple
 KAHN, A., Jr., 719
 KAISER, R. F., 154
 KALT, M., 927
- KAMBARA, G. K., 921
 KANEN, M. D., *jt. au.*, 376
 KAMMERLING, E. M., *jt. au.*, 752
 KANAKASABESON, D., 739
 KANTER, J., *jt. au.*, 734
 KANTER, L., *jt. au.*, 710
 KANTOR, S., *jt. au.*, 742
 KAPLAN, A., 556
 KAPLAN, H., *jt. au.*, 751
 KAPLAN, H. S., 185, 938
 KAPLAN, I. L., 345, 898
 Kaposi's disease, *see* Xeroderma pigmentosum
 Kaposi's sarcoma, *see* Sarcoma, Kaposi's
 KARDASH, T., 360, *jt. au.*, 729
 KARN, M. N., *jt. au.*, 378
 KARNOFSKY, D. A., 373, *jt. au.*, 553
 KAROL, H. J., *jt. au.*, 731
 KARPAT, R., 159
 KARR, J. W., 728
 KASOON, S. C., 735
 KATTERJOHN, J. C., *jt. au.*, 182
 KATZ, H., 175, 903
 KAUER, G. L., Jr., 923
 KAUFMAN, M. S., *jt. au.*, 908
 KAUFMAN, S., *jt. au.*, 177
 KAUNITZ, P. E., *jt. au.*, 167
 KAY, E. B., *jt. au.*, 739
 KEARNEY, E. A., *jt. au.*, 554
 KEARNS, J. E., Jr., 549
 KEATING, F. R., Jr., *jt. au.*, 726
 KEHOE, E. L., 924
 KEIL, H., 738
 KEISTER, S. R., *jt. au.*, 175
 KELENIEN, E., 923
 KELEMEN, G., 178
 KELLY, L. S., *jt. au.*, 899
 KELLY, M. G., *jt. au.*, 935
 KELLY, R. E., 739
 KELLY, R. F., 729
 KELLY, T. A., 750
 KELSCH, J. J., *jt. au.*, 747
 KELSEY, M. P., 726
 KELSO, J. W., 358, *jt. au.*, 731
 KEMLER, J. I., 372
 KEMP, L. A. W., *jt. au.*, 540
 KEMP, T., 189, 378
 KENNAWAY, E. L., 729, *jt. au.*, 564
 KENNEY, C. B., 176
 KENNEY, P., 177
 KENNEY, J. W., 551
 KENNEDY, R. L. J., *jt. au.*, 933
 KENNEY, T. J., *jt. au.*, 913
 KENNEY, J. F., 538
 KENSLER, C. J., 187
 Kentucky, cancer control, 708
 Kenya, cancer statistics, 154
 KEPL, M. F., *jt. au.*, 906
 KERNEIS, J., *jt. au.*, 735
 KERNER, J. A., *jt. au.*, 728
 KERNODLE, J. R., 358, 550
 KERNOHAN, J. W., 369, 740, *jt. au.*, 740
 KERR, A. A., 554
 KERR, H. D., 355
 KERR, J. G., 374
 KERST, D. W., *jt. au.*, 156
 17-Ketosteroids, 374, 733, 746
 KEYNER, F. E., 925
 KIHANOLKAR, V. R., 155, 708, 929
 KIDDER, G. W., 941
 Kidney, 170-1, 182, 348, 361-2, 374, 552, 710, 731-2, 746, 916-7, 933, 934. *See also* Hypernephroma
 distribution of lymphatics, 732
 leukemic infiltration, 182
 (dog) fibrosarcoma, 378
 (frog), effect of methylcholanthrene on, 376
 (mouse), anatomy of, 749
 KIERLANO, R. R., *jt. au.*, 710
 KIERNAN, P. C., *jt. au.*, 559
 KILGORE, A. R., 347
 KILLINS, J. A., 164
 KILPATRICK, F. R., 553
 KIMBLE, S. T., 714
 KIMBRO, R. W., *jt. au.*, 361
 KIMBROUGH, R. A., 360
 KIMBROUGH, R. A., Jr., 360
 KINAWI, M. M., 933
 KING, H. D., *jt. au.*, 565
 KING, J. M., 374, *jt. au.*, 731
 KINGSLEY, J. W., Jr., *jt. au.*, 180, 724
 KINI, M. G., 371
 KINKAOE, J. M., 903
 KINSELLA, T. J., 346
 KIRBY, A. H. M., 185, 562
 KIRCHHOFF, A. C., 372
 KIRKLIN, B. R., 545
 KIRKLIN, J. W., 722, *jt. au.*, 723
- KIRKSEY, O. T., Jr., *jt. au.*, 554
 KIRSCH, N., *jt. au.*, 716
 KIRSCHBAUM, A., *jt. au.*, 375, 750, 940
 KIRSCHBAUM, H., 168
 KIRSCHBAUM, J. D., 355, 929
 KIRSNER, J. B., 350, 716, *jt. au.*, 162, 351
 KITTREDGE, W. E., 170
 KJERULF-JENSEN, K., *jt. au.*, 734
 KLAINER, M. J., 710
 KLEIN, A. J., *jt. au.*, 376
 KLEIN, R. R., *jt. au.*, 353
 KLEINBERG, S., 175
 KLEINER, I. S., *jt. au.*, 155, 182, 897
 KLEMPERER, P., 342
 KLIEGER, J. A., *jt. au.*, 374
 KLINCK, G. H., Jr., 726
 KLINE, B. E., *jt. au.*, 188, 376
 KLINE, P. S., 541
 KLOPP, C. T., 154, 904, *jt. au.*, 160
 KNIGHT, C. D., *jt. au.*, 925
 KNIGHT, F. L., 177
 KNIGHT, L. L., 743
 KNIGHT, W. R., III, 169
 KNOLL, G. M., *jt. au.*, 925
 KNUDTSON, K. P., 360, 929
 KNUTSSON, P., 175
 KOCH, H. W., *jt. au.*, 156
 KÜGL, F., 376, 941
 KOGUT, B., *jt. au.*, 163
 KÖHLER, R., 352
 KOJEN, L., 917
 KOLLBRUNNER, F., 929
 KOLLER, M., *jt. au.*, 752
 KOLLER, P. C., 189, 378
 KOLONJA, S., 182
 KON, G. A. R., *jt. au.*, 560
 KONDE, W. N., 566
 KOPPEL, R., *jt. au.*, 910
 KORESSIO, N. T., 539
 KORTWEG, R., 378, *jt. au.*, 937
 KOTZ, J., *jt. au.*, 908
 KOZOLL, D. D., *jt. au.*, 719
 KRAISS, C. J., 738
 KRAISS, C., *jt. au.*, 544
 KRAMER, R., *jt. au.*, 372
 KRATZMAA, E. A., *jt. au.*, 925
 KRAUSHAAR, O. F., *jt. au.*, 895
 KREIBERG, M. B., *jt. au.*, 933
 KREILIK, A., *jt. au.*, 709
 KREISAL, L. J., Jr., *jt. au.*, 925
 KREJCI, L. E., 750
 KREMEN, A. J., 162, 899
 KREMER, H. U., 164
 KREMER, L. A., *jt. au.*, 361
 KRETSCHEMER, H. L., 154, 918
 KRETZ, J., 343
 KRITZLER, R. A., 750, *jt. au.*, 376
 KROEFF, M., 342, 367, 371, 557
 KROHN, L., *jt. au.*, 360
 Krukenberg's tumor, 169, 170, 916
 KRUSE, W. T., *jt. au.*, 176
 KUBICEK, M., *jt. au.*, 709
 KUEHN, C. A., *jt. au.*, 159
 KULKA, W., 934
 KUMPE, C. W., *jt. au.*, 910
 KUNG, S. K., 941
 KUNZ, H., 346
 KÜPFMÜLLER, K., *jt. au.*, 935
 KURNICK, N. B., 897
 KUO, C. C., 729
 KURZROK, L., *jt. au.*, 916
 KUSHIDA, M. N., *jt. au.*, 560
 KUSHNER, J. I., *jt. au.*, 371
 KÜSS, G., 902
 KUTSCHE, J. D., 922
 KUZMA, J. F., 731
 KYLE, L. H., 714
- LABARGE, O. J., *jt. au.*, 720
 LABORDE, S., 914, *jt. au.*, 902
 LABRY, R., 918
 LACASSAGNE, A., 936
 LACHAPELLE, A. P., *jt. au.*, 929
 LACKEY, M. D., *jt. au.*, 934
 LACOUR, F., *jt. au.*, 936, 940
 Lacrimal gland, 556
 LA DUE, J. S., 356, *jt. au.*, 539
 LAFFARGUE, 716
 LAFFITTE, 909
 LAFITTE, A., *jt. au.*, 713, 745
 LAHEY, F. H., 157, *jt. au.*, 167
 LAICO, J. E., 372
 LAINE, J., *jt. au.*, 898
 LAKHANI, N. D., 552
 LALLOUNI, E., *jt. au.*, 924
 LAMARQUE, P., 901
 LAMBERT, A., 932
 LAMBERTON, L. F., *jt. au.*, 157, 711
 LAMOTTE-BARRILLON, S., *jt. au.*, 734

- LANDLIUS E. 162
 LANDING, B. H., *jt au*, 183, 563
 LANDINAR A. F. 900
 LANDNISSER W. E., *jt au*, 937
 LANE, T. J. D. 552
 LANG, H. 897
 LANG, W. R., *jt au*, 360, 730
 LANGER L., *jt au*, 181
 LANGLEY, W. D. 178
 LANGMAN, L. 726
 LANSING A. I. 376
 LANZ E. F., *jt au*, 156
 LANZ, L. H., *jt au*, 156
 LAPEYRERE, J., *jt au* 928
 LAPIDES J. 920
 LAPIDUS, P. W. 741
 LAPORTE, P. 927
 LAQUEUR, G. L. 172, 747
 LAQUEUR, H. P., *jt au*, 166
 LARACK, A. M., *jt au*, 747, 941
 LARDAT, M., *jt au*, 919
 LARDNER, J. M., *jt au* 553
 LARGE, A. 906
 LARIMER, R. C. 746
 LARKIN, C. L. 343
 LARIMAND A. M. 740
 LARSEN, C. D. 185
 LARSON, E. E., *jt au*, 164
 LARSON, F., *jt au*, 926
 LARSON, L. W., *jt au*, 709
 LARSSON, L. 710
 LARSSON, L. G., *jt au*, 751
 Laryngofissure. *see* Surgery, larynx
 Laryngoscopy, in diagnosis of laryngeal cancer, 372
 Larynx 158 179 182, 372, 742, 930
 LASNETSKI, I. 747
 LASSETTER, J., *jt au*, 540
 LASTRA, J. S., *jt au*, 350
 Lateral aberrant thyroid, *see* Thyroid, gland, lateral aberrant tumor
 LATTES R. 927
 LATTMAN, I., *jt au*, 374 559
 LAUGHLIN, J. S., *jt au*, 156
 LAUGHLIN, V. C. 171
 LAVALLE L. L., *jt au*, 732
 LAWRENCE, H. C. 161
 LAWRENCE, J. H. 346 712, *jt au*, 554 712, 924
 LAWRENCE J. S., 157, *jt au*, 927
 LAYAN, F. 736
 LEAHY, L. J. 374
 LE BRIGAND, *jt au*, 717
 LECHIELLE, P. 910
 LECOMPTE, P. M., 734
 LE COULANT, P., 738, 925 *jt au* 925
 LEDDY, E. T. 172
 LEDESMA D. 157
 LEDLIE, R. C. B. 347
 LEDOUX-LEBARD, G., *jt au*, 901
 LEE, A., *jt au*, 900
 LEE, G. Q. 714
 LEE, H. F., *jt au*, 559
 LEESER, F. 178
 LEFKOVITS, A. M. 160
 LEGAC, P. 719, 723
 Legislation, cancer 154
 LEHMAN, E. P. 538
 LEHMAN, W. 544
 LEHNINGER, A. L., *jt au* 753
 LEHUCHER, P. 924
 LEBOVICI, R., *jt au*, 720
 LEIB, A., *jt au*, 739
 LEIDER, M. 738
 LEIDINGER, H. 164
 LEIGHTON, R. S. 710
 Leiomyoma 171, 176, 350 370 717, 719, 905, 927 (goldfish), 754 (rat), and hormonal imbalance 938
 Leiomyosarcoma, 163, 545 551, 730 905, 910
 LEITER, J., *jt au*, 188
 LEJEUNE F. E., 179, 348
 LELAND H. R. 727
 LEMAIRE A. 901
 LEMAY, M. J., *jt au*, 173
 LEMMER, K. E. 544
 LEMON, H. M. 941
 LEMMON, B., *jt au* 167
 LEMMON, B., 557, 726
 LEMSON, N., *jt au*, 557
 LENTA, M. P., 565, *jt au*, 565
 LFZ, M., *jt au*, 173, 179
 LEON, P., *jt au*, 350
 LEON, W. DE. 155
 LEONARD M. E., *jt au*, 735
 LEPAGE, G. A., 376, 941, *jt au*, 377, 753
 LEPAGE, A. 367
 L'ÉPÉE, P., *jt au*, 738, 925
 Leptomeninges, *see* Meninges
 LERICHE, J. 344
 LERNER, C. 176
 LEROUX-ROBERT, J. 930
 LESCALE, M. 164
 LESNEY, T. A., *jt au*, 558
 LESNICK, G. 546
 LESOBRE, R., *jt au*, 734
 LESTER, R. A., *jt au*, 184
 LESTRADET, H., *jt au*, 910
 LETTIE, H. 941
 LEUCUTIA, T., 365, 710 *jt au*, 159
 Leukemia, 173-4 366, 367, 735-7, 746, 922, 923-4, 934
 and agranulocytosis, 553
 herpes zoster, 173
 histoplasmosis, 553
 tuberculos s, 553
 pregnancy, 174
 blood transfusions in, 539, 736
 bone sclerosis in, 554
 cholinesterase levels in, 553 734
 diagnosis by bone marrow puncture 539
 elimination of injected 3,4-benzpyrene 187
 emotions as cause of, 174
 heterophilic antibody titer in 172
 immunization studies in birds 938
 kidney in, 182
 lymph node biopsy in, 709
 neurological syndromes in, 735
 pathogenesis, 173
 skeletal lesions in 182, 735
 therapy *p* aminobenzoic acid 174
 aminopterin, 173, 366 735, 736 746 923
 antibiotics 174
 antimony salts 736
 carbamates, 184, 784 934, 937
 folic acid analogues, 736
 glycolytic inhibitor, 897
 nitrogen mustard, 156, 173 174, 366, 553 734
 pyridoxine-deficient diet and desoxy pyridoxine, 737
 radioarsenic, 735
 radiophosphorus, 173
 radiosodium, 173
 urethane 553 735, 736 923 924 (avian), role of viruses in, 938 (cow), 189 (dog) 566 (guinea pig) 183 (mouse) 939
 and sex hormones, 736
 effect of acid base equilibrium 937
 aminopterin, 560
 carbamates, 184, 748 934 937
 2,6-diaminopurine, 561
 estrogen, on incidence of 750
 haloalkylarylamines 560
 nitrogen mustards 184
 tissue extracts, 185
 urethane, 937
 vaccine virus, 376
 genetic studies, 188 189 378
 serologic study of spleen 749
 Leukemia cutis, 736
 Leukemoid reaction in malaria 736
 in tuberculosis 924
 Leukoderma and cancer 368
 Leukoplakia, 362, 727 908 913
 Leukosis, lymphoblastic 735
 LEURET, J., *jt au*, 741
 LEUTHARDT F. M., *jt au* 940
 LEYER W. F. 176
 LEVERNEUX, J., *jt au* 929
 LEVIN, L. 173
 LEVIN, M. L. 154
 LEVIN W. C., *jt au*, 736
 LEVINE B. E., *jt au* 174
 LEVINE H., *jt au* 552
 LEVINE M. G. 752
 LEVINSON, L. J. 914
 LEVINSTONE, B., *jt au*, 914
 LEVRAT M. 720 910
 LEVY, S. 349
 LEVY, T. 931
 LEWIS, E. L., *jt au*, 363
 LEWIS, G. T. 752
 LEWIS L. G. 365
 LEWIS M. R. 565
 LEWIS P. M. 740
 LEWIS R. C., *jt au*, 926
 LEWIS, R. S. 373
 Li, K., *jt au*, 168
 LI, M. H., 562, *jt au*, 751
 LIANG, H. 375
 LIANAAG, K. 168
 LICHTENSTEIN, L., *jt au*, 371
 LIBEN, K. 345, 349
 LIECKER, H. 904
 LIKELY, D. S. 720
 LIKELA, G. D., *jt au*, 560
 LILLIE, H. I. 179
 LINARZI, L. R. 735
 LINDERT, M. C. F., 349, *jt au*, 724
 LINDSKOG, G. E., *jt au*, 181
 LINGENFELTER, F. M., 719
 LINK, M. R. 930
 LINKE, A. 924
 Lip, 160, 348, 349, 544, 554, 716, 734, 742
 Lipase activity during epidermal carcinogenesis, 941
 Lipodolography for diagnosis of lung cancer, 746
 Lipoma, 171, 346, 349, 350, 367, 713, 714, 718, 719, 720, 721, 722, 725, 901, 903
 Lipomatosis, 924
 Liposarcoma 175, 714, 737
 experimental, and diet 751
 LIPPERT, L. G., *jt au*, 559
 LIPSCHUTZ, A., 187, *jt au*, 560
 LIPTON, B. S. 174
 LISA, J. R., *jt au*, 720
 LISLE, A. C., Jr., *jt au*, 556
 LIST, C. F. 927
 LITTLF, P. A., 185
 LITTMAN, I., *jt au*, 564
 LITWINS, J., *jt au*, 732
 LIU, Y. 554
 Liver, 164, 355, 374, 723 4, 746, 897, 910, 934
 cirrhosis after infectious hepatitis 724
 function studies in breast cancer, 159
 in multiple myeloma, 741
 (dog), fibrosarcoma, 378
 hepatoma, 753
 (hog), lymphoblastoma, 378
 (mouse), effect of carcinogens on ascorbic acid content, 564
 (rat), azo-dye tumors, 752
 cancer due to *p*-dimethylaminoazobenzene compounds, 186
 carbonic anhydrase in, 566
 catalase activity in cancer, 753
 effect of aminoazo-dye tumors on riboflavin content, 188
 carcinogens on ascorbic acid content, 564
 increased weight with tumors, 564
 intracellular composition after dimethylaminazoazobenzene, 753
 therapy for radiodermatitis, 554
 tumors after thiourea or thioac etamide 749
 LIVERMORE G. R. 172
 LIVINGSTONE R. G., *jt au* 168
 LI VOTI, P. 183
 LLAMBÉS ESTRADA, J. J. 895
 LLOYD, B. J., *jt au* 935
 LLOYD, F., *jt au* 367
 LLOYD-DAVIES, O. V., *jt au*, 547
 LOBEL, G., *jt au*, 927
 LOCHTE, W. P., *jt au*, 359
 LODWELL, E. A. 559
 LOEB, M. J. 724
 LOEF, J. A. 732
 LOFGREN, K. A., *jt au* 350 352
 LOFTFIELD R. B., *jt au* 188
 LOGEN, J. P. 741
 LONIBARD, M. S., *jt au*, 743
 LONDON, I. D. 924
 LONG, J. H. 732
 LONGHURE W. P. JR. 355
 LONGSTRETH, H. P. 178
 LORENZ, E., 562, *jt au*, 562, 747
 LORENZ, W. 922
 LORENZI, *jt au* 900
 LORTAT-JACOB, E., *jt au*, 716
 LORTAT-JACOB, J. L. 717
 LOUDERMILK J. L. 728
 LOURIA, A. J., *jt au*, 543
 LOVE J. G. 715
 LOVEMAN B., *jt au*, 359
 LOW, H. T. 362
 LOWENHAUPT E. 355, 715 750
 LOWMAN, R. M. 907
 LUBSCHITZ K. 544
 LUCIA, S. P., *jt au* 713
 LUCK, B. E. 349
 LUCK, J. M., *jt au* 752, 940
 LUCKÉ, B. 750 753, *jt au* 563, 942
 LUDIN, H. 713
 LUDIN, M., *jt au* 713
 LUDFORD, R. J., 375
 LUKART, C. B. 156

- LUMB, G., 179
LUNHÈRE, A., 894
LUNDGREN, N., 740
LUNDSTEEN, E., *jt. au.*, 544
Lung, 180-2, 343, 348, 373, 558-9, 744-6, 894, 930, 931
abscess due to bronchial cancer, 743
cancer, cavitary form, 931
nitrogen-mustard therapy, 734
with pulmonary tuberculosis, 931
simulating primary bladder cancer, 931
in women, 933
metastases of testicular epithelioma and tuberculosis, 921
trauma and cancer, 933
(mouse), adcnoma after prenatal urethane, 376
due to urthane, 751
LUNIN, A. B., 727
Lupus erythematosus and epithelioma, 925, 926
LUQUET, G., 737
LUSCOMBE, H. A., *jt. au.*, 925
LUSHBAUGH, C. C., 562, 936, *jt. au.*, 749, 751
LYMAN, E. E., 160
Lymphadenoma, 904
Lymphadenopathy, 173, 737, 900. *See also* Adenopathy
Lymphangioma, 164, 713, 898, 901, 903, 905
fetal, 544
Lymphedema and mastectomy, 347
Lymph nodes, metastases, *see* Metastases
Lymphoblastoma, 175, 541, 710, 731, 737, 924
and histoplasmosis, 553
(cow), 189
(hog), 378
Lymphocytoma, 905
Lymphocpithelioma, 558, 742
Lymphogranulomatosis, *see* Hodgkin's disease
Lymphoid tissue, response to tissue damage, 374
Lymphoma, 173, 175, 179, 354, 366, 553, 737, 924
human hepatic and splenic extracts, effect on lymphatic system of animals, 751
malignant, intraocular transplant, 936
(mouse), and age, 185
Lymphomatosia (avian), 189, 566, 750
Lymphopathia venereum and cancer of rectum, 164
Lymphopenia after irradiation, 157
Lymphosarcoma, 173, 175, 182, 352, 374, 541, 543, 546, 553, 559, 720, 726, 731, 737, 900, 905, 922, 924, 932
and chylothorax, 554
therapy, glycolytic-inhibitor, 897
nitrogen-mustard, 156, 173, 367, 734, 735
pyridoxine-deficient diet and desoxyypyridoxine, 737
radiophosphorus, 367
radiosodium, 173
(dog), 754, 942
(horse), 942
(mouse), 937, 939
(rat), 186, 750
Lynch, J. P., 559
Lynch, M. G., 179
Lyon, G. M., 712
MAAS, J. M., 168
MABON, R. F., 740, *jt. au.*, 739, 740
MACALPINE, J. B., 552
MCANALLY, A. K., 555
MCAULIFFE, V., 559
McCABE, E. S., *jt. au.*, 161
MCCALLISTER, J. W., 548
MCCALLUM, R. I., 373
MCCANDLESS, F. D., 743
MCCARTY, W. C., Sr., 545
MCCARTY, K., *jt. au.*, 708
MCCLEAN, B. J., 350
MCCLELLAN, G. S., *jt. au.*, 551
MCCLEMENT, P., *jt. au.*, 710
MCCLINTOCK, J. C., 726, *jt. au.*, 731
MCCRACKEN, W. J., 344
MCCREA, L. E., 553
MCCULLAGH, E. P., 539
MCCUTCHEON, M., 183
MCCUTCHEON, W. B., 908
MCDEVITT, M., *jt. au.*, 748
MACDONALD, E. J., 154, 538
MACDONALD, I., 347, 914
MACDONALD, R. G., *jt. au.*, 716
MCDONALD, J. B., *jt. au.*, 367
MCDONALD, J. R., 363, 744, *jt. au.*, 155, 180, 367, 543, 725, 732, 743, 744, 905, 917
MACDOWELL, E. C., 189, *jt. au.*, 939
MCDOWELL, F., *jt. au.*, 898
MCDOWELL, M., *jt. au.*, 750
MC EWEN, D. S., 373
MACFARLANE, C., 357, 550, 896
MACFARLANE, E. W. E., 750
MCGARRITY, K. A., 895
MCGINNIS, F. T., 546
MCGRATH, A. K., Jr., *jt. au.*, 931
MCGRAW, A. B., 347, 543
MCGREGOR, A. L., 905
MCHARDY, G., 160, *jt. au.*, 350, 717
MCHILE, W., 744
MCINTOSH, H. C., 914
MACK, S. G., 350, *jt. au.*, 717
MACKENZIE, H. L., *jt. au.*, 378
MACKENZIE, L. L., 169, 354, 359
MCKUSICK, V. A., *jt. au.*, 931
MACLAGAN, N. F., *jt. au.*, 939
MACMANUS, J. E., *jt. au.*, 168
MCMILLAN, J. T., *jt. au.*, 918
MCMULLEN, T., *jt. au.*, 343
MCNABB, J. F., 728
MCNAMARA, W. L., *jt. au.*, 541
MACNAUGHTON, E. A., *jt. au.*, 720
MCNEALY, R. W., 352, 354, 547
MCNEER, G., 162, *jt. au.*, 545, 719
MCNERNEY, J. C., 741
MACOUN, S. J. R., 716
MCPEAK, E., 349
MCPEE, J. G., *jt. au.*, 910
MCWHIRTER, R., 347
MADDEN, T. J., *jt. au.*, 905
MADDOCK, W. G., 722
Mafucci's syndrome, 731
MAGAREY, F. R., 926
MAHAN, T. K., 555
MAHON, H. W., *jt. au.*, 157
MAIER, H. C., 541, 932
MAINON, S. N., 162, *jt. au.*, 351
MAINS, M. P., 898, *jt. au.*, 934
MAISIN, J., 902
MAJNARICH, J. J., *jt. au.*, 753, 936
MAKAR, N., 176
MAKHLOUF, A., *jt. au.*, 902
MALCOLM, J. A., *jt. au.*, 165
MALENCHINI, M., 350
Malformations, vascular, 715
Malignant Disease and Its Treatment by Radium (book review), 156, 898
MALLARNÉ, J., *jt. au.*, 736
MALLET, L., 922
MALLET-GUY, P., 910
MALLET, *jt. au.*, 905
MALMIO, K., *jt. au.*, 742
Malonate therapy, *see* Glycolytic-inhibitor therapy
MALONEY, W. H., *jt. au.*, 372
MALTZ, M., 376
Mammary agent, *see* Milk agent
Mammary cancer (mouse), *see* Breast (mouse)
MANDEVILLE, F. B., 559
Mandible, *see* Jaw; Oral cavity
Mandibular artery, ligation, 742
MANDL, F., 164
MANGANIELLO, L. O. J., *jt. au.*, 187
MANHEIMER, L. H., 936, *jt. au.*, 937
MANLOVE, C. H., *jt. au.*, 552
MANN, N., *jt. au.*, 352
MANSUY, L., 899
MANTZ, T. P., 543
MARCHAL, G., *jt. au.*, 922
MARCHAND, J. H., 901
MARCHAND, L., 926
MARCHAND-ALPHANT, A., 738
MARCHAND-ALPHANT, M., *jt. au.*, 738
MARCKS, K. M., 899
MARCOLONGO, F., 903
MARCUS, R., *jt. au.*, 725
MARCUS, S., *jt. au.*, 376
MARCUS, S. M., *jt. au.*, 170
MARCY, D. S., *jt. au.*, 370
MARDER, M., 920
MARINELLI, L. D., 549, 899, *jt. au.*, 356, 726
MARINELLO, Z., *jt. au.*, 922
MARINELLO VIDAURRITA, Z., 924
MARINO, H., 716
MARKS, E. K., *jt. au.*, 375, 747
MARKS, J. H., 361
MARKSON, L. S., 734
MAROUN, T., *jt. au.*, 894
MARQUÈS, P., 929, *jt. au.*, 903, 914
MARROCCO, W. A., 741
MARRUBINI, G., 729
MARSHALL, A. G., 731
MARSHALL, F. A., 717
MARSHALL, S. F., 900
MARSHALL, V. F., 732, 918, *jt. au.*, 170
MARTELLI, C., 932
MARTENS, V. E., 368
MARTIARENA, L. H., 907
MARTIN, C. L., 359, 555
MARTIN, H., 158
MARTIN H. E., *jt. au.*, 740
MARTIN, J., *jt. au.*, 555
MARTIN, J. A., *jt. au.*, 555
MARTIN, J. F., 913, 924
MARTIN, J. H., 540
MARTINDALE, L., 169
MARTINEZ, E., 154
MARTÍNEZ, J. L., 932
MARTÍNEZ-G., J. de D., 543
MARTZLOFF, K. H., 552
MARVIN, C. P., 545
MARVIN, J. F., 346
MARX, R., 714
MARX, W., 752
Masculinizing tumor, *see* Tumors, virilizing, Virilism
MASEK, J., *jt. au.*, 709
MASONTEIL, F., 741
MASON, E. J., *jt. au.*, 565
MASON, M. L., 540
MASON-HOHL, E., *jt. au.*, 158
MASSART, R., 735
MASSIAS, C., 914
MASSIE, M., *jt. au.*, 359
MASSON, P., 926
Mast cells, cytochemical studies of, 188
Mastitis, chronic, 158, 543, 714
plasma-cell, 542, 714
Mastoid, 553, 741
MATARESE, A. A., *jt. au.*, 169
MATHE, D., *jt. au.*, 915
MATHEWS, W. R., *jt. au.*, 925
MATHEWSON, C., Jr., *jt. au.*, 355
MATHEY-CORNAT, R., 181
MATT, J. G., 352
MATTEI, C., 713
MATTHEWS, F. J. C., 546
MAURER, M., 907
MAURI, C., 924
MAURICE, H., 926
MAVER, M. E., 185
MAXWELL, E. A., 352
MAXWELL, W., 906
MAY, H. B., 367
MAYER, C., 729
MAYER, M., *jt. au.*, 901, 924
MAYNEORD, W. V., *jt. au.*, 711
MAYO, C. W., 721, 722, 908, 909, 910
MAYO, J., 179
MAYOUB, R., *jt. au.*, 899
MEADE, R. H., Jr., 346
MECHIELKE, K., *jt. au.*, 924
Mecholyl, for leiomyoma of skin, 176
Meckel's diverticulum, 546
MEDAWAR, P. B., *jt. au.*, 377
MEDEL, R. P., *jt. au.*, 918
Mediastinum, 157, 180, 346, 348, 374, 541, 713, 739, 749, 900
Medulloblastoma, 178, 547, 740, 926, 934
Medulloepithelioma, 740
MEHER HOMJI, D. R., 371
MEIGS, J. V., *jt. au.*, 343, 351
Meigs's syndrome, 169, 361, 731
MEIJER, F. H. V., *jt. au.*, 377
MEIROWSKY, E., 183
MEISEL, D., *jt. au.*, 749
MEISEL, H. J., 732
MEISSNER, W. A., 167, *jt. au.*, 908
MEISTER, A., 377
Melanoblastoma, 368, 925
Melanoepithelioma, 548
Melanoma, 160, 168, 175, 178, 345, 554, 555, 738, 739, 897, 909, 913, 925
copper metabolism in, 177
incidence in Negro, 368
nonpigmented, 176, 177
(animal), effect of aminopterin, 939
(mouse), 748, 934
Melanosis, 368, 739, 925
Melanuria, with melanoma, 739
MELICOW, M. M., *jt. au.*, 746
MELO, F. F. de, *jt. au.*, 349
MELTZER, S. B., *jt. au.*, 556, 733
MEMELAAR, J., 364
Menarche, delayed, and uterine cancer, 360
MENDELSON, H. J., 739

- MENDELSON, W., *jt au*, 907
 MENDLOWITZ, M., 172
 MENDOZA D., 925
 MENDOZA P. N. T., *jt au*, 924
 MENGEI C. L., 347
 Meninges 369, 543 555, 556, 738, 740, 926
 Meningioma 369, 556 740, 926, 927
 intraspinal, with breast cancer, 542
 Meningiomatosis, meningeal, 556
 Meningiosarcoma, 740
 Meningioblastoma 926
 MENKIN, V., 563
 MENOZZI, G., 373
 MENTEN, M. L., *jt au*, 934
 MERCER, R. D., *jt au*, 173
 MEREDITH H. C. Jr., 927
 MERKELEY, D. K., 344
 MERRIAM G. R., Jr., *jt au*, 740
 MERRILL D., 174
 MESCHENOSER, M., *jt au*, 725
 MERSLEY, C., 553
 Mesentery, 374, 713
 Mesothelioma, 158, 181, 713, 921
 Metabolism *See also* Chemistry and metabolism
 after pancreatoduodenectomy 355
 carbohydrate, with stomach cancer, 377
 Metachromatic dysc., effect on mouse carcinoma, 186
 Metalloporphyrins in cancer detection and therapy, 187
 Metaplasia squamous of prostate, due to stilbestrol, 733
 Metastases abdomen, 165
 adrenals, 921
 antrum, 734
 appendix, 352
 blood vessels, 720
 brain, 369, 733, 921
 breast, 168 921
 bronchi, 180
 choroid, 347, 921
 cranium, 181, 558
 endometrium, 171
 esophagus, 355
 gum, 741
 heart, 160, 354, 355, 546, 554, 739, 743, 921, 925, 931
 intestine, 168, 921
 jaws, 357
 jejunum 554
 kidney, 739
 lip, 734
 liver, 354, 355, 356, 546 547 716 720, 733, 739, 742, 910 921
 lung, 168, 181, 189, 354, 356 371 552 554, 559, 716, 723 731 739 740, 742, 744, 904, 917 921 929
 lymph nodes 347, 350, 358 543 549 554, 556, 713, 716, 720, 723 734, 738, 739, 741, 742 908
 biopsy in 709
 mastoid, 553
 mediastinum 165
 meninges, 158, 543
 nasopharynx, 168
 nerves, 720
 of adamantinoma, 371 742
 adenocarcinoma stomach, 545
 uterus 168, 169
 angiosarcoma 742
 argentaffinoma, 546
 cancer adrenal cortex, 165, 356
 auditory meatus 739
 breast, 158, 159 347, 543, 709, 714, 715, 901
 bronchi, 372, 743 931
 cervix, 168, 727
 colon, 908
 esophagus 544
 kidney, 171, 180, 189 361 552, 709
 liver, 723
 lung, 559 709
 nasopharynx, 734
 ovary, 730
 pancreas 355, 910
 prostate, 363, 553, 709, 714, 733, 920
 rectum 354, 355, 722, 740, 908
 stomach, 720, 906
 testis, 160, 553, 921
 thyroid 166
 thyroid, 356, 549, 913
 uterus 360
 carcinoids, 352, 546, 721
 central nervous system tumors 555
 chondrosarcoma, 741
 dysgerminoma, 559, 731
 epithelioma, 904, 921
 Ewing's sarcoma, 370
 giant-cell tumor, 930
 hypernephroma, 361, 731, 917
 Krukenberg's tumor, 169
 lacrima gland tumors 556
 leiomyosarcoma, 551, 910
 lymphoepithelioma, 742
 lymphosarcomatous ulcers, 554
 melanoblastoma 925
 meningioma 740
 microcytoma 373
 parotid gland tumors, 905
 pinealoma, 926
 sarcoma heart, 715, 716
 synovium, 554
 uterus 360
 scirrhoma, 365, 733
 ovary, 552, 901
 pancreas 906, 921
 parotid gland, 543
 pelvis, 354, 355
 penis, 734
 peritoneum, 739
 pleura, 554 716 739
 rectum 714
 retroperitoneal, 355
 sacrum, 371
 skeleton 158 159 354, 360 372, 374, 549 554, 709 714, 716, 722, 731, 742, 901 913, 920
 skin, 171 373 553 908, 921
 spinal cord 733 926
 spleen 739
 stomach 921
 testis 361
 thalamus 740
 thyroid, 731
 ureter 727
 uterus 901
 vagina 552
 METCALFE E. M., 374
 Methadone 539
 Methionine distribution in cancerous tissues 899
 studies in rats fed azo dyes, 752
 Methoxy bisdehydro doisyndolic acid, 920
 Methyl-bis (β -chloroethyl) amine hydrochloride *see* Nitrogen mustard
 Methyleneholanthrene as carcinogen 186, 375 362 749 750, 751 936
 effect on chorionic gonadotropin action on mouse ovary 749
 frog's kidney 376
 Parametrium viscosity 560
 Methylene blue reduction in cancer diagnosis 155
 Metopon 539
 METZGER H., 725
 MEYERMAN O. H., 740
 MEYER A. C., 543
 MEYER A. H., 735
 MEYER B. C., 927
 MEYER, J., *jt au*, 720
 MEYER, K. A., 719, 752
 MEYER L. M., 736 *jt au*, 183, 734
 MEYER, O. O., 175, 737
 MEYER, W. H., 345
 MEYERDING H. W., 557
 MEYERHOFF, O., 188, 752
 MEYERS, L., *jt au*, 561 937
 MEYERS, M. C., *jt au*, 174
 MEYERDING *jt au*, 930
 MEZA-CHAVEZ L., 904
 MEZROW, R., 544
 MICHAELIS P., 896
 Michel *jt au*, 901
 Micrococcus neoformans cause of cancer, 343
 Microcytoma 373
 Microscopy electron 183 708 747 753, 935
 ultraviolet 375
 MIDER G. B., 750
 MIFTZLI O., *jt au*, 928
 Milk agent 183 375 377, 750
 MILLER, C. J., *jt au*, 548
 MILLER D., 179 354 *jt au*, 546
 MILLER E., *jt au*, 562
 MILLER, E. A., 732
 MILLER E. C., 188 *jt au*, 753
 MILLER E. R., 157
 MILLER, F. R., 174
 MILLER, G. M., *jt au*, 709
 MILLER, J. A., *jt au*, 188
 MILLER, J. M., *jt au*, 732
 MILLER, N. F., 550, *jt au*, 361
 MILLERET, P., *jt au*, 927
 MILLES, G., *jt au*, 350
 MILLIEZ, P., 741, *jt au*, 736
 MILLIKEN, H. E., *jt au*, 350
 MILLOT, *jt au*, 743
 MILLS, C. A., 742
 MILLS, E. P., 357
 MILLS, S. D., *jt au*, 736
 MILLS, W. M., *jt au*, 907
 MILNER, A., 371, 539
 MILNER, W. A., 918
 MILSON, L., 731
 MINICONI, P., *jt au*, 735
 MINO, R. A., 168
 MINO, V. H., *jt au*, 168
 MINOR, A. H., *jt au*, 177
 MIROUZE, J., *jt au*, 900, 931
 MITCHELL, J. A., *jt au*, 350
 MITCHELL, D., 371
 MITCHELL, H. L., 165
 MITCHELL, J. S., 710
 MITCHELL, R. B., 544
 MITCHELL, R. W., *jt au*, 360
 Mitochondria, and bladder cancer, 362
 and enzymic activity of mouse melanoma granules, 934
 effect of carcinogens on, 936
 neoplastic cells, electron microscopic studies, 935
 Mitosis in cancer, 936. *See also* Cell
 MIXSON, W. C., *jt au*, 168
 MOACYR, *jt au*, 555
 MODY, K. P., 157
 MOERSCH, H. J., *jt au*, 558
 MOESCHLIN, S., 185
 MOFFITT, H. C. Jr., 924
 MOHS, F. E., 368 538, 555, 716
 Mole malignant, 925
 multiple, with sebaceous adenoma, 738
 MOLLARD, *jt au*, 906
 Molluscum fibrosum, 175
 MOLOVUT, N., *jt au*, 376
 MONSIEFF, V., *jt au*, 898
 Monkey, effect of carcinogens on, 186
 MONOD O., *jt au*, 713, 745
 MONROE, C. W., 543
 MONROE, R. F., 361
 MONTAGNA, W., *jt au*, 188
 MONTALBIN, *jt au*, 909
 Montefiore Hospital home care program, 538
 MONTGOMERY, H., *jt au*, 367
 MONTGOMERY J. L., 920
 MONTICONE, C., 732
 MONTPELLIER, J., *jt au*, 894
 MONTPELLIER, J. M., 154, 894
 MOON, H. D., 177
 MOORE, A. E., 750, 938, *jt au*, 939
 MOORE, E. L., 739
 MOORE, F. B., *jt au*, 183
 MOORE G. E., 350, 369, *jt au*, 899
 MOORE, J. A., *jt au*, 920
 MOORE, J. P., 924
 MOORE, M., 734
 MOORE, M. J., Jr., 557
 MOORE R. M., *jt au*, 737
 MOORE, S., 906
 MOREL, H., *jt au*, 918
 MORENO, J., 896 921, 942
 MORETON, R. D., 722
 MORGAN, R. H., *jt au*, 719
 MORGAN T. K., *jt au*, 540
 MORRIS, H. P., 563 565, *jt au*, 561
 MORRIS, K. A., 558
 MORRIS, P. A., 155
 MORRISON, D. R., 544
 MORRISON, L. F., 930
 MORROW, A. G., *jt au*, 933
 Mortality *see* Statistics
 MORTELL E. J., 731
 MORTENSEN, H., 732
 MORTON, C. B., 731
 MORTON D. G., 728
 MORTON, J. J., 539 *jt au*, 750
 MORTON, P. C., 354
 MOUCHET, A., 717, 905
 MOULLE, A. W., *jt au*, 544
 MOULONGUET, 905
 MOULONGUET, P., 914
 Mouth, *see* Oral cavity
 MOUTIER F., 719
 MOVITZ, D., 563
 MOYER, J. H., 931
 MOYSE, P., 904
 MUCKLE, C. W., *jt au*, 360
 MUELEAERE, G. de 715
 MÜLLER, *jt au*, 927
 MÜLLER, J. H., 899

- MUELLING, R. J., JR., 368
 MURKIN, E. E., 925
 MUKHERJEE, H. N., 897
 MULLEN, R. B., 552
 MULLIGAN, R. M., 566, 753, 942
 MULLIKEN, B., *jt au*, 187, 376, 750
 MURRY, W. C., *jt au*, 737
 Multiple primary neoplasms, 158, 163, 164, 181, 351, 353, 356, 545, 547, 557, 907, 908
 (dog), 189
 MURISON, P. J., *jt au*, 356
 MURLEY, R. S., 177
 MURPHY, E. A., *jt au*, 940
 MURPHY, E. D., *jt au*, 938
 MURPHY, F. D., *jt au*, 724
 MURPHY, J., 186
 MURPHY, J. B., 750
 MURPHY, J. C., 367, *jt au*, 922
 MURRAY, J. F., 553
 MURRAY, W. G. D., 723
 MURRELL, T. W., 553
 Musculoskeletal system, 175, 367-8, 554-5, 737-9, 924, 6
 MUSEGROVE, J. E., 367
 Mustard gas derivatives, 941
 effect on living cells, 182
 mouse and rat cancer, 186
 mouse skin, 185
 therapy, 734
 Mutation, and cancer, 896
 chemically induced, 377
 MUTOLO, V., 709, *jt au*, 183
 Myasthenia gravis, 166, 725, 911
 Mycobacterial forms in tumor cells, 343, 896
 Mycosis fungoides, 173, 367, 922
 Myelitis, radiation, 156
 Myeloma, 172, 370, 371, 736, 741, 928
 endothelial, *see* Sarcoma, Ewing's
 multiple, 174, 178, 370, 557, 741, 742, 927
 agglutinins in, 371
 diagnosis by bone marrow puncture, 539, 709, 742
 effect of erysipelas on, 929
 2-hydroxystilbamidine therapy, 929
 pentamidine therapy, 370
 urethane therapy, 741
 Myelosarcomatosis, *see* Myeloma, multiple
 Myelosis, bone sclerosis in, 554
 nitrogen mustard therapy, 734
 plasma cell, 742, 929
 MYERS, W. G., 712
 MYERS, W. P. L., *jt au*, 553
 Myoblastoma, 175, 554, 737
 Myocardium, *see* Heart
 Myoma, 162, 728, 730, 915
 Myosarcoma, 168, 913
 (rat), 749
 Myxochondrosarcoma, 179
 Myxofibrosarcoma, 175
 Myxoma, 713, 715, 716, 904, 929
 infectious, 921
 Myxosarcoma, 730
 NABATOFF, R. A., *jt au*, 745
 NACHLAS, M. M., 936
 NADAL, 904
 NADAL, R., 905
 NADIAU, L. V., *jt au*, 750
 NAOEL, E. M., 751
 NAEF, A., *jt au*, 185
 NAIL, J. B., 558
 NANNON, E., 353
 β -Naphthylamine as carcinogen, 538
 NAPOLITANO, A. G., 907
 Nasopharynx, 158, 557, 558, 734, 742, 930
 NATOLI, W., *jt au*, 169
 NEAL, W. B., *jt au*, 735
 NEALE, A. E., 934
 NEBEL, A., 343
 Neck, 157-8, 177, 346, 541, 713, 725, 900, 926
 Necrosis, effect on mouse tumors, 563
 Needle aspiration, *see* Biopsy
 NEEL, H. B., 350
 NÈGRE, P., *jt au*, 914
 Negroes, cancer in, 714, 716, 719, 746, 913
 incidence of melanoma, 368
 myasthenia gravis in, 166
 NEIGHARDT, H. W., 549
 NELSON, A. A., *jt au*, 749
 NELSON, H. M., 552, 731
 NELSON, J. D., 724
 NÉMETH, L., *jt au*, 186
 NEMOURS-AUGUSTE, 717, *jt au*, 719
 Neoplasms of Bone and Related Conditions (book review), 928
 Nephroma, 361
 (dog), 189
 Nervous system, 177-8, 368-70, 555-7, 739, 41, 926-7
 lesions with lung cancer, 932
 NESBIT, R. M., 918
 NESBIT, R. R., *jt au*, 923
 NESSET, W. D., *jt au*, 548
 N-ethyl-3,4,5,6-dibenzcarbazole, as carcinogen, 185
 NETTLES, J. B., *jt au*, 168
 NETY, J., *jt au*, 916
 NEUBAUER, J., *jt au*, 942
 NEUBAUER, E. B. D., *jt au*, 182
 NEUHOF, H., 181, 745
 NEUMAN, C. G., *jt au*, 542
 Neurinoma, 175, 177, 556, 739, 900, 925
 Neuroblastoma, 373, 559, 746, 926
 also Glioma
 Neurofibroma, 369, 546, 556, 717, 719, 720, 739, 747, 926
 Neurofibromatosis, *see* von Recklinghausen's disease
 Neuroma, 349, 739
 Neurosarcoma, 369
 NEUSTAETER, T., *jt au*, 169
 Neutron therapy, 157
 Nevus, 554, 555
 NEW, G. B., 742, *jt au*, 930
 NEWCOMB, D., *jt au*, 163
 NEWELL, F. W., 179
 NEWADOMSKI, M. M., 896
 New Jersey cancer control, 708
 NEWMAN, H. R., 552
 NEWTON, B. L., *jt au*, 539, 754
 NEWTON, L. A., 917
 New York cancer control, 154
 NEYRAUD, C., *jt au*, 724
 NGUYEN, D., *jt au*, 914
 NIAZI, S., 941
 NICAUD, P., 713, 745
 NICHT, L., 180, *jt au*, 931
 NICKELL, D. F., 353
 NICKERSON, W. J., *jt au*, 155
 NICKSON, J. J., 157
 NICOLAU, J., *jt au*, 913
 NIDA, S. von, 929
 NIEBURGS, H. E., *jt au*, 168
 NIELSEN, A., *jt au*, 377, 708
 NIELSEN, A. T., 724
 NILSSON, G., 740
 NINNI, M., *jt au*, 924
 NISHIMURA, E. T., *jt au*, 560, 897
 NISSEN, R., 544
 Nitrogen, content in mouse skin carcinogenesis, 753
 Nitrogen mustards, as anticarcinogens, 538
 biological action of, 747
 coagulation defect due to, 184
 effects on human tissues, 156, 366
 lipid and nucleic acid concentrations of mouse thymoma, 188
 mouse leukemia, 184, 560
 mouse lymphoid tissue, 748
 inactivation of complement by, 184
 synergism with urethane in leukemia, 937
 therapy, 156, 173, 174, 175, 180, 346, 366, 563, 710, 734, 897, 922
 bronchogenic cancer, 180, 373
 Hodgkin's disease, 156, 175, 366, 734, 735
 leukemia, 156, 173, 174, 366, 553, 734
 lymphoma, 366
 NOCITO, F. J., 906
 NODA, L., *jt au*, 940
 NOERTNER, J. F., *jt au*, 736
 NOGIER, T., 898
 NOGULS, A. E., 710
 NOHRMAN, B. A., 902
 NOLAN, J. F., 169
 NORBURY, L. E. C., 723
 NORRIS, C. M., *jt au*, 372
 NORRIS, E. H., *jt au*, 911
 NORRIS, E. R., 753, 936
 NORRIS, T., *jt au*, 560
 NORTHROP, P. M., 904
 NORRY, J., *jt au*, 736
 Nose, 157, 176, 179, 371, 372, 555, 558, 711, 742, 930
 NOTHOUFF, H., 896
 NOVAK, E., 552
 NOVAK, E. R., 169
 NOVIKOFF, A. B., 377
 NOWAK, A. J., *jt au*, 752
 NU-896, 539
 NU-1196, 539
 Nucleic acid, and rat hepatoma, 566
 in leukemic mouse spleen, 565, 941
 in rat intestine after irradiation, 564, 752
 Nucleotides as anticarcinogens, 538
 Nucleus, *see* Cell, nucleus
 NYE, W. N., *jt au*, 940
 ORFERTI-TONOLLI, G., 907
 O'BRIEN, E. J., 373
 O'BRIEN, J. P., 350
 Occupational cancer, *see* Industrial cancer
 Oecania, French, statistics, 894
 Ochronosis, misdiagnosed as melanoma, 370
 OCHSNER, A., 181, 346, 349, 373, 717, 745, *jt au*, 161, 723
 O'CONNOR, A. D., 157, *jt au*, 711
 O'CONNOR, V. J., 362, 364, 917, *jt au*, 552
 O'DAY, K., 927
 OEHL, H. M., *jt au*, 924
 OELRICH, A. M., *jt au*, 177
 OGLE, R. S., *jt au*, 720
 Oidium albicans effect on mouse carcinoma, 561
 O'KEEFE, J. J., 926, *jt au*, 372
 Oklahoma, cancer control, 343, 708
 Omentum, 901
 OLESON, J. J., *jt au*, 185
 OLIVEIRA, J. R. O., *jt au*, 747
 OLIVEIRA, L. C. DE JR., 349
 OLIVER, R., 540
 OLIVERAS, M., *jt au*, 737
 OLLERENSHAW, G. J. W., 344
 OLSEN, A. K., 177, 556, *jt au*, 544, 733
 OLSEN, A. M., *jt au*, 905
 OLSON, C. J., 378
 OLSSON, Olaf, 709
 OLSSON, Olle, 177
 O'MALLEY, V., *jt au*, 743
 O'SATE, T. J., 900
 Oncocytoma, 904
 Oncolysis, studies in, 565
 OPIE, E. L., 936
 OPOCHER, M., 915
 OPPENHEIM, A., *jt au*, 179, 350
 OPPENHEIMER, B. S., 751
 OPPENHEIMER, E. T., *jt au*, 751
 OPPENHEIMER, G. D., 362
 Optic nerve, 355, 740
 Oral cavity, 158, 160, 348-9, 367, 544, 742, 925
 Orbit, 179, 370, 737, 927
 Orchiectomy, *see* Castration
 Organoautography, 899
 ORINGER, M. J., 349
 ORTEGA, L. G., *jt au*, 563
 ORTMAYER, M., 908
 ORTON, H. B., 930
 OSICAR, E. M., 934
 OSBORNE, D. P., 909
 OSGOOD, E. E., 174
 Osseous system, 178-9, 370, 1, 557, 741-2, 927-30
 in Hodgkin's disease, 735
 in leukemia, 182, 735
 in von Recklinghausen's disease, 368
 Osteitis deformans, *see* Paget's disease of bone
 Osteitis fibrosa cystica, 166, 911
 Osteoarthritis, pulmonary hypertrophic, 745, 929, 931
 Osteochondroma, 371, 557, 742, 928
 Osteoclastoma, 928
 Osteoma, 178, 179, 370, 371, 556, 557, 558, 741
 Osteoma cutis, 738
 Osteomyelitis, 557, 929
 chronic, and cancer, 555, 738, 929
 Osteosarcoma, 929
 Osteosis, cancerous, 928
 OSTERBERG, A. E., *jt au*, 165
 OTTOMAN, R. E., *jt au*, 931
 OTTS, O. M., JR., *jt au*, 728
 OULS, J., *jt au*, 926
 Ovariectomy, *see* Castration
 Ovary, 169, 357, 361, 374, 550, 552, 730-1, 916, 921
 in endometrial cancer, 361
 pathology found on laparotomy, 361
 tumors in hermaphrodite, 730
 of hilus cells, 916
 (horse), granulosa-cell tumor, 753
 OVERHOLT, R. H., 932
 OVERMILLER, W. C., *jt au*, 735
 OWEN, R. A. C., 353
 Oxy-bis(cobaltodithiostidine), 187

- pz*, see Radiophosphorus
 PACK, G. T. 545, 546, 719, *jt. au.*, 356, 549, 934
 PAFF, G. H. 188
 PAGANO, A. F. 169
 Paget's disease, breast, 159, 714
 perianal skin, 548
 vulva 168
 Paget's disease of bone, 179, 911, 928
 sarcoma in, 557
 PAGUÈRE, L. E. 364
 PAILLAS, J., *jt. au.*, 179, 743, 745
 PAINTER, E. E. 898
 Palate, 348, 349, 544, 904
 PALAZZO, W. L., 348
 PALEY, K. R., *jt. au.*, 897
 Palm see Hand
 PALMER, E. D. 345
 PALMER, J. P., 360, 913, *jt. au.*, 359, 914
 PALMER, L. H., *jt. au.*, 722
 PALMER, W. L., *jt. au.*, 162, 351, 716
 PALUMBO, L. T., 929
 PAN, S. C., 166, 563, 751, *jt. au.*, 561, 562
 Pancoast-Tobias syndrome, 181, 932
 Pancreas 164-5, 355, 548, 718, 720, 723, 894, 906, 907, 910 See also
 Islets of Langerhans
 Pancreaticoduodenectomy, 164, 355, 906, 907, 910
 Pancreatitis 720
 differential diagnosis during operation, 907
 PANNETT, C. A., *jt. au.*, 547
 PAPANICOLAOU, G. N., 745, 915 *jt. au.*, 731, 743
 Papanicolaou test, see Cytology, exfoliative
 Papillary cystadenoma lymphomatousum, see Adenolymphoma
 Papilloma, 170, 182, 348, 719, 927
 with stomach cancer, 718
 (rabbit), 565, 751
 PAPILLOV, *jt. au.*, 901, 902
 PAPILLOV, J., *jt. au.*, 912, 914
 PARACCHI, P., 715
 Parangangioma, 354, 356, 927. See also
 Pheochromocytoma
 Parathyroids 165-6, 355, 548 911
 PARHAM, A. R., *jt. au.*, 733
 PARKER, E. F., 158, 905
 PARKER, J. M., *jt. au.*, 714
 PARKER, R. L., *jt. au.*, 739
 PARKER, R. T., *jt. au.*, 359, 727
 PARKS, R. E., JR., *jt. au.*, 941
 PARLOW, A. L. 920
 Parotid gland, 160, 544, 716, 904, 905, 926
 PARPART, A. K., Ed., 708
 PARRITT, V., 169
 PARSONNET, E. V. 726
 PARSONS, A. R. 906
 PARSONS, E. 913
 PARSONS, W. B. 355
 PARTON, L. I., 361
 PASCA, E. 713
 PASCHETTA, V., 897, 902, 908
 PASCHKIS, K. E., 563, *jt. au.*, 749
 Pasini's stain, see Tests
 PASSER, R. D. 183
 PATEL, J. 901
 Patella see Extremities
 PATERSON, J. E. 355
 PATERSON, R., 711, 895
 Pathogenesis, basal-cell epithelioma, 176
 benign skin tumors, 176
 bone tumors 928
 cancer, 155, 343, 538, 708, 726, 895-6, 906
 gynecomastia, 714
 leukemia, 173
 liposarcoma, 737
 serosal abdominal cysts, 346
 theories 343, 377, 564, 896, 938
 uterine fibromyoma, 729
 Wilms's tumor, 746
 PATTON, C. L. 169
 PATTON, R. J., *jt. au.*, 169
 PAUL, J. T., *jt. au.*, 735
 PAUZAT, G. 929
 PAVLOVSKY, A. J. 901
 PAYNE, F. L. 360
 PAYNE, T. P. B., 738, *jt. au.*, 933
 PAYSON, B. 543
 PAZDIRKA, 898
 PEACOCK, P. R. 375
 PEARCE, N. O., *jt. au.*, 559
 PEARSON, J. S. 736
 PEASE, D. C. 753
 PECK, W., *jt. au.*, 721
 PECKER, J., *jt. au.*, 910
 PEDEN, J. C., JR., 368
 PEDERSEN, A. L., 724
 PEDERSEN-BJERGGAARD, K., *jt. au.*, 724
 PEIGHTAL, T. C., *jt. au.*, 360, 730
 PEIRIER, R., *jt. au.*, 930
 PFIRCE, C. B. 926
 PELLER, S. 176
 PELLIZA, N. A., *jt. au.*, 916
 PENDEGRASS, E. P., 182, 348, *jt. au.*, 552
 PENDL, O., 169
 PENFIELD, W., 740
 Penicillin, and cancer, 897
 for secondary infections of cervix cancer, 358
 Penis, 172, 361, 711, 733-4 921-2
 PENNER, D. W., *jt. au.*, 342, 344
 Pennsylvania cancer control, 342
 PENROSE, L. S. 378
 Pentamide therapy, 370, 539
 PENIVALLI, F., 154
 Pentothal sodium anesthesia, 712
 PEPPLE, A. W., *jt. au.*, 553
 Peptidases, activators of, in rat hepatoma, 566
 PERALTA, R. 902
 PEREZ-PINA, F., *jt. au.*, 715
 Perforation
 aorta, due to esophageal cancer, 349
 colon, due to cancer, 721
 rectosigmoid, due to polyps, 722
 PERGOLA, F., *jt. au.*, 718
 Pericardium, see Heart
 Perituberculosis, 901
 Pentoneoscopy, 350
 Pentoneum, 158, 713, 731
 exudates, in cancer diagnosis, 896
 PERKEL, L. L., *jt. au.*, 719
 PERKINS, C. W., 368
 PERLMAN, R. M., 713
 PEROTTI, B., 176
 PERRARD, C., *jt. au.*, 900
 PERRY, S. P., 182, *jt. au.*, 713
 PERSE, J. D., *jt. au.*, 912
 PERZIN, S. L. 900
 PETERMAN, M. L., 565, *jt. au.*, 747, 941
 PETERS, A. G., *jt. au.*, 350
 PETERS, C. H. 709
 PETERSEN, A. B., *jt. au.*, 931
 PETERSON, L. W., 904
 PETKOVIC, S., *jt. au.*, 917
 Petrous bone, 711, 740
 PETTIT, M. D. 361
 PEYTON, W. T., 177, *jt. au.*, 369
 PFEIFFER, C. A., 186, 938
 PFIST, C. W., *jt. au.*, 716
 pH, of malignant tissues, 752
 Pharynx, 158, 179
 PHENISTER, D. B. 371
 Pheochromocytoma, 165, 356, 548, 724, 725, 911
 (mouse), 751
 Philippine Islands cancer statistics, 347
 PHILLIPS, C. W., 554
 PHILLIPS, G. 927
 PHILLIPS, R. E., *jt. au.*, 178
 PHILLIPS, S. K., 155
 PHILLIPS, W. L., *jt. au.*, 931
 PHILPOTT, O. S., *jt. au.*, 898
 Phosphatase, acid, histochemical demonstration, 937
 alkaline, histochemical demonstration, 936
 in cancer tissues, 936
 blood levels in prostate cancer, 919
 Phosphatemia in otorhinolaryngeal cancer 930
 Phosphomonomer, activity of neoplastic tissue, 941
 Phosphorus radioactive, see Radiophosphorus
 turnover in gastric carcinoma 566
 Phosphotungstic acid-H₂O₂ therapy, 897
 Photofluorography, 719
 PICARD, R., 735
 PICAZA, J. A., 711
 PICCIONE, F. V., 742
 PICKERILL, H. P., 346 742
 PIEQUET, *jt. au.*, 904
 PIEQUET, J., *jt. au.*, 905
 PIERANGELI, C. E., 930
 PIERCE, M., 736
 PIERCE, V. K., 159, *jt. au.*, 550
 PIERCEY, J. M., 349
 PIERS, F., 154, 368, 896
 PIERSON, G., *jt. au.*, 355
 PILCHER, R. S., *jt. au.*, 179
 Pilocarpine for leiomyoma of skin, 176
 PINCK, L. A., 941
 PINEALOMA, 369, 739, 926
 PINES, B., *jt. au.*, 719
 PINEY, A., 174
 Piperidine derivatives, as analgesics, 539
 PIRKEY, E. L., 546
 PITTS, H. C., 538
 PITTS, H. H., *jt. au.*, 910
 Pituitary gland, 355, 548, 725
 (rat), adenoma, 187, 938
 PIXLEY, C. C., *jt. au.*, 177
 PLAEN, P. DE, 898
 Placenta, chorioangioma, 729
 Plants in cancer study, 155, 747
 Plasma, heat coagulation, in cancer, 155
 reduction of methylene blue in cancer, 155
 Plasmagene theory of cancer origin, 377
 Plasmodiocyoma, 174, 179, 558, 741, 922
 Plastic surgery, see Surgery, plastic
 PLATT, W. R., *jt. au.*, 930
 PLAUT, A., 936
 Pleura 180-2, 745
 exudates in cancer diagnosis, 709, 896
 mesothelioma, with pulmonary tuberculosis, 181
 PLICE, S. G., 716
 Plummer-Vinson syndrome, 162
 Plutonium, late effects on bone, 928
 metabolism studies, 712
 P in brain, 556
 P
 POHLE, E. A., 736
 Polarography, guide in estrogen therapy of prostate cancer, 733
 of neoplastic serums, 942
 of skin lipids during carcinogenesis, 939
 POLLACK, R. S., *jt. au.*, 348
 POLLAK, A., 742
 POLLARD, H. M., 719
 POLLOCK, L. H., 544
 POLONOVSKI, C., *jt. au.*, 734
 Polycythemia, 172, 922
 (rat), cobalt-induced, and BAL, 375
 Polycythemia vera, 173, 366, 553, 736, 922
 blood histamine in, 924
 oxygen in, 554
 cholinesterase activity in, 734
 nitrogen-mustard therapy, 734
 radiosodium therapy, 173
 Polyposis, see Polyps
 Polyps, cervix, 358, 727
 colon, 163, 352, 374, 547, 548, 721 908
 duodenum, simulating hyperplasia of Brunner's glands, 352
 nasal septum, 558
 rectum, 354, 547, 548, 722, 908
 stomach, 350, 546
 trachea, 180
 Polysaccharides, *Serratia marcescens*, studies in 156, 184, 560, 749, 935
 PONEROV, L. A., 359
 PONS, L. M., 897
 PONSATI, I., 929
 PONTIUS, P., 894
 PONTIUS, G. V., *jt. au.*, 908
 PONZO, M., 898
 POOL, J. L., *jt. au.*, 162
 POPP, W. C., *jt. au.*, 924
 POPPE, J. K., 373
 Porphyrins in cancer detection and therapy, 187
 PORTA, C., 176, 915
 PORTER, K. R., 183
 PORTER, M. M., *jt. au.*, 742
 POSCH, J. L., *jt. au.*, 906
 POSNER, C., 910
 POSNER, M., 740
 POSTLETHWAITE, R. W., 180, 547, 924
 POTAMPA, P. B., 732
 POTOR, A., *jt. au.*, 162
 POTTER, V. R., 753, *jt. au.*, 377
 POTCH, G., *jt. au.*, 929
 POWELL, C. B., *jt. au.*, 740
 POWELL, R. A., 168
 Precancerous lesions 160, 911
 Precocious sexual development, 746, 926
 Pregnancy, and angioma, 903
 breast cancer, 542, 715
 cervix cancer, 914, 915
 chorioangioma, 729
 chorioepithelioma, 728
 fibroma, 360, 371
 fibromyoma 361 729
 Hodgkin's disease, 735

- leukemia, 174
 Pregnancy, ovarian tumors, 361, 916
 sarcoma, 367
 cholinesterase activity in, 752
 PRENTISS, R. J., *jt au*, 552
 PRESSMAN, D., 747
 PRESTON, F. W., *jt au*, 348, 710
 Priapism due to metastatic hypernephroma, 361
 PRICE, C. H. G., 157
 PRICE, C. W. R., 553
 PRICE, I. I., 172
 PRICE, J. M., 753
 PRICE, P. B., 343
 PRICE, V. H., 925
 PRIESTLEY, J. T., *jt au*, 352, 362, 733
 PRINCE, J. E., *jt au*, 749
 PRIVER, M. S., *jt au*, 360
 PROCAILO, A. B., 728
 PROCTOR, D. F., 725
 Proctoscopy, 722
 PROFFITT, J. N., *jt au*, 542
 Progesterone, effect on granulosa-cell tumor, 561. *See also* Hormones, steroid
 Prognosis, *see also* Statistics
 bladder tumors, 552
 cancer, breast, 347
 colon, 163, 353, 722, 723
 esophagus, 719
 genitourinary tract, 361
 lung, 181, 744, 745
 prostate, 733
 rectum, 722, 723
 salivary gland, 904
 stomach, 163, 350, 351, 546, 719
 uterus, 728
 epidermoid carcinoma, 181
 melanoma, malignant, 176
 of eye, 178
 oat-cell carcinoma, 181
 Propamide therapy, 539
 PROPP, S., 742
 Prostate, 170, 172, 363-5, 539, 553, 732-3, 919-20. *See also* Genitourinary tract
 diseases in old men, 733
 effect of stilbene estrogens on, 183
 Proteins, dietary, and hepatic riboflavin in azo-dye tumor in rat, 752
 and tumor genesis and growth, 752, 937
 in tissues, and azo-dye carcinogenesis, 752, 940
 in tumor tissues, 940, 941
 Prothrombin activity, in rats with breast tumors, 185
 PROUX, C., 929
 PROVENZANO, S. D., *jt au*, 902
 PRSKAVEC, F., 355
 PRUDENTE, A., 348
 Pseudocholesteatoma, 558
 Pseudohermaphroditism, and dysgerminoma, 933
 17-ketosteroids excretion in, 374
 Pseudomyxoma peritonei, 731
 Pteridines, effect on neoplastic cell culture, 753
 Pteroylglutamic acid, *see* Folic acid
 Puberty, precocious and pinealoma, 369
 Puerto Rico, cancer control, 895
 PUENTE DUANY, N., 913, 922, 925
 PUGI, T. F., *jt au*, 180
 PUIGBERT, A., 171
 PULLAR, T. H., *jt au*, 742
 PULLEN, D., 553
 PULLMAN, A., 936
 PUND, E. R., 168
 PURANDARE, N. M., 361
 Purine metabolism in *Tetrahymena* and relation to malignant cells in mice, 941
 PUTNAM, T. J., 934
 PUTNEY, F. J., *jt au*, 372
 PUTZKI, P. S., 908
 Pyridoxine, *See also* Desoxypyridoxine
 Pyridoxine, for radiation sickness, 540
 Pyridoxine-deficient diet, for leukemia and lymphosarcoma, 737
 d-Pyrolidone, excretion by rat and dog fed tumor proteins, 376
 Pyruvic acid accumulation during roentgenotherapy and arterial hypotension, 898
 QUAN, S., 906
 QUASTLER, H., *jt au*, 156
 QUEEN, F. B., *jt au*, 907
 QUÉNIÉFR, E., 894
 Queyrat's erythroplasia, *see* Erythroplasia
 QUMBY, E. H., 540, *jt au*, 548, 899
 QUTNLAN, P. M., *jt au*, 900
 QUISENBERRY, W. B., 344
 RABIN, C. H., 719
 RABINOVITCH, J., 555, 719
 RACHMILEWITZ, M., *jt au*, 725
 RADEMAKER, M., *jt au*, 910
 Radiation dermatitis, liver therapy, 554
 myelitis, 156
 necrosis, 539
 neuropathy, 540
 proctitis, 722
 sickness, 344, 540, 710, 898
 ulceration, 551
 Radiations, and cancer, 155, 169, 538, 730
 and cell division, 374
 cosmic, and cancer incidence, 155
 injuries due to, 156, 168, 169, 181, 345, 539, 540, 551, 710, 730, 898, 925, 930. *See also* Radiations and cancer, Sunlight
 ionizing hematologic effects, 747
 isotopic, interaction with matter, 712
 Radioactive Indicators (book review), 541
 Radioactive isotopes, *see* Isotopes, radioactive
 Radioarsenic therapy, 735
 Radioautography, 157, 167, 712, 899
 Radiocalcium, in bone, radioautographic measurement, 712
 Radiocobalt, 712
 Radiodyes, distribution studies in mouse, 899
 for localizing brain tumors, 346
 Radioiodine, in thyroid disease diagnosis, 167, 548, 726
 therapy, 157, 346, 548, 549, 726, 912
 Radioiodopolysaccharide in cancer studies, 188
 Radiophosphorus, effect on rat tissue, 747
 in brain tumor diagnosis, 926
 therapy, 173, 346, 367
 Radiosensitivity, of thyroid cancer, 913
 studies, 560, 898
 vs. radiocurability, 344
 Radiosodium therapy, 173
 Radiosulfur with methionine, studies, 899
 Radiotherapy, 156-7, 169, 344-6, 540, 710-1. *See also* Cmeradiotherapy, Isotopes, radioactive, Radium therapy, Roentgenotherapy
 cancer, anus, 548
 breast, 347, 348, 715, 902
 cervix, 360, 727, 728
 eye, 178
 hypopharynx, 372
 larynx, 372, 930
 lung, 932
 oral cavity, 348
 ovary, 552
 prostate, 919
 stomach, 546
 testis, 365, 921
 uterus, 169
 dosages, 156, 345, 365, 710
 epithelioma, 176, 551
 fibroma, uterus, 360
 injuries due to, *see* Radiations, injuries due to
 intravaginal, 551, 728
 lymphosarcoma, 367
 osteoclastoma, 928
 pituitary tumors, 355
 retinoblastoma, 740, 927
 rhabdomyosarcoma, 925
 sarcoma, kidney, 933
 Wilms's tumor, 374
 Radiotherapy and Cancer (book review), 540
 Radioyttrium, metabolism studies, 712
 Radium late effects on bone, 928
 therapy, 156, 169, 345, 539, 540, 898.
See also Radiotherapy
 cancer, anus, 548
 Bartholin's gland, 913
 bladder, 552
 breast, 347, 901, 903
 bronchi, 931
 cervix, 357, 550, 551, 914, 915
 endometrium, 169, 360
 esophagus, 905
 larynx, 930
 penis, 921
 urethra, 918
 uterus, 169, 350
 hemangioma, 160, 345
 injuries due to *see* Radiations, injuries due to
 interstitial doses, 540
 intrabronchial, 931
 long element needles, 551
 mixed tumors of palate, 544
 RADNÖT, M., 374
 Radon therapy, 345
 cervix cancer, 359
 retinoblastoma, 557
 RAGHAVACHARI, C., 557
 RAGINS, A. B., *jt au*, 720
 RAI, K. M., 349
 RAKOFF, A. E., *jt au*, 552
 RANA RAU, P., 159, *jt au*, 730
 RAMAMURTHI, B., 548
 RANIOL, H., *jt au*, 931
 RANDELL, E. G., 159
 RANDALL, C., *jt au*, 749
 RANKIN, F. W., 163, 353, 354
 RANSOM, H. K., 546
 RASHAEL, S. I., *jt au*, 552
 RASK-NIELSEN, R., 186
 RASMUSSEN, L. H., *jt au*, 530
 RATHERY, M. J., *jt au*, 741
 RATHNELL, T. K., 934
 RATNER, M., 171
 RAU, L., 745
 RAVELLI, A., 175
 RAVEN, R. W., 161, 346, 547, 548, 711
 RAVINA, A., 736
 RAVITCH, M. M., 160
 RAWLS, W. B., 355
 RAWSON, A. J., 732
 RAWSON, R. W., 356, 726
 Raynaud's syndrome, in leukemia, 736
 READ, C. D., 551, 728
 REBOUL, G., *jt au*, 941
 REBOUL, J., 914, 941
 Recklinghausen's disease, 175, 177, 368, 369, 739
 and pheochromocytoma, 356
 and retinal tumor, 556
 sarcomatous degeneration in, 739
 Rectum, 163-4, 352, 353-4, 547-8, 722-3, 920
 cancer, prognostic value of peritoneal reflection, 722
 recurrence after sphincter-conserving surgery, 909
 hemorrhage after irradiation of cervix cancer, 168
 invasion by ovarian cancer, 731
 REDI, R., 154
 REDLICH, F. C., 369
 REDON, H., 720, 905, 907, *jt au*, 901, 902
 REED, R., *jt au*, 183
 REED, W. O., 942
 REESE, A. B., 557, 740
 REEVES, R. J., 546
 REGATO, J. A. DEL, 349, 713, 925
 REGAUD, 895
 Registry, Australia, 895
 Denmark, 154, 377
 U. S., Connecticut, 154
 REICH, C., 179
 REID, D. R. K., 546
 REID, H., 725
 REID, J. C., 183
 REID, W. A., *jt au*, 551
 REIFENSTEIN, E. C., 162
 REIMANN, D. L., *jt au*, 542
 REIMANN, S. P., 183, 897
 REINHARD, M. C., *jt au*, 913, 914
 REMAGGI, P. L., 903
 REMOTIL, E., 896
 RENDELSTEIN, F. D., 360
 RESANO, J. H., 905
 Research, 182-4, 342, 374-5, 559, 747-8, 934-7
 bibliography, 708
 Respiratory tract, 160, 179-82, 371-3, 558-9, 742-6, 930-3
 Reticulin, behavior in lung cancer, 932
 Reticulo-endothelial system, and leukemia, 174
 diseases, and urethane therapy, 922
 Reticulo-endothelioma, 735
 Reticulosis (skin), 926
 Retina, *see* Eye
 Retinoblastoma, 557, 740, 927. *See also* Glioma, retinal
 RÉVÉSZ, G., 742
 REY CHILFA, E., 895
 REYNOLDS, J. T., 353
 REYNOLDS, L., 159

- REYNOLDS, L. R. 919
 Rhabdomyoma, 715, 716
 Rhabdomyosarcoma, 172, 367, 732, 924
 RHEINGOLD, J. J., 539
 RHODES, C. P., 367, 897, 911, *jt. au.*, 184, 560
 Rhode Island, cancer control, 538
 RIBBIO, E. B., 715
 Riboflavin, effect of deficiency on lymphosarcoma implants, 939
 effect on tumor tissue cultivated in yolk sac, 560
 excretion, during radiotherapy, and radiation sickness, 898
 in liver, and azo dyes in experimental animals, 562, 752
 Ribs, *see* Osseous system
 RICARD, A., 929
 RICE, E. C., *jt. au.*, 374, 559
 Rice diet, effect on formation of mouse hepatoma, 566
 RICHARDS, V., *jt. au.*, 911
 RICHARDSON, H. L., 907, 931
 RICHARDSON, S., 178
 RICHES, E. W., 919
 RICHFIELD, D. F., *jt. au.*, 910
 RICHMAN, I., *jt. au.*, 745
 RICHMAN, I. M., *jt. au.*, 181, 373
 RICHTER, M. N., *jt. au.*, 747
 RICKETTS, W. E., *jt. au.*, 716
 RICKFORD, B., 729
 RIMMEL, V., 543
 RIEHL, M. A., 565, *jt. au.*, 565
 RIESCO, A., *jt. au.*, 187
 RIESEN, D. E., *jt. au.*, 156
 RIETTI, F., 553
 RIGDON, R. H., 554
 RILEY, E. F., *jt. au.*, 747
 RILEY, G. M., *jt. au.*, 361
 RILEY, J. A., 736
 RILEY, J. B., *jt. au.*, 184
 RILEY, J. F., 186
 RIORDAN, D. J., 708
 RISER, W. H., 942
 RISER, W. H., Jr., *jt. au.*, 183, 747
 RITTER, J. A., 934
 RITZ, N. D., 739, *jt. au.*, 736
 RIVER, L. P., 543
 ROACH, J. F., 719
 ROBB, D., 552
 ROBBINS, E., 558
 ROBBINS, M. A., *jt. au.*, 374
 ROBECCCHI, M., 918
 ROBERTS, E., 753
 ROBERTS, S., 372
 ROBERTS, S. M., *jt. au.*, 546
 ROBINS, G. M., 736
 ROBINSON, A. M., 733
 ROBINSON, C. S., *jt. au.*, 156
 ROBINSON, D. W., 345
 ROBINSON, G. L., 352
 ROBINSON, J. N., *jt. au.*, 911
 ROBINSON, R. H. M., *jt. au.*, 751
 ROBINSON, W., 376
 ROBINSON, W. D., *jt. au.*, 376
 ROCA, J., *jt. au.*, 350
 ROCHE, *jt. au.*, 906
 ROCHET, P., 929
 ROCK, T., *jt. au.*, 158
 ROCKWELL, M. A., 374
 Rodent ulcer, *see* Ulcer, rodent
 ROGER, R. C., *jt. au.*, 931
 RODRIGUEZ, H., 901
 RODRIGUEZ ROSELLI, G., 901, 910
 Roentgenography, 172, 175, 177, 182, 348, 353, 546 *See also* Angiocardiology, Angiography, Bronchography, Hystero-graphy, Lipiodology, Photofluorography, Pneumoencephalography, Tomography, Urethrocytography, Ventricleulography
 abdominal aorta, 906
 brain, 369
 bronchi, 931
 colon, 722, 908
 dermoid ovarian cyst, 361
 esophagus, 544, 905
 gastrointestinal tract, 900
 as control measure, 906
 kidney tumors, 917
 lung hamartoma, 559
 nasopharyngeal tumors, 930
 Pancoast-Tobias syndrome, 181
 pituitary tumors, 548
 plasma-cell myeloma, 929
 skull hemangioma, 742
 small intestine, 352
 stomach, 546, 719, 906
 thymoma, 725
 uterus, 728, 915
 Roentgenotherapy, aided by roentgenograms, 898
 cancer, 540, 897, 898 *See also* Contact roentgenotherapy, Radiotherapy
 breast, 347, 348, 902
 cervix, 357, 358, 359, 551, 914
 eyelid, 925
 hypopharynx, 930
 larynx, 930
 lip, 349
 lung, 181
 pelvis, 168
 skin, 368, 738
 testis, 172
 thyroid, 913
 uterus, 359
 vagina, 727
 deep, 181, 540, 710, 732
 dosages, studies in 156
 dose distribution, 540
 enhanced by synthetic vitamin K, 710
 epithelioma, 179, 349, 368, 924
 fibrosarcoma, 898
 giant-cell tumor of bone, 370, 741, 929
 glioblastoma multiforme, 556
 hemangioma, 160
 high-voltage, 160
 injuries due to, *see* Radiations, injuries due to
 kidney tumors, 732
 lacrimal-gland tumors, 557
 leukemia cutis, 736
 lymphangioma, 898
 lymphoblastoma, 924
 lymphoma, 737
 medulloblastoma, 926
 multiple myeloma, 558
 myasthenia gravis with thymoma, 726
 parotid-gland tumors, 905
 retinoblastoma, 927
 rotation, 349
 small-field, 711
 supervoltage, 157, 344, 345, 540, 710
 techniques, 157, 710, 711
 transvaginal, 357
 time factor in, 344
 Roentgen rays, depth dose studies, 156
 effect on transplantable mouse carcinoma, 938
 transplantable rat chloroma, 938
 lethal dose in total body irradiation of swine, 748
 ROGER, *jt. au.*, 907
 ROGER, V., 932
 ROGERS, F. F., *jt. au.*, 554
 ROGERS, L., 556
 ROGERS, S. S., 737, *jt. au.*, 720
 ROGERSON, M. M., 934
 ROJEL, J., 186
 ROLNICK, H. A., *jt. au.*, 367
 ROMANIS, W. H. C., 164
 ROMANO, N., 931
 ROMEU, C., *jt. au.*, 928
 RONCHESI, F., 714
 RONCORONI, 714
 RONDEPIERRE, J., *jt. au.*, 926
 RONDONI, P., 154, 896
 ROPP, R. S. DE, 189, 747
 ROSE, B. T., 164, 723
 ROSE, T. F., 182
 ROSEMOND, G. P., 547, 932
 ROSENBERG, D. M. L., 723
 ROSENBLUM, L., *jt. au.*, 564
 ROSENBLUM, A., 374
 ROSENBLUM, H., *jt. au.*, 559
 ROSENBLUM, P., 559
 ROSENSTEIN, J., *jt. au.*, 544
 ROSENTHAL, M., *jt. au.*, 180
 ROSENTHAL, T. B., *jt. au.*, 376
 ROSENZWEIG, J. L., *jt. au.*, 746
 ROSH, R., *jt. au.*, 543
 ROSIER, M., *jt. au.*, 927
 ROSPIDI, P. C., 933
 ROSS, C. A., *jt. au.*, 548
 ROSS, M. H., *jt. au.*, 564, 750, 752
 ROSS, R. A., 168
 ROSS, S. T., 371
 ROSS, W. C. J., *jt. au.*, 560
 ROSSI, A. A., 902
 ROSSI, N., 936
 ROSWIT, B., *jt. au.*, 710
 ROTHFIELD, R. D., *jt. au.*, 369
 ROTHSTEIN, E., 910
 ROTTENBERG, L. A., *jt. au.*, 905
 ROTTINO, A., 936
 ROUGEAU, J., *jt. au.*, 902
 ROUGET, J., *jt. au.*, 717
 ROUCHER, G., 902
 ROUHNUNOSKI, M., 730
 ROULLAND, M. H., 360
 ROUS, P., *jt. au.*, 376
 Rous chicken sarcoma, *see* Sarcoma (avian)
 ROUSSEL, M. F., 370
 ROUX, G., *jt. au.*, 901
 ROUX-BERGER, J. L., 548
 ROWE, W. F., 164
 ROWEN, M., *jt. au.*, 734, 736
 ROYER, A., *jt. au.*, 926
 RUBIN, S. W., 919
 RUDALI, G., *jt. au.*, 936
 RUDLER, 902
 RULAND, L., 937
 RUNDLES, R. W., *jt. au.*, 741
 RUPP, C., 369, *jt. au.*, 555
 RUSCH, H. P., 376, *jt. au.*, 188
 RUSSELL, W. A., 163
 RUSSO, P. E., 731
 RUST, J. H., 754
 RUTENBERG, A. M., *jt. au.*, 900
 RYFINS, E. L., 352
 SABESON, D. K., 713
 SACHS, E. M., 351
 SACHS, P. M., *jt. au.*, 734, *jt. au.*, 739
 SACHS, W., 734, 739, *jt. au.*, 176
 SACK, T., 156
 SACKS, G., 909
 Sacrum, 370, 371, 930
 SADUGOR, M. G., 359, 914, *jt. au.*, 731, 913
 SAEDI, S. A., *jt. au.*, 910
 SAGER, W., *jt. au.*, 559
 SAGER, W. W., *jt. au.*, 374
 SAHYOUN, P., *jt. au.*, 359
 SAHYOUN, P. F., 922, *jt. au.*, 559
 SAINT, C. F. M., 346, 541
 ST JOHN, B. D., 916
 SALAMAN, M. H., 563
 SALEM, E. P., *jt. au.*, 741
 SALTZBERG, K., 921
 Salivary glands, 158, 160, 544, 716, 742, 904, 905
 SALTER, W. T., 538, 726
 SALTZSTEIN, H. C., 348
 SALVAIN, J., *jt. au.*, 900
 SANDMARTIN, R., 730
 SAMPATH, A., *jt. au.*, 185
 SANDBLOM, P., 746
 SANER, F. D., 347
 SANES, S., *jt. au.*, 178
 SANFORD, K. K., 560
 SAN MARTIN, A. F., 351
 SANSONE, G., *jt. au.*, 735
 SANTA CRUZ, J. Z., 344, 347
 SANTAS, A., 933
 SANTOS, J. V. DE LOS, 179
 SANTOS, S. M., 555
 SANTS, P., 902, 915, 933
 SAPHIR, O., 896, *jt. au.*, 563
 SAPIRSTEIN, L., *jt. au.*, 924
 Saponin, effect on tissue and cancer cells, 374
 SARANO, J., *jt. au.*, 720
 SARASIN, R., 160, 902
 Sarcoid (horse), 378
 Sarcoma, 158, 159, 171, 175, 182, 345, 350, 359, 360, 367, 373, 558, 559, 713, 715, 716, 730, 924, 933
 chemically induced, 942
 choroidal, 741
 Ewing's, 370, 741
 experimental, penetration by nerve fibers, 562
 giant-cell, 371, 544
 granulation tissue, 924
 in hemorrhoid, 548
 heterophile antibody titer in, 172
 immunization studies, 938
 Kaposi's, 925
 neurogenous, 739
 with osteitis deformans, 557
 osteogenic, 179, 371, 557, 929, 930
 periteneal, 926
 polymorphous-cell, 346
 with von Recklinghausen's disease, 739
 reticulocell, 371, 558, 738, 904, 929
 round-cell, 370
 spindle-cell, 546, 904, 933
 synovial, 554, 925
 (animal), distribution of fluorescein, 183
 effect of aminopterin, 939
 (avian), 185, 377, 566

- (dog), 942
(mouse), effect of aminopterin on, 750
parasitization by vaccine virus, 187, 750
propagation by dried tissue, 938
thymic atrophy and lymphoid hyperplasia in, 747
(rat), after benzpyrene during stilbene treatment, 751
cellophane-induced, 751
effect of carcinoma extract on, 565
Sarcoma botryoides, 746
SARGENT, J. C., 552
SAUER, H. R., 168, *jt. au.*, 731
SAUTTER, J. H., 189
SAVARD, K., 376, 747
SAWITSKY, A., 183, 734, *jt. au.*, 736
SAVÉN, E., 177
SAYPOL, G. M., 910
SAYRE, G. P., 913
Scalp, 926
SCARBOROUGH, J. E., *jt. au.*, 359
SCARBOROUGH, R. A., 353
SCARFT, R. W., 347, 538
Sears, cancer in, 176, 555, 716. *See also* Burn scars
SCHACTER, B., 566
SCHADE, R., *jt. au.*, 753
SCHALL, L. A., 179, 372
SCHANHER, P. W., Jr., 713
SCHARENBERG, K., *jt. au.*, 361
SCHARNAGEL, I. M., 934
SCHARTUM-HANSEN, H., 736
SCHETFEV, L. C., 360, 552, 730
SCHENCK, S. G., 374
SCHERMAN, V. E., 719
SCHERP, H. W., 565
SCHIEFFPATI, E., *jt. au.*, 933
SCHIFF, L., 351, *jt. au.*, 910
SCHILLING, J. A., 751, 896
SCHINDLER, R., 349
SCHINZ, H. R., 942
SCHMIDT, E., 719
SCHLEIMSON, M., *jt. au.*, 159
SCHLENK, F., *jt. au.*, 187
SCHLEZINGER, N. S., 177
SCHLINK, H. H., 360
SCHLUMBERGER, H., 563, *jt. au.*, 750, 753
SCHLUMBERGER, H. G., 376, 754, 942
SCHNIDLAPP, C. J., II, 170, *jt. au.*, 732
SCHNIDT, E. C. H., 360
SCHNIDT, H. W., *jt. au.*, 180, 939
SCHNIDT, I. C., *jt. au.*, 932
SCHNIDT, R., 342
Schminke's tumor, *see* Lymphoepithelioma
SCHMOCK, N. G., *jt. au.*, 750
SCHNEIDER, W. C., *jt. au.*, 941
SCHNEIDERMAN, C., *jt. au.*, 171
SCHNUG, H. E., 722
SCHONPERLEN, C. B., 558
SCHONENBACH, E. B., 539, 563
SCHONENBERGER, A. P., *jt. au.*, 364
SCHOLL, A. J., 552
SCHOOLMAN, J. G., 924
SCHIRAN, M., 552
SCHIRAN, M. W. S., Ed., 708
SCHIRRE, L., 927
SCHUBERT, J., 712
SCHULMAN, J. JR., 565
SCHULTE, T. L., *jt. au.*, 919
SCHULTZ, L. E., 172
SCHULZ, M. D., *jt. au.*, 348
SCHUMERT, M., *jt. au.*, 725
SCHUSTER, M. C., *jt. au.*, 747
SCHUTZ, R. B., *jt. au.*, 360
SCHÜTZINGER, L., *jt. au.*, 938
Schwannoma, 927
SCHWARTZ, T. B., 736
SCHWEIZER, O., 712
Scleroderma, 710
Sclerosis, bone, in leukemia and myelosis, 554
mammary duct, in Paget's disease, 714
SCOTT, E. S., *jt. au.*, 934
SCOTT, G. M., 563
SCOTT, H. W., JR., 933, *jt. au.*, 355
SCOTT, R. B., 374
SCOTT, R. K., 157
SCOTT, W. W., 364, *jt. au.*, 172, 733, 920
Scrotum, 172
SCULLY, J. H., *jt. au.*, 908
SCULLY, R. E., 733
SEALY, R. O., JR., 189
Sebaceous glands, 738, 925, 926
Sebum, human, as vehicle for methylcholanthrene, 936
SEELIG, C. A., 930
SEGAL, A. D., *jt. au.*, 921
SEGERBERG, L. H., *jt. au.*, 926
SEGERS, A. M., 895, 896, 905, 925
SEIBELS, R. E., 168, 360
SEIBERT, F. B., *jt. au.*, 565
SEIDEL, R. F., *jt. au.*, 746
SEIFTER, J., *jt. au.*, 566
SELBIE, F. R., 751
SELIGMAN, A. M., 188, 900, *jt. au.*, 156, 936, 937
SELLICI, C., 186
SELLERS, A. F., *jt. au.*, 189
SELLORS, T. H., 373
SELMAN, J., 546
SELTZER, B., *jt. au.*, 184
SELVERSTONE, B., 926
Seminal vesicle, 172
Seminoma, 365, 730, 733
SÉNÈQUE, J., 717
SHACKELFORD, R. T., 742
SHAH, H. H., 177
SHALLOW, T. A., 355
SHANDS, H. R., 344
SHANOLTZ, M. I., 343
SHANNON, C. E. G., *jt. au.*, 557
SHAPIRO, D. M., 183, 563
SHAPIRO, S., *jt. au.*, 920
SHARLIN, H. S., *jt. au.*, 721
SHARLIT, H., 368
SHARP, E. A., *jt. au.*, 735
SHARP, M. S., *jt. au.*, 731
SHATZ, B. A., 746, *jt. au.*, 373
SHEAR, M. J., *jt. au.*, 188
SHEEHAN, J. F., 730
SHELBURNE, P. A., 716
SHELDON, W. H., 724
SHERMAN, C. D., JR., *jt. au.*, 750
SHERMAN, R. V., *jt. au.*, 911
SHERRY, L. B., 160
SHIELDS, C. L., 538
SHINKIN, M. B., 181, 924, *jt. au.*, 566
SHIPLEY, E. R., *jt. au.*, 559
SHOEMAKER, R., 181
SHOPE, R. E., *jt. au.*, 751
Shope papilloma, *see* Papilloma (rabbit)
Shorr's stain, *see* Tests
SENTER, W. J., 176
SENTURIA, H. R., 354
SERMONARD, J., *jt. au.*, 910
Serodiagnosis, 155, 539, 709, 896, 941
Serratia marcescens polysaccharides, 156, 184, 560, 749, 935
Sertoli-cell tumors, *see* Tumors
SHORVON, L. M., 540
SHROYER, F. I., 550
SHRYOCK, L. F., 554
SHULLENBERGER, C. C., 710
SHULLER, T., 746
SHULMAN, P., *jt. au.*, 920
SHUSHAN, R. M., 155
SHIBLEY, J. A., 753
SICARD, A., 902
SICHEL, D., 897, 903, *jt. au.*, 907
SICHLER, H. G., 160
SIDDALL, R. S., 727
SIEGAL, H. A., *jt. au.*, 924
SIEGLER, A. M., 894
SIFPERT, R. S., 742
Sigmoid, *see* Colon; Rectum
Signs and symptoms, *see* Diagnosis
SILBERBERG, M., 563, 939, *jt. au.*, 751
SILBERBERG, R., 751, *jt. au.*, 563, 939
SILVA, *jt. au.*, 555
SILVER, H. K., 746
SILVERMAN, F. N., 182
SILVERMAN, G., 181, *jt. au.*, 558
SILVERSTEIN, J., *jt. au.*, 543
SILVERSTONE, H., 566, *jt. au.*, 937
SILVERSTONE, S. M., *jt. au.*, 372
SILVUS, E., *jt. au.*, 548
SINIONS, M. W., 930
SINON, M. A., 373
SNIPSON, F. E., 359
SNIPSON, J. F., 179
SNIS, C. F., 716, 739
SINCLAIR, W. J., 907
SINGER, S. F., 345
SINGLETON, A. O., JR., 737
SINTON, E., *jt. au.*, 728
Sinuses, paranasal, 158, 178, 179, 558, 725, 734, 742, 930
SIRIS, I. E., 907
SIRTORI, C., 558
SKAGGS, L. S., *jt. au.*, 156, 711
SKANSE, B. N., 157, *jt. au.*, 356, 726
Skeleton, *see* Osseous system
Skin, 158, 175-7, 368, 374, 554-5, 710, 736, 738-9, 903, 925-6
cancer and sunlight, 368, 538, 896
in chronic sinuses, 555
graft, carcinoma in donor area, 554
in breast surgery, 542
hyperplasia, after carcinogenic irritants, 184
manifestations of lymphoblastoma, 924
(mouse), changes after methylcholanthrene, 375
chemical change in carcinogenesis, 375
SKINNER, E. F., 180, 554
SKINNER, H. L., 547
SKINNER, I. C., 915
SKINSNES, O. K., 370
SKIPPER, H. E., 183, 747, 937, *jt. au.*, 9
SKITARELIC, B., 175
SKOP, V., *jt. au.*, 709
Skull, 742, 929
SKYDSGAARD, H., 741
SLATTERY, L. B., *jt. au.*, 722
SLAUGHTER, D., 897, *jt. au.*, 710
SLAUGHTER, D. P., *jt. au.*, 159, 348
SLOAN, R. D., *jt. au.*, 719
SNALL, C., *jt. au.*, 169
SNALL, C. S., 739
Small intestine, 163, 352, 374, 546, 721, 907
SMART, C. W., *jt. au.*, 752
SMATHERS, H. M., *jt. au.*, 539
Smear techniques, *see* Cytology, colostrative
SMEDAL, M. I., *jt. au.*, 548
SMEJAL, W., *jt. au.*, 348
SMILES, J., *jt. au.*, 375
SMITH, B. H., JR., 158, 926
SMITH, C. A., 356
SMITH, D., *jt. au.*, 354, 547
SMITH, F. R., 169
SMITH, F. W., 751, 942
SMITH, G. G., 172, 920
SMITH, G. S., *jt. au.*, 173
SMITH, G. VAN S., *jt. au.*, 361
SMITH, J. B., 904
SMITH, J. F., 368
SMITH, J. R., 720
SMITH, L., 720
SMITH, M. H. D., 375
SMITH, M. J., 905
SMITH, N. D., *jt. au.*, 354, 721
SMITH, R., 548
SMITH, R. R., *jt. au.*, 547
SMITH, T. R., 184, *jt. au.*, 366, 553, 7
SMITH, W. E., 376
SMITH, W. W., *jt. au.*, 748
SMITHERS, D. W., 378, *jt. au.*, 711
SNAPPER, I., 929
SNELL, A. C., JR., *jt. au.*, 751, 896
SNELL, A. M., 724
SNELL, G. D., 751
SNIDER, R. S., *jt. au.*, 747
SNOW, S. R., JR., *jt. au.*, 728
SOBEL, H., 753
SOBIN, H., 552
Sodium citrate, effect on metabolism of plutonium and radioyttrium, 71
fluorescein, *see* Fluorescein
thiosulfate, effect on mouse sarcoma, 185
Sodium, radioactive, *see* Radiosodium
SOFFER, L. J., 166
SOLEY, M. H., *jt. au.*, 157
SOLIS-COHEN, L., *jt. au.*, 348
SOLOVON, A. K., *jt. au.*, 926
SOLOVON, E. P., 359
SOLOMONS, E., 538
SON, M. L., 930
SORIN, *jt. au.*, 898
SORIN, A., 924
SORNBERGER, C. F., *jt. au.*, 737
SORRIN, S., 349, 716
SORSBY, A., *jt. au.*, 178
SOUDERS, B. F., 741
SOUDERS, C. R., 180
SOUTTER, L., *jt. au.*, 917
SPAIN, D., *jt. au.*, 715
SPAIN, D. M., 376
SPANPINATO, V., 751
SPATT, S. D., 165, 355
SPEAR, F. G., *jt. au.*, 551
SPEAR, H. C., 356
Speech therapy after total laryngectomy, 742
SPERTI, H., 168, 360, 730, 915, 916
SPERIS, M. D., 551
SPELLBERG, M. A., 737
SPENCER, F. C., 359
SPENCER, R. R., 184
Spermatic cord, 921
SPERTI, G. S., *jt. au.*, 738

- Sphincter function, preservation in rectal surgery, 163, 353, 354, 547, 722, 909, 910
- SPIEGEL, R. J., *jt. au.*, 911
- SPRIES, J. W., 155
- SPIESMAN, I. G., *jt. au.*, 178
- Spinal cord, 177, 369-70, 556, 739, 902, 927
- radiation myelitis of, 156
- symptoms, in Hodgkin's disease, 174
- tumor, simulated by herniated disk, 177
- pancreas cancer, 355
- Spindle-cell carcinoma, *see* Carcinoma
- SPITZ, S., 156
- Spleen, 158, 713, 716, 718, 737
- in multiple myeloma, 741
- (rat), lymphosarcoma, 750
- Splenomegaly, with adrenocortical tumor, 911
- Sponge biopsy, 896
- Spongioblastoma, 178, 369
- SPRAGUE, R. G., *jt. au.*, 911
- SPRIGGS, J. B., *jt. au.*, 744
- SPRINZ, H., 554
- SPROTT, N. A., 539
- SPURR, C. L., *jt. au.*, 184, 366
- Sputum examination, *see* Cytology, ex-foliate
- SQUIRE, E., *jt. au.*, 543
- SRIVASTAVA, S. P., 726
- STADIE, W. C., 155
- STAFFIERI, J. J., 911
- STAFFORD, W. B., 174
- STAFNE, E. C., 371
- Stains, *see* Tests
- STALLARD, H. B., 178
- Standards for Diagnosis and Treatment of Cancer (book review), 155
- STANSBURY, F. C., 555
- STAFF, V. J., *jt. au.*, 735
- Staphylococcus aureus*, effect on mouse cancer, 750
- STARCK, H., 175
- STARK, D. R., 930
- STARK, E., 742
- STARK, F. M., *jt. au.*, 540
- STASNEY, J., *jt. au.*, 563, 749
- STATE, D., 351, 539, *jt. au.*, 350, 941
- Statistics, anorectal disease, 548
- cancer, 897
- at autopsy, 894
- biliary tract, 894
- breast, 159, 347, 348, 542, 715, 902
- bronchi, 373, 558
- cervix, 357, 358, 359, 550, 727, 728, 914
- children, 559
- colon, 163, 547, 909
- esophagus, 161, 162
- larynx, 372, 930
- lip, 349, 544
- liver, 723, 894, 910
- lung, 559, 894, 931, 932
- nasopharynx, 930
- penis, 172
- prostate, 364, 733
- rectum, 163, 547, 908, 909
- stomach, 162, 545, 906
- thyroid, 167, 356, 548
- tongue, 904
- uterus, 360, 551, 729
- vulva, 727, 913
- central nervous system tumors, 555
- epitbelioma cervix, 551
- oral cavity, 349
- skin, 925
- Ewing's sarcoma, 370
- glioblastoma multiforme, 555
- goiter, nodular, 167
- Hodgkin's disease, 553
- hyperparathyroidism, 166
- jaw tumors, 557
- melanoma, 175, 738, 925
- melanocytic, 740
- meningioma, 740
- neuroblastoma, 740
- osteosarcoma, 740
- sarcoma, 894
- thyroid tumors, 726
- use in cancer control, 895
- Statistics (geographic), Algeria, 894
- Canada, 342
- Denmark, 154, 342, 708
- Egypt, 342
- England, 154
- Finland, 894
- French Oceania, 894
- Hawaii, 350, 555
- Kenya, 154
- Levant, 894
- Philippine Islands, 347
- Switzerland, 154
- U. S., Connecticut, 154, 342
- New Jersey, 708
- STATON, H. J., *jt. au.*, 374
- STAUB, H., 186
- STEARN, K., *jt. au.*, 747
- STECK, H., 345
- STEED, P. R., 711
- STEELE, C. H., *jt. au.*, 348
- STEIGMANN, F., *jt. au.*, 350
- STEIN, H. D., *jt. au.*, 720
- STEIN, I. F., 169
- STEIN, J. J., 182
- STEIN, L., 736
- STEIN, T., *jt. au.*, 922
- STEINBACH, H. L., *jt. au.*, 715
- STEINER, C. A., 722
- STEINER, G., 546
- STEINER, P. E., 351, *jt. au.*, 936
- STEINHAUSEN, T. B., *jt. au.*, 728
- STELTER, L. I., 159
- STELZENMULLER, A., *jt. au.*, 183, 747
- STELZNER, F., 894
- Stenosis, bronchi, due to mediastinal lymphosarcoma, 900
- duodenum, due to pancreatic cancer, 910
- esophagus, after radium therapy, 905
- STENSTROM, K. W., *jt. au.*, 905
- STEPHENS, H. B., *jt. au.*, 371
- STEPHENSON, M. L., *jt. au.*, 188, 566
- Sternal marrow, *see* Bone marrow
- STERNBERG, W. H., 916
- Sternum, 370, 715, 742
- Steroids, *see* Hormones, steroid; Specific compounds
- STEVENS, C. D., 900
- STEVENS, J. T., 360
- STEVENSON, T. W., 711
- STEWART, C. B., 344
- STEWART, D. B., *jt. au.*, 544
- STEWART, F. W., *jt. au.*, 168, 718
- STEWART, H. L., *jt. au.*, 562
- STEWART, J. B., 163
- STEWART, M. J., 175
- STEWART, P. H., *jt. au.*, 900
- STICKNEY, J. M., 736
- STIEFEL, R. A., 915
- STIEGLITZ, E. J., 894
- Stilbene treatment, rat, and early sarcoma after microdose of 3:4 benzpyrene, 751
- Stilbestrol, *see* Estrogens
- Stilbamidine therapy, 178, 179, 366, 370, 539, 742. *See also* 2-Hydroxystilbamidine
- STITCH, M. H., *jt. au.*, 720
- STOCK, C. C., *jt. au.*, 560, 750, 939
- STOERK, H. C., 939
- STOLL, G., *jt. au.*, 903
- Stomach, 161, 162-3, 343, 350-2, 544, 545, 546, 717-20, 739, 894, 905, 906-7
- adenoma and adenocarcinoma, experimental, 747
- cancer, and gastric acidity, 162
- arising in perforating ulcer, 351
- carbohydrate metabolism in, 377
- intraesophageal extension, 718
- spread into duodenum, 718
- disease, and thermal irritation, 545
- STONE, R. S., 157
- STONE, S. N., 714
- STOOPS, C. W., *jt. au.*, 734
- STORER, J. B., 751
- STOUT, A. P., 714, 742, 904, 905, 909, 912, 913, 922, 924, 925, 926, 929, 930, 933, *jt. au.*, 751
- STOWELL, R. E., 566
- STRACHSTEIN, A., 364
- STRAIT, L. A., 375
- STRATTE, J. J., 172
- STRATTON, E. K., 367
- STRAUSS, A. A., *jt. au.*, 563
- STRIEBICH, M. J., *jt. au.*, 935
- STRODE, J. E., *jt. au.*, 546
- STRÖMBECK, J. P., *jt. au.*, 752
- STROHL, E. L., 908
- STRONG, G. F., 910
- STRONG, L. C., 566, 896, 942
- Struma, malignant, *see* Thyroid
- Struma hypophysialis hemorrhagica destructa, 355
- Streptomycin, effect on plant tumors, 189
- STÜCKELBERGER, P., *jt. au.*, 895
- STUHL, 898
- STURGIS, C. C., 734
- STURGIS, M. C., *jt. au.*, 357
- STURM, E., *jt. au.*, 186, 750
- SUÁREZ, C., 921, *jt. au.*, 901
- SUÁREZ FERNÁNDEZ, M. J., 895
- SUBBAROW, Y., *jt. au.*, 185
- Subclavian artery, compression by intrathoracic tumor, 900
- SUDAN, A. C., 343
- SUGAR, O., 740
- SUGARBAKER, E. D., *jt. au.*, 712
- SUGIURA, K., 186, 939, *jt. au.*, 750
- SUIRE, *jt. au.*, 909
- SULLIVAN, B. H., 177
- SULLIVAN, M., *jt. au.*, 368
- SULZBERGER, M. B., 368
- SUNNER, W. C., *jt. au.*, 558
- SUNDBLAD, R. R., *jt. au.*, 746
- SUNDERLAND, D. A., 909
- Sunlight and skin cancer, 368, 538, 896, 925
- SUNTZEFF, V., *jt. au.*, 375, 939
- Surgery, abdomen, 900
- bladder, 171, 362, 363, 552, 732, 918, 919
- bone, 371, 715, 928
- brain, 369, 550, 926
- breast, 159, 160, 346, 347, 542, 543, 715, 902, 903
- bronchi, 180, 372
- carotid arteries, 541
- colon, 163, 352, 353, 547, 721, 908, 909
- duodenum, 352
- esophagus, 161, 349, 717, 905, 906
- eye, 557, 740
- face, 738, 899
- female genital tract, 168, 357, 358, 359, 728, 729, 914
- in elderly, 357
- for cancer, 156, 346, 897
- pre- and postoperative care, 539, 712
- irradiation injuries, 345, 540, 710, 711, 898
- lymphosarcoma, 367
- pain in cancer, 711, 899
- squamous-cell carcinoma, 711
- sternum tumors, 370
- gastrointestinal tract, 906
- genitourinary tract, 552, 918
- head, 899. *See also* Surgery, brain
- hemipelvectomy, 371, 554, 929
- jaw, 557, 716, 742
- kidney, 171, 732, 917
- larynx, 179, 372, 742, 930
- lung, 180-1, 373, 931, 933
- lymph nodes, iliac, 343
- inguinal, 156, 346, 899
- and lymphedema, 347
- neck, 899, 900
- nose, 372
- oral cavity, 903, 904
- orthopedic, 557
- pancreas, 164, 355, 546, 548, 723, 906, 907, 910. *See also* Pancreaticoduodenectomy
- parotid gland, 346, 716, 904, 905
- penis, 172, 921, 922
- plastic, 346, 898, 899
- prostate, 172, 733, 920
- rectum, 163, 164, 352, 353, 547, 722, 909
- pre- and postoperative care, 722
- sacro-iliac disarticulation, 554
- sacrum, 370
- spinal cord, extramedullary tumors, 369
- stomach, 162, 350, 545, 546, 717, 719, 720, 905, 907
- thorax, 157
- thymus, 167
- thyroid, 356
- trachea, 558
- uterus, *see* Surgery, female genital tract
- SURMONT, J., *jt. au.*, 902
- SURVER, J. M., *jt. au.*, 158
- SUSONI, A. H., 910
- SUSSMAN, L. N., 732
- SUSSMAN, M. L., *jt. au.*, 166, 745
- SUTER, M. Sr. A., 748
- SUTTON, L. E., Jr., *jt. au.*, 559
- SVEN, H. J., 740, *jt. au.*, 369, 739
- SWAN, L. L., 373
- SWANSON, K. F., 917
- SWARTS, J. M., 720
- SWEANY, H. C., *jt. au.*, 181
- Sweat glands, 554, 925

- SWEENEY, L. *Jl au*, 750
 SWEET, B. *Jl au*, 188
 SWEET, R. H., 161, 349, 717
 SWEET, W. H., *Jl au*, 926
 SWENSON, S. A. JR., *Jl au*, 370
 SWIGERT, W. B., 164
 SWINGLE, A. J., 740
 SWINTON, N. W., 908
 Switzerland cancer statistics 154
 SWORN, B. R., 552
 SWYER, A. J., *Jl au*, 719
 SWYNGEDAUW, J., 915, 930
 SILVÉN, B., 751
 Sympathicoblastoma, 173, 374, 927
 Sympathogonioma, 746
 Synovoma, 175, 554, 925
 Syphilis and cancer, 186, 358, 359
 SYVERTON, J. T., *Jl au*, 565
 SYLVESTER, R. F., JR., *Jl au*, 173
 SZILAGI, D. E., *Jl au*, 355
- TABRAH, F. L., *Jl au*, 374
 TADROS, W., 169
 TAGGART, W. B., *Jl au*, 374
 TAGLIAO, P., 930
 TAGNON, H. J., 159
 TAIIANA, J. A., 933
 TAILIEFER, *Jl au*, 904
 TAILIEFER, A., 903, 915
 TAN, M. G., 347
 TANNENBAUM, A., 937
 TANNER, F. H., *Jl au*, 374, 737
 Tantalum use in sternum surgery, 714
 TAQUINO, G. J., 179
 TARDIVAU, *Jl au*, 898
 TAYLOR, A., 560
 TAYLOR, A. G. C., 540
 TAYLOR, E. S., *Jl au*, 728
 TAYLOR, G., *Jl au*, 925
 TAYLOR, L. S., *Jl au*, 540
 TAYLOR, M. J., 939, *Jl au*, 189
 TAYLOR, S. G., III, 348, 710
 TEDESCHI, C. G., 169, 541, 714, 751
 TEDESCO, B., 720
 TEILUNI, G., 921
 TEITELBAUM, H. A., 178
 Teleradium therapy, *see* Radium therapy
 Teloentgenotherapy, *see* Roentgenotherapy
 TELINDE, R. W., *Jl au*, 727
 TELLING, M., 743
 TEMPKA, T., 709
 TÉNYI, M., *Jl au*, 923
 TEPLICK, J. G., *Jl au*, 177
 TERÁN, R. F., *Jl au*, 746
 Teratoma, 169, 177, 182, 541, 733, 739, 933 *See also* Tumors, dermoid
 Teropren, as analgesic 897
 therapy, 710
 TESSMER, C. F., *Jl au*, 748
 Testis, 171, 172, 361, 365, 374, 553, 733, 746, 920-1 *See also* Genitourinary tract
 (mouse), effect of gamma rays on 562
 Testosterone *See also* Hormones steroid
 effect on induction of methylcholanthrene tumors, 749
 pituitary tumor, 910
 for breast cancer, 159, 543, 715, 902, 903
 for ovarian cystadenocarcinoma 916
 Tests (including Reactions, Stains Techniques), 155, 539 *See also* Cytology, exfoliative
 antiproteolytic activity, serum 539
 adrenocortical responsiveness 162
 color reactions, 539, 733, 897
 diphenylamine reaction of human serum 941
 heat coagulation, plasma, 155
 serum proteins 709
 hemolysin in serum, 539
 heterologous ocular transplants 896
 iodoacetate index, 709
 methylene blue reduction by plasma 155
 Papan's stain for vaginal smears 728
 with serous fluids, 155, 896
 Shorr's stain, 743
 silver carbonate stain for vaginal smear, 361
 staining techniques, 538
 tetraethylammonium bromide 356
 for urinary 17-ketosteroids 733
 Tetraethylammonium bromide in diagnosis of pheochromocytoma 356
 Tetra-sodium 2-methyl-1,4-naphthohydroquinone diphosphate, *see* Vitamin K, synthetic
- THACKRAY, A. C., *Jl au*, 751
 Thecoma *see* Tumors theca-cell
 Thermal irritation, in gastric disease, 545
 Thiamine saturation, in uterine cancer, 551
 THIBAUT, D., 739
 THIÉRRÉE, R., *Jl au*, 906
 Thigh, *see* Extremities
 Thioracetamide and liver tumors in rats, 749
 Thiouracil and acetaminofluorene-induced cancer, 562, 563
 effect on irradiated mice, 748
 morphologic changes in mice due to, 561
 nodular thyroid hyperplasia induced by, 747
 Thiourea and liver tumors in rats 749
 morphologic changes in mice due to, 561
- THOM, M., 942
 THOMA, K. H., 904
 THOMAS, B. E., 359
 THOMAS, C., 927
 THOMAS, G. J., 732
 THOMAS, J. F., 353
 THOMAS, P., 933
 THOMAS, P. O., 548
 THOMAS, R. A., *Jl au*, 541
 THOMAS, W. L., 359, *Jl au*, 550, 727
 THOMPSON, G. J., *Jl au*, 363, 552, 732
 THOMPSON, H. L., 905, 906
 THOMPSON, H. P., *Jl au*, 183
 THOMPSON, J. R., *Jl au*, 181
 THOMPSON, J. V., 713
 THOMSON, C., 732
 THOMSON, J. E. M., 737
 THOMSON, W. W. D., 558
 Thoracic cavity, 346, 713, 714, 900
 Thorotrast, intravenously as carcinogen, 937
 THREEFOOT, S. A., *Jl au*, 712
 Throat, 157, 742
 Thrombocytopenic purpura, bone marrow puncture in diagnosis, 539
 Thrombopenia, and hemangioma, 746
 Thrombosis, splenic vein after gastrectomy plus splenectomy, 906
- THULIN, A., 741
 THUREL, R., *Jl au*, 927
 THURINGER, J. M., *Jl au*, 714
 Thymolipoma, 725
 Thymoma, 166, 725, 911, 912
 (mouse), effect of diet and tumor-inhibiting agents on lipid and nucleic acid concentrations 188
 protein fractionation, 187
 Thymosarcoma, 548
 Thymus, 166, 355, 548, 725, 911-2, 934
 Thyroid disease, radioactive isotope therapy, 346
 Thyroid extract, effect on irradiated mice, 748
 Thyroid gland, 167, 356-7, 547, 548, 50, 562, 726, 897, 912-3
 gland lateral aberrant tumor, 158, 356, 357, 549, 550, 726
 nodular hyperplasia induced by thiouracil, 747
 radioautography, 167
 and uterine myoma, 730
 Thyroidectomy, effect on function of metastatic thyroid cancer, 556
 Thyrototoxicosis, and thyroid cancer, 548
 TICE, G. I., 347
 TILLINGHAST, M. G., *Jl au*, 936
 TIPLER, M. M., *Jl au*, 564
 TISCHENDORF, W., 174
 Tissue extracts, for basal cell epithelioma, 738
 Tissues, malignant, identification, 155
 studies of, with induced radioactivity, 713
 Tobacco smoking, and respiratory and circulatory diseases, 742
- TOBIAS, C. A., 713
 TOBIAS, G., *Jl au*, 180
 TOBIAS, J. W., 746
 TODD, W. H., *Jl au*, 716
 TØNNESEN, M., *Jl au*, 724
 TÖRNBLÖM, N., 911
 TÖTTERMAN, G., 894
 Tomography, 181, 897, 930 *See also* Roentgenography
 Tongue, 348, 544, 554, 711, 716, 903, 904
 TONIOLO, G., 736
 Tonsil lymphosarcoma 924
 TOPP, J. H., 724
- TOPOZAD, H. K., *Jl au*, 552
 TORILDSEN, A., *Jl au*, 177
 TORRES, L. F., JR., 170
 TORREY, W. E., *Jl au*, 908
 Toxins, mitotic, as antibiotics, 941
 Trachea, 179, 80, 558, 930
 TRACY, E. M., *Jl au*, 551
 TRACZAK, Z., 171
 TRAFLET, H. F., *Jl au*, 719
 Transplantation, studies significant of 377
 Trauma and cholesteratoma 740, 741
 subcutaneous effect on tumor growth in mouse 752
- TRAUT, H. F., 915
 Treatment, 155-7, 344, 6, 539, 710, 897-9 *See also* Specific therapy, e.g., Urethane therapy, Specific sites, Specific tumors, Surgery
 Treatment of Malignant Disease by Radium and X-Rays (book review) 711
- TRELOAR, A. E., *Jl au*, 350
 TRENT, J. C., *Jl au*, 140
 TREVES, N., 715
 TREVOR, W., 549
 TRICERRI, F., *Jl au*, 713
 TRIMPI, H. D., *Jl au*, 722
 TRIPP, J. R., 369
 TRITES, A. E., 361
 TROLAND, C. E., 369
 TROSOW, A., *Jl au*, 738
 TROTOT, R., *Jl au*, 926
 TRUNNELL, J. B., 177, *Jl au*, 159, 35, 549
- Trypanosoma cruzi*, lysates, effect mouse 376
Trypanosomiasis, stilbamidine therapy 539
- TUBIANA, R., *Jl au*, 901
 TUCKER, C. E., 708
 TULLEY, T. J., *Jl au*, 540
 TULLIS, J. L., 748
- Tumors, abdominal, 346, 713
 acoustic nerve, 177
 adrenal, 356, 731
 avascular-cell, 373
 amebic, simulating cancer, 909
 amyloid, 732, 930
 bladder, 732
 blood vessels, 715
 bone, 179, 370, 371, 557
 brain, 177, 369
 breast, 347, 714, 901. *See also* Breast
 male, 158, 159, 543 *See also* Breast male
 regression by extracts of degenerating amphibian skin, 375
 chondroblastic, 928
 chromophobe, 355, 548
 connective tissue, 348, 558
 cystic, 713
 dermoid, 169
 desmoid, *see* Desmoid
 dumb bell, 369
 dysontogenetic 746
 epithelial, 371, 544
 esophagus 346, 349, 742
 gastrointestinal tract, 348, 547, 71, 906
 giant cell, 178, 370, 371, 557, 741, 9, 929
 glomus 348, 544, 715, 903
 glomus jugular 160, 927
 granulosa-cell 552, 731, 933
 (horse), 753
 (mouse), hypervolemia in, 753
 hourglass, 927
 Hurthle cell, 549, 726, 913
 interstitial cell, 172, 733, 746
 (dog), 189
 intraorbital, 740
 islets of Langerhans, 165, 910
 jaw, 557
 kidney, 170, 361, 732, 916
 lacrimal gland, 556
 larynx, 742
 lips, 742
 lung, 346
 lymphoid, 737
 mediastinum, 180, 346, 713, 900
 mixed anorectal, 908
 cheek, 934
 salivary glands, 160, 161, 904, 9
 mucocutaneous 904
 nasopharynx 742, 930
 neck, 157, 900
 nerves 177, 555, 739, 740, 926, 92
 neurogenic, 545, 739, 900

- nose, 742, 930
oral cavity, 742, 904
ovary, 361, 552, 731, 916, 933
papillary, 726, 918
para-amylod, chemical analysis of, 377
pineal, 739
pituitary, 355, 725, 910
plasma-cell, 742
posterior fossa, 934
rectum, 723
reticular histiomonocytic, 906
retroperitoneal, 900, 901
salivary glands, 716, 742
septum pellucidum, 177
Sertoli-cell, 921
sinuses, 742
skin, 368, 715
soft tissue, 554
spinal cord, 177, 369, 556, 739, 927
spindle-cell, 348
stomach, 350, 545, 719, 906
synovial membrane, 557
teratoid, 172, 731
testis, 365, 733, 920, 921
theca-cell, 169, 552
thorax, 157, 346
thymus, 355, 548, 934
thyroid, 726
ureter, 732, 917
vertebral column, 371, 901
villous, see Papilloma
virilizing, 724, 911, 916
(animal), 189, 378, 566, 753-4, 941
(amphibians), 942
(avian), 375
role of viruses in, 938
(dog), 566, 754, 942
of melanin-forming cells, 753
(*Drosophila*), 936
(fishes), 753, 754, 942
(fresh-water), mussel, 566
(mouse), ovary, 562
studies on growth acceleration and retardation, 376
(reptiles), 942
TURCO, N. B., 903, *jt. au.*, 716
TURRELL, R., 353
TURNBULL, R. B., JR., *jt. au.*, 352
TURNER, G. C., 547
TURNER, J. C., 187, 376, *jt. au.*, 750
TUTHILL, S. W., 740
TUTTLE, W. M., *jt. au.*, 373
TWINEN, F. P., 920
Twins, adenocarcinoma in, 360
studies in, 377
TWOIBLY, G. H., 156, 551
TYLER, G. C., *jt. au.*, 547
TYNER, F. H., 351
Tyrosinase activity, effect of cancer blood on, 752
di-Tyrosine, radioactive, distribution in mouse with melanocarcinoma, 183
ÜBELHÖR, R., 364
UHLMAN, E. M., 711
UHLEIN, A., 556
Ulcer, lymphosarcomatous, 554
Majors's, 555
rodent, 722, 738, 926 See also Carcinoma, basal-cell
stomach, 163, 350, 351, 546, 719, 720, 907
and cancer, 351
cytological diagnosis, 907
ULFELDER, H., 351
ULLMAN, H. J., 739
Ulna, see Extremities
Ultrasort waves, effect on cancer cells, 938
ULRICH, D. M., *jt. au.*, 923
Ultraviolet microscopy, see Microscopy, ultraviolet
UNDERWOOD, F. J., 708
UNDERWOOD, G. B., 345
UNDERWOOD, G. M., 353
United States, cancer statistics, 154, 342, 708
Ureter, 170-1, 362, 727, 731, 732, 917-8
Ureterostomy, cutaneous, 362
Urethane, alkylated, studies on, 185
antagonism to β -aminobenzoic acid in leukemia, 923
C¹⁴-labeled, studies in leukemic mouse, 934
derivatives, effect on leukemia, 937
effect on blood of laboratory animals, 185 6
granulocytes, 174
lipid nucleic acid in mouse thymoma, 188
mouse lymphoid tissue, 748
rat carcinoma, 749
therapy, 173, 366, 553, 710, 735, 736, 741, 920, 922, 923, 924
Urethane-nitrogen mustard synergism, in leukemia, 937
Urethra, 171, 553, 894, 918
Urethrocytography, 172
Urinary tract, see Genitourinary tract
Urne, inhibition of carcinoma, 564
Uterus, 168-9, 182, 343, 357, 359-61, 551-2, 728-30, 915-6
(mouse), cancer after hormone treatment, 563
Vaccination, see Immunization
Vaccine virus, see Virus
VÁČZY, L., 915
Vagina, 168, 182, 357-9, 360, 550-1, 563, 726-7, 746, 913
Vaginal smear, see Cytology, exfoliative
VAIL, A. D., *jt. au.*, 356
VALENTINE, W. N., *jt. au.*, 157
VALLANCE-OWEN, J., *jt. au.*, 367
VALLE, D. DEL, 910
VALLERIE-RADOT, P., 736
VANDER VELDE, K. M., 908
VAN DER WERFF, J. T., 345
VANNAS, M., 741
VAN VEEN, G., 377
VÁSQUEZ ARROYA, G., 907
VAUGHAN, G. D., *jt. au.*, 163, 352, 908
VAUGHAN, L. M., *jt. au.*, 179
VAZ, O., 352
VAZQUEZ, L. A., *jt. au.*, 346
Veins, invasion by cancer, 362, 909, 912
VEJLENS, G., *jt. au.*, 709
VELHAGEN, K., 927
VENDRELY, C., *jt. au.*, 942
VENDRELY, R., 942
Ventriculography, 926
VERMILIA, G. D., *jt. au.*, 546
VERMOOTEN, V., 172
VERNON, H. K., 732
Vertebra, see Osseous system
VIANNA, J. B., 901
VICCHI, M. J., *jt. au.*, 918
VIDEBAEK, A., 736
VIGGOFF, I. J., 546
VIEIRA, A. P., 345
VIEL, A., 910
VIGNALE PEIRANO, R. A., *jt. au.*, 925
VIGNERON, *jt. au.*, 898
VIGONI, M., 723
Villous tumor, see Papilloma
VIOLLIER, G., *jt. au.*, 186
VIPOND, C. H., 172
Virginia, cancer control, 708
Viriism, 724, 731
Virus, and cancer, 896 See also Milk agent
herpes simplex, effect on mouse tumors, 938
influenza A, effect on mouse tumors, 938
rabbit fibroma, propagation, 375
papilloma, 751
role in avian leukemia, 938
Russian Far East encephalitis, effect on mouse sarcoma 180, 938
vaccine, effect on mouse leukemia, 376
Vitamin B complex, effect on rat tumors, 563
Vitamin K, synthetic, 710
Vitug, W., 924
VOEGTLIN, M., *jt. au.*, 897
VOHRA, *jt. au.*, 157
VOLTERRA, M., *jt. au.*, 166
VOLUTER, G., *jt. au.*, 902
VONDER HEIDE, E. C., *jt. au.*, 735 (twice)
VOSSELER, A. J., 541
VRIES, A. DE, 725
Vulva, 168, 357, 358, 726, 727, 913
WAHRINGER, P. B., 371
WAKELEY, C., 160, 926
WALKER, J. M., 374
WALKER, L. A., *jt. au.*, 899
Walker carcinoma, see Carcinoma (rat)
WALDAPFEL, R., 558
WALDECK, K., *jt. au.*, 746
WALDMAN, J., 557
WALLACH, E. A., 369
WALLON, E., 915
WALTER, E. M., *jt. au.*, 738
WALTERS, W., 352, 720, 907, 911, *jt. au.*, 545
WALTHER, H., 177
WALTHER, O., 907
WALTMAN, C. A., 160
WALTNER, J. G., *jt. au.*, 927
WALZ, E. M., 179
WARD, A., *jt. au.*, 740
WARD, G., 344
WARD, G. E., 559
WARD, R. O., 552
WARE, E. R., *jt. au.*, 734
WARREN, G. H., 566
WARREN, K. W., *jt. au.*, 723
WARREN, S., 342, 550, 900, *jt. au.*, 349
WARREN, T. N., *jt. au.*, 187, 188
WARSHAW, L. J., *jt. au.*, 376
WARTER, P., *jt. au.*, 903, 916
WASHKO, P. J., 546
WASSERMAN, L. R., 554, *jt. au.*, 167
WATERMAN, G. W., 551, 552
WATERS, L. L., *jt. au.*, 907
WATERWORTH, G. E., 742
WATKINS, A. B. K., 930
WATKINS, C. H., 174, 737, *jt. au.*, 710, 924
WATKINS, W. M., 184
WATSON, E. M., 731
WATSON, J. R., 903
WATSON, W. L., 162, 743
WALGH, J. M., 723, *jt. au.*, 163, 352, 353, 717, 722
WAVAREN, E. K., *jt. au.*, 937
WAY, S., 551, 726, *jt. au.*, 358
WEAR, J. B., 364
WEBB, A. C., 746
WEBB, J. G., *jt. au.*, 163
WEBB, J. K., *jt. au.*, 167
WEBBER, I. M., 547
WEBER, 902
WEBER, G. M., *jt. au.*, 753
WEED, J. C., 348, *jt. au.*, 727
WEIGERT, F., 188
WEIKIND, A., 743
WEILAND, G. S., *jt. au.*, 187
WEIL-MALHERBE, H., 753
WEINBRENN, M., 898
WEINER, M., *jt. au.*, 920
WEINSHIEL, L. R., *jt. au.*, 374
WEIS, I., 375
WEISBERGER, A. S., 709
WEISFUSE, L., *jt. au.*, 539, 922
WEISMAN, P. A., 555
WEISMAN, R. E., *jt. au.*, 352
WEISS, A. G., 911
WEISS, E., 539, 897
WEISZ, R., 915
WELCH, F. V., *jt. au.*, 375
WELN, S., 372
WELLEN, P., 917
WELLS, A. H., 895
WELTY, M., *jt. au.*, 747
WENTZ, F. M., 367
WERTHEIM, L., 173
WERTHEIMER, P., 927
WERTHEIMANN, A., *jt. au.*, 186
WEST, J. P., 720
WESTFALL, B. B., *jt. au.*, 565
WESTING, S. W., 343
WETCHLER, B. B., *jt. au.*, 169
WEXLER, D. J., 916
WHARTON, D. R. A., *jt. au.*, 935
WHARTON, L. R., 732
WHEELER, P. M., *jt. au.*, 924
WHEELLOCK, M. C., 371, 905
WHIPPLE, A. O., 355
WHITAKER, W. L., *jt. au.*, 564
WHITE, H. E., 355
WHITE, J. C., *jt. au.*, 734
WHITE, L. JR., *jt. au.*, 934
WHITE, M. L. JR., *jt. au.*, 558
WHITE, P. R., 155
WHITE, W. C., 714
WHITEHOUSE, F. R., 548
WHITEHOUSE, W. R., 361
WHITMORE, W. F. JR., *jt. au.*, 917, 918
WHITNEY, L. F., 754
WHORTON, C. M., 716
WICHTL, O., 361
WIGLEY, J. E. M., 926
WILCOXON, G. M., 538
WILENSKY, A. O., 155, 354
WILEY, H. M., 712
WILKINS, H., *jt. au.*, 556
WILKINS, W. S., *jt. au.*, 374
WILKINSON, F. C., *jt. au.*, 544
WILKINSON, J. H., *jt. au.*, 747
WILLIAMS, B. S., *jt. au.*, 560
WILLIAMS, D. W., *jt. au.*, 169
WILLIAMS, E. C., *jt. au.*, 566

- WILLIAMS, E. W., 551
 WILLIAMS, I. G., 345, 898
 WILLIAMS, J. A., 174
 WILLIAMS, R. J., 737
 Wilms's tumor, 361, 374, 559, 724, 746, 934
 heterologous transplant of, 559
 WILSON, E., 909
 WILSON, G., 555
 WILSON, G. I., 353
 WILSON, J. R., *jt. au.*, 188, 752
 WILSON, J. W., 163
 WILSON, L. H., 720
 WILSON, T. H., 937
 WINDHOLZ, F., 554
 WINKLER-JUNIUS, E., 740
 WINN, L., *jt. au.*, 169
 WINNIK, D., *jt. au.*, 349
 WINSHIP, T., 160, 726
 WINSTON, R. L., *jt. au.*, 728
 WINTERNITZ, J. G., *jt. au.*, 711
 WINTROBE, M. M., 156
 WISEMAN, B. K., 174
 WISSEMAN, C. L., JR., *jt. au.*, 941
 WITT, W. R., *jt. au.*, 361
 WITTENBERG, M. H., *jt. au.*, 361
 WOLFE, F. D., *jt. au.*, 352
 WOLFE, H. R. I., *jt. au.*, 926
 WOLFE, J. J., 930
 WOLFE, J. M., 187
 WOLFF, E., 555
 WOLFF, J. A., *jt. au.*, 173
 WOLHEIM, E., 564
 WOLL, E., 361
 WOLLAEGER, E. E., 165
 WOLMAN, I. J., 746, 934
 WOLSTENHOLME, G. E. W., 926
 WOLTMAN, H. W., *jt. au.*, 369
 WOOD, C. A. P., 898
 WOOD, T., *jt. au.*, 366
 WOODBURN, A. R., 898
 WOODS, K. A., *jt. au.*, 938
 WOODS, M. W., 748, *jt. au.*, 934
 WOODSIDE, G. L., *jt. au.*, 941
 WOODWORTH, E., *jt. au.*, 751
 WOOLBRIDGE, W. E., 169
 WOOLNER, L. B., 743, 744
 WOOTTERS, J. H., 167
 WORD, B., 361
 WORMALL, A., *jt. au.*, 184
 WORSTER-DROUGHT, C., 369
 WOZENCRAFT, P., 357
 WRIGHT, A. E., JR., *jt. au.*, 733
 WRIGHT, A. W., *jt. au.*, 187
 WRIGHT, E. M., *jt. au.*, 368
 WRIGHT, M., 716
 WRIGHTSON, P., 546
 WU, R., *jt. au.*, 930
 WUERTHELE-CASPE, V., 343, 896
 WYATT, O. S., *jt. au.*, 933
 WYKE, B. D., 742
 Xanthofibroma, 554
 Xanthoma, 175, 906, 932
 Xeroderma pigmentosum, 378, 555, 925
 XYZ factor, 375, 560, 561
 YATES, C. W., *jt. au.*, 722
 YEAKEL, E. H., 564
 YODICE, A., 907, 910
 YOHALEM, S. B., *jt. au.*, 167
 YOUNG, J. H., 911
 YOUNG, N. F., *jt. au.*, 162, 177, 377
 YOUNG, V. T., 354
 YOUNGHUSBAND O. Z., *jt. au.*, 548
 YUE, H. S., 361
 ZAGNONI, C., 917
 ZAHL, P. A., 752
 ZALIN, H., 182
 ZAMECNIK, P. C., 188, 566
 ZANDER, E. L., 168
 ZANES, R. P., JR., 175
 ZARAFONETIS, C. J. D., 174, 710
 ZEIDMAN, I., 752
 ZEIGERMAN, J. H., 169
 ZEKOFF, Z., 343
 ZELLE, K., 169
 ZEMEN, F. D., 357
 ZERON MEDINA, F., 179
 ZIEMAN, S. A., 713
 ZIESCHÉ, H., 934
 Zirconium, effect on metabolism
 plutonium and radioyttrium,
 ZIVIN, S., *jt. au.*, 737
 ZOLLINGER, H. U., 184, *jt. au.*, 917
 ZUCKERMANN, C., 894
 ZUMMO, B. P., *jt. au.*, 916